



R  
808.8  
H261  
v.50

VE RI

TAS

VE RI

TAS

VE RI

TAS

AC1 .A4  
v.50

The Harvard classics.









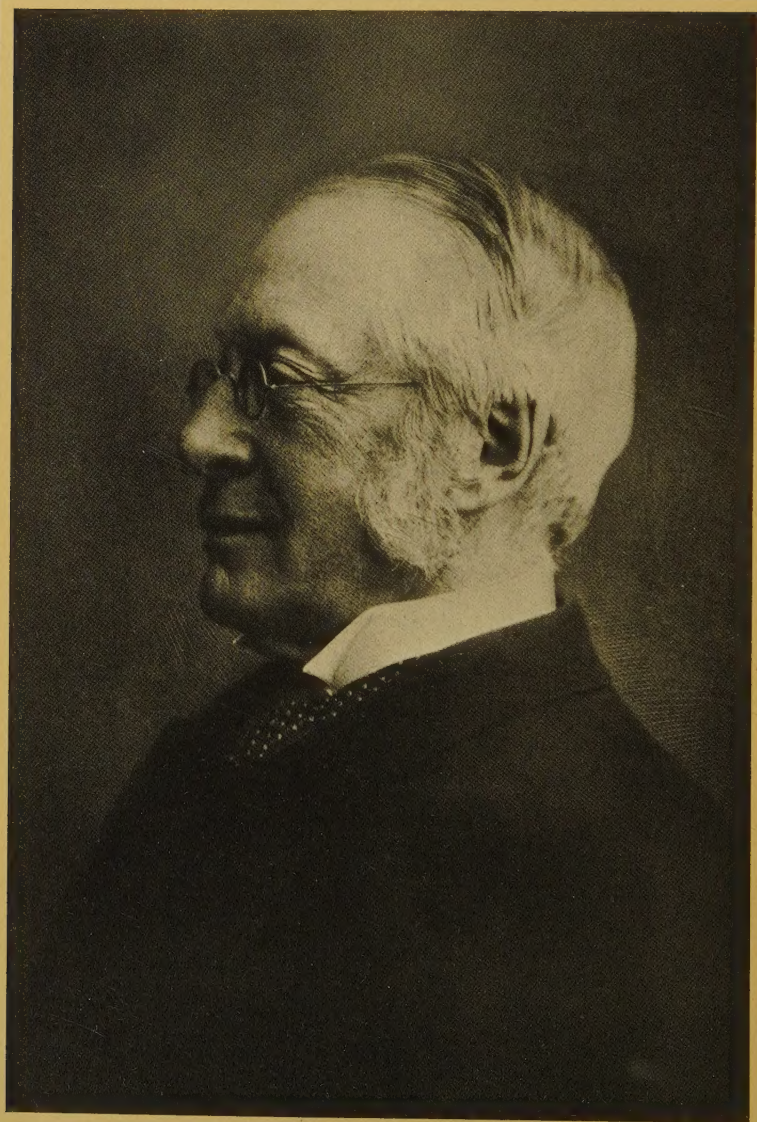
THE HARVARD CLASSICS

*The Five-Foot Shelf of Books*











THE HARVARD CLASSICS  
EDITED BY CHARLES W. ELIOT, LL.D.

# The Editor's Introduction Reader's Guide Index

TO THE FIRST LINES OF POEMS,  
SONGS *and* CHORUSES, HYMNS *and* PSALMS

General Index  
Chronological Index

*With a Frontispiece*  
*Volume 50*



P. F. Collier & Son Company  
NEW YORK

R  
808.8  
H261  
1.50

Copyright, 1910  
By P. F. COLLIER & SON

MANUFACTURED IN U. S. A.

64067



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION TO THE HARVARD CLASSICS.....	3
READER'S GUIDE TO THE HARVARD CLASSICS.....	18
CLASS I A THE HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION.....	19
B RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY.....	29
C EDUCATION .....	36
D SCIENCE .....	39
E POLITICS .....	42
F VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.....	45
G CRITICISM OF LITERATURE AND THE FINE ARTS.....	47
CLASS II A DRAMA .....	51
B BIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS.....	53
C ESSAYS .....	55
D NARRATIVE POETRY AND PROSE FICTION.....	58
AN INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES OF POEMS, SONGS AND CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS.....	63
GENERAL INDEX .....	117
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX .....	453



# THE EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION TO THE HARVARD CLASSICS

**M**Y PURPOSE in selecting The Harvard Classics was to provide the literary materials from which a careful and persistent reader might gain a fair view of the progress of man observing, recording, inventing, and imagining from the earliest historical times to the close of the nineteenth century. Within the limits of fifty volumes, containing about 22,000 pages, I was to provide the means of obtaining such a knowledge of ancient and modern literature as seems essential to the twentieth century idea of a cultivated man. The best acquisition of a cultivated man is a liberal frame of mind or way of thinking; but there must be added to that possession acquaintance with the prodigious store of recorded discoveries, experiences, and reflections which humanity in its intermittent and irregular progress from barbarism to civilization has acquired and laid up. From that store I proposed to make such a selection as any intellectually ambitious American family might use to advantage, even if their early opportunities of education had been scanty. The purpose of The Harvard Classics is, therefore, one very different from that of the many collections in which the editor's aim has been to select the hundred or the fifty best books in the world; it is nothing less than the purpose to present so ample and characteristic a record of the stream of the world's thought that the observant reader's mind shall be enriched, refined, and fertilized by it.

With such objects in view it was essential that the whole series should be in the English language; and this limitation to English necessitated the free use of translations, in spite of the fact that it is impossible to reproduce perfectly in a translation the style and



flavor of the original. The reader of this collection must not imagine that he can find in an English translation of Homer, Dante, Cervantes, or Goethe, all the beauty and charm of the original. Nevertheless, translations can yield much genuine cultivation to the student who attends to the substance of the author's thought, although he knows all the time that he is missing some of the elegance and beauty of the original form. Since it is impossible to give in translation the rhythm and sweetness of poetry—and particularly of lyric poetry—far the larger part of the poetry in *The Harvard Classics* will be found to be poetry which was written in English.

While with very few exceptions every piece of writing included in the series is complete in itself—that is, is a whole book, narrative, document, essay, or poem—there are many volumes which are made up of numerous short, though complete, works. Thus, three volumes contain an anthology of English poetry comprising specimens of the work of over two hundred writers. There is also a volume of memorable prefaces, and another of important American historical documents. Five volumes are made up of essays, representing several centuries and several nationalities. The principal subjects embraced in the series are history, biography, philosophy, religion, voyages and travels, natural science, government and politics, education, criticism, the drama, epic and lyric poetry, and prose fiction—in short, all the main subdivisions of literature. The principal literatures represented in the collection are those of Greece, Rome, France, Italy, Spain, England, Scotland, Germany, and the United States; but important contributions have been drawn also from Chinese, Hindu, Hebrew, Arabian, Scandinavian, and Irish sources. Since the series is intended primarily for American readers, it contains a somewhat disproportionate amount of English and American literature, and of documents and discussions relating to American history and to the development of American social and political ideas.

Chronologically considered, the series begins with portions of the sacred books of the oldest religions, proceeds with specimens of the literature of Greece and Rome, then makes selections from the literature of the Middle Ages in the Orient, Italy, France, Scandinavia, Ireland, England, Germany, and the Latin Church, includes a considerable representation of the literature of the Renaissance in Italy,

France, Germany, England, Scotland, and Spain, and, arriving at modern times, comprehends selections derived from Italy, three centuries of France, two centuries of Germany, three centuries of England, and something more than a century of the United States.

Nothing has been included in the series which does not possess good literary form; but the collection illustrates the variations of literary form and taste from century to century, the wide separation in time of the recurrent climaxes in the various forms of literary expression in both prose and verse, and the immense widening of the range and scope of both letters and science during the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth centuries.

At the very outset of the work unexpected difficulties arose, some of which, although almost mechanical, proved to be insurmountable. Many famous books were too long to be included in the set, that is, they would have taken a disproportionate number of the fifty volumes. Thus, the English Bible could not be included as a whole, because it was too long; and for the same reason only selections from Shakespeare, and the first part of "Don Quixote," could be included. Many famous and desirable books on history had to be excluded because of their length. The works of living authors were in general excluded, because the verdict of the educated world has not yet been pronounced upon them.

Finally, the whole of nineteenth century fiction, with two exceptions, was excluded; partly because of its great bulk, and partly because it is easily accessible. It proved to be possible, however, to represent by selections complete in themselves the English Bible, Shakespeare, and some other works of the highest order. Some authors whose greatest works were too long to be included in the series could be represented by one or more of their shorter works. It was hard to make up an adequate representation of the scientific thought of the nineteenth century, because much of the most productive scientific thought has not yet been given a literary form. The discoverers' original papers on chemistry, physics, geology, and biology have usually been presented to some scientific society, and have naturally been expressed in technical language, or have been filled with details indispensable from the scientific point of view but not instructive for the public in general.

Although a good part of the reading provided in *The Harvard Classics* may fairly be called interesting, there are also volumes or portions of volumes which make hard reading, even for a practised student. In the literature of other days some of the topics treated are unfamiliar, and, moreover, the state of mind of the authors is apt to be strange to the present generation. The sentiments and opinions these authors express are frequently not acceptable to present-day readers, who have to be often saying to themselves: "This is not true, or not correct, or not in accordance with our beliefs." It is, however, precisely this encounter with the mental states of other generations which enlarges the outlook and sympathies of the cultivated man, and persuades him of the upward tendency of the human race. *The Harvard Classics*, as a whole, require close attention and a resolute spirit on the part of the reader. Nevertheless large parts of the collection were undoubtedly composed just to give delight, or to show people how to win rational pleasures. Thus, the real values of almost all the tales, dramas, fiction, and poetry in the series are esthetic, not didactic, values. The interested reader ought to gain from them enjoyment and new power to enjoy.

There is no mode of using *The Harvard Classics* which can be recommended as the best for all readers. Every student who proposes to master the series must choose his own way through it. Some readers may be inclined to follow the chronological order; but shall they begin with the oldest book and read down through the centuries, or begin with the youngest and read backward? Another method would be to read by subjects, and under each subject chronologically. A good field for this method is the collection of voyages and travels. There is also merit in the chronological order in reading the documents taken from the sacred books of the world. Still another method is that of comparison or of contrast. The collection gives many opportunities of comparing the views of contemporaneous writers on the same subject, and also of contrasting the prevailing opinions in different nations or different social states at the same epoch. In government and politics, for example, the collection supplies much material for comparing the opinions of writers nearly contemporary but of different nationality, and for contrasting the different social states at the same epoch in nations not far apart



geographically, but distinct as regards their history, traditions, and habits.

Another way of dealing with the collection would be to read first an essay or a group of essays on related subjects, and then to search through the collection to discover all the material it contains within the field of that essay or group of essays. The essays in the collection are numerous, and deal with a great variety of topics both old and new. Whoever should follow the various leadings of the essays in the collection would ultimately cover far the greater part of the fifty volumes.

The biographies, letters, and prefaces contained in the collection will also afford much good guidance to other material. The student who likes the comparative method will naturally read consecutively all the dramas the collection contains; and it will not make much difference at which chronological end he begins, for some persons find the climax of drama in Shakespeare, but others in the Greek tragedies.

The anthology of English poetry is one of the most important parts of the collection, in respect to its function of providing reading competent to impart liberal culture to a devoted reader; but those volumes should not be read in course, but rather by authors, and a little at a time. The poems of John Milton and Robert Burns are given in full; because the works of these two very unlike poets contain social, religious, and governmental teachings of vital concern for modern democracies. Milton was the great poet of civil and religious liberty, Puritanism, and the English Commonwealth, and Burns was the great poet of democracy. The two together cover the fundamental principles of free government, education, and democratic social structure, and will serve as guides to much good reading on those subjects provided in the collection. The poetry contained in The Harvard Classics from Homer to Tennyson will by itself give any appreciative reader a vivid conception of the permanent, elemental sentiments and passions of mankind, and of the gradually developed ethical means of purifying those sentiments and controlling those passions.

In order to make the best use of The Harvard Classics it will be desirable for the young reader to reread those volumes or passages

which he finds most interesting, and to commit to memory many of the pieces of poetry which stir or uplift him. It is a source of exquisite and enduring delight to have one's mind stored with many melodious expressions of high thoughts and beautiful imagery.

I hope that many readers who are obliged to give eight or ten hours a day to the labors through which they earn their livelihood will use *The Harvard Classics*, and particularly young men and women whose early education was cut short, and who must therefore reach the standing of a cultivated man or woman through the pleasurable devotion of a few minutes a day through many years to the reading of good literature.

The main function of the collection should be to develop and foster in many thousands of people a taste for serious reading of the highest quality, outside of *The Harvard Classics* as well as within them.

It remains to describe the manner in which *The Harvard Classics* have been made up. I had more than once stated in public that in my opinion a five-foot shelf would hold books enough to give in the course of years a good substitute for a liberal education in youth to any one who would read them with devotion, even if he could spare but fifteen minutes a day for reading. Rather more than a year ago the firm of P. F. Collier & Son proposed that I undertake to make a selection of fifty volumes, containing from four hundred to four hundred and fifty pages each, which would approximately fill my five-foot shelf, and be well adapted to accomplish the educational object I had in mind.

I was invited to take the entire responsibility of making the selection, and was to be provided with a competent assistant of my own choice. In February, 1909, I accepted the proposal of the publishers, and secured the services of Dr. William A. Neilson, Professor of English in Harvard University, as my assistant. I decided what should be included, and what should be excluded. Professor Neilson wrote all the introductions and notes, made the choice among different editions of the same work, and offered many suggestions concerning available material. It also fell to him to make all the computations needed to decide the question whether a work desired was too long to be included. The most arduous part of his work was the

final making up of the composite volumes from available material which had commended itself to us both.

It would have been impossible to perform the task satisfactorily if the treasures of the general library and of the department libraries of Harvard University had not been at our disposal. The range of the topics in the series was so wide, and the number of languages in which the desired books were originally written so great, that the advice of specialists, each in some portion of the field, had frequently to be sought. We obtained much valuable advice of this sort from scholarly friends and neighbors.

We are under obligations to the following Harvard professors and instructors, whose advice we obtained on questions connected with their several specialties:

Crawford Howell Toy, Hancock Professor of Hebrew; George Herbert Palmer, Alford Professor of Natural Religion; William James, Professor of Philosophy; William Morris Davis, Sturgis-Hooper Professor of Geology; Ephraim Emerton, Winn Professor of Ecclesiastical History; Charles Rockwell Lanman, Wales Professor of Sanscrit; Edward Laurens Mark, Hersey Professor of Anatomy; George Foot Moore, Frothingham Professor of the History of Religion; Edward Stevens Sheldon, Professor of Romance, Philology; Horatio Stevens White, Professor of German; Josiah Royce, Professor of the History of Philosophy; Harold Clarence Ernst, Professor of Bacteriology; Herbert Weir Smyth, Eliot Professor of Greek Literature; Frank William Taussig, Henry Lee Professor of Economics; Albert Bushnell Hart, Professor of History; Morris Hicky Morgan, Professor of Classical Philology; Theobald Smith, George Fabyan Professor of Comparative Pathology; Albert Andrew Howard, Pope Professor of Latin; George Lyman Kittredge, Professor of English; Samuel Williston, Weld Professor of Law; Charles Hall Grandgent, Professor of Romance Languages; Hugo Münsterberg, Professor of Psychology; Leo Wiener, Assistant Professor of Slavic Languages and Literatures; Heinrich Conrad Bierwirth, Assistant Professor of German; Theodore William Richards, Professor of Chemistry; George Pierce Baker, Professor of English; James Haughton Woods, Assistant Professor of Philoso-



phy; Irving Babbitt, Assistant Professor of French; Charles Jesse Bullock, Professor of Economics; Edwin Francis Gay, Professor of Economics; Charles Burton Gulick, Professor of Greek; William Zebina Ripley, Professor of Political Economy; Thomas Nixon Carver, David A. Wells Professor of Political Economy; William Guild Howard, Assistant Professor of German; Fred Norris Robinson, Professor of English; Charles H. C. Wright, Assistant Professor of French; William Rosenzweig Arnold, Andover Professor of the Hebrew Language and Literature; John Albrecht Walz, Professor of the German Language and Literature; Jeremiah D. M. Ford, Smith Professor of the French and Spanish Languages; Edward Kennard Rand, Professor of Latin; Oliver M. W. Sprague, Assistant Professor of Banking and Finance; Jay Backus Woodworth, Assistant Professor of Geology; George Henry Chase, Assistant Professor of Classical Archæology; William Scott Ferguson, Assistant Professor of History; Roger Bigelow Merriman, Assistant Professor of History; Ralph Barton Perry, Assistant Professor of Philosophy; Louis Allard, Instructor in French; Harold de Wolf Fuller, Instructor in Comparative Literature; Lawrence Joseph Henderson, Assistant Professor of Biological Chemistry; F. W. C. HERSHEY, Instructor in English; F. W. C. Lieder, Instructor in German; C. R. Post, Instructor in Romance Languages; R. W. Pettengill, Instructor in German; H. W. L. Dana, Assistant in English.

Many other scholars answered specific questions which we laid before them, among whom should be mentioned:

Jefferson Butler Fletcher, Professor of Comparative Literature, Columbia University; A. A. Young, Professor of Economics, Leland Stanford Jr. University; G. R. Noyes, Assistant Professor of Slavic, University of California; Lucien Foulet, Professor of French, University of California; Francis B. Gummere, Professor of English, Haverford College; Curtis Hidden Page, Professor of English Literature, Northwestern University; William Draper Lewis, Dean of the Law Department, University of Pennsylvania; James Ford Rhodes, LL.D. (Harvard), Historian; Henry Pickering Walcott, Chairman of the Massachusetts Board of Health; William Belmont Parker, New York; John A. Lester, Ph.D., the Hill School, Pennsylvania; Alfred Dwight Sheffield, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

The staff of the Harvard Library have also given valuable assistance.

In illustrating the volumes with portraits and facsimiles the publishers are under great obligations to the following owners of valuable prints, manuscripts, and autograph letters, who kindly permitted the publishers to use precious objects from their collections:

J. Pierpont Morgan, Esq.; R. H. Dana, Esq.; Wymberley Jones De Renne, Esq.; Harvard University Library; New York Public Library; Boston Public Library; Library of Congress; Library of the Metropolitan Museum of Art; Fogg Art Museum of Harvard University.

The elaborate alphabetical index is intended to give any person who knows the art of using indexes or concordances, or will acquire it in this instance, immediate access to any author or any subject mentioned in the entire collection, and indeed to any passage in the fifty volumes to which the inquirer has a good clue. This full index should make The Harvard Classics convenient books of reference.

*March 10, 1910*

*Charles W. Eliot*





## THE EDITOR'S SECOND INTRODUCTION

**I**N seven years The Harvard Classics have demonstrated their fitness for the special work they were intended to do. They were to provide from famous literature, ancient and modern, an ample record of "the stream of the world's thought"; so that a careful reader of the collection might in the course of years attain the standing of a cultivated man or woman, making up through this long course of reading any deficiencies which might have existed in the early education of the reader. I hoped, too, that in spite of the serious character of the entire collection, an interested and patient reader would gain from the collection much enjoyment and a new power to enjoy.

The experience of seven years has proved that the sale of The Harvard Classics has been large and, on the whole, increasing in amount.

Most owners of the set select occasional reading matter from it; but some have read the fifty volumes through, and a few have read the entire set through twice. I have been surprised to see how often I turn to the collection to enjoy pieces of permanent literature, in contrast with the mass of ephemeral reading matter which I am obliged to go through. Many people might use it in this way to advantage. It has also turned out that the collection, through its excellent index, has value as a book of reference for the general reader, and can be especially helpful to teachers, journalists, and authors.

In the original fifty volumes, for reasons which have turned out not to be of permanent effect, fiction in the modern sense was only slightly represented. To-day a supplement of twenty volumes of modern fiction—The Harvard Classics Shelf of Fiction—provides an ample representation of that new force in the world which the modern historical romance, the novel, and the short story exert. With this supplement The Harvard Classics may fairly be said to provide a permanent record in high literary form of the powers and achievements of "man thinking" down to the end of the nineteenth century, sufficiently comprehensive to illustrate well the chief powers and achievements of the race.

The last half of the nineteenth century and the opening of the twen-

tieth show a strong tendency to discard the study of the Greek and Latin languages as an indispensable part of American secondary and higher education. This study is to be replaced in part by the study of modern languages, which have many uses in the literary, scientific, and business life of to-day. It is the confident belief of the educational reformers that young people brought up in this new way need not lose the substantial values of ancient thought; because they can get them through translations. The Harvard Classics contain six and a half volumes of choice material for this purpose. The collection contains also three volumes and two half volumes of famous writings belonging to the Middle Ages, writings, which can only be made known to the present generations through translations. The reader who makes himself familiar with these ten volumes and a half, with the Confessions of St. Augustine, and with the two volumes of Sacred Writings, may feel sure that he has followed the course of the best thinking of mankind down to the Italian Renaissance.

From these volumes, the thorough reader may learn valuable lessons in comparative literature. He can see how various the contributions of the different languages and epochs have been; and he will inevitably come to the conclusion that striking national differences in this respect ought in the interest of mankind to be perpetuated and developed, and not obliterated, averaged, or harrowed down. The comparative method has in the study of literature a value similar to that it has recently exhibited in the study of art, government, science, and religion.

One may hope that the collection will endure for some decades to come, not only as a monument or milestone, but also as an active force toward the sound mental equipment of American reading people, both the young and the mature.

*February 1, 1917*

*Charles M. Eliot*

# LIST OF VOLUME NUMBERS

AS DESIGNATED IN THE FOLLOWING INDEXES

Volume I	Benjamin Franklin, John Woolman, William Penn
Volume II	Plato, Epictetus, Marcus Aurelius
Volume III	Bacon, Milton's Prose, Thomas Browne
Volume IV	Complete Poems in English, Milton
Volume V	Essays and English Traits, Emerson
Volume VI	Poems and Songs, Burns
Volume VII	The Confessions of St. Augustine, The Imitation of Christ
Volume VIII	Nine Greek Dramas
Volume IX	Letters and Treatises of Cicero and Pliny
Volume X	Wealth of Nations, Adam Smith
Volume XI	Origin of Species, Darwin
Volume XII	Plutarch's Lives
Volume XIII	Æneid, Virgil
Volume XIV	Don Quixote, Part I, Cervantes
Volume XV	Pilgrim's Progress, Donne and Herbert, Walton
Volume XVI	The Thousand and One Nights
Volume XVII	Folk-Lore and Fable, Æsop, Grimm, Andersen
Volume XVIII	Modern English Drama
Volume XIX	Faust, Egmont, etc., Goethe, Doctor Faustus, Marlowe
Volume XX	The Divine Comedy, Dante
Volume XXI	I Promessi Sposi, Manzoni
Volume XXII	The Odyssey, Homer
Volume XXIII	Two Years Before the Mast, Dana
Volume XXIV	On the Sublime, French Revolution, etc., Burke
Volume XXV	J. S. Mill and Thomas Carlyle
Volume XXVI	Continental Drama
Volume XXVII	English Essays, Sidney to Macaulay

Volume XXVIII	Essays, English and American
Volume XXIX	Voyage of the Beagle, Darwin
Volume XXX	Faraday, Helmholtz, Kelvin, Newcomb, etc.
Volume XXXI	Autobiography, Cellini
Volume XXXII	Montaigne, Sainte-Beuve, Renan, etc.
Volume XXXIII	Voyages and Travels
Volume XXXIV	Descartes, Voltaire, Rousseau, Hobbes
Volume XXXV	Froissart, Malory, Holinshed
Volume XXXVI	Machiavelli, More, Luther
Volume XXXVII	Locke, Berkeley, Hume
Volume XXXVIII	Harvey, Jenner, Lister, Pasteur
Volume XXXIX	Famous Prefaces
Volume XL	English Poetry, 1
Volume XLI	English Poetry, 2
Volume XLII	English Poetry, 3
Volume XLIII	American Historical Documents
Volume XLIV	Sacred Writings, 1
Volume XLV	Sacred Writings, 2
Volume XLVI	Elizabethan Drama, 1
Volume XLVII	Elizabethan Drama, 2
Volume XLVIII	Thoughts and Minor Works, Pascal
Volume XLIX	Epic and Saga
Volume L	Introduction, Reader's Guide, Indexes



## READER'S GUIDE

## READER'S GUIDE TO THE HARVARD CLASSICS

THE following lists have been prepared in order to enable the reader more easily to choose and arrange for himself such courses of study as have been suggested in the Introduction. They fall into two classes, the first being selected with respect to subject-matter, as History, Philosophy, or Science; the second with respect to literary form, as the Drama or Essay. Within each group the arrangement is in general chronological, but this has been occasionally departed from when it seemed wise to introduce national or geographical cross-divisions. While most of the volumes can be most profitably read in some chronological or other sequence, many others, such as the collections of English Poetry and of Essays, are equally suited for more desultory browsing.

These lists are not intended to relieve the reader from the use of the General Index, which has purposely been made so ample that it is possible by its intelligent use to track almost any line of interest through the entire set of volumes.

CLASS I  
A  
THE  
HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION

THE following list is by no means confined to works regarded by their authors as history, but includes letters, dramas, novels, and the like, which, by virtue of their character, period, or scene, throw light upon social and intellectual conditions, enriching and making vivid the picture of human progress which is outlined in the more strictly historical narratives.

Professor Freeman's essay, which is suggested as a general introduction to this division, deals in a highly illuminating fashion with the much misunderstood term, "Race"; and by definition and illustration brings out the elements according to which the historian and the anthropologist determine the relationships among the families of mankind.

The oldest civilization with which the ordinary reader has any acquaintance is that of Egypt, and his knowledge of this is usually confined to the dealings of the Egyptians with the Israelites, as narrated in the first books of the Old Testament. The account of Egypt by Herodotus gives a picture of this people from the point of view of a Greek, and is made entertaining by the skill of one of the best story-tellers in the world. A glimpse of life in the days of the patriarchs, in the countries surrounding Palestine, is given in the narrative portions of "The Book of Job," where Job himself is concerned as a powerful and wealthy sheik.

With Homer we come to the civilization which, more than any other, has affected the culture of modern Europe. The wanderings of Odysseus in the "Odyssey" and the account of the fall of Troy in the "Æneid" contain, of course, a large mythical element; but they

leave, nevertheless, a vivid picture which must represent with much essential truth the way of life of the Greeks before the historic period. The two poems by Tennyson named here were suggested by the "Odyssey," and express with remarkable power and beauty the modern poet's conception of the Greek hero's character, and the mood of reaction from the life of effort and suffering. The pieces by Wordsworth and Landor are modern retellings of stories from the same treasure-house from which the Greek tragedians drew the plots of those great dramas which, with the dialogues of Plato, represent the height of intellectual achievement in the ancient world. The five Greek lives by Plutarch give portraits of a group of the most distinguished men of affairs in the same period.

Plutarch again, in his "Lives" of famous Romans, brings before us several of the greatest figures of Republican Rome. His main interest was in personality; but incidentally he gives much information as to the political history of this period. For the years immediately preceding the end of the Republic, the "Letters" of Cicero give a detailed picture of Roman politics from the inside. In spite of the frequent allusions to events and persons now known only to the scholar, the general reader may easily find interest in the similarities between the political methods of antiquity and those of our own day. Dryden's "All for Love" is a thorough making-over of Shakespeare's "Antony and Cleopatra," which in turn is based on Plutarch's "Life of Antony." It is interesting, not only as an excellent example of Dryden's work as a dramatist, but as affording, along with Shakespeare's tragedy, a suggestive study of two of the most picturesque figures of ancient times. From the Alexandrian scenes one can gain an impression of the luxury that was beginning to sap the foundations of the old Roman virtue.

Pliny's "Letters" picture the life of a cultivated Roman under the Empire. Among them, special interest attaches to that giving a graphic account of the eruption of Vesuvius which destroyed Pompeii, and in which the elder Pliny perished, and to those in which Pliny as proconsul consults with the Emperor Trajan about the policy of persecuting the early Christians. The story of the "Æneid" does not deal with this period; but its patriotic purpose makes it important in judging the spirit of the times. Tennyson's tribute to



Virgil is a superb appreciation of the literary quality of the Roman writer, with whom the Englishman had many points of kinship. In the writings of the Emperor Marcus Aurelius and the slave Epictetus, the moral philosophy of paganism reaches its highest level.

The condition of our Teutonic ancestors during the period of Roman supremacy is admirably described by the historian Tacitus in his account of Germany. The description is external, but well-informed, and is the work of an acute and highly trained observer of society and politics. More intimate are the poems that have come down from the early period of Germanic culture, represented here by the Old English "Beowulf," and the Icelandic "Song of the Volsungs." These stories deal with incidents and personages whose historic bases belong to continental Europe, though the earliest extant literary poems of both happen to be insular. "Beowulf" is the more circumstantial as a picture of life and manners; the Volsung story in its various versions, through the "Nibelungenlied" down to Wagner's operas, has made a more profound appeal to the imagination. The splendid though grotesque specimen of Irish sagawriting given in "The Destruction of Dá Derga's Hostel" belongs to nearly the same period. In the case of all three, the material represents a stage of culture considerably earlier than the date of writing, and still essentially pagan.

The books from the New Testament are selected to give the story of the founding of Christianity; St. Augustine's "Confessions" exhibit the development, after a few centuries, of Christian doctrine, Christian standards of conduct, and Christian ways of thinking; while the Hymns of the Early Church, East and West, represent the lyrical expression of the devotional feeling of the young religion.

While Christianity was gradually overcoming the paganism of Europe, Mohammed appeared in Arabia; and from the chapters of the "Koran," which he claimed to have received by inspiration, we can form an idea of the teaching which, with the aid of the sword, so rapidly conquered the East. "The Arabian Nights" are Mohammedan in background, the multiplicity of angels and genii which the

Prophet admitted into his system playing a large part in the mechanism of the tales. The representation of the social life of the East is, however, more important than the religious element in these. Omar Khayyám is the free-thinking philosopher in a Mohammedan society, and his quatrains are given here in the free paraphrase of Fitzgerald, a work which ranks higher as an original poem than as an exact translation.

The Middle Ages denotes a period with somewhat vague boundaries; and some of the books already touched on might well be placed within it. Here it includes representative literary products of Western Europe from the time of Charlemagne to the middle of the fifteenth century. "The Song of Roland" begins, on a slight historical foundation, the great structure of French epic, and is itself a simple and vigorous celebration of heroic loyalty. In the passages from the Norse "Saga of Eric the Red" which describes the discovery of America by Icelanders about 1000 A. D., we get a glimpse of the hardy life of the Vikings. In "The Divine Comedy" Dante summed up the essential characteristics of the spiritual and intellectual life of the Middle Ages, and by his emotional intensity and the extraordinary distinctness of his imaginative vision gave his result an artistic preeminence that makes it the supreme creation of the epoch.

The pageantry and pomp of the military and court life of this age are seen at their best in the pages of Froissart; and in Marlowe's "Edward the Second" a dramatic genius of the next period interprets a typical tragedy of the medieval contest between king and nobles. Drayton, Marlowe's contemporary, celebrates, in one of our greatest war-songs, the victory of Agincourt. In contrast with these pictures of the more exciting sides of medieval life is the exquisite series of portraits of typical English men and women which give Chaucer's "Prologue" its unique place among the works, literary and historical, of the time.

Malory, Tennyson, and Morris deal with parts of the great Arthurian legend, the most wide-spread and characteristic of the themes which entranced the imagination of the Middle Ages, and one which continues to attract the modern writer. Romantic in tone,

historical in incident, Rossetti's poem on the death of James I. of Scots is one of the most successful modern attempts to render a medieval theme in ballad form; yet its essential literary quality will be apparent at once when it is compared with the popular tone of the genuine traditional ballads.

Our list of the productions of the Renaissance naturally begins with Italy, the country in which the great revival of interest in pagan antiquity first showed itself, and from which came in large measure the impulse to throw off the traditional bonds that had fettered the human spirit in the Middle Ages, and to seek a fuller scope for individual development. Machiavelli and Cellini represent respectively the political and the artistic sides of the Italy of this period; and the impression to be derived from them may be made more distinct by Browning's pictures of the scholar, the painter, and the worldly ecclesiastic, and by Webster's and Shelley's dramas, with their lurid light on the passion and crime which reigned in much of the courtly life of the time. A pleasing contrast is afforded by Roper's *Life of the saintly Sir Thomas More*, and by More's own "*Utopia*," with its vision of a perfect society. Later in the sixteenth century came the struggle of Spain to subjugate the Netherlands, an incident of which forms the plot of Goethe's "*Egmont*." Sir Walter Raleigh, compiling in his prison his vast "*History of the World*," prefixed to it a long preface which gives us a most interesting conception of the attitude of an Englishman who had lived and thought not only upon the history of past times, but upon the whole problem of man's relation to God and the universe. About the same time, in Spain, the great novelist, Cervantes, was showing in his masterpiece how quickly the world was passing from under the domination of the chivalrous ideals of the previous age.

So far we have been enumerating documents representative of the secular Renaissance. But a religious revolution had also taken place, and in the works of Luther, of Calvin, and of Knox, we have a statement in the words of the leaders themselves of the fundamental principles of the Protestant Reformation.

In Science also a new beginning had been made. In the "*Journeys*" of Ambroise Paré we have, incidentally, a picture of the armies of

the sixteenth century in the field, and also, of more importance to posterity, the beginnings of a new and more humane surgery. Copernicus introduced his revolutionary theory by which the sun took the place of the earth as the center of our system, and Columbus, Vespucci, and the great English navigators opened up the Western world and circumnavigated the globe.

In England itself this exploration of the West brought on the conflict with Spain celebrated with fiery patriotism in the poems by Drayton, Macaulay, and Tennyson. How Englishmen lived at home is told in intimate detail in Harrison's "Description," and more dramatically represented by Dekker, Jonson, and Beaumont; while in Keats's lines we have a later poet harking back to those literary triumphs which are perhaps the most permanent of the achievements of the "spacious times of great Elizabeth."

In the seventeenth century we find ourselves in what may be regarded as modern times, though the picture of the plague in Manzoni's great novel still suggests a period far remote from modern science. In the "Areopagitica," however, Milton is arguing for that freedom of the press which is a very living question in many modern states; and in the poems of Marvell and Scott we have echoes of the struggle for constitutional liberty through which modern Britain came into existence. Voltaire's "Letters" reflect not only the impressions derived by an acute Frenchman from a visit to England, but describe many important phases of the life and thought of the eighteenth century. Burke's "Reflections" recall the excesses through which some of the things which Voltaire envied the English were achieved by France; and Goethe in his exquisite idyl, "Hermann and Dorothea," lets us hear the echoes of the great Revolution in the quiet life of a German village. In Byron's famous lyric we have a lament over the spirit of liberty not yet reawakened in Greece. Throughout all these later pieces there appear, more or less distinctly, evidences of the gradual spread over the world of the struggle for freedom and equality.

Of this struggle in America the records collected in the "American Historical Documents" and the other works here enumerated need no interpretation.



# THE HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION

25

## SUBJECT AND AUTHOR

VOL. PAGE

### RACE AND LANGUAGE:

Edward Augustus Freeman . . . . . 28 227

### ANCIENT EGYPT:

Herodotus, Egypt . . . . . 33 7

### THE EAST IN PATRIARCHAL TIMES:

The Book of Job . . . . . 44 71

### ANCIENT GREECE: *Legendary*

Homer, the Odyssey . . . . . 22 9

Dramas of Æschylus . . . . . 8 7

Sophocles . . . . . 8 209

Euripides . . . . . 8 303

Fall of Troy, Virgil's Æneid, Book II . . . . . 13 100

Tennyson, Ulysses . . . . . 42 977

The Lotos-Eaters . . . . . 42 993

Landor, Death of Artemidora . . . . . 41 902

Iphigeneia . . . . . 41 903

Wordsworth, Laodamia . . . . . 41 662

### ANCIENT GREECE: *Historic*

Plato, The Apology of Socrates . . . . . 2 5

Plutarch, Life of Pericles . . . . . 12 35

Life of Themistocles . . . . . 12 5

Life of Aristides . . . . . 12 78

Life of Alcibiades . . . . . 12 106

Life of Demosthenes . . . . . 12 191

### ANCIENT ROME: *Republican*

Plutarch, Life of Coriolanus . . . . . 12 147

Life of Cicero . . . . . 12 218

Cicero, Treatises and Letters . . . . . 9 9

Plutarch, Life of Cæsar . . . . . 12 264

Life of Antony . . . . . 12 322

Dryden, All for Love . . . . . 18 23

### ANCIENT ROME: *Imperial*

Pliny the Younger, Letters . . . . . 9 187

Virgil, Æneid . . . . . 13 73

Tennyson, To Virgil . . . . . 42 1014

Marcus Aurelius, Meditations . . . . . 2 193

Epictetus, Golden Thoughts . . . . . 2 117

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
GERMANIC PEOPLES IN PRIMITIVE TIMES:		
Tacitus, Germany . . . . .	33	93
Song of the Volsungs . . . . .	49	257
Beowulf . . . . .	49	5
IRELAND IN PRIMITIVE TIMES:		
Destruction of Dá Derga's Hostel . . . . .	49	199
THE EARLY CHRISTIAN CHURCH:		
The Gospel according to Luke . . . . .	44	353
The Acts of the Apostles . . . . .	44	423
The Epistles to the Corinthians . . . . .	45	491
St. Augustine, Confessions . . . . .	7	5
Hymns of the Greek Church . . . . .	45	541
Hymns of the Latin Church . . . . .	45	546
THE MAHOMMEDAN EAST:		
Koran . . . . .	45	879
The Arabian Nights . . . . .	16	15
Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyám . . . . .	41	943
THE MIDDLE AGES:		
The Song of Roland . . . . .	49	95
Voyages to Vinland . . . . .	43	5
Dante, The Divine Comedy . . . . .	20	5
Marlowe, Edward the Second . . . . .	46	7
Froissart, Chronicles . . . . .	35	7
Chaucer, Prologue to Canterbury Tales . . . . .	40	11
Drayton, Agincourt . . . . .	40	222
Malory, The Holy Grail . . . . .	35	105
Tennyson, Morte d'Arthur . . . . .	42	986
Galahad . . . . .	42	1002
William Morris, Defence of Guenevere . . . . .	42	1183
Rossetti, The King's Tragedy . . . . .	42	1153
A Gest of Robyn Hode . . . . .	40	128
Traditional Ballads, especially . . . . .	40	51
The Battle of Otterburn . . . . .	40	88
Chevy Chase . . . . .	40	93
Johnie Armstrong . . . . .	40	101
Kinmont Willie . . . . .	40	108
THE RENAISSANCE:		
Machiavelli, The Prince . . . . .	36	7

## SUBJECT AND AUTHOR

VOL. PAGE

## THE RENAISSANCE:

Macaulay, Machiavelli . . . . .	27	363
Benvenuto Cellini, Autobiography . . . . .	31	5
Browning, A Grammarian's Funeral . . . . .	42	1083
Andrea del Sarto . . . . .	42	1087
The Bishop Orders his Tomb . . . . .	42	1075
Webster, The Duchess of Malfi . . . . .	47	755
Shelley, The Cenci . . . . .	18	281
Sir Thomas More, Utopia . . . . .	36	135
Roper, Life of Sir T. More . . . . .	36	89
Goethe, Egmont . . . . .	19	253
Raleigh, Preface to History of the World . . . . .	39	66
Cervantes, Don Quixote . . . . .	14	17
Luther, Ninety-five Theses . . . . .	36	251
Address to the German Nobility . . . . .	36	263
Concerning Christian Liberty . . . . .	36	336
Calvin, Dedication of the Institutes . . . . .	39	27
Knox, Preface to History of the Reformation in Scotland . . . . .	39	58
Paré, Journeys in Diverse Places . . . . .	38	9
Copernicus, Dedication of Revolutions of Heavenly Bodies . . . . .	39	52
Columbus, Letter Announcing Discovery of America . . . . .	43	21
Amerigo Vespucci, Account of his First Voyage . . . . .	43	28
Cabot, Discovery of North America . . . . .	43	45
Sir H. Gilbert's Voyage to Newfoundland . . . . .	33	263
Sir Francis Drake Revived . . . . .	33	129
Drake's Famous Voyage Round the World . . . . .	33	199
Drake's Great Armada . . . . .	33	229
Raleigh, Discovery of Guiana . . . . .	33	311
Drayton, To the Virginian Voyage . . . . .	40	226
Macaulay, The Armada . . . . .	41	915
Tennyson, The Revenge . . . . .	42	1007
Harrison, Elizabethan England . . . . .	35	217
Dekker, The Shoemaker's Holiday . . . . .	47	469
Jonson, The Alchemist . . . . .	47	543
Beaumont, Letter to Ben Jonson . . . . .	40	319
Keats, The Mermaid Tavern . . . . .	41	874

## MODERN EUROPE:

Manzoni, I Promessi Sposi . . . . .	21	7
Milton, Areopagitica . . . . .	3	189
Marvell, Horatian Ode upon Cromwell's Return . . . . .	40	372

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
MODERN EUROPE:		
Scott, Here's a Health to King Charles . . . . .	41	754
Bonny Dundee . . . . .	41	752
Voltaire, Letters on the English . . . . .	34	65
Burke, Reflections on the French Revolution . . . . .	24	143
Goethe, Hermann and Dorothea . . . . .	19	337
Byron, The Isles of Greece . . . . .	41	812

(For the history of recent European thought, see under headings, "Science," "Religion and Philosophy," "Politics," "Education," and the various literary types.)

## AMERICA:

First Charter of Virginia . . . . .	43	49
And the later items in volume of American Historical Documents . . . . .	43	5
Franklin, Autobiography . . . . .	1	5
John Woolman, Journal . . . . .	1	169
Dana, Two Years before the Mast . . . . .	23	7
Bryant, The Death of Lincoln . . . . .	42	1223
Emerson, Concord Hymn . . . . .	42	1245
Boston Hymn . . . . .	42	1261
Longfellow, Evangeline . . . . .	42	1300
Paul Revere's Ride . . . . .	42	1295
Whittier, Randolph of Roanoke . . . . .	42	1341
Massachusetts to Virginia . . . . .	42	1344
Barbara Frietchie . . . . .	42	1362
Holmes, Old Ironsides . . . . .	42	1366
Lowell, The Present Crisis . . . . .	42	1370
Ode Recited at Harvard Commemoration . . . . .	42	1379
Abraham Lincoln . . . . .	28	429
Whitman, War Poems . . . . .	42	1402
Pioneers . . . . .	42	1404
Poems on Death of Lincoln . . . . .	42	1412



## B

# RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

IN THIS division are represented the sacred writings of the chief religions of the world, and characteristic works of the most important philosophers, so far as these can be expected to be intelligible to readers without technical training in philosophy. Here, as elsewhere in *The Harvard Classics*, the interest and profit of the reader have been preferred to formal completeness; yet it has been possible to bring together a selection of the attempts of thinkers to solve the problems of life for twenty-five centuries, with surprisingly few important omissions.

In Class I, A, of the Reader's Guide we noted the historical interest of the narrative setting of "The Book of Job." The speeches themselves show the Hebrew mind wrestling with the problem of reconciling the justice of God with the misfortunes of the righteous. "Ecclesiastes" consists mainly of a collection of pungent and, for the most part, pessimistic comments on life, interspersed with passages of a more inspiring nature, which may be due to a different author. Both books are marvels of literary beauty. "The Psalms" gave utterance to the religious emotions of the people of Israel through many generations, and have appealed to the devout of races and periods far beyond the limits of their origin.

Plato is at once a philosopher and a great man of letters; and the three dialogues given here not only present some of the main ideas about conduct and the future world which he received from Socrates or developed himself, but also draw a distinct and attractive portrait of his master during the closing scenes of his life. The plays of the Greek tragedians, though ostensibly dramatic entertainments, deal profoundly and impressively with some of the vital questions of religion, as these presented themselves to the Greek mind.

In Marcus Aurelius and Epictetus we have the loftiest expression

of the Stoic doctrine in its application to the conduct of life; and in the treatises of Cicero the working philosophy of a great lawyer and politician.

The "Sayings" of Confucius, like these Roman writings, are ethical rather than religious; and while to the Western mind they appear curiously concerned with ceremonial, they still appeal to us through their note of aspiration toward a lofty and disinterested scheme of life. Equally remote in their religious and philosophical background are the examples of Hindu and Buddhist teaching, but here again there is much that is inspiring in the moral ideals.

In the previous section, "The Gospel of Luke," "The Acts of the Apostles," and "The Epistles to the Corinthians" were regarded as giving the history of the founding of the Christian Church. Here they should be read as giving a statement of its principles as laid down by its Founder and His immediate followers. Its development after four centuries is shown in the "Confessions" of one of the greatest of the Fathers; and the height of medieval devoutness is beautifully exhibited in "The Imitation of Christ," ascribed to Thomas à Kempis, one of the most widely circulated books in the history of literature. The Hymns of the Early Churches bring out those features of Christian belief which obtained prominence in public worship.

Mohammedanism, with its curious borrowings from Hebrew and Christian scripture and tradition, is more interesting as the religion of many millions of people than as a source of spiritual inspiration. An interesting comparison may be made between Omar Khayyám in his relation to Mohammedanism and the author of "Ecclesiastes" in his relation to Judaism.

With the Reformation opens a new chapter in the history of religion, and the figures of Luther, Calvin, and Knox appropriately represent militant Protestantism in Germany, Switzerland, and Scotland. Raleigh is a Protestant layman, a man of action rather than a theologian or philosopher, yet his "Preface" is a remarkably enlightening presentation of the attitude of a detached thinker at the beginning of the seventeenth century. His poems, with those of Southwell, Habington, Rowlands, Herbert, Donne, Quarles, Vaughan, Crashaw, Drummond, Wotton, Watts, Addison, and Christopher

Smart, and the collection of modern hymns, still further express, with varieties of emphasis and shade of opinion, the more popular aspects of modern Christianity. In Walton's "Lives" of George Herbert and John Donne, Christian ideals are exhibited in the history of two men of strongly marked character and lofty spirituality. Sir Thomas Browne was a member of the Church of England and a physician, and the splendid prose of his "Religio Medici" conveys a quaint mixture of orthodoxy and independent thought. "The Pilgrim's Progress" is the great popular presentation of Puritan theology in imaginative form; and this theology is again the background of the great religious lyrics and epics of John Milton.

Roman Catholic thought on religion and life is brilliantly represented in the writings of Pascal, one of the most acute minds and most intensely religious spirits of his age. The "Thoughts," collected and arranged after his death, suffer from lack of sequence; but their fragmentary nature cannot disguise from the careful reader the astounding keenness of the intellect behind them.

In the "Fruits of Solitude" of William Penn, and in John Woolman's "Journal," we have a representation of the views and ideals of the Quakers, who contributed so important a stream of spiritual influence to the Colonial life of America.

Modern philosophy is often said to begin with Bacon, and, though the fresh attack upon the problems of the universe made in the seventeenth century can not be credited to any one person, Bacon as much as any has a right to be regarded as the herald of the new era. The prefatory documents listed here indicate not only the nature and scope of his intellectual ambitions, but present in considerable detail his program for the conquest of nature and his "new instrument" for the advancement of science. The "Essays" deal with a thousand points of practical philosophy; and "The New Atlantis" outlines his view of a model state and foreshadows the modern research university.

For philosophy in its more technical sense Descartes is more important than Bacon, and his influence on succeeding thought is more clearly traceable. Hobbes, Locke, Berkeley, and Hume carried on the quest for philosophical truth in England, and were able to express their views in language that is still intelligible to the ordi-

nary man. Pope, in his "Essay on Man," put into polished and elegant verse, the more obvious principles of a group of thinkers of his day; but the ideas are more memorable on account of their quotable form than their profundity or subtlety.

Voltaire, writing on many aspects of English life, includes in his "Letters" a condensed account of the philosophy of Locke and the investigations of Newton. Rousseau in his "Discourse," one of the earliest of his writings, expounds the fundamentals of that social philosophy which he expanded later in the "Social Contract" and elsewhere, and which had so important a place among the influences leading up to the French Revolution. Lessing, clinging much closer to essential Christianity than Voltaire or Rousseau, elaborates in his "Education of the Human Race" the views he upheld in opposition to the less liberal theologians of Protestant Germany.

With Kant and his successors philosophy becomes more a professional subject, and with an increase in depth and subtlety it loses in breadth of appeal to the world at large. Yet the treatises mentioned in this list will yield to the reader who cares to apply his mind an idea of a view of ethics of immense possibilities of influence over his thought and conduct.

A large part of the remaining titles are of poems whose philosophical bearing it is scarcely necessary to point out. More and more during the last hundred years poetry has been made the medium of serious thought on the problems of life; and if one wishes to learn what earnest and cultivated people have thought on such matters in our day and that of our fathers, as much is to be gained from the poets as from the professional metaphysicians or moralists. In Carlyle and Emerson we have two writers who can not be regarded as systematic philosophers, and who yet have been among the most influential of modern thinkers. Mill has a more definite place in the history of philosophy; but in his fascinating account of his own development, and in his essay "On Liberty," we need have no fear of technical jargon, and may find a clear picture of a mind finely representative of English thought in the middle of the nineteenth century, and an abundance of ideas capable of application to the problems of our own day.

## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

33

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
HEBREW: The Book of Job . . . . .	44	71
Ecclesiastes . . . . .	44	335
The Psalms . . . . .	44	145
GREEK: Plato, <i>Apology of Socrates</i> . . . . .	2	5
Phædo . . . . .	2	45
Crito . . . . .	2	31
The Greek Drama: Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides . . . . .	8	7
ROMAN: Marcus Aurelius, <i>Meditations</i> . . . . .	2	193
Epictetus, <i>Golden Thoughts</i> . . . . .	2	117
Cicero, <i>On Friendship</i> . . . . .	9	9
On Old Age . . . . .	9	45
CHINESE: Confucius, <i>Analects or Sayings</i> . . . . .	44	5
HINDU: Bhagavad-Gîtâ, or Song Celestial . . . . .	45	785
Buddhist Writings . . . . .	45	577
CHRISTIAN: <i>Primitive and Medieval</i>		
The Gospel of Luke . . . . .	44	353
The Acts of the Apostles . . . . .	44	423
The Epistles to the Corinthians . . . . .	45	491
St. Augustine, <i>Confessions</i> . . . . .	7	5
The Imitation of Christ . . . . .	7	205
Hymns of the Early Churches . . . . .	45	535
MOHAMMEDAN: The Koran . . . . .	45	879
Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyâm . . . . .	41	943
CHRISTIAN: <i>Modern</i>		
Luther, <i>Ninety-five Theses</i> . . . . .	36	251
Address to the German Nobility . . . . .	36	263
Concerning Christian Liberty . . . . .	36	336
Calvin, <i>Dedication of the Institutes of the Christian Religion</i> . . . . .	39	27
Knox, <i>Preface to History of the Reformation in Scotland</i> . . . . .	39	58
Raleigh, <i>Preface to History of the World</i> . . . . .	39	66
Poems . . . . .	40	203
Southwell, <i>The Burning Babe</i> . . . . .	40	218
Habington, <i>Nox Nocti</i> . . . . .	40	252



SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
CHRISTIAN: <i>Modern</i>		
Rowlands, Our Blessed Lady's Lullaby . . . . .	40	256
Walton, Life of George Herbert . . . . .	15	373
Herbert, Poems . . . . .	40	341
Walton, Life of John Donne . . . . .	15	323
Donne, Hymn to God the Father . . . . .	40	304
Quarles, Poems . . . . .	40	341
Vaughan, Poems . . . . .	40	346
Crashaw, Saint Teresa . . . . .	40	363
Drummond, St. John Baptist . . . . .	40	326
Wotton, Character of a Happy Life . . . . .	40	288
Sir Thomas Browne, Religio Medici . . . . .	3	253
Bunyan, The Pilgrim's Progress . . . . .	15	13
Milton, Ode on the Nativity . . . . .	4	7
Ode on the Passion . . . . .	4	23
Paradise Lost . . . . .	4	87
Paradise Regained . . . . .	4	359
Pascal, Thoughts . . . . .	48	9
Minor Works . . . . .	48	365
Penn, Fruits of Solitude . . . . .	1	321
Watts, True Greatness . . . . .	40	398
Addison, Hymn . . . . .	40	400
Smart, Song to David . . . . .	41	484
Woolman, Journal . . . . .	1	169
Hymns of the Modern Churches . . . . .	45	557
MODERN PHILOSOPHERS:		
Bacon, Proœmium, Epistle Dedicatory, Preface and		
Plan of the Instauration Magna . . . . .	39	116
Preface to the Novum Organum . . . . .	39	143
Essays . . . . .	3	7
The New Atlantis . . . . .	3	145
Descartes, Discourse on Method . . . . .	34	5
Hobbes, On Man (Bk. I of the Leviathan) . . . . .	34	311
Locke, Some Thoughts on Education . . . . .	37	9
Berkeley, Three Dialogues . . . . .	37	189
Pope, Essay on Man . . . . .	40	406
Voltaire, Letters on the English . . . . .	34	65
Rousseau, Discourse on the Causes of Inequality . . . . .	34	165
Lessing, Education of the Human Race . . . . .	32	185
Hume, Enquiry concerning Human Understanding . . . . .	37	289
Kant, Fundamental Principles of the Metaphysic of		
Morals . . . . .	32	305

## MODERN PHILOSOPHERS:

Kant, Transition from Popular Moral Philosophy to the Metaphysic of Morals . . . . .	32	318
Wordsworth, Ode on Intimations of Immortality . . . . .	41	595
Ode to Duty . . . . .	41	649
Lines Written above Tintern Abbey . . . . .	41	635
Character of the Happy Warrior . . . . .	41	656
Shelley, Adonais . . . . .	41	856
Written among the Euganean Hills . . . . .	41	835
Mill, Autobiography . . . . .	25	7
On Liberty . . . . .	25	195
Carlyle, Characteristics . . . . .	25	319
Emerson, Essays . . . . .	5	5
Poems . . . . .	42	1241
Tennyson, The Higher Pantheism . . . . .	42	1004
Flower in the Crannied Wall . . . . .	42	1005
Wages . . . . .	42	1005
Maud . . . . .	42	1015
Crossing the Bar . . . . .	42	1057
Thackeray, The End of the Play . . . . .	42	1058
Browning, Prospice . . . . .	42	1065
Abt Vogler . . . . .	42	1100
Rabbi Ben Ezra . . . . .	42	1103
Epilogue . . . . .	42	1109
Emily Brontë, Last Lines . . . . .	42	1110
The Old Stoic . . . . .	42	1111
Clough, Poems . . . . .	42	1119
Arnold, Rugby Chapel . . . . .	42	1130
Dover Beach . . . . .	42	1137
The Better Part . . . . .	42	1138
The Last Word . . . . .	42	1139
Henley, Invictus . . . . .	42	1210
Stevenson, The Celestial Surgeon . . . . .	42	1212
Bryant, Thanatopsis . . . . .	42	1213
Whittier, The Eternal Goodness . . . . .	42	1338
Holmes, The Chambered Nautilus . . . . .	42	1365
Lanier, How Love Looked for Hell . . . . .	42	1398
Whitman, One's-Self I Sing . . . . .	42	1402

## C

# EDUCATION

THE earlier discussions on education differ from most modern writings on the subject in one important respect: the author had his eye on the single youth, the son of a family of birth and wealth, who was to be educated alone; while the educational theorist of to-day, even when he is not dealing with popular elementary education, is usually concerned with institutions for training pupils in large groups. This distinction has inevitably a profound effect upon the nature of the principles laid down.

Montaigne, Locke, and Milton are all examples of this earlier kind of discussion. It is assumed that all resources are at command, and the only questions to be settled are the comparative value of subjects and the best order and method of learning. On these points the opinions of these men are still valuable; and all three, but especially Locke, give incidentally much information on the manners and state of culture of their times.

The five "Essays" by Bacon named here do not form an attempt to construct a scheme of education, but deal suggestively with single points of importance in the training of children. "The New Atlantis" describes in "Solomon's House" an elaborate institution for advancing knowledge, which anticipates in many respects the departments for research in modern universities.

Swift's so called "Treatise" deals lightly with social rather than intellectual culture; and the chapter on the "Education of Women" by his contemporary, Defoe, shows how long it is since some views which we are apt to regard as entirely modern have been put forward.

Lessing's treatise is more philosophical than educational in the ordinary sense, being rather an interpretation of history as the record of the development of the race than a plan for the future. The

letters in which Schiller discussed the "Æsthetic Education of Man" contain the essence of his views on art.

It is characteristic of American democracy that the lectures by Channing should be on the elevation of the laboring classes, and should take up an educational problem at the end of the social scale most remote from that where Montaigne and Locke found their interest.

Mill's "Autobiography" is an account of great interest of the education of a remarkable son by a remarkable father; and though containing much that has no direct bearing upon the training of the average child, it is valuable as showing what extraordinary results can be achieved under exceptional conditions.

Newman's discussion of "The Idea of a University" deals with the ultimate aims of university education, and some of the more important considerations affecting the means of attaining them. Carlyle's address, delivered at Edinburgh while he was Lord Rector of his own University, is a sort of summary of an old man's wisdom on questions of a student's use of his time and the choice of his reading. Ruskin's well-known lectures, "Sesame and Lilies," deal in very different, but equally characteristic fashion with similar topics.

In "Science and Culture," Huxley presents from the point of view of the scientist his side of the standing question of modern education: the comparative value of science and the classics as a means of culture.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Montaigne, Of the Institution and Education of Children . . . . .	32	29
Bacon, Of Travel . . . . .	3	46
Of Nature in Men . . . . .	3	96
Of Custom and Education . . . . .	3	98
Of Studies . . . . .	3	122
Of Parents and Children . . . . .	3	19
The New Atlantis . . . . .	3	145
Milton, Tractate on Education . . . . .	3	235
Locke, Some Thoughts on Education . . . . .	37	9
Swift, Treatise on Good Manners and Good Breeding . . . . .	27	99
Defoe, Education of Women . . . . .	27	148
Lessing, On the Education of the Human Race . . . . .	32	185
Schiller, Letters upon the Æsthetic Education of Man . . . . .	32	209

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Channing, On the Elevation of the Laboring Classes . . .	28	311
Mill, Autobiography . . . . .	25	7
Newman, The Idea of a University . . . . .	28	31
Carlyle, Inaugural Address at Edinburgh University . . .	25	359
Ruskin, Sesame and Lilies . . . . .	28	93
Huxley, Science and Culture . . . . .	28	209



## D SCIENCE

THE writings of ancient times on physical science are now mainly of historical and curious interest; but from Greek times have come down these two interesting formulas to which the name of Hippocrates is attached, which show how loftily a conception the ancient physician held of his function, and which form the basis of the professional ethics of the modern doctor.

The army surgeon is a modern official. In the sixteenth century, even an officer who wished medical or surgical attendance had to take his personal doctor with him, or trust to the quacks who swindled the rank and file. Paré was such a personal surgeon to several distinguished generals through many campaigns; and the account of his improvements in the treatment of wounds vies in interest with his description of the battles themselves.

Few single scientific discoveries have influenced the world so profoundly as that which showed that the earth was not the center of the universe. The treatise in which Copernicus put forth the new theory is filled with arguments which are often preposterous, so that for the true explanation of the motions of the heavenly bodies the book is practically useless. But from his "Dedication" we gather something of the spirit of the man who led the way in this momentous reform. The "Principia" of Newton has immeasurably greater scientific value, but the reasoning is highly technical, so that the ordinary reader is glad to get the great physicist's own statement of the purpose and method of the work which first expounded the law of gravitation.

The papers by Harvey and Jenner are landmarks in the history of physiology and medicine, the one explaining for the first time the true theory of the circulation of the blood; the other putting forward the method of vaccination which has relieved the world of the scourge of smallpox.

Faraday was not only a great investigator but also a great teacher, and these two books by him are classical expositions of fundamental laws in physics and chemistry.

Dr. Holmes's paper is an interesting scientific argument, which proved of immense value in saving life; it is also an inspiring instance of the courage of a young scientist in risking professional disaster by attacking the practices and prejudices of his colleagues.

The theories which lie behind Lord Lister's application of the antiseptic principle in surgery are expounded in the fascinating papers in which Pasteur makes the original argument for the germ theory of disease, and founds the science of bacteriology.

In the chapters included in the following list from Sir Charles Lyell's "Principles of Geology," he combats the notion that to explain the present condition of the earth it is necessary to assume a series of great catastrophes. A more comprehensive view of a modern geologist's theory of how the physical world arrived at its present form is given in Geikie's essay on "Geographical Evolution."

The great German physicist, von Helmholtz, is here represented by a lecture on the fundamental principle of the conservation of energy, and one on the theory of glaciers, while his colleague in Britain, Sir William Thomson, Lord Kelvin, expounds the wave theory of light and the movement of the tides.

It was on the voyage of the "Beagle" that Darwin collected the material which suggested to him the great generalization later set forth in "The Origin of Species," and gave currency to a theory of development that has proved to be the most pervasive and influential force in the intellectual progress of modern times.

How enormously modern astronomical investigation has increased our notion of the universe, of which we form so minute a part, is expounded by Newcomb in his essay on "The Extent of the Universe."

Thus in the scientific section of these volumes the reader may gain from the pens of the leaders and discoverers themselves an idea of many of the most important conceptions in the sciences of Medicine, Surgery, Physiology, Biology, Bacteriology, Physics, Chemistry, Geology, and Astronomy.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
The Oath of Hippocrates . . . . .	38	3
The Law of Hippocrates . . . . .	38	4
Paré, Journeys in Diverse Places . . . . .	38	9
Copernicus, Dedication of Revolutions of the Heavenly Bodies . . . . .	39	52
Harvey, On the Motion of the Heart and Blood of Animals	38	75
Newton, Preface to the Principia . . . . .	39	150
Jenner, The Three Original Publications on Vaccination against Smallpox . . . . .	38	145
Faraday, The Forces of Matter . . . . .	30	7
The Chemical History of a Candle . . . . .	30	86
Holmes, The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever . . . . .	38	223
Lister, On the Antiseptic Principle in the Practice of Surgery . . . . .	38	257
Pasteur, The Physiological Theory of Fermentation . . . . .	38	275
The Germ Theory and its Applications to Medicine and Surgery . . . . .	38	364
On the Extension of the Germ Theory to the Eti- ology of Certain Common Diseases . . . . .	38	371
Lyell, Prejudices which have Retarded the Progress of Geology . . . . .	38	385
Uniformity in the Series of Past Changes in the Animate and Inanimate Worlds . . . . .	38	398
Von Helmholtz, On the Conservation of Force . . . . .	30	173
Ice and Glaciers . . . . .	30	211
Darwin, The Voyage of the Beagle . . . . .	29	11
The Origin of Species . . . . .	11	23
Kelvin, The Wave Theory of Light . . . . .	30	251
The Tides . . . . .	30	274
Newcomb, The Extent of the Universe . . . . .	30	311
Geikie, Geographical Evolution . . . . .	30	325

## E POLITICS

FROM the point of view that "history is past politics," it is evident that such historical documents as those in the "Lives" of Plutarch and the "Letters" of Cicero and Pliny are also of value from the political point of view. Many of the problems of politics change their form rather than their essence from age to age, and in these records of the political struggles and principles of antiquity there are many illuminating parallelisms to the conditions of our own day. Even the contrast to modern democratic ideas of government which the theories of Machiavelli afford is suggestive; and in the institutions of Elizabethan England as described by William Harrison we may often find the germ of practices which persist here to-day.

More's "Utopia" and Bacon's "New Atlantis" have the value belonging to any sketch of ideal conditions drawn up by men of capacity and experience; and, with much that is fantastic, both books still afford considerable practical suggestion for political progress. Those of Bacon's "Essays" which touch political topics contain abundance of acute observations on the conduct of public men, though the advice is sometimes, but not always, more suited to forming politicians than statesmen.

Though dealing with the special subject of unlicensed printing, Milton, in his "Areopagitica," handles with a noble eloquence many of the fundamental questions affecting free government. Defoe's pamphlet treats in ironical strain the situation during a later period in the progress of England towards freedom and equality—in this case, religious equality; while Voltaire, coming from France a few years later, expresses his admiration for English tolerance. Of Rousseau's "Discourse" we have already spoken (I. A.).

"The Wealth of Nations" may be regarded as founding the mod-

ern science of political economy; and it remains the greatest general treatise on the subject. The present edition has been relieved of those passages which are out of date and no longer of value.

In Burke's eloquent "Reflections" we get the view taken by an English constitutionalist of the principles of the French Revolution while it was still in progress; and in his "Letter to a Noble Lord" a vivid glimpse of the workings of politics in England at the same period.

Mill's treatise "On Liberty" is a classical argument on the relation of the individual to the state.

The poetry of the nineteenth century contains much political as well as philosophical thinking; and the pieces by Goldsmith, Wordsworth, and Tennyson are favorable examples of the impassioned treatment of these themes in verse.

The interest and importance of the American Documents here collected are obvious; and a careful study of these alone will go far to give a basis for an intelligent understanding of contemporary politics.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Plutarch, Lives of Greeks and Romans . . . . .	12	5
Cicero, Letters . . . . .	9	81
Pliny the Younger, Letters to Trajan . . . . .	9	356
Machiavelli, The Prince . . . . .	36	7
Macaulay, Machiavelli . . . . .	27	363
More, Utopia . . . . .	36	135
Harrison, Elizabethan England . . . . .	35	217
Bacon, The New Atlantis . . . . .	3	145
Essays: Of Unity in Religion, Of Great Place, Of Nobility, Of Seditions and Troubles, Of Empire, Of Counsel, Of Delays, Of Cunning, Of Innovations, Of Despatch, Of the True Greatness of Kingdoms and Estates, Of Plantations, Of Ambition, Of Usury, Of Negotiating, Of Followers and Friends, Of Suitors, Of Faction, Of Judicature, Of Vicissitudes of Things . . . . .	3	7
Milton, Areopagitica . . . . .	3	189
Defoe, The Shortest Way with Dissenters . . . . .	27	133
Voltaire, Letters on the English . . . . .	34	65
Rousseau, Discourse on the Causes of Inequality . . . . .	34	165



SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Smith, The Wealth of Nations . . . . .	10	9
Burke, Reflections on the French Revolution . . . . .	24	143
Letter to a Noble Lord . . . . .	24	381
Goldsmith, The Deserted Village . . . . .	41	509
Wordsworth, Political Sonnets . . . . .	41	675
Tennyson, Locksley Hall . . . . .	42	979
Maud . . . . .	42	1015
Sydney Smith, Fallacies of Anti-Reformers . . . . .	27	225
Mill, On Liberty . . . . .	25	195
Emerson, Politics . . . . .	5	239
Lowell, Democracy . . . . .	28	451
The Present Crisis . . . . .	42	1370
American Historical Documents, especially		
The First Charter of Virginia . . . . .	43	49
The Mayflower Compact . . . . .	43	59
The Fundamental Orders of Connecticut . . . . .	43	60
The Massachusetts Body of Liberties . . . . .	43	66
Winthrop, Arbitrary Government Described . . . . .	43	85
The Instrument of Government . . . . .	43	106
Sir Henry Vane, a Healing Question . . . . .	43	118
Declaration of Rights . . . . .	43	147
Declaration of Independence . . . . .	43	150
Constitution of the United States . . . . .	43	180
The Federalist, I and II . . . . .	43	199
Opinion of Chief Justice Marshall . . . . .	43	208
Washington, First Inaugural Address . . . . .	43	225
Washington, Farewell Address . . . . .	43	233
The Monroe Doctrine . . . . .	43	277
Lincoln, Gettysburg Address . . . . .	43	415

## F

# VOYAGES AND TRAVELS

THE story of travel has always held a general fascination; and little is needed to introduce to the reader such a list as follows. Beginning with the account of ancient Egypt by Herodotus, the collection gives the narratives of the early voyages to America of Leif Ericsson, Columbus, Amerigo Vespucci, and Cabot; the campaigns followed by the French surgeon, Ambroise Paré, in the sixteenth century; the voyages, partly for exploration, largely for plunder, of the great seamen of Elizabeth's time, Drake, Gilbert, and Raleigh; and, in striking contrast, John Eliot's "Brief Narrative" of his travels in the attempt to propagate the Gospel among the American Indians. Goldsmith's "Traveller" describes many scenes in eighteenth century Europe; and in Dana's absorbing "Two Years Before the Mast" we have the double interest of a picture of life on a sailing vessel two generations ago, and an admirable account of California as it was under the Spaniards, and before '49.

Darwin's "Voyage of the Beagle," apart from its scientific importance, is a highly interesting and modestly told story of exploration in remote seas. Emerson's "English Traits" is a penetrating description and criticism of England, its people and its institutions, as the American philosopher saw it in the middle of the nineteenth century.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Herodotus, Egypt . . . . .	33	7
Voyages to Vinland from Saga of Eric the Red . . . . .	43	5
Paré, Journeys in Diverse Places . . . . .	38	9
Columbus, Letter Announcing Discovery of America . . . . .	43	21
Amerigo Vespucci, Account of his First Voyage . . . . .	43	28
Cabot, Discovery of North America . . . . .	43	45
Sir Francis Drake Revived . . . . .	33	129
Drake's Famous Voyage Round the World . . . . .	33	199
Drake's Great Armada . . . . .	33	229

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Sir Humphrey Gilbert's Voyage to Newfoundland . . .	33	263
Raleigh, Discovery of Guiana . . . . .	33	311
Eliot, Brief Narrative . . . . .	43	138
Goldsmith, The Traveller . . . . .	41	520
Dana, Two Years Before the Mast . . . . .	23	7
Darwin, The Voyage of the Beagle . . . . .	29	11
Emerson, English Traits . . . . .	5	315

## G

# CRITICISM OF LITERATURE AND THE FINE ARTS

**W**ILLIAM CAXTON, the first printer in England, took a much more personal interest in the productions of his press than does the modern publisher. He himself made several of the translations which he printed; and to other books he attached Prologues and Epilogues, which, if not quite literary criticism after the modern manner, are yet interesting indications of the qualities which made the works which Caxton selected for publication the favorite reading of the end of the Middle Ages.

Of the three critical writings selected from the sixteenth century, Montaigne's is a delightful talk on his personal tastes (see essay by Sainte-Beuve below); Sidney defends imaginative literature against the assaults of an extreme Puritan; and Spenser explains to his friend Raleigh the plan and purpose of "The Faerie Queene."

Shakespeare, as is well known, paid no attention to the printing of his plays; and it was left for two of his fellow actors to make the first collected edition of them, seven years after his death. The unique importance of the volume makes the address of its editors to the readers a matter of curious interest. Of more real significance are the opinions, friendly yet candid, which Ben Jonson has left of his great fellow dramatist, and of his patron, Bacon.

But it is with Dryden that we come to the first English critic on a large scale; and in his discussions on Chaucer and on Heroic Poetry we have him, both for style and matter, at his best. Swift's "Advice" is slighter, and, like all his work, displays his ironic temper. Fielding, in a prefatory chapter, defines and expounds his idea of a novel. Dr. Johnson's famous essay on Shakespeare originally formed the Preface to his edition of the plays; and it remains one of the most

important estimates of the genius of our greatest writer. In the "Life of Addison," Johnson was dealing with a subject where his eighteenth century limitations hampered him less, and the result is a delightful piece of appreciative criticism.

So far the criticism in this list has been wholly literary. The next four writers are concerned with æsthetic principles in general, with, perhaps, a special interest in painting and sculpture. Goethe, in this manifesto of a new periodical to be devoted to the Fine Arts, gives impressively his view of the fundamentals of artistic training. Schiller, on a more extensive scale, treats of the cultivation of taste and the nature of the pleasure to be derived from art; while Hume and Burke deal with similar problems from different points of view.

The "Prefaces" of Wordsworth and Hugo express in different but equally characteristic terms the revolt of the romantic poets of England and France respectively against the classical conventions that dominated poetry and the drama. Coleridge discourses in his own profound and often illuminating fashion on the essentials of poetry, as does Shelley in his eloquent and philosophical "Defense." Those who know Shelley only as the most exquisite of lyric poets will find that this essay will increase enormously their respect for his intellectual power. In the essay "On the Tragedies of Shakespeare" Lamb utters some of the most penetrating criticism ever passed upon the tragedy of "King Lear," and presses to an extreme his view of the inferiority of the stage to the study for the enjoyment of Shakespeare.

Thackeray's lecture on Swift is a fine example of the biographical essay, and may be compared with Carlyle's estimate of Scott with interesting results. Both men deal more with character than style, and both care passionately for moral quality.

Walt Whitman's "Preface," like his poems, stands by itself, the outspoken plea for an astounding extension of the limits of form and matter in poetry. His poems in the third volume of "English Poetry" in The Harvard Classics should be read in connection with this "Preface."

Sainte-Beuve is generally placed at the head of European criticism in the nineteenth century; and the two papers here given are good examples of his manner. Renan, one of the most eloquent of mod-



ern writers in any country, discourses on "The Poetry of the Celtic Races" to which he himself belonged. Mazzini, purest of patriots, is represented by a paper which shows his fine power of generalization and of taking large views. An Italian nationalist in feeling, Mazzini was continental in the range of his intellect. Taine's famous "Introduction" expounds his formula for explaining the characteristics of a literature. Whatever objections may be raised to his theory, there is no question of the brilliance of the presentation.

Few critical writings of our own day have influenced the study of poetry so much as this of Matthew Arnold's. It is an excellent example of his style, and exhibits both the strength and the weakness of his critical thinking.

"Sesame and Lilies" consists of two lectures, largely hortatory, but incidentally containing some notable criticism. Bagehot, best known as a writer on finance, appears here as a specimen of a strong non-literary intellect applying itself to the discussion of a literary topic. At the opposite extreme is the paper in which Poe, a master of the technical side of his art, treats of what he regards as its essence. In three essays, Emerson discourses suggestively, if unsystematically, on "The Poet," on "Beauty," and on "Literature." Finally, in Stevenson's essay on "Samuel Pepys," one of the most expert of literary craftsmen of modern times sketches the personality of the writer who wrote the most remarkable "Diary" in English Literature.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Caxton, Prologue and Epilogue to the Histories of Troy . . . . .	39	5
Epilogue to Dictes and Sayings of the Philosophers . . . . .	39	9
Prologue to the Golden Legend . . . . .	39	13
Prologue to Caton . . . . .	39	15
Epilogue to Æsop . . . . .	39	17
Proem to Chaucer's Canterbury Tales . . . . .	39	18
Prologue to Malory's King Arthur . . . . .	39	20
Prologue to Virgil's Eneydos . . . . .	39	24
Montaigne, Of Bookes . . . . .	32	87
Sidney, Defense of Poesy . . . . .	27	5
Spenser, Prefatory Letter to Sir Walter Raleigh on the Faerie Queene . . . . .	39	61
Heminge and Condell, Preface to the First Folio Edition of Shakespeare's Plays . . . . .	39	148
Jonson, On Shakespeare . . . . .	27	55

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Jonson, On Bacon . . . . .	27	56
To the Memory of Mr. William Shakespeare . . . . .	40	301
Dryden, Preface to Fables (On Chaucer) . . . . .	39	153
Dedication of the Æneis (On Heroic Poetry) . . . . .	13	5
Swift, Advice to a Young Poet . . . . .	27	104
Fielding, Preface to Joseph Andrews (On the Comic Epic in Prose) . . . . .	39	176
Johnson, Preface to Shakespeare . . . . .	39	208
Life of Addison . . . . .	27	155
Goethe, Introduction to the Propyläen (On Fine Art) . . . . .	39	251
Schiller, Letters upon the Æsthetic Education of Man . . . . .	32	209
Hume, On the Standard of Taste . . . . .	27	203
Burke, On Taste . . . . .	24	11
On the Sublime and Beautiful . . . . .	24	29
Wordsworth, Prefaces to Various Volumes of Poems . . . . .	39	267
Appendix to Lyrical Ballads . . . . .	39	292
Essay Supplementary to Preface . . . . .	39	311
Coleridge, On Poesy or Art . . . . .	27	255
Lamb, On the Tragedies of Shakespeare . . . . .	27	299
Shelley, A Defence of Poetry . . . . .	27	329
Hugo, Preface to Cromwell (On Romanticism) . . . . .	39	337
Thackeray, Jonathan Swift . . . . .	28	7
Carlyle, Sir Walter Scott . . . . .	25	393
Inaugural Address (On Books and Reading) . . . . .	25	359
Whitman, Preface to Leaves of Grass . . . . .	39	388
Sainte-Beuve, Montaigne . . . . .	32	105
What is a Classic? . . . . .	32	121
Renan, The Poetry of the Celtic Races . . . . .	32	137
Mazzini, Byron and Goethe . . . . .	32	377
Taine, Introduction to History of English Literature . . . . .	39	410
Arnold, The Study of Poetry . . . . .	28	65
Ruskin, Sesame and Lilies . . . . .	28	93
Bagehot, John Milton . . . . .	28	165
Poe, The Poetic Principle . . . . .	28	371
Emerson, The Poet . . . . .	5	161
Beauty . . . . .	5	297
Literature . . . . .	5	432
Stevenson, Samuel Pepys . . . . .	28	285

## CLASS II

OF the large variety of literary types represented in The Harvard Classics, only a few of the more prominent have been selected for classification here. Others stand already grouped in the volumes: for, example, the three volumes of English Poetry, along with the works of Milton and Burns, contain most of the Lyric Poetry in the collection; and the Prefaces regarded as independent documents, are in one volume. Still others, such as Allegory, Oratory, the Dialogue, occur in the lists made up according to subject matter; and readers interested in these as forms can easily collect them from the Tables of Contents and the General Index.

### A

## DRAMA

IN dramatic literature the palm of supremacy lies between Greece and England, and it is natural that these two countries should be most fully represented here. Both countries at a culminating point in their history expressed themselves in this form, and much of the intellectual and imaginative vitality of the Age of Pericles in Greece and the Age of Elizabeth in England can be apprehended from these dramas. Eight of the most distinguished masterpieces of the other countries of Europe have been added; so that the present list represents not unworthily the best in this form that the world has produced.

These thirty-seven plays exhibit a great variety of dramatic form—classical and romantic tragedy, satirical and romantic comedy, chronicle history, masque, and cantata. No less varied are the themes; from gods to beggars all types of character appear, and every variety of human motive, human effort, and human suffering is shown. No other literary form could present in so few pages so just and so impressive a reflection of the pageant of human life.

	SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
GREEK:	Æschylus, Prometheus Bound . . . . .	8	166
	Agamemnon . . . . .	8	7
	The Libation-Bearers . . . . .	8	76
	The Furies . . . . .	8	122
	Sophocles, Œdipus the King . . . . .	8	209
	Antigone . . . . .	8	255
	Euripides, Hippolytus . . . . .	8	303
	The Bacchæ . . . . .	8	368
ENGLISH:	Aristophanes, The Frogs . . . . .	8	439
	Marlowe, Doctor Faustus . . . . .	19	205
	Edward the Second . . . . .	46	7
	Shakespeare, Hamlet . . . . .	46	93
	King Lear . . . . .	46	215
	Macbeth . . . . .	46	321
	The Tempest . . . . .	46	397
	Dekker, The Shoemaker's Holiday . . . . .	47	469
	Jonson, The Alchemist . . . . .	47	543
	Beaumont and Fletcher, Philaster . . . . .	47	667
	Webster, The Duchess of Malfi . . . . .	47	755
	Massinger, A New Way to Pay Old Debts . . . . .	47	859
	Milton, Comus . . . . .	4	44
	Samson Agonistes . . . . .	4	414
	Dryden, All for Love . . . . .	18	23
	Sheridan, The School for Scandal . . . . .	18	115
	Goldsmith, She Stoops to Conquer . . . . .	18	205
	Burns, The Jolly Beggars . . . . .	6	122
SPANISH:	Shelley, The Cenci . . . . .	18	281
	Byron, Manfred . . . . .	18	407
	Browning, A Blot in the 'Scutcheon . . . . .	18	359
	Calderon, Life is a Dream . . . . .	26	7
FRENCH:	Corneille, Polyeucte . . . . .	26	77
	Racine, Phædra . . . . .	26	133
	Molière, Tartuffe . . . . .	26	199
GERMAN:	Lessing, Minna von Barnhelm . . . . .	26	299
	Goethe, Faust . . . . .	19	23
	Egmont . . . . .	19	253
	Schiller, William Tell . . . . .	26	379

## B

# BIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS

**M**OST of the titles in this list have already been the subject of comment; those that remain speak for themselves. Here are a number of records of actual human lives, all of them of notable people, chosen either for their representative or for their intrinsic value. Some of these records are by skilled biographers like Plutarch; in other cases, by letters, or confessions, or in set narratives, the story is told by the man himself; still others are summaries and estimates rather than detailed biographies. Perhaps the formal autobiographies are the most interesting and significant of all; and of these the personal revelations of St. Augustine, of Benvenuto Cellini, of Benjamin Franklin, and of John Stuart Mill stand in the first rank.

	SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Plutarch, Life of	Themistocles . . . . .	12	5
	Pericles . . . . .	12	35
	Aristides . . . . .	12	78
	Alcibiades . . . . .	12	106
	Demosthenes . . . . .	12	191
	Coriolanus . . . . .	12	147
	Cicero . . . . .	12	218
	Cæsar . . . . .	12	264
	Antony . . . . .	12	322
Cicero, Letters . . . . .		9	81
Pliny the Younger, Letters . . . . .		9	187
St. Augustine, Confessions . . . . .		7	5
Benvenuto Cellini, Autobiography . . . . .		31	5
Roper, Life of Sir Thomas More . . . . .		36	89
Walton, Life of	Dr. Donne . . . . .	15	323
	George Herbert . . . . .	15	373
Johnson, Life of Addison . . . . .		27	155
Burke, Letter to a Noble Lord . . . . .		24	381



SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Franklin, Autobiography . . . . .	I	5
Woolman, Journal . . . . .	I	169
Macaulay, Machiavelli . . . . .	27	363
Thackeray, Jonathan Swift . . . . .	28	7
Carlyle, Sir Walter Scott . . . . .	25	393
Mill, Autobiography . . . . .	25	7
Lowell, Abraham Lincoln . . . . .	28	429
Stevenson, Samuel Pepys . . . . .	28	285

## C

### ESSAYS

**T**HERE is almost no limit to the variety of theme which may be treated in the essay, and few rules can be laid down to regulate its form. Montaigne, who may be said to have originated this type of literature, remains one of the greatest masters of it; and in the specimens from his work in the present list one can find the ease and grace and the pleasant flavor of personal intimacy which constitute much of its charm.

A large proportion of these essays deal with books, and of these something has already been said in the section on Criticism. Some, like those of Milton, Swift, Defoe, Newman, and Huxley, fall also under the heading of Education. A few treat of political matters; such are those of Sydney Smith, Mill, and Lowell. Others, such as some of Montaigne's, Ruskin's, Carlyle's, Emerson's, and Stevenson's, deal with matters of conduct, though not in the formal manner of the ethical philosopher. Bacon's "Essays" are concerned with so great a variety of subjects that classification is difficult; but the largest group form a sort of handbook of the principles on which success in public life was achieved in his time. Yet these more severe themes are mingled with others of more charm, where he chats pleasantly on an ideal palace or garden, or on the contriving of courtly entertainments.

Of all prose forms, the essay is that which gives most scope for pure expression of personality. Those in the present list which rank highest as essays do so, not by virtue of the weight of their opinions, or arguments, or information, but by the spontaneity with which the author gives utterance to his mood or fancy. Thus the delightful essay of Cowley "Of Agriculture" is hardly to be recommended as a guide to farming; but as a quarter of an hour of graceful conversation it is charming. Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, Lamb, De Quincey,

Thoreau, and Stevenson (in "Truth of Intercourse") all exhibit this individual quality, and reveal personalities of different kinds and degrees of attractiveness, but none without a high degree of interest.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Montaigne, That We Should not Judge of our Happinesse untill after our Death . . . . .	32	5
That to Philosophise is to Learne how to Die . . . . .	32	9
Of the Institution and Education of Children . . . . .	32	29
Of Friendship . . . . .	32	72
Of Bookes . . . . .	32	87
Sidney, Defense of Poesy . . . . .	27	5
Bacon, Essays . . . . .	3	7
Milton, Tractate on Education . . . . .	3	235
Cowley, Of Agriculture . . . . .	27	61
Dryden, Preface to Fables . . . . .	39	153
Dedication of the Æneis . . . . .	13	5
Addison, Westminster Abbey . . . . .	27	78
Steele, The Spectator Club . . . . .	27	83
Swift, Hints towards an Essay on Conversation . . . . .	27	91
On Good Manners and Good Breeding . . . . .	27	99
A Letter of Advice to a Young Poet . . . . .	27	104
On the Death of Esther Johnson (Stella) . . . . .	27	122
Defoe, The Shortest Way with Dissenters . . . . .	27	133
The Education of Women . . . . .	27	148
Fielding, Preface to Joseph Andrews . . . . .	39	176
Johnson, Preface to Shakespeare . . . . .	39	208
Preface to English Dictionary . . . . .	39	182
Life of Addison . . . . .	27	155
Hume, On the Standard of Taste . . . . .	27	203
Burke, On Taste . . . . .	24	11
Goethe, Introduction to the Propyläen . . . . .	39	251
Sydney Smith, Fallacies of Anti-Reformers . . . . .	27	225
Wordsworth, Preface to Various Volumes of Poems . . . . .	39	267
Appendix to Lyrical Ballads . . . . .	39	292
Essay Supplementary to Preface . . . . .	39	311
Coleridge, On Poesy or Art . . . . .	27	255
Hazlitt, Of Persons One would Wish to have Seen . . . . .	27	267
Leigh Hunt, Deaths of Little Children . . . . .	27	285
On the Realities of Imagination . . . . .	27	289
Lamb, On the Tragedies of Shakspeare . . . . .	27	299
De Quincey, Levana and Our Ladies of Sorrow . . . . .	27	319
Shelley, A Defence of Poetry . . . . .	27	329

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Channing, On the Elevation of the Laboring Classes . . .	28	311
Hugo, Preface to Cromwell . . . . .	39	337
Macaulay, Machiavelli . . . . .	27	363
Sainte-Beuve, Montaigne . . . . .	32	105
What is a Classic? . . . . .	32	121
Thackeray, Jonathan Swift . . . . .	28	7
Renan, The Poetry of the Celtic Races . . . . .	32	137
Mazzini, Byron and Goethe . . . . .	32	377
Newman, The Idea of a University . . . . .	28	31
Arnold, The Study of Poetry . . . . .	28	65
Ruskin, Sesame and Lilies . . . . .	28	93
Taine, Introduction to the History of English Literature . .	39	410
Bagehot, John Milton . . . . .	28	165
Poe, The Poetic Principle . . . . .	28	371
Carlyle, Characteristics . . . . .	25	319
Sir Walter Scott . . . . .	25	393
Whitman, Preface to Leaves of Grass . . . . .	39	388
Emerson, Essays . . . . .	5	5
English Traits . . . . .	5	315
Mill, On Liberty . . . . .	25	195
Huxley, Science and Culture . . . . .	28	209
Freeman, Race and Language . . . . .	28	227
Thoreau, Walking . . . . .	28	395
Lowell, Abraham Lincoln . . . . .	28	429
Democracy . . . . .	28	451
Stevenson, Truth of Intercourse . . . . .	28	277
Samuel Pepys . . . . .	28	285

## D

# NARRATIVE POETRY AND PROSE FICTION

IN this section we have the largest proportion of what frankly professes to be the literature of entertainment. All these titles belong to works which are in the first place good stories; and most of them have lived largely by virtue of this quality. They come from all centuries within the historic period, and from all the countries within our range. They deal with war and peace, love and hate, gods and men and animals, angels and demons, historic fact, modern observation, and pure fancy; some mean no more than they seem to—simple tales of the action and suffering of men; others carry mystical significations hidden under the surface.

But, though they may profess no more than a power to entertain, they, in fact, do far more for us. Each of these tales, in proportion to its truth to human nature and the effectiveness with which it is told, helps to make us more fully acquainted with our kind, broadens our sympathies, deepens our insight, serves us, in fact, as a kind of experience obtained at second hand. No less than the most weighty philosophy or the most informing history or science, then, do these stories in prose and poetry deserve their place among the essential instruments of mental and moral culture.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Homer, The Odyssey . . . . .	22	9
Virgil, The Æneid . . . . .	13	73
Æsop's Fables . . . . .	17	11
Beowulf . . . . .	49	5
The Song of Roland . . . . .	49	95
The Song of the Volsungs . . . . .	49	257
The Destruction of Dá Derga's Hostel . . . . .	49	199
The Arabian Nights . . . . .	16	15



# NARRATIVE POETRY AND PROSE FICTION

59

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Dante, The Divine Comedy . . . . .	20	5
Chaucer, Prologue to the Canterbury Tales . . . . .	40	11
The Nun's Priest's Tale . . . . .	40	34
The Gest of Robyn Hode . . . . .	40	128
Traditional Ballads . . . . .	40	51
Malory, The Holy Grail . . . . .	35	105
Cervantes, Don Quixote . . . . .	14	17
Drayton, Agincourt . . . . .	40	222
To the Virginian Voyage . . . . .	40	226
Milton, Paradise Lost . . . . .	4	87
Paradise Regained . . . . .	4	359
Bunyan, The Pilgrim's Progress . . . . .	15	13
Addison, The Vision of Mirza . . . . .	27	73
Steele, The Spectator Club . . . . .	27	83
Goethe, Hermann and Dorothea . . . . .	19	337
Cowper, The Diverting History of John Gilpin . . . . .	41	546
Burns, Tam o' Shanter . . . . .	6	388
Manzoni, I Promessi Sposi . . . . .	21	7
Wordsworth, Michael . . . . .	41	615
Ruth . . . . .	41	607
Laodamia . . . . .	41	662
Coleridge, The Ancient Mariner . . . . .	41	682
Christabel . . . . .	41	709
Love . . . . .	41	704
Scott, Rosabelle . . . . .	41	748
Lochinvar . . . . .	41	751
Hogg, Kilmeny . . . . .	41	756
Byron, The Prisoner of Chillon . . . . .	41	801
The Destruction of Sennacherib . . . . .	41	785
Campbell, Lord Ullin's Daughter . . . . .	41	773
Battle of the Baltic . . . . .	41	779
Hohenlinden . . . . .	41	781
Keats, The Eve of St. Agnes . . . . .	41	883
Landor, The Death of Artemidora . . . . .	41	902
Iphigeneia . . . . .	41	903
Grimm, Household Tales . . . . .	17	47
Andersen, Tales . . . . .	17	221
Tennyson, Maud . . . . .	42	1015
Morte d'Arthur . . . . .	42	986
The Lady of Shalott . . . . .	42	967
The Revenge . . . . .	42	1007
Rizpah . . . . .	42	1011
Locksley Hall . . . . .	42	979

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR		VOL.	PAGE
Browning, My Last Duchess . . . . .		42	1074
How They Brought the Good News . . . . .		42	1066
Macaulay, The Armada . . . . .		41	915
D. G. Rossetti, The King's Tragedy . . . . .		42	1153
C. Rossetti, In the Round Tower at Jhansi . . . . .		42	1183
W. Morris, The Defence of Guenevere . . . . .		42	1183
Dobell, The Ballad of Keith of Ravelston . . . . .		42	1114
Poe, The Raven . . . . .		42	1227
Longfellow, Evangeline . . . . .		42	1300
The Wreck of the Hesperus . . . . .		42	1269
Paul Revere's Ride . . . . .		42	1295
Whittier, Randolph of Roanoke . . . . .		42	1341
Barclay of Ury . . . . .		42	1347
Maud Muller . . . . .		42	1351
Skipper Ireson's Ride . . . . .		42	1357
The Pipes at Lucknow . . . . .		42	1360
Barbara Frietchie . . . . .		42	1362
Lowell, The Courtin' . . . . .		42	1376
Lanier, The Revenge of Hamish . . . . .		42	1393

INDEX TO FIRST LINES  
OF POEMS



# AN INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES OF POEMS, SONGS AND CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
A batter'd, wreck'd old man . . . . .	42	1420
A book was writ of late called Tetrachordon . . . . .	4	79
A chieftain to the Highlands bound . . . . .	41	773
A feeling of sadness and longing . . . . .	28	382
A fig for those by law protected . . . . .	6	132
A flock of sheep that leisurely pass by . . . . .	41	680
A garden is a lovesome thing, God wot . . . . .	42	1148
A good sword and a trusty hand . . . . .	42	1111
A grief without a pang, void, dark, and drear . . . . .	25	86
A guid New-year I wish thee, Maggie . . . . .	6	147
A head, pure, sinless quite of brain and soul . . . . .	6	325
A heavy heart, Belovèd, have I borne . . . . .	41	933
A high hall is there . . . . .	49	297
A Highland lad my love was born . . . . .	6	126
A hundred, a thousand to one; even so . . . . .	42	1183
A hundred thousand cycles vast . . . . .	45	577
A king there was once reigning . . . . .	19	91
A lassie all alone, was making her moan . . . . .	6	480
A late lark twitters from the quiet skies . . . . .	42	1209
A little onward lend thy guiding hand . . . . .	4	414
A man in prosperity resembleth a tree . . . . .	16	203
A may of all mays . . . . .	49	396
A mighty fortress is our God . . . . .	45	557
A million emeralds break from the ruby-budded lime . . . . .	42	1018
A moody child and wildly wise . . . . .	5	161
A pick-axe, and a spade, a spade . . . . .	46	193
A plenteous place is Ireland for hospitable cheer . . . . .	41	921
A povre widwe somdel stope in age . . . . .	40	34
A prince can mak' a belted knight . . . . .	28	85
A robe of seeming truth and trust . . . . .	6	95
A Rose-bud by my early walk . . . . .	6	287
A School for Scandal! tell me, I beseech you . . . . .	18	113
A simple Child . . . . .	41	667



# 64 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
A slave to Love's unbounded sway . . . . .	6	551
A slumber did my spirit seal . . . . .	41	672
A sweet disorder in the dress . . . . .	40	336
A voice by the cedar tree . . . . .	42	1021
A weary lot is thine, fair maid . . . . .	41	743
A wet sheet and a flowing sea . . . . .	41	783
A widow bird sate mourning for her Love . . . . .	41	848
A wise priest knows he now must reap . . . . .	45	671
Abide with me! fast falls the eventide . . . . .	45	566
Abou Ben Adhem (may his tribe increase!) . . . . .	41	870
Absence, hear thou my protestation . . . . .	40	313
Abstain from censure; for it will strengthen the censured . . . . .	16	10
Accuse me not, beseech thee, that I wear . . . . .	41	929
Adieu! a heart-warm fond adieu . . . . .	6	215
Adieu, farewell earth's bliss . . . . .	40	260
Admiring Nature in her wildest grace . . . . .	6	276
Adopted in God's family, and so . . . . .	15	354
Adown winding Nith I did wander . . . . .	6	469
Ae day, as Death, that gruesome carl . . . . .	6	59
Ae fond kiss, and then we sever . . . . .	6	428
Afar the illustrious Exile roams . . . . .	6	290
Afflicted regents of my soul . . . . .	31	235
Again rejoicing Nature sees . . . . .	6	192
Again the silent wheels of time . . . . .	6	255
Again yourselves compose . . . . .	5	199
Ah, broken is the golden bowl! the spirit flown forever . . . . .	42	1224
Ah, Chloris! could I now but sit . . . . .	40	383
Ah, Chloris, since it may not be . . . . .	6	500
Ah! County Guy, the hour is nigh . . . . .	41	743
Ah, did you once see Shelley plain . . . . .	42	1082
Ah, rich in sorrow, thou . . . . .	19	157
Ah, sun-flower! weary of time . . . . .	41	584
Ah, wasteful woman!—she who may . . . . .	28	144
Ah, what avails the sceptred race . . . . .	41	898
Ah, woe is me, my mother dear . . . . .	6	24
Airly Beacon, Airly Beacon . . . . .	42	1060
Alas, 'tis true I have gone here and there . . . . .	40	280
Alexis, here she stayed; among these pines . . . . .	40	329
All along the valley, stream that flashest white . . . . .	42	976
All devil as I am, a damnèd wretch . . . . .	6	23
All hail! inexorable lord . . . . .	6	194
All in the Downs the fleet was moor'd . . . . .	40	402
All people that on earth do dwell . . . . .	45	539

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
A' the lads o' Thorniebank . . . . .	6	283
All they who thoughtless are, nor heed . . . . .	45	689
All things are hush'd as Nature's self lay dead . . . . .	39	323
All thoughts, all passions, all delights . . . . .	41	704
A' ye wha live by sowps o' drink . . . . .	6	216
All-conquering have I now become, all-knowing . . . . .	45	724
All's over, then: does truth sound bitter . . . . .	42	1069
Altho' he has left me for greed o' the siller . . . . .	6	415
Altho' my back be at the wa' . . . . .	6	183
Altho' my bed were in yon muir . . . . .	6	25
Altho' thou maun never be mine . . . . .	6	551
Although the Cross could not here Christ detain . . . . .	15	355
Amang the trees where humming bees . . . . .	6	479
Amidst the silence of the darkest night . . . . .	14	331
Among the heathy hills and ragged woods . . . . .	6	281
An honest man here lies at rest . . . . .	6	50
An somebody were come again . . . . .	6	347
An old man bending I come among new faces . . . . .	42	1408
An ye had been whare I hae been . . . . .	6	360
Ance crowdie, twice crowdie . . . . .	6	543
Ance mair I hail thee, thou gloomy December . . . . .	6	430
An' Charlie, he's my darling . . . . .	6	489
And I'll kiss thee yet, yet . . . . .	6	30
And is this—Yarrow?—This the stream . . . . .	41	629
And maun I still on Menie doat . . . . .	6	192
An' O for ane an' twenty, Tam . . . . .	6	415
An' O my Eppie, my jewel, my Eppie . . . . .	6	348
And therefore if to love can be desert, I am not all unworthy . . . . .	41	927
And thou art dead, as young and fair . . . . .	41	785
And will he not come again . . . . .	46	182
And wilt thou have me fashion into speech . . . . .	41	928
And wilt thou leave me thus . . . . .	40	192
And ye shall walk in silk attire . . . . .	41	580
And yet, because thou overcomest so . . . . .	41	929
And yet I cannot reprehend the flight . . . . .	40	220
Anna, thy charms my bosom fire . . . . .	6	309
Answer me when I call, O God of my righteousness . . . . .	44	147
Apples were they with which we were beguil'd . . . . .	15	267
Ariel to Miranda:—Take . . . . .	41	848
Arms, and the man I sing, who, forc'd by fate . . . . .	13	73
Art thou pale for weariness . . . . .	41	847
Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers? . . . . .	40	318
Art thou weary, art thou languid . . . . .	45	544

# 66 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Artemidora! Gods invisible . . . . .	41	902
As a huge stone is sometimes seen to lie . . . . .	39	304
As cauld a wind as ever blew . . . . .	6	427
As down the burn they took their way . . . . .	6	473
As father Adam first was fooled . . . . .	6	58
As flowers in rich profusion piled . . . . .	45	754
As Heaven and Earth are fairer far . . . . .	5	214
As I cam by Crochallan . . . . .	6	256
As I gaed down the water-side . . . . .	6	356
As I gaed up by yon gate-end . . . . .	6	500
As I in hoary winter's night . . . . .	40	218
As I stood by yon roofless tower . . . . .	6	480
As I stood by yon roofless tower . . . . .	6	481
As I was a-wand'ring ae morning in spring . . . . .	6	25
As I was walking all alane . . . . .	40	74
As I was walking up the street . . . . .	6	543
As it fell upon a day . . . . .	40	283
As Mailie, an' her lambs thegither . . . . .	6	41
As oft as she names Phædria, you retort . . . . .	9	127
As on the banks o' wandering Nith . . . . .	6	411
As one that for a weary space has lain . . . . .	22	7
As ships, becalmed at eve, that lay . . . . .	42	1121
As slow our ship her foamy track . . . . .	41	820
As sunbeams stream through liberal space . . . . .	42	1253
As Tam the chapman on a day . . . . .	6	59
As the hart panteth after the water brooks . . . . .	44	194
As virtuous men pass mildly away . . . . .	15	338
As virtuous men pass mildly away . . . . .	40	304
As well might corn, as verse, in cities grow . . . . .	27	66
As when a wretch, who, conscious of his crime . . . . .	24	32
As when it happeneth that some lovely town . . . . .	40	329
As, when the laboring Sun hath wrought his track . . . . .	3	283
As when 'tis said, 'The tree bears fruit' . . . . .	45	683
As yielding wax the artist's skill commands . . . . .	9	302
Ascribe unto Jehovah, O ye sons of the mighty . . . . .	44	175
Ask me no more where Jove bestows . . . . .	40	351
Ask not the cause why sullen Spring . . . . .	40	388
Ask why God made the gem so small . . . . .	6	404
At Brownhill we always get dainty good cheer . . . . .	6	413
At Flores in the Azores, Sir Richard Grenville lay . . . . .	42	1007
At the corner of Wood Street, when daylight appears . . . . .	41	655
At the last day, men shall wear . . . . .	5	290
At the last, tenderly . . . . .	42	1422

## FIRST LINES

## VOL. PAGE

At the mid hour of night, when stars are weeping, I fly .	41	822
At the midnight in the silence of the sleep-time . . .	42	1109
Attend, all ye who list to hear our noble England's praise .	41	915
Auld chuckie Reekie's sair distrest . . . . .	6	267
Auld comrade dear, and brither sinner . . . . .	6	334
Avenge, O Lord, thy slaughtered Saints, whose bones . .	4	83
Awake, Aeolian lyre, awake . . . . .	40	453
Awake, awake, my Lyre . . . . .	40	365
Awake, my St. John! leave all meaner things . . . .	40	407
Away! the moor is dark beneath the moon . . . . .	41	854
Awa' Whigs, awa' . . . . .	6	360
Awa' wi' your belles and your beauties . . . . .	6	469
Awa' wi' your witchcraft o' Beauty's alarms . . . . .	6	548
Ay flattering fortune look you never so fair . . . . .	36	124
Ay, tear her tattered ensign down . . . . .	42	1366
Back and side go bare, go bare . . . . .	40	190
Balow, my babe, lie still and sleep . . . . .	40	186
Bannocks o' bear meal . . . . .	6	490
Bards of Passion and of Mirth . . . . .	41	873
Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me . . .	44	211
Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up	44	210
Be not dismayed, thou little flock . . . . .	45	559
Be your words made, good Sir, of Indian ware . . . .	40	213
Bear, lady nightingale above . . . . .	19	86
Beat! beat! drums!—blow! bugles! blow . . . . .	42	1402
Beauteous Rosebud, young and gay . . . . .	6	331
Beautiful Evelyn Hope is dead . . . . .	42	1078
Beauty like hers is genius. Not the call . . . . .	42	1179
Beauty sat bathing by a spring . . . . .	40	201
Beauty, sweet Love, is like the morning dew . . . . .	40	221
Because I feel that, in the Heavens above . . . . .	42	1236
Because the Few with signal virtue crowned . . . . .	42	1057
Because thou hast the power and own'st the grace . . .	41	938
Because you have thrown off your Prelate Lord . . . .	4	80
Beer bring I to thee . . . . .	49	301
Before the starry threshold of Jove's court . . . . .	4	44
Behind yon hills where Lugar flows . . . . .	6	46
Behold, bless ye Jehovah, all ye servants of Jehovah . .	44	314
Behold her, single in the field . . . . .	41	654
Behold, how fitly are the stages set . . . . .	15	294
Behold, how good and how pleasant it is . . . . .	44	314
Behold, my love, how green the groves . . . . .	6	503
Behold the hour, the boat, arrive . . . . .	6	429

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Behold the hour, the boat arrive . . . . .	6	472
Being your slave, what should I do but tend . . . . .	40	273
Belovèd, my Belovèd, when I think . . . . .	41	931
Belovèd, thou hast brought me many flowers . . . . .	41	940
Below thir stanes lie Jamie's banes . . . . .	6	58
Beneath these fruit-tree boughs that shed . . . . .	41	642
Best and Brightest, come away . . . . .	41	843
Between the dark and the daylight . . . . .	42	1294
Beyond thee, dearie, beyond thee, dearie . . . . .	6	403
Bid me to live, and I will live . . . . .	40	337
Bird of the wilderness . . . . .	41	767
Birds in the high Hall-garden . . . . .	42	1028
Bless Jehovah, O my soul . . . . .	44	271
Bless Jehovah, O my soul . . . . .	44	272
Bless Jesus Christ, O Cardoness . . . . .	6	498
Blessed are they that are perfect in the way . . . . .	44	294
Blessed be Jehovah my rock . . . . .	44	325
Blessed is every one that feareth Jehovah . . . . .	44	311
Blessed is he that considereth the poor . . . . .	44	193
Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven . . . . .	44	179
Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the wicked . . . . .	44	145
Bless'd be the Day that I began . . . . .	15	196
Blessings on thee, little man . . . . .	42	1355
Blest be M'Murdo to his latest day . . . . .	6	466
Blest pair of Sirens, pledges of Heaven's joy . . . . .	4	40
Blow, blow, thou winter wind . . . . .	40	268
Blythe, blythe, and merry was she . . . . .	6	286
Blythe hae I been on yon hill . . . . .	6	463
Bonie lassie, will ye go . . . . .	6	277
Bonie wee thing, cannie wee thing . . . . .	6	404
Bonnie Kilmeny gaed up the glen . . . . .	41	756
Borders of kohl enhance the witchery of her glance . . . . .	16	365
Borgia, thou once wert almost too august . . . . .	41	904
Bow down thine ear, O Jehovah, and answer me . . . . .	44	251
Braw, braw lads on Yarrow-braes . . . . .	6	452
Break, break, break . . . . .	42	975
Brief life is here our portion . . . . .	45	548
Bright Star! would I were steadfast as thou art . . . . .	41	898
Brightest and best of the sons of the morning . . . . .	45	565
Bring the bowl which you boast . . . . .	41	754
Build me straight, O worthy Master . . . . .	42	1280
Burly, dozing humble-bee . . . . .	42	1246



FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Busk ye, busk ye, my bonnie, bonnie bride . . . . .	41	572
But do not let us quarrel any more . . . . .	42	1087
But, knowing now that they would have her speak . . . . .	42	1183
But lately seen in gladsome green . . . . .	6	503
But only three in all God's universe . . . . .	41	924
But rarely seen since Nature's birth . . . . .	6	550
But souls that of his own good life partake . . . . .	5	133
But warily tent when ye come to court me . . . . .	6	469
But your allowance, and in that our all . . . . .	47	943
Buy braw troggin frae the banks o' Dee . . . . .	6	548
By all I lov'd, neglected and forgot . . . . .	6	327
By Allah! good sir, I was not a robber . . . . .	16	130
By Allan stream I chanc'd to rove . . . . .	6	468
By cool Siloam's shady rill . . . . .	45	563
By love, and by beauty, by law, and by duty . . . . .	6	348
By Oughtertyre grows the aik . . . . .	6	286
By our first strange and fatal interview . . . . .	27	270
By the cross, on which suspended . . . . .	45	553
By the rivers of Babylon . . . . .	44	318
By the rude bridge that arched the flood . . . . .	42	1245
By what word's power, the key of paths untrod . . . . .	42	1178
By yon Castle wa', at the close of the day . . . . .	6	398
Ca' the yowes to the knowes . . . . .	6	356
Ca' the yowes to the knowes . . . . .	6	496
Ca' the yowes to the knowes . . . . .	41	556
Call for the robin-redbreast and the wren . . . . .	40	322
Calme was the day, and through the trembling ayre . . . . .	40	229
Can I cease to care . . . . .	6	532
Can it be right to give what I can give . . . . .	41	926
Canst thou leave me thus, my Katie . . . . .	6	509
Captain, or colonel, or knight in arms . . . . .	4	78
Care-charmer Sleep, son of the sable Night . . . . .	40	222
Carle, an the King come . . . . .	6	347
Cast the bantling on the rocks . . . . .	5	59
Cauld blaws the wind frae east to west . . . . .	6	299
Cauld is the e'enin blast . . . . .	6	514
Cease, ye prudes, your envious railing . . . . .	6	264
Cheer up, my mates, the wind does fairly blow . . . . .	40	366
Cherry-ripe, ripe, ripe, I cry . . . . .	40	334
Chiefest glory of deathless Gods, Almighty for ever . . . . .	2	186
Child of Adam, let not hope make game of thee . . . . .	16	321
Christ is arisen . . . . .	19	36
Circulate it in the large cup . . . . .	16	217

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Clarinda, mistress of my soul . . . . .	6	295
Cold and clear-cut face, why come you so cruelly meek . . . . .	42	1018
Cold's the wind, and wet's the rain . . . . .	40	318
Cold's the wind, and wet's the rain . . . . .	47	529
Coldly, sadly descends . . . . .	42	1130
Come all ye jolly shepherds . . . . .	41	765
Come away, come away, Death . . . . .	40	268
Come, bumpers high, express your joy . . . . .	6	413
Come, dear children, let us away . . . . .	42	1123
Come, gie's sang, Montgom'rie cried . . . . .	41	568
Come hither, lads, and harken, for a tale there is to tell . . . . .	42	1195
Come hither, you that walk along the way . . . . .	15	137
Come into the garden, Maud . . . . .	28	162
Come into the garden, Maud . . . . .	42	1042
Come, let me take thee to my breast . . . . .	6	470
Come little babe, come silly soul . . . . .	40	197
Come live with me and be my Love . . . . .	40	254
Come my tan-faced children . . . . .	42	1404
Come, rest in this bosom, my own stricken deer . . . . .	28	384
Come, Sleep; O Sleep! the certain knot of peace . . . . .	40	213
Come to me, O ye children . . . . .	42	1279
Come under my plaidie, the night's gaun to fa' . . . . .	41	577
Come unto these yellow sands . . . . .	46	412
Comrades, leave me here a little . . . . .	42	979
Condemn'd to Hope's delusive mine . . . . .	41	503
Consider mine affliction, and deliver me . . . . .	44	304
Consider what thou beholdest, O man . . . . .	16	317
Contented wi' little, and cantie wi' mair . . . . .	6	507
"Courage!" he said, and pointed toward the land . . . . .	42	993
Courage, poor heart of stone . . . . .	42	1048
Crabbed Age and Youth . . . . .	40	267
Creator Spirit, by whose aid . . . . .	45	547
Creep into thy narrow bed . . . . .	42	1139
Criticks, I saw, that others' names efface . . . . .	39	247
Cromwell, our chief of men, who through a cloud . . . . .	4	82
Cupid and my Campaspe play'd . . . . .	40	209
Curse on ungrateful man, that can be pleased . . . . .	6	257
Curs'd be the man, the poorest wretch in life . . . . .	6	324
Cyriack, this three years' day these eyes, though clear . . . . .	4	85
Cyriack, whose grandsire on the royal bench . . . . .	4	85
Daughter of Chaos' doting years . . . . .	6	332
Daughter of Jove, relentless power . . . . .	40	450
Daughter to that good Earl, once President . . . . .	4	79

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Daughters of Time, the hypocritic Days . . . . .	42	1243
Day of wrath, that day whose knelling . . . . .	45	551
Dead, long dead . . . . .	42	1052
Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live . . . .	44	295
Dear —, I'll gie ye some advice . . . . .	6	263
Dear love, for nothing less than thee . . . . .	40	306
Dear Myra, the captive ribband's mine . . . . .	6	361
Dear Sir, at ony time or tide . . . . .	6	329
Dear Smith, the slee'st pawkie thief . . . . .	6	167
Death, be not proud, though some have callèd thee . . . .	40	305
Death stands above me, whispering low . . . . .	41	905
Degenerate Douglas! oh, the unworthy lord . . . . .	41	679
Deliberate, and haste not . . . . .	16	155
Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God . . . . .	44	213
Deliver me, O Jehovah, from the evil man . . . . .	44	321
Deluded swain, the pleasure . . . . .	6	474
Depart from a place wherein is oppression . . . . .	16	286
Diaphenia like the daffadowndilly . . . . .	40	228
Did I hear it half in a doze . . . . .	42	1024
Dire was the hate at old Harlaw . . . . .	6	545
Dizzied faith and guilt and woe . . . . .	28	170
Do ye indeed in silence speak righteousness . . . . .	44	212
Do you remember me? or are you proud . . . . .	41	904
Does haughty Gaul invasion threat . . . . .	6	530
Does the road wind up-hill all the way . . . . .	42	1182
Dost thou not rise, indignant shade . . . . .	6	447
Doth then the world go thus, doth all thus move . . . .	40	327
Doubt thou the stars are fire . . . . .	46	128
Doubt you to whom my Muse these notes intendeth . . . .	40	210
Down in yon garden sweet and gay . . . . .	41	498
Drink to me only with thine eyes . . . . .	40	291
Dulcinea here beneath . . . . .	14	515
Duncan Gray cam' here to woo . . . . .	6	448
Dweller in yon dungeon dark . . . . .	6	325
Each altar had his fire . . . . .	15	343
Earl March look'd on his dying child . . . . .	41	777
Earth has not anything to show more fair . . . . .	41	673
Earth'd up, here lies an imp o' hell . . . . .	6	499
Edina! Scotia's darling seat . . . . .	6	252
E'en like two little bank-dividing brooks . . . . .	40	341
Erewhile of music, and ethereal mirth . . . . .	4	23
Eternal Spirit of the chainless Mind . . . . .	41	811
Ethereal minstrel! pilgrim of the sky . . . . .	41	644

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Even as the dense and solid rock . . . . .	45	703
Even as the word of "chariot" means . . . . .	45	656
Even in a palace life may be led well . . . . .	42	1139
Even such is time, that takes in trust . . . . .	40	207
Even let the Fancy roam . . . . .	41	871
Except Jehovah build the house . . . . .	44	310
Excuse me, sirs, I pray—I can't yet speak . . . . .	18	203
Expect na, sir, in this narration . . . . .	6	211
Faintly as tolls the evening chime . . . . .	41	819
Fair and fair, and twice so fair . . . . .	40	217
Fair Daffodils, we weep to see . . . . .	40	337
Fair Empress of the poet's soul . . . . .	6	304
Fair fa' your honest, sonsie face . . . . .	6	253
Fair is my Love and cruel as she's fair . . . . .	40	219
Fair is my love, when her fair golden hairs . . . . .	40	250
Fair maid, you need not take the hint . . . . .	6	267
Fair pledges of a fruitful tree . . . . .	40	338
Fair stood the wind for France . . . . .	40	222
Fair the face of orient day . . . . .	6	340
Fairest maid on Devon banks . . . . .	6	553
Fairfax, whose name in arms through Europe rings . . . . .	4	82
False friend, wilt thou smile or weep . . . . .	18	351
False world, good night! since thou hast brought . . . . .	40	292
Fare thee well! and if for ever . . . . .	41	799
Farewell to a' our Scottish fame . . . . .	6	420
Farewell, dear friend! may guid luck hit you . . . . .	6	221
Farewell, master; farewell, farewell . . . . .	46	431
Farewell, old Scotia's bleak domains . . . . .	6	224
Farewell, rewards and fairies . . . . .	40	315
Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing . . . . .	40	276
Farewell, thou fair day, thou green earth, and ye skies . . . . .	6	426
Farewell, thou stream that winding flows . . . . .	6	508
Farewell to the Highlands, farewell to the North . . . . .	6	362
Farewell, ye dungeons dark and strong . . . . .	6	297
Farewell, ye green meadows . . . . .	26	380
Fate gave the word, the arrow sped . . . . .	6	315
Father of light and life, thou Good Supreme . . . . .	1	83
Fathers that wear rags . . . . .	46	253
Fear death?—to feel the fog in my throat . . . . .	42	1065
Fear no more the heat o' the sun . . . . .	40	269
Fill me with the rosy wine . . . . .	6	550
Fintry, my stay in worldly strife . . . . .	6	379
First time he kissed me, he but only kissed . . . . .	41	938

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
First when Maggie was my care . . . . .	6	348
Five years have past; five summers, with the length . . . . .	41	635
Flee with thy life if thou fearest oppression . . . . .	16	69
Flow gently, sweet Afton! among thy green braes . . . . .	6	417
Flower in the crannied wall . . . . .	42	1005
Fly, envious Time, till thou run out thy race . . . . .	4	39
Follow thy fair sun, unhappy shadow . . . . .	40	285
Follow your saint, follow with accents sweet . . . . .	40	284
For a' that, an' a' that . . . . .	6	130
For a' that, an' a' that . . . . .	6	131
For a' that, an' a' that . . . . .	6	133
For auld lang syne, my dear . . . . .	6	317
For ever, Fortune, wilt thou prove . . . . .	40	443
For ever, O Jehovah . . . . .	44	300
For he that can have good and evil doth choose . . . . .	14	294
For lack of gold she's left me, O . . . . .	41	532
For lo! thy law is passed . . . . .	28	141
For lords or kings I dinna mourn . . . . .	6	323
For never yet hath any one attained . . . . .	38	76
For oh, her lanely nights are lang . . . . .	6	501
For sense, they little owe to frugal Heav'n . . . . .	6	163
For the tired slave, song lifts the languid oar . . . . .	23	134
Fortress with turrets . . . . .	19	42
Forlorn, my Love, no comfort near . . . . .	6	535
Forget not yet the tried intent . . . . .	40	192
For us, down beaten by the storms of fate . . . . .	9	49
For thee is laughing Nature gay . . . . .	6	295
Fortune, that favours fools, these two short hours . . . . .	47	542
Four and twenty bonny boys . . . . .	40	81
Four Seasons fill the measure of the year . . . . .	41	896
Frae the friends and land I love . . . . .	6	419
Fresh from the dewy hill, the merry year . . . . .	41	591
Fret not thyself because of evil-doers . . . . .	44	186
Friday first's the day appointed . . . . .	6	215
Friend of the Poet, tried and leal . . . . .	6	544
Friendship, mysterious cement of the soul . . . . .	6	167
From Harmony, from heavenly Harmony . . . . .	40	389
From midst the barren earth, here overthrown . . . . .	14	391
From Stirling Castle we had seen . . . . .	41	627
From the forests and highlands . . . . .	41	823
From the white-blossom'd sloe my dear Chloris requested . . . . .	6	498
From thee, Eliza, I must go . . . . .	6	218
From those drear solitudes and frowsy cells . . . . .	6	485



FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
From you have I been absent in the spring . . . . .	40	278
Full fathom five thy father lies . . . . .	40	270
Full fathom five thy father lies . . . . .	46	413
Full many a glorious morning have I seen . . . . .	40	272
Full well thou know'st I love thee dear . . . . .	6	553
Fy, let us a' to Kirkcudbright . . . . .	6	521
Gane is the day, and mirk's the night . . . . .	6	378
Gat ye me, O gat ye me . . . . .	6	516
Gather ye rose-buds while ye may . . . . .	40	335
Gazing from each low bulwark of this bridge . . . . .	41	911
Gem of the crimson-colour'd Even . . . . .	41	776
Get up, get up for shame! The blooming morn . . . . .	40	339
Gie him strong drink until he wink . . . . .	6	144
Gifts of one who loved me . . . . .	5	219
Give a man a horse he can ride . . . . .	42	1149
Give all to love . . . . .	42	1244
Give ear, O my people, to my law . . . . .	44	239
Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel . . . . .	44	245
Give ear to my prayer, O God . . . . .	44	208
Give ear to my words, O Jehovah . . . . .	44	148
Give me more love, or more disdain . . . . .	40	352
Give me my scallop-shell of quiet . . . . .	40	203
Give me patience, O Allah . . . . .	16	50
Give me the splendid silent sun with all his beams full- dazzling . . . . .	42	1410
Give the king thy judgments, O God . . . . .	44	231
Glooms of the live-oaks, beautiful-braided and woven . . . . .	42	1390
Gloomy winter's now awa' . . . . .	41	594
Glory be to God on high . . . . .	45	541
Glory of warrior, glory of orator, glory of song . . . . .	42	1005
Go and catch a falling star . . . . .	40	307
Go, fetch to me a pint o' wine . . . . .	6	318
Go from me. Yet I feel that I shall stand . . . . .	41	925
Go, lovely Rose . . . . .	40	357
Go not, happy day . . . . .	42	1033
Go now my little Book, to every place . . . . .	15	169
Go, Soul, the body's guest . . . . .	40	204
Go, wanton muse, but go with care . . . . .	9	248
God be merciful unto us, and bless us . . . . .	44	222
God is our refuge and strength . . . . .	44	199
God makes sech nights, all white an' still . . . . .	42	1376
God moves in a mysterious way . . . . .	45	562
God prosper long our noble king . . . . .	40	93



FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
God standeth in the congregation of God . . . . .	44	247
Goethe in Weimar sleeps, and Greece . . . . .	42	1135
Gold and iron are good . . . . .	5	239
Good-bye, proud world! I'm going home . . . . .	42	1241
Good-morrow to the day so fair . . . . .	40	334
Gracie, thou art a man of worth . . . . .	6	513
Grant me, indulgent Heaven, that I may live . . . . .	6	459
Great deeds of bale . . . . .	49	424
Great is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised . . . . .	44	200
Great spirits now on earth are sojourning . . . . .	41	897
Green grow the rushes, O . . . . .	6	47
Grow old along with me . . . . .	42	1103
Gude pity me, because I'm little . . . . .	6	121
Gudrun of old days . . . . .	49	329
Guid-mornin' to your Majesty . . . . .	6	207
Guid speed and further to you, Johnie . . . . .	6	102
Ha! whaur ye gaun, ye crowlin ferlie . . . . .	6	190
Had I a cave on some wild distant shore . . . . .	6	467
Had I the wyte, had I the wyte . . . . .	6	529
Had I wept before she did . . . . .	16	337
Had we never loved sae kindly . . . . .	28	87
Hail! beauteous Stranger of the wood . . . . .	41	570
Hail, famous man! whom fortune hath so blist . . . . .	14	13
Hail, Native Language, that by sinews weak . . . . .	4	20
Hail, Poesiel! thou Nymph reserv'd . . . . .	6	409
Hail, thairm-inspirin', rattlin' Willie . . . . .	6	245
Hail to thee, blithe Spirit . . . . .	41	829
Half a league, half a league . . . . .	42	1005
Hallow the threshold, crown the posts anew . . . . .	40	358
Hame, hame, hame, O hame fain wad I be . . . . .	41	782
Happy the man, whose wish and care . . . . .	40	405
Happy those early days, when I . . . . .	40	347
Happy those which, for more commodity . . . . .	14	13
Happy were he could finish forth his fate . . . . .	40	287
Hard Texts are Nuts (I will not call them cheaters) . . . . .	15	268
Hark, hark, my soul! angelic songs are swelling . . . . .	45	571
Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings . . . . .	40	268
Hark! how all the welkin rings . . . . .	45	561
Hark! I hear the tramp of thousands . . . . .	42	1401
Hark the mavis' e'ening sang . . . . .	6	496
Harp of the North, farewell! The hills grow dark . . . . .	41	755
Harry, whose tuneful and well-measured song . . . . .	4	81
Has auld Kilmarnock seen the deil . . . . .	6	242

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Hast thou a charm to stay the morning-star . . . . .	41	707
Hasten, ye faithful, glad, joyful, and holy . . . . .	45	555
Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness . . . . .	44	205
Have more than thou showest . . . . .	46	233
Haymakers, rakers, reapers, and mowers . . . . .	40	317
He clenched his pamphlet in his fist . . . . .	6	256
He first by Grace must conquer'd be . . . . .	15	269
He is dead, the beautiful youth . . . . .	42	1299
He is gone on the mountain . . . . .	41	747
He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High . . . . .	44	259
He that has and a little tiny wit . . . . .	46	266
He that is down needs fear no fall . . . . .	15	242
He that loves a rosy cheek . . . . .	40	351
He used his lances as pens . . . . .	16	193
He who of Rankine sang, lies stiff and dead . . . . .	6	60
He whom we mourned as dead . . . . .	19	38
He's ower the hills that I lo'e weel . . . . .	41	560
Health to the Maxwells' veteran Chief . . . . .	6	422
Hear, Land o' Cakes and brither Scots . . . . .	6	349
Hear my cry, O God . . . . .	44	216
Hear my prayer, O Jehovah . . . . .	44	269
Hear my prayer, O Jehovah; give ear to my supplications . . . . .	44	324
Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint . . . . .	44	218
Hear the right, O Jehovah, attend unto my cry . . . . .	44	158
Hear the sledges with the bells . . . . .	42	1233
Hear this, all ye peoples . . . . .	44	201
Hear what God, the Lord, hath spoken . . . . .	45	563
Hee balou, my sweet wee Donald . . . . .	6	490
Helen, thy beauty is to me . . . . .	42	1226
Help, Jehovah; for the godly man ceaseth . . . . .	44	155
Hence, all you vain delights . . . . .	40	322
Hence, loathed Melancholy . . . . .	4	30
Hence, overshadowing gloom . . . . .	19	62
Hence, vain deluding Joys . . . . .	4	34
Hengist had verament . . . . .	5	276
Her brother is coming back to-night . . . . .	42	1037
Her daddie forbad, her minnie forbad . . . . .	6	302
Her flowing locks, the raven's wing . . . . .	6	110
Her of your name, whose fair inheritance . . . . .	15	378
Her skin is like silk, and her speech is soft . . . . .	16	194
Here a little child I stand . . . . .	40	334
Here, a sheer hulk, lies poor Tom Bowling . . . . .	41	502

## FIRST LINES

	VOL.	PAGE
Here am I laid, my life of misery done . . . . .	12	377
Here awa, there awa, wandering Willie . . . . .	6	454
Here Brewer Gabriel's fire's extinct . . . . .	6	513
Here cursing, swearing Burton lies . . . . .	6	499
Here, ever since you went abroad . . . . .	41	899
Here Holy Willie's sair worn clay . . . . .	6	73
Here is the glen and here the bower . . . . .	6	483
Here lie Willie Michie's banes . . . . .	6	265
Here lies a mock Marquis, whose titles were sham'd . . . . .	6	499
Here lies Boghead amang the dead . . . . .	6	50
Here lies John Bushby, honest man . . . . .	6	488
Here lies Johnie Pigeon . . . . .	6	120
Here lies, now a prey to insulting neglect . . . . .	6	484
Here lies old Hobson. Death hath broke his girt . . . . .	4	26
Here lies our Sovereign Lord the King . . . . .	40	383
Here lieth Bernardone, ass and pig . . . . .	31	399
Here lieth one who did most truly prove . . . . .	4	26
Here, of a loving swain . . . . .	14	109
Here Souter Hood in death doth sleep . . . . .	6	50
Here Stuarts once in glory reigned . . . . .	6	276
Here was a people whom, after their works . . . . .	16	300
Here, where the Scottish Muse immortal lives . . . . .	6	494
Here, where the world is quiet . . . . .	42	1203
Here will I hold. If there's a power above us . . . . .	1	82
Here's a bottle and an honest friend . . . . .	6	264
Here's a health to ane I loe dear . . . . .	6	551
Here's a health to them that's awa . . . . .	6	449
Here's to the maiden of bashful fifteen . . . . .	18	152
Here's to the maiden of bashful fifteen . . . . .	41	554
Here's to the year that's awa' . . . . .	41	581
Here's to thy health, my bonie lass . . . . .	6	27
Hey, ca' thro', ca' thro' . . . . .	6	265
Hey, the dusty Miller . . . . .	6	300
Hie upon Hielands . . . . .	40	114
High grace, the dower of queens; and therewithal . . . . .	42	1181
His face with smile eternal drest . . . . .	6	325
His foundation is in the holy mountains . . . . .	44	252
Hnikar I hight . . . . .	49	289
Hold, mighty man, I cry all this we know . . . . .	34	144
Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise . . . . .	44	284
Holy amity! which, with nimble wings . . . . .	14	238
Holy, holy, holy! Lord God Almighty . . . . .	45	564
Home they brought her warrior dead . . . . .	42	973

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Homer, thy song men liken to the sea . . . . .	22	335
Honest Will to Heaven's away . . . . .	6	288
Honour, riches, marriage-blessing . . . . .	46	447
How amiable are thy tabernacles . . . . .	44	249
How blest the happy solitude . . . . .	45	628
How can my poor heart be glad . . . . .	6	494
How cold is that bosom which folly once fired . . . . .	6	484
How cruel are the parents . . . . .	6	532
How daur ye ca' me howlet-face . . . . .	6	427
How delicious is the winning . . . . .	41	782
How do I love thee? Let me count the ways . . . . .	41	940
How fresh, O Lord, how sweet and clean . . . . .	40	344
How good is it to pardon one able to resist . . . . .	16	65
How happy is he born and taught . . . . .	40	288
How haps it, Rozinante, thou art so lean . . . . .	14	13
How hath time made me to tremble . . . . .	16	195
How lang and dreary is the night . . . . .	6	501
How, Liberty! girl, can it be by thee named . . . . .	6	498
How like a winter hath my absence been . . . . .	40	277
How long and dreary is the night . . . . .	6	300
How long, O Jehovah? wilt thou forget me for ever . . . . .	44	156
How many companies have alighted . . . . .	16	301
How many wretched persons are destitute of ease . . . . .	16	232
How near to good is what is fair . . . . .	5	199
How often have I stood in fight . . . . .	16	301
How pleasant the banks of the clear winding Devon . . . . .	6	288
How should I your true love know . . . . .	40	266
How should I your true love know . . . . .	46	177
How sleep the Brave, who sink to rest . . . . .	41	476
How soon hath Time, the subtle thief of youth . . . . .	4	29
How sweet the answer Echo makes . . . . .	41	821
How vainly men themselves amaze . . . . .	40	377
How Wisdom and Folly meet, mix and unite . . . . .	6	338
Humid seal of soft affections . . . . .	6	318
"Husband, husband, cease your strife" . . . . .	6	476
I am a Bard of no regard . . . . .	6	130
I am a fiddler to my trade . . . . .	6	128
I am a keeper of the law . . . . .	6	53
I am a mariner to love . . . . .	14	431
I am a son of Mars who have been in many wars . . . . .	6	123
I am enamoured of her . . . . .	16	326
I am monarch of all I survey . . . . .	41	535
I am my mammy's ae bairn . . . . .	6	295

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
I am not of the noble Grecian race . . . . .	12	5
I arise from dreams of thee . . . . .	41	828
I arise from dreams of thee . . . . .	28	373
I bought my wife a stane o' lint . . . . .	6	432
I bring fresh showers for the thirsting flowers . . . . .	41	852
I call no Goddess to inspire my strains . . . . .	6	354
I Catherine am a Douglas born . . . . .	42	1153
I coft a stane o' haslock woo' . . . . .	6	526
I cry with my voice unto Jehovah . . . . .	44	323
I did but prompt the age to quit their clogs . . . . .	4	80
I die, and if I cannot be believed . . . . .	14	331
I do confess thou art sae fair . . . . .	6	431
I dream'd I lay where flowers were springing . . . . .	6	21
I dream'd that as I wander'd by the way . . . . .	41	842
I du believe in Freedom's cause . . . . .	42	1373
I fear thy kisses, gentle maiden . . . . .	41	828
I fee'd a man at Michaelmas . . . . .	6	438
I fill this cup to one made up . . . . .	28	382
I gaed a waefu' gate yestreen . . . . .	6	356
I gaed up to Dunse . . . . .	6	324
I gat your letter, winsome Willie . . . . .	6	86
I gazed upon the glorious sky . . . . .	42	1219
I got me flowers to strew Thy way . . . . .	40	345
I had a dream, which was not all a dream . . . . .	41	796
I had sax owsen in a pleugh . . . . .	6	515
I hae a wife of my ain . . . . .	6	307
I hae been at Crookieden . . . . .	6	421
I hate the dreadful hollow behind the little wood . . . . .	42	1015
I hate them that are of a double mind . . . . .	44	302
I have called with my whole heart . . . . .	44	304
I have done justice and righteousness . . . . .	44	302
I have had playmates, I have had companions . . . . .	41	735
I have heard tell . . . . .	49	431
I have led her home, my love, my only friend . . . . .	42	1034
I heard a thousand blended notes . . . . .	41	643
I heard the trailing garments of the Night . . . . .	42	1267
I hold it, sir, my bounden duty . . . . .	6	199
I know a little garden-close . . . . .	42	1194
I know, Olalia, thou dost me adore . . . . .	14	82
I know a thing that's most uncommon . . . . .	40	406
I lang hae thought, my youthfu' friend . . . . .	6	203
I lift my heavy heart up solemnly . . . . .	41	925
I like a church; I like a cowl . . . . .	42	1247



FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
I lived with visions for my company . . . . .	41	933
I lo'ed ne'er a laddie but ane . . . . .	41	576
I long to talk with some old lover's ghost . . . . .	40	309
I love, and he loves me again . . . . .	40	293
I love Jehovah, because he heareth . . . . .	44	291
I love thee, O Jehovah, my strength . . . . .	44	160
I loved a lass, a fair one . . . . .	40	331
I met a traveller from an antique land . . . . .	41	851
I mind it weel in early date . . . . .	6	258
I murder hate by flood or field . . . . .	6	378
I must not grieve my Love, whose eyes would read . . . . .	40	221
I never gave a lock of hair away . . . . .	41	930
I never saw a fairer . . . . .	6	444
I once was a maid, tho' I cannot tell when . . . . .	6	124
I put my hat upon my head . . . . .	39	288
I rede you, beware at the hunting, young men . . . . .	6	261
I remember, I remember . . . . .	41	910
I said, I will take heed to my ways . . . . .	44	190
I said—Then, dearest, since 'tis so . . . . .	42	1070
I saw him once before . . . . .	42	1366
I saw where in the shroud did lurk . . . . .	41	736
I see a form, I see a face . . . . .	6	537
I see thine image through my tears to-night . . . . .	41	935
I sing of a Whistle, a Whistle of worth . . . . .	6	362
I sprang to the stirrup, and Joris, and he . . . . .	42	1066
I stood on the bridge at midnight . . . . .	42	1275
I strove with none; for none was worth the strife . . . . .	41	905
I struck the board and cried, No more . . . . .	40	343
I thank all who have loved me in their hearts . . . . .	41	939
I think of thee!—my thoughts do twine and bud . . . . .	41	934
I thought of Thee, my partner and my guide . . . . .	41	679
I thought once how Theocritus had sung . . . . .	41	923
I tore, I hackt, abolish'd, said and did . . . . .	14	11
I travell'd among unknown men . . . . .	41	670
I waited patiently for Jehovah . . . . .	44	191
I wander'd lonely as a cloud . . . . .	41	639
I was glad when they said unto me . . . . .	44	307
I was thy neighbour once, thou rugged Pile . . . . .	41	605
I was walking a mile . . . . .	42	1025
I weep for Adonais—he is dead . . . . .	41	856
I, who erewhile the happy Garden sung . . . . .	4	359
I, who was late so volatile and gay . . . . .	18	196
I will bless Jehovah at all times . . . . .	44	181

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
I will cry unto God with my voice . . . . .	44	238
I will extol thee, my God, O King . . . . .	44	326
I will extol thee, O Jehovah; for thou hast raised me up . . . . .	44	176
I will give thanks unto Jehovah with my whole heart . . . . .	44	152
I will give thee thanks with my whole heart . . . . .	44	319
I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains . . . . .	44	307
I will sing of lovingkindness and justice . . . . .	44	268
I will sing of the lovingkindness of Jehovah for ever . . . . .	44	254
I wish I were where Helen lies . . . . .	40	324
I wonder, by my troth, what thou and I . . . . .	40	312
I'll aye ca' in by yon town . . . . .	6	518
I'm now arrived—thanks to the gods . . . . .	6	237
I'm o'er young, I'm o'er young . . . . .	6	295
I'm sittin' on the stile, Mary . . . . .	41	919
I'm three times doubly o'er your debtor . . . . .	6	107
I'm wearing awa', Jean . . . . .	41	560
I've heard them lilting at our ewe-milking . . . . .	41	483
I've seen the smiling . . . . .	41	482
If age brought nothing worse than this . . . . .	9	54
If all the world and love were young . . . . .	40	255
If aught of oaten stop or pastoral song . . . . .	41	479
If doughty deeds my lady please . . . . .	41	531
If from the public way you turn your steps . . . . .	41	615
If I be possessed of wealth and be not liberal . . . . .	16	201
If I fail any day to render thee due thanks . . . . .	16	37
If I freely can discover . . . . .	40	300
If I have faltered more or less . . . . .	42	1212
If I leave all for thee, wilt thou exchange . . . . .	41	937
If I, my lord, could show to you the truth . . . . .	31	244
If it had not been Jehovah who was on our side . . . . .	44	308
If love were what the rose is . . . . .	42	1205
If of love we complain, what shall we say . . . . .	16	63
If one says "No," I answer "No" . . . . .	9	40
If the red slayer think he slays . . . . .	42	1243
If thou chance for to find . . . . .	15	398
If thou must love me, let it be for nought . . . . .	41	928
If thou should ask my love . . . . .	6	343
If thou survive my well-contented day . . . . .	40	271
If to be absent were to be . . . . .	40	356
If women could be fair, and yet not fond . . . . .	40	289
If ye gae up to yon hill-tap . . . . .	6	23
If yet I have not all thy love . . . . .	40	308
If you rattle along like your Mistress's tongue . . . . .	6	485

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Ilk care and fear, when thou art near . . . . .	6	30
Ill-fated genius! Heaven-taught Fergusson . . . . .	6	431
In a coign of the cliff between lowland and highland . . . . .	42	1207
In a drear-nighted December . . . . .	41	875
In close intrigue, their faculty's but weak . . . . .	5	378
In comin' by the brig o' Dye . . . . .	6	283
In days long gone . . . . .	49	407
In death for life I seek . . . . .	14	324
In going to my naked bed as one that would have slept . . . . .	40	201
In Jehovah do I take refuge . . . . .	44	155
In Judah is God known . . . . .	44	237
In London city was Bicham born . . . . .	40	84
In Love, if Love be Love, if Love be ours . . . . .	42	976
In Mauchline there dwells six proper young belles . . . . .	6	58
In my distress I cried unto Jehovah . . . . .	44	306
In Politics if thou would'st mix . . . . .	6	452
In proportion to one's labour, eminences are gained . . . . .	16	235
In Scotland there was a babie born . . . . .	40	59
In se'enteen hunder 'n forty-nine . . . . .	6	500
In simmer, when the hay was mawn . . . . .	6	440
In Tarbolton, ye ken, there are proper young men . . . . .	6	25
In the downhill of life, when I find I'm declining . . . . .	41	592
In the greenest of our valleys . . . . .	42	1225
In the highlands, in the country places . . . . .	42	1212
In the merry month of May . . . . .	40	196
In the midway of this our mortal life . . . . .	20	5
In the sweet shire of Cardigan . . . . .	41	647
In thee, O Jehovah, do I take refuge . . . . .	44	177
In thee, O Jehovah, do I take refuge . . . . .	44	229
In this strange land, this uncouth clime . . . . .	6	305
In unploughed Maine he sought the lumberers' gang . . . . .	42	1251
In vain to me the smiling mornings shine . . . . .	39	275
In wood and wild, ye warbling throng . . . . .	6	466
In Xanadu did Kubla Khan . . . . .	41	701
In youth, when I did love, did love . . . . .	46	192
Indeed this very love which is my boast . . . . .	41	928
Inhuman man! curse on thy barb'rous art . . . . .	6	339
Instead of a Song, boys, I'll give you a Toast . . . . .	6	459
Into the proud erected diamond stock . . . . .	14	519
Inverey cam down Deeside, whistlin and playin . . . . .	40	119
Iphigeneia, when she heard her doom . . . . .	41	903
Is it indeed so? If I lay here dead . . . . .	41	932
Is it not better at an early hour . . . . .	41	905

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Is there a whim-inspired fool . . . . .	6	218
Is there for honest Poverty . . . . .	6	511
Is this thy plighted, fond regard . . . . .	6	509
It befell at Martynmas . . . . .	40	103
It fell about the Lammus time . . . . .	40	88
It fell about the Martinmas time . . . . .	40	87
It fell upon a holly eve . . . . .	40	247
It is a beauteous evening, calm and free . . . . .	41	673
It is a good thing to give thanks unto Jehovah . . . . .	44	260
It is an ancient Mariner . . . . .	41	682
It is na, Jean, thy bonie face . . . . .	6	316
It is not Beauty I demand . . . . .	41	913
It is not growing like a tree . . . . .	40	291
It is not to be thought of that the flood . . . . .	41	675
It little profits that an idle king . . . . .	42	977
It was a dismal and a fearful night . . . . .	40	367
It was a lover and his lass . . . . .	40	263
It was a summer evening . . . . .	41	732
It was a' for our rightfu' King . . . . .	6	491
It was fifty years ago . . . . .	42	1293
It was in and about the Martinmas time . . . . .	40	68
It was in sweet Senegal that my foes did me enthrall . . . . .	6	437
It was many and many a year ago . . . . .	42	1239
It was not like your great and gracious ways . . . . .	42	1112
It was roses, roses, all the way . . . . .	42	1082
It was the charming month of May . . . . .	6	504
It was the schooner Hesperus . . . . .	42	1269
It was the winter wild . . . . .	4	8
It was three slim does and a ten-tined buck in the bracken lay . . . . .	42	1393
It was upon a Lammas night . . . . .	6	44
Ithers seek they ken na what . . . . .	6	442
Jamie, come try me . . . . .	6	343
Jehovah answer thee in the day of trouble . . . . .	44	164
Jehovah, how are mine adversaries increased . . . . .	44	146
Jehovah, I have called upon thee; make haste unto me . . . . .	44	322
Jehovah is my light and my salvation . . . . .	44	172
Jehovah is my portion . . . . .	44	298
Jehovah is my shepherd . . . . .	44	168
Jehovah, my heart is not haughty . . . . .	44	312
Jehovah reigneth; he is clothed with majesty . . . . .	44	261
Jehovah reigneth; let the earth rejoice . . . . .	44	265
Jehovah reigneth; let the peoples tremble . . . . .	44	266

# 84 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Jehovah, remember for David . . . . .	44	313
Jehovah saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand . . . . .	44	286
Jehovah, thou hast been favorable unto thy land . . . . .	44	250
Jehovah, who shall sojourn in thy tabernacle . . . . .	44	157
Jenny kiss'd me when we met . . . . .	41	870
Jerusalem the golden . . . . .	45	549
Jesu, the very thought of thee . . . . .	45	550
Jesus, lover of my soul . . . . .	45	559
Jesus shall reign where'er the sun . . . . .	45	537
Jesus, Thou Joy of loving hearts . . . . .	45	550
Jockey's taen the parting kiss . . . . .	6	544
John Anderson, my jo, John . . . . .	6	345
John Gilpin was a citizen . . . . .	41	546
Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation . . . . .	44	195
Judge me, O Jehovah, for I have walked in mine integrity . . . . .	44	171
Just for a handful of silver he left us . . . . .	42	1067
Kathrina say . . . . .	19	161
Kemble, thou cur'st my unbelief . . . . .	6	498
Ken ye aught o' Captain Grose?—Igo and ago . . . . .	6	387
Kilmarnock wabsters, fidge an' claw . . . . .	6	163
Kind gentlemen and ladies fair . . . . .	19	41
Kind Sir, I've read your paper through . . . . .	6	375
Know, Celia, since thou art so proud . . . . .	40	352
Know thou, O stranger to the fame . . . . .	6	219
Lady Onlie, honest Lucky . . . . .	6	283
Lady! that in the prime of earliest youth . . . . .	4	78
Lament him, Mauchline husbands a' . . . . .	6	120
Lament in rhyme, lament in prose . . . . .	6	43
Lassie wi' the lint-white locks . . . . .	6	505
Last May, a braw wooer cam doun the lang glen . . . . .	6	536
Late at e'en, drinkin the wine . . . . .	40	115
Late cripp'd of an arm, and now a leg . . . . .	6	423
Late, late yestreen I saw the new Moon . . . . .	41	728
Lawrence, of virtuous father virtuous son . . . . .	4	84
Lay a garland on my hearse . . . . .	40	321
Lead, kindly Light, amid the encircling gloom . . . . .	45	567
Lead me, O God, and Thou, O Destiny . . . . .	2	179
Leeze me on drink! it gies us mair . . . . .	28	85
Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered . . . . .	44	223
Let half-starv'd slaves in warmer skies . . . . .	6	162
Let ignorance a little while now muse . . . . .	15	127
Let India boast her palms, nor envy we . . . . .	5	362



FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Let me not to the marriage of true minds . . . . .	40	281
Let me ryke up to dight that tear . . . . .	6	128
Let my cry come near before thee, O Jehovah . . . . .	44	305
Let not Ambition mock their useful toil . . . . .	6	134
Let not Woman e'er complain . . . . .	6	502
Let other heroes boast their scars . . . . .	6	225
Let other poets raise a fracas . . . . .	6	144
Let others sing of Knights and Paladines . . . . .	40	222
Let schoolmasters puzzle their brain . . . . .	18	211
Let the Most Blessed be my guide . . . . .	15	190
Let the toast pass . . . . .	18	152
Let the world's sharpness, like a clasp knife . . . . .	41	932
Let thy lovingkindnesses also come unto me, O Jehovah . . . . .	44	297
Let us begin and carry up this corpse . . . . .	42	1083
Let us drink and be merry, dance, joke, and rejoice . . . . .	40	364
Let us with a gladsome mind . . . . .	4	15
Life! I know not what thou art . . . . .	41	555
Life ne'er exulted in so rich a prize . . . . .	6	395
Life of Life! Thy lips enkindle . . . . .	41	841
Light lay the earth on Billy's breast . . . . .	6	487
Like as the culver, on the barèd bough . . . . .	40	251
Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore . . . . .	40	274
Like some brave steed that oft before . . . . .	9	50
Like to the clear in highest sphere . . . . .	40	215
Listen, my children, and you shall hear . . . . .	42	1295
Listen to me, as when ye heard our father . . . . .	42	1064
Little I ask; my wants are few . . . . .	42	1368
Little think'st thou, poor flower . . . . .	40	311
Live in these conquering leaves . . . . .	40	363
Lo, praise of the prowess of people-kings . . . . .	49	5
Lol 'tis a gala night . . . . .	42	1240
Lol where the four mimosas blend their shade . . . . .	41	904
Lol where the rosy-bosom'd Hours . . . . .	40	452
Lock the door, Lariston, lion of Liddisdale . . . . .	41	767
Lone on the bleaky hills the straying flocks . . . . .	6	292
Long-expected one-and-twenty . . . . .	41	504
Long fed on boundless hopes, O race of man . . . . .	42	1138
Long have I sighed for a calm . . . . .	42	1018
Long have I slept . . . . .	49	300
Long life, my Lord, an' health be yours . . . . .	6	205
Long, long the night . . . . .	6	532
Look not thou on beauty's charming . . . . .	41	748
Look, Nymphs and Shepherds, look . . . . .	4	41

# 86 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Lord of all being, throned afar . . . . .	45	570
Lord Thomas and Fair Annet . . . . .	40	61
Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place . . . . .	44	258
Lord, to account who dares thee call . . . . .	6	459
Lord, we thank, and thee adore . . . . .	6	460
Lords, knights, and squires, the numerous band . . . . .	40	396
Loth am I, sister . . . . .	49	361
Loud blaw the frosty breezes . . . . .	6	289
Louis, what reck I by thee . . . . .	6	316
Love bade me welcome; yet my soul drew back . . . . .	40	341
Love guards the roses of thy lips . . . . .	40	216
Love in her eyes sits playing . . . . .	40	402
Love in my bosom like a bee . . . . .	40	214
Love not me for comely grace . . . . .	40	325
Love thou thy land, with love far-brought . . . . .	42	999
Love thy country, wish it well . . . . .	40	463
Lovely was she by the dawn . . . . .	6	504
Loving in truth, and fain in verse my love to show . . . . .	40	212
Lythe and listen, gentilmen . . . . .	40	128
Maid of Athens, ere we part . . . . .	41	795
Make a joyful noise unto God, all the earth . . . . .	44	221
Make a joyful noise unto Jehovah, all ye lands . . . . .	44	267
Make haste, O God, to deliver me . . . . .	44	228
Maker of all, the Lord . . . . .	7	156
Mally's meek, Mally's sweet . . . . .	6	543
Man is his own star; and the soul that can . . . . .	5	59
Many a green isle needs must be . . . . .	41	835
Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth up . . . . .	44	311
March, march, Ettrick and Teviotdale . . . . .	41	746
Mark yonder pomp of costly fashion . . . . .	6	533
Martial, the things that do attain . . . . .	40	194
Mary! I want a lyre with other strings . . . . .	41	536
Maud has a garden of roses . . . . .	42	1031
Maud Muller on a summer's day . . . . .	42	1351
Maugre the ravings that are set abroad . . . . .	14	12
Maxwell, if merit here you crave . . . . .	6	498
May I lose my heart if it cease to love you . . . . .	16	135
Meet me on the warlock knowe . . . . .	6	471
Merrily swinging on brier and weed . . . . .	42	1215
Methought I saw my late espousèd saint . . . . .	4	86
Milton! thou shouldst be living at this hour . . . . .	41	677
Mine adventure to the Meek One . . . . .	43	6
Mine be a cot beside the hill . . . . .	41	582

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Morning arises stormy and pale . . . . .	42	1021
Mortality, behold and fear . . . . .	40	319
Most glorious Lord of Lyfe! that, on this day . . . . .	40	249
Most sweet it is with unuplifted eyes . . . . .	41	672
Mother, I cannot mind my wheel . . . . .	41	901
Much have I travell'd in the realms of gold . . . . .	41	895
Music, when soft voices die . . . . .	41	855
Musing on the roaring ocean . . . . .	6	302
My blessings on ye, honest wife . . . . .	6	263
My blessin's upon thy sweet wee lippie . . . . .	6	256
My bonie lass, I work in brass . . . . .	6	129
My curse upon your venom'd stang . . . . .	6	239
My days among the Dead are past . . . . .	41	734
My dear and only Love, I pray . . . . .	40	358
My faith looks up to thee . . . . .	45	569
My father was a farmer upon the Carrick border, O . . . . .	6	38
My future will not copy fair my past . . . . .	41	940
My girl she's airy, she's buxom and gay . . . . .	6	58
My God, I love thee; not because . . . . .	45	556
My God, my God . . . . .	15	416
My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me . . . . .	44	166
My God, where is that ancient heat towards thee . . . . .	15	379
My godlike friend—nay, do not stare . . . . .	6	308
My good blade carves the casques of men . . . . .	42	1002
My hair is gray, but not with years . . . . .	41	801
My Harry was a gallant gay . . . . .	6	357
My heart aches, and a drowsy numbness pains . . . . .	41	876
My heart is a-breaking, dear Tittie . . . . .	6	346
My heart is fixed, O God . . . . .	44	283
My heart is sair—I dare na tell . . . . .	6	510
My heart is wae, and unco wae . . . . .	6	284
My heart leaps up when I behold . . . . .	41	600
My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter . . . . .	44	197
My heart was ance as blithe and free . . . . .	6	296
My heart's in the Highlands, my heart is not here . . . . .	6	362
My honor'd Colonel, deep I feel . . . . .	6	546
My lady's gown, there's gairs upon't . . . . .	6	262
My letters! all dead paper, mute and white . . . . .	41	934
My life has crept so long on a broken wing . . . . .	42	1055
My lord a-hunting he is gane . . . . .	6	262
My lord, I know your noble ear . . . . .	6	278
My Love in her attire doth shew her wit . . . . .	40	325
My love, she's but a lassie yet . . . . .	6	345

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
My lov'd, my honor'd, much respected friend . . . .	6	134
My lute, be as thou wert when thou didst grow . . . .	40	328
My mind to me a kingdom is . . . . .	40	207
My minnie does constantly deave me . . . . .	28	89
My mother bids me bind my hair . . . . .	41	581
My mother, the harlot . . . . .	19	194
My own Belovèd, who hast lifted me . . . . .	41	934
My peace is gone . . . . .	19	148
My Peggy is a young thing . . . . .	40	401
My Peggy's face, my Peggy's form . . . . .	6	289
My poet, thou canst touch on all the notes . . . . .	41	930
My Sandy gied to me a ring . . . . .	6	343
My Sandy O, my Sandy O . . . . .	6	344
My sister! my sweet sister! if a name . . . . .	41	792
My Son, these maxims make a rule . . . . .	6	183
My soul cleaveth unto the dust . . . . .	44	296
My soul fainteth for thy salvation . . . . .	44	300
My soul waiteth in silence for God only . . . . .	44	216
My spotless love hovers with purest wings . . . . .	40	220
My sword could not at all compare with thine . . . . .	14	12
My thoughts hold mortal strife . . . . .	40	326
My true-love hath my heart, and I have his . . . . .	40	212
Mysterious Night! when our first parent knew . . . . .	41	913
Nae gentle dames, tho' e'er sae fair . . . . .	6	202
Nae heathen name shall I prefix . . . . .	6	275
Nae shoon to hide her tiny taes . . . . .	41	918
Nay, with my goodwill . . . . .	49	387
Nearer, my God, to thee . . . . .	45	568
Never the time and the place . . . . .	42	1108
Never trust in women; nor rely upon their vows . . . . .	16	10
No churchman am I for to rail and to write . . . . .	6	37
No cold approach, no altered mien . . . . .	6	443
No coward soul is mine . . . . .	42	1110
No longer mourn for me when I am dead . . . . .	40	275
No more of your guests, be they titled or not . . . . .	6	513
No more, ye warblers of the wood! no more . . . . .	6	488
No, my own love of other years . . . . .	41	901
No, no! go not to Lethe, neither twist . . . . .	41	882
No sculptured marble here, nor pompous lay . . . . .	6	257
No song nor dance I bring from yon great city . . . . .	6	371
No Spartan tube, no Attic shell . . . . .	6	492
No Stewart art thou, Galloway . . . . .	6	466

FIRST LINES

VOL. PAGE

Nobly, nobly Cape Saint Vincent to the North-west died away . . . . .	42	1069
None keepeth a secret but a faithful person . . . . .	16	58
Nor grain, nor wealth, nor store of gold and silver . . . . .	45	676
Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note . . . . .	41	822
Not, Celia, that I juster am . . . . .	40	384
Not here and there, but everywhere . . . . .	9	132
Not marble, nor the gilded monuments . . . . .	40	273
Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic soul . . . . .	40	279
Not to know vice at all, and keep true state . . . . .	40	294
Not unto us, O Jehovah, not unto us . . . . .	44	290
Now daye was gone, and night was come . . . . .	39	326
Now haply down yon gay green shaw . . . . .	6	519
Now in her green mantle blythe Nature arrays . . . . .	6	509
Now, Kennedy, if foot or horse . . . . .	6	188
Now Nature cleeds the flowery lea . . . . .	6	505
Now Nature hangs her mantle green . . . . .	6	396
Now, Reader, I have told my Dream to thee . . . . .	15	166
Now Robin lies in his last lair . . . . .	6	93
Now rosy May comes in wi' flowers . . . . .	6	471
Now Simmer blinks on flowery braes . . . . .	6	277
Now sleeps the crimson petal, now the white . . . . .	42	974
Now spring has clad the grove in green . . . . .	6	538
Now thank we all our God . . . . .	45	558
Now the bright morning-star, Day's harbinger . . . . .	4	39
Now the golden Morn aloft . . . . .	40	460
Now the last day of many days . . . . .	41	845
Now this is my first counsel . . . . .	49	368
Now westlin winds and slaught'ring guns . . . . .	6	45
Nuns fret not at their convent's narrow room . . . . .	41	681
O a' ye pious godly flocks . . . . .	6	63
O angry fate, forbear . . . . .	16	25
O aye my wife she dang me . . . . .	6	515
O blithe new-comer! I have heard . . . . .	41	641
O bonie was yon rosy brier . . . . .	6	538
O Brignall banks are wild and fair . . . . .	41	738
O brother, rest from miserable mee . . . . .	32	85
O cam ye here the fight to shun . . . . .	6	358
O can ye labour lea, young man . . . . .	6	438
O Captain! my Captain! our fearful trip is done . . . . .	42	1412
O could I give thee India's wealth . . . . .	6	329
O Death, had'st thou but spar'd his life . . . . .	6	58



## 90 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
O Death! thou tyrant fell and bloody . . . . .	6	383
O fairest Flower, no sooner blown but blasted . . . . .	4	18
O for him back again . . . . .	6	357
O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide . . . . .	40	280
O Friend! I know not which way I must look . . . . .	41	676
O Friends! with whom my feet have trod . . . . .	42	1338
O give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good . . . . .	44	281
O God, keep not thou silence . . . . .	44	248
O God, the nations are come into thine inheritance . . . . .	44	244
O God, thou art my God; earnestly will I seek thee . . . . .	44	217
O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast broken us down . . . . .	44	215
O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever . . . . .	44	234
O Goddess! hear these tuneless numbers, wrung . . . . .	41	880
O Gowdie, terror o' the whigs . . . . .	6	94
O gude ale comes and gude ale goes . . . . .	6	515
O had each Scot of ancient times . . . . .	6	272
O had the malt thy strength of mind . . . . .	6	513
O happy dames! that may embrace . . . . .	40	193
O happy shades! to me unblest . . . . .	41	542
O happy souls, which from this mortal vale . . . . .	14	391
O have ye na heard o' the fause Sakelde . . . . .	40	108
O hearken, ye who speak the English Tongue . . . . .	49	255
O how can I be blythe and glad . . . . .	6	304
O how much more doth beauty beauteous seem . . . . .	40	272
O how shall I, unskilfu', try . . . . .	6	405
O if thou knew'st how thou thyself dost harm . . . . .	40	314
O Jehovah, my God, in thee do I take refuge . . . . .	44	150
O Jehovah, our Lord . . . . .	44	151
O Jehovah, rebuke me not in thine anger . . . . .	44	149
O Jehovah, rebuke me not in thy wrath . . . . .	44	188
O Jehovah, the God of my salvation . . . . .	44	253
O Jehovah, thou God to whom vengeance belongeth . . . . .	44	262
O Jehovah, thou hast searched me, and known me . . . . .	44	319
O ken ye what Meg o' the Mill has gotten . . . . .	6	456
O Kenmure's on and awa, Willie . . . . .	6	422
O Lady Mary Ann looks o'er the Castle wa' . . . . .	6	435
O lassie, are ye sleepin yet . . . . .	6	517
O lay thy loof in mine, lass . . . . .	6	550
O leave novels, ye Mauchline belles . . . . .	6	57
O leeze me on my spinnin-wheel . . . . .	6	441
O let me in this ae night . . . . .	6	517
O let the solid ground . . . . .	42	1028
O let us howl some heavy note . . . . .	47	821

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
O listen, listen, ladies gay . . . . .	41	748
O Logan, sweetly didst thou glide . . . . .	6	462
O Logie o' Buchan, O Logie the laird . . . . .	41	571
O Lord, since we have feasted thus . . . . .	6	461
O Lord, when hunger pinches sore . . . . .	6	461
O lovely Polly Stewart . . . . .	6	413
O lovers' eyes are sharp to see . . . . .	41	744
O luvie will venture in where it daur na weel be seen . . . . .	6	406
O lyric Love, half angel and half bird . . . . .	42	1109
O Mary, at thy window be . . . . .	6	31
O Mary, go and call the cattle home . . . . .	42	1061
O May, thy morn was ne'er so sweet . . . . .	6	428
O me! what eyes hath love put in my head . . . . .	40	282
O meikle thinks my luvie o' my beauty . . . . .	6	415
O merry hae I been teethin a heckle . . . . .	6	134
O mirk, mirk is this midnight hour . . . . .	6	454
O Mistress mine, where are you roaming . . . . .	40	262
O Mother Earth! upon thy lap . . . . .	42	1341
O mount and go, mount and make you ready . . . . .	6	344
O my Luvie's like a red, red rose . . . . .	6	482
O never say that I was false of heart . . . . .	40	279
O Nightingale that on yon blooming spray . . . . .	4	38
O once I lov'd a bonie lass . . . . .	6	19
O Philly, happy be that day . . . . .	6	506
O poortith cauld, and restless love . . . . .	6	451
O praise Jehovah, all ye nations . . . . .	44	292
O raging Fortune's withering blast . . . . .	6	36
O rough, rude, ready-witted Rankine . . . . .	6	53
O rowan tree, O rowan tree! thou'lt aye be dear to me . . . . .	41	564
O sad and heavy, should I part . . . . .	6	430
O saw ye bonie Lesley . . . . .	6	442
O saw ye my Dear, my Philly . . . . .	6	501
O saw ye my dearie, my Eppie Macnab . . . . .	6	414
O saw ye not fair Ines . . . . .	41	905
O saw ye not fair Ines . . . . .	28	385
O say what is that thing call'd Light . . . . .	40	441
O sing a new song to the Lord . . . . .	6	336
O sing unto my roundelay . . . . .	41	558
O snatch'd away in beauty's bloom . . . . .	41	790
O soft embalmer of the still midnight . . . . .	41	896
O stay, sweet warbling, woodlark, stay . . . . .	6	531
O steer her up, an' haud her gaun . . . . .	6	516
O stream descending to the sea . . . . .	42	1120

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
O Swallow, Swallow, flying, flying South . . . . .	42	974
O sweet and constant hope . . . . .	14	432
O talk not to me of a name great in story . . . . .	41	789
O that I had ne'er been married . . . . .	6	543
O that 'twere possible . . . . .	42	1049
O that's the lassie o' my heart . . . . .	6	540
O the month of May, the merry month of May . . . . .	47	502
O Thou dread Power, who reign'st above . . . . .	6	238
O Thou Great Being! what Thou art . . . . .	6	32
O Thou, in whom we live and move . . . . .	6	428
O thou pale orb that silent shines . . . . .	6	195
O thou, that sitt'st upon a throne . . . . .	41	484
O Thou, the first, the greatest friend . . . . .	6	33
O Thou unknown, Almighty Cause . . . . .	6	34
O Thou! whatever title suit thee . . . . .	6	140
O Thou, who in the heavens does dwell . . . . .	6	70
O Thou who kindly dost provide . . . . .	6	427
O thou whom Poetry abhors . . . . .	6	264
O thou with dewy locks, who lookest down . . . . .	41	584
O Tibbie, I hae seen the day . . . . .	6	20
O, to be in England . . . . .	42	1068
O waly waly up the bank . . . . .	40	323
O wat ye wha that lo'es me . . . . .	6	540
O wat ye wha's in yon town . . . . .	6	518
"O well's me o' my gay goss-hawk" . . . . .	40	69
O were I on Parnassus hill . . . . .	6	314
O were my love yon Lilac fair . . . . .	6	464
O wert thou in the cauld blast . . . . .	6	552
O wert thou, Love, but near me . . . . .	6	535
O wha my babie-clouts will buy? . . . . .	6	182
O wha will shoe my fu fair foot . . . . .	40	65
O wha will to Saint Stephen's House . . . . .	6	309
O what a plague is love . . . . .	40	380
O what can ail thee, knight-at-arms . . . . .	41	893
O when shall I a mansion give . . . . .	45	779
O when she cam' ben she bobbed fu' law . . . . .	6	432
O whistle an' I'll come to ye, my lad . . . . .	6	469
O why should Fate sic pleasure have . . . . .	6	451
O why the deuce should I repine . . . . .	6	36
O wild West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's being . . . . .	41	833
O Willie brew'd a peck o' maut . . . . .	6	355
O wilt thou go wi' me, sweet Tibbie Dunbar . . . . .	6	344
O World! O Life! O Time . . . . .	41	842

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
O world of wonders! (I can say no less) . . . . .	15	69
O worship the King all glorious above . . . . .	45	540
O ye plants, ye herbs, and ye trees . . . . .	14	227
O ye wha are sae guid yoursel' . . . . .	6	184
O ye whose cheek the tear of pity stains . . . . .	6	50
Obscurest night involved the sky . . . . .	41	540
Of a' the airts the wind can blaw . . . . .	6	306
Of all the girls that are so smart . . . . .	40	403
Of all the numerous ills that hurt our peace . . . . .	6	49
Of all the rides since the birth of time . . . . .	42	1357
Of all the thoughts of God that are . . . . .	41	941
Of Heaven or Hell I have no power to sing . . . . .	42	1193
Of Lordly acquaintance you boast . . . . .	6	427
Of man's first disobedience and the fruit . . . . .	4	88
Of Nelson and the North . . . . .	41	779
Of old, when Scarron his companions invited . . . . .	41	505
Of this fair volume which we World do name . . . . .	40	327
Oft in the stilly night . . . . .	41	816
Often I think of the beautiful town . . . . .	42	1290
Oh, a dainty plant is the Ivy green . . . . .	42	1147
Oh clap your hands, all ye peoples . . . . .	44	200
Oh come, let us sing unto Jehovah . . . . .	44	263
Oh for my sake do you with Fortune chide . . . . .	27	308
Oh Galuppi, Baldassare, this is very sad to find . . . . .	42	1080
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah, call upon his name . . . . .	44	275
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good . . . . .	44	293
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good . . . . .	44	316
Oh how love I thy law . . . . .	44	301
Oh I am come to the low Countrie . . . . .	6	490
Oh, open the door, some pity to shew . . . . .	6	455
Oh sing unto Jehovah a new song . . . . .	44	264
Oh sing unto Jehovah a new song . . . . .	44	266
Oh, slow to smite and swift to spare . . . . .	42	1223
Oh that those lips had language! . . . . .	41	543
Oh, the auld house, the auld house . . . . .	41	561
Oh, yes! They love through all this world of ours . . . . .	41	939
Oh! young Lochinvar is come out of the west . . . . .	41	751
Old Chronos once took queen Sedition to wife . . . . .	12	37
Old Grahame he is to Carlisle gone . . . . .	40	121
Old Winter, with his frosty beard . . . . .	6	475
On a bank of flowers, in a summer day . . . . .	6	341
On a day, alack the day! . . . . .	40	266
On a Poet's lips I slept . . . . .	41	855

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
On Cessnock banks a lassie dwells . . . . .	6	28
On either side the river lie . . . . .	42	967
On his lips Persuasion hung . . . . .	9	207
On Linden, when the sun was low . . . . .	41	781
On parent knees, a naked new-born child . . . . .	41	580
On peace an' rest my mind was bent . . . . .	6	515
On the brink of the night and the morning . . . . .	28	89
On the heights peals the thunder, and trembles the bridge	26	380
On the Sabbath-day . . . . .	42	1146
On the seas and far away . . . . .	6	495
On these white cliffs, that calm above the flood . . . . .	41	682
Once did She hold the gorgeous East in fee . . . . .	41	676
Once fondly lov'd, and still remembered dear . . . . .	6	221
Once in a cellar lived a rat . . . . .	19	87
Once upon a midnight dreary, while I pondered, weak and weary . . . . .	42	1227
One day I wrote her name upon the strand . . . . .	40	251
One more Unfortunate . . . . .	41	907
One more Unfortunate . . . . .	28	386
One night as I did wander . . . . .	6	91
One Queen Artemisia, as old stories tell . . . . .	6	59
One word is too often profaned . . . . .	41	850
One's-self I sing, a simple separate person . . . . .	42	1402
Oppress'd with grief, oppress'd with care . . . . .	6	197
Or love of understanding quite is void . . . . .	14	190
Orthodox! orthodox, who believe in John Knox . . . . .	6	351
Others abide our question. Thou art free . . . . .	42	1129
Our band is few but true and tried . . . . .	42	1217
Our bugles sang truce, for the night-cloud had lower'd . . . . .	41	770
Our God, our help in ages past . . . . .	45	538
Our signal in love is the glance of our eyes . . . . .	16	77
Our thrissles flourish'd fresh and fair . . . . .	6	360
Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Jehovah . . . . .	44	312
Out of the night that covers me . . . . .	42	1210
Out over the Forth, I look to the North . . . . .	6	398
Out upon it, I have loved . . . . .	40	353
Over the mountains . . . . .	40	379
Pack, clouds, away, and welcome day . . . . .	40	316
Pardon, oh, pardon, that my soul should make . . . . .	41	938
Pausanias you may praise, and Xanthippus he be for . . . . .	12	23
Peg Nicholson was a good bay mare . . . . .	6	376
Phoebus, arise . . . . .	40	329
Pibroch of Donuil Dhu . . . . .	41	745



FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Pipes of the misty moorlands . . . . .	42	1360
Piping down the valleys wild . . . . .	41	584
Poets, like disputants, when reasons fail . . . . .	18	106
Poor, little, pretty, fluttering thing . . . . .	40	398
Poor <i>Little-faith!</i> Hast been among the Thieves . . . . .	15	135
Poor naked wretches, wheresoe'er you are . . . . .	6	248
Poor Soul, the centre of my sinful earth . . . . .	40	281
Poverty causeth the lustre of a man to grow dim . . . . .	16	128
Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion . . . . .	44	219
"Praise Woman still," his lordship roars . . . . .	6	478
Praise ye Jehovah		
Blessed is the man that feareth Jehovah . . . . .	44	288
Praise ye Jehovah		
For it is good to sing praises . . . . .	44	328
Praise ye Jehovah		
I will give thanks unto Jehovah . . . . .	44	287
Praise ye Jehovah		
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah . . . . .	44	277
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise God in his sanctuary . . . . .	44	331
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise Jehovah, O my soul . . . . .	44	327
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise, O ye servants of Jehovah . . . . .	44	289
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise ye Jehovah from the heavens . . . . .	44	330
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise ye the name of Jehovah . . . . .	44	315
Praise ye Jehovah		
Sing unto Jehovah a new song . . . . .	44	331
Preserve me, O God; for in thee do I take refuge . . . . .	44	158
Princes have persecuted me without a cause . . . . .	44	305
Proud Maisie is in the wood . . . . .	41	746
Proud word you never spoke, but you will speak . . . . .	41	899
Put forth thy leaf, thou lofty plane . . . . .	42	1121
Queen and Huntress, chaste and fair . . . . .	40	299
Ranged thus for battle on the sacred plain . . . . .	45	785
Rarely, rarely comest thou . . . . .	41	825
Rash mortal, and slanderous poet, thy name . . . . .	6	276
Raving winds around her blowing . . . . .	6	299
Reader! I am to let thee know . . . . .	15	368
Rejoice in Jehovah, O ye righteous . . . . .	44	180
Religion! what treasure untold . . . . .	39	295

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Remember me when I am gone away . . . . .	42	1182
Remember the word unto thy servant . . . . .	44	298
Remote, unfriended, melancholy, slow . . . . .	41	520
Restore to my eyelids the sleep which hath been ravished .	16	62
Revered defender of beauteous Stuart . . . . .	6	266
Riches I hold in light esteem . . . . .	42	1111
Right, sir! your text I'll prove it true . . . . .	6	225
Righteous art thou, O Jehovah . . . . .	44	303
Ring out your bells, let mourning shews be spread . . .	40	211
"Rise up, rise up, now, Lord Douglas," she says . . . .	40	51
Rivulet crossing my ground . . . . .	42	1041
Robin shure in hairst . . . . .	6	324
Robin was a rovin' boy . . . . .	6	92
Roman Virgil, thou that singest Ilion's lofty temples robed in fire . . . . .	42	1014
Round the cape of a sudden came the sea . . . . .	42	1069
Rudely thou wrongest my dear heart's desire . . . . .	40	250
Ruin seize thee, ruthless King . . . . .	40	456
Rusticity's ungainly form . . . . .	6	248
Sabrina fair . . . . .	4	67
Sad thy tale, thou idle page . . . . .	6	272
Sae flaxen were her ringlets . . . . .	6	497
Sae rantingly, sae wantonly . . . . .	6	297
Satyr-king, instead of swords . . . . .	12	70
Save me, O God . . . . .	44	226
Save me, O God, by thy name . . . . .	44	208
Say not the struggle naught availeth . . . . .	42	1119
Say over again, and yet once over again . . . . .	41	931
Say, sages, what's the charm on earth . . . . .	6	550
Scorn'd, to be scorn'd by one that I scorn . . . . .	42	1029
Scots, wha hae wi' Wallace bled . . . . .	6	472
Search while thou wilt, and let thy Reason go . . . . .	3	264
Searching auld wives' barrels . . . . .	6	355
Season of mists and mellow fruitfulness . . . . .	41	879
See how the flowers, as at parade . . . . .	40	370
See the Chariot at hand here of Love . . . . .	40	290
See the smoking bowl before us . . . . .	6	132
See what a lovely shell . . . . .	42	1046
See where she sits upon the grassie greene . . . . .	40	245
See with what simplicity . . . . .	40	371
Sensibility, how charming . . . . .	6	426
Shall I compare thee to a summer's day . . . . .	40	270
Shall I, wasting in despair . . . . .	40	332

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Shall they who wrong begin yet rightly end . . . . .	15	46
She came to the village church . . . . .	42	1025
She dwelt among the untrodden ways . . . . .	41	670
She is a winsome wee thing . . . . .	6	444
She is not fair to outward view . . . . .	41	912
She walks in beauty, like the night . . . . .	41	789
She was a phantom of delight . . . . .	41	651
She was so fair . . . . .	5	277
She which you view, with triple face and sheen . . . . .	14	514
She's fair and fause that causes my smart . . . . .	6	328
Shepherd of tender youth . . . . .	45	541
Should auld acquaintance be forgot . . . . .	6	317
Shouldst thou think upon me after the length of my age . . . . .	16	304
Shrewd Willie Smellie to Crochallan came . . . . .	6	255
Sic a reptile was Wat, sic a miscreant slave . . . . .	6	485
Sick, am I sick of a jealous dread . . . . .	42	1026
Sigurd of yore . . . . .	49	371
Since all that I can ever do for thee . . . . .	42	1119
Since brass, nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless sea . . . . .	40	274
Since cruel thou (I publish) dost desire . . . . .	14	101
Since I am coming to that holy room . . . . .	15	355
Since, then, such blessings manifold . . . . .	45	739
Since there's no help, come let us kiss and part . . . . .	40	228
Sing aloud unto God our strength . . . . .	44	246
Sing hey my braw John Highlandman . . . . .	6	126
Sing lullaby, as women do . . . . .	40	195
Sing on, sweet thrush, upon the leafless bough . . . . .	6	452
Sir, as your mandate did request . . . . .	6	186
Sir, o'er a gill I gat your card . . . . .	6	189
Sir Wisdom's a fool when he's fou . . . . .	6	125
Sir, Yours this moment I unseal . . . . .	6	201
Sleep on, and dream of Heaven awhile . . . . .	41	582
Sleep'st thou, or wak'st thou, fairest creature . . . . .	6	502
So all day long the noise of battle roll'd . . . . .	42	986
So dark a mind within me dwells . . . . .	42	1032
So every spirit, as it is most pure . . . . .	5	167
So oft as I her beauty do behold . . . . .	40	250
Soft on the fell . . . . .	49	298
Some books are lies frae end to end . . . . .	6	74
Some say the <i>Pilgrim's Progress</i> is not mine . . . . .	15	319
Sometimes thou seem'st not as thyself alone . . . . .	42	1180
Souls of Poets, dead and gone . . . . .	41	874
Sound, sound the clarion, fill the fife . . . . .	41	748

98 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Spring, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king . . . . .	40	261
St. Agnes's Eve!—ah, bitter chill it was . . . . .	41	883
Stand close around, ye Stygian set . . . . .	41	899
Star that bringest home the bee . . . . .	41	771
Stars of the summer night . . . . .	42	1273
Stay, my charmer, can you leave me . . . . .	6	298
Stay, O sweet, and do not rise . . . . .	40	310
Stern Daughter of the voice of God . . . . .	41	649
Still anxious to secure your partial favour . . . . .	6	477
Still to be neat, still to be drest . . . . .	40	290
"Stop thief!" dame Nature call'd to Death . . . . .	6	487
Strait is the spot and green the sod . . . . .	6	269
Strange fits of passion have I known . . . . .	41	669
Strange, that I felt so gay . . . . .	42	1040
Streams that glide in orient plains . . . . .	6	282
Strew on her roses, roses . . . . .	42	1129
Strive thou, O Jehovah, with them that strive with me . . . . .	44	182
Sun of my soul, Thou Saviour dear . . . . .	45	565
Sunset and evening star . . . . .	42	1057
Sunshine was he . . . . .	5	57
Sure never were seen two such beautiful ponies . . . . .	18	132
Surely God is good to Israel . . . . .	44	232
Surprised by joy—impatient as the wind . . . . .	41	674
Swallow, my sister, O sister swallow . . . . .	42	1201
Sweet and low, sweet and low . . . . .	42	972
Sweet are the banks—the banks o' Doon . . . . .	6	398
Sweet are the thoughts that savour of content . . . . .	40	282
Sweet Auburn! loveliest village of the plain . . . . .	41	509
Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes . . . . .	40	336
Sweet closes the ev'ning on Craigieburn Wood . . . . .	6	403
Sweet day, so cool, so calm, so bright . . . . .	40	342
Sweet dimness of her loosened hair's downfall . . . . .	42	1180
Sweet Echo, sweetest Nymph, that liv'st unseen . . . . .	4	50
Sweet fa's the eve on Craigieburn . . . . .	6	512
Sweet flow'ret, pledge o' meikle love . . . . .	6	394
Sweet Highland Girl, a very shower . . . . .	41	652
Sweet naïveté of feature . . . . .	6	447
Sweet stream, that winds through yonder glade . . . . .	41	534
Sweetest love, I do not go . . . . .	40	307
Swiftly walk over the western wave . . . . .	41	832
Symmetrical, and square in shape . . . . .	45	688
Take, O take those lips away . . . . .	40	267
Talk not to me of savages . . . . .	6	550

## FIRST LINES

VOL. PAGE

Tam Samson's weel-worn clay here lies . . . . .	6	245
Tanagra! think not I forget . . . . .	41	899
Tax not the royal Saint with vain expense . . . . .	41	678
Teach me, my God and King . . . . .	40	342
Teach me, O Jehovah, the way of thy statutes . . . . .	44	296
Tears, idle tears, I know not what they mean . . . . .	42	972
Tears, idle tears, I know not what they mean . . . . .	28	390
Tell me, Muse, of that man . . . . .	22	9
Tell me not, in mournful numbers . . . . .	42	1264
Tell me not of a face that's fair . . . . .	40	369
Tell me not, Sweet, I am unkind . . . . .	40	354
Tell me, thou Star, whose wings of light . . . . .	41	856
Tell me where is Fancy bred . . . . .	40	263
Tell me, ye prim adepts in Scandal's school . . . . .	18	109
Thank Heaven! the crisis . . . . .	42	1236
That sir which serves and seeks for gain . . . . .	46	254
That there is a falsehood in his looks . . . . .	6	499
That time of year thou may'st in me behold . . . . .	40	276
That which her slender waist confined . . . . .	40	357
That's my last Duchess painted on the wall . . . . .	42	1074
The Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold . . . . .	41	785
The bairns gat out wi' an unco shout . . . . .	6	439
The battle on Thermodon that shall be . . . . .	12	206
The blast from Freedom's Northern hills, upon its Southern way . . . . .	42	1344
The blear-eyed escapeth a pit into which the clear-sighted falleth . . . . .	16	122
The blessèd Damsel lean'd out . . . . .	42	1149
The blude-red rose at Yule may blaw . . . . .	6	303
The bonie lass made the bed to me . . . . .	6	528
The Brahman who his evil traits hath banished . . . . .	45	627
The bride cam' out o' the byre . . . . .	41	567
The cardin' o't, the spinnin' o't . . . . .	6	527
The castled crag of Drachenfels . . . . .	41	798
The Catrine woods were yellow seen . . . . .	6	109
The clatt'ring thunderbolt that did adorn . . . . .	14	513
The cock is crowing . . . . .	41	604
The cod-piece that will house . . . . .	46	264
The Cooper o' Cuddy came here awa . . . . .	6	527
The crimson light of sunset falls . . . . .	42	1199
The curfew tolls the knell of parting day . . . . .	40	443
The day is cold, and dark, and dreary . . . . .	42	1273
The day is done, and the darkness . . . . .	42	1274



# 100 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
The day is done, and the darkness . . . . .	28	379
The day is past and over . . . . .	45	542
The day returns, my bosom burns . . . . .	6	314
The deil cam fiddlin' thro' the town . . . . .	6	439
The deil's awa, the deil's awa . . . . .	6	439
The Devil got notice that Grose was a-dying . . . . .	6	350
The dusky night rides down the sky . . . . .	41	501
The earth is Jehovah's; and the fulness thereof . . . . .	44	169
Th' expense of Spirit in a waste of shame . . . . .	40	281
The face of all the world is changed, I think . . . . .	41	926
The fault was mine, the fault was mine . . . . .	42	1044
The first time that the sun rose on thine oath . . . . .	41	936
The flame flared at its maddest . . . . .	49	316
The flower it blows, it fades, it fa's . . . . .	6	413
The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God . . . . .	44	156
The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God . . . . .	44	207
The forward youth that would appear . . . . .	40	372
The fountains mingle with the river . . . . .	41	832
The friend whom, wild from Wisdom's way . . . . .	6	479
The future hides in it . . . . .	25	387
The gallant Youth, who may have gained . . . . .	41	631
The gloomy night is gath'ring fast . . . . .	6	238
The glories of our blood and state . . . . .	40	349
The Greeks, when by their courage and their might . . . . .	12	98
The grief increaseth, and withal the shame . . . . .	14	315
The Groups break up, and only they, the wise say . . . . .	45	684
The harp that once through Tara's halls . . . . .	41	819
The heather was blooming, the meadows were mawn . . . . .	6	261
The heavens declare the glory of God . . . . .	44	163
The Hill, tho' high, I covet to ascend . . . . .	15	45
The isles of Greece! the isles of Greece . . . . .	41	812
The King of love my shepherd is . . . . .	45	536
The king our Emperor Carlemaine . . . . .	49	95
The King shall joy in thy strength, O Jehovah . . . . .	44	165
The king sits in Dumferling toun . . . . .	40	74
The King's most humble servant, I . . . . .	6	460
The Laddies by the banks o' Nith . . . . .	6	370
The Laird o' Cockpen, he's proud and he's great . . . . .	41	563
The lamp of day with ill-presaging glare . . . . .	6	273
The lang lad they ca' Jumpin John . . . . .	6	302
The lark now leaves his wat'ry nest . . . . .	40	354
The last and greatest Herald of Heaven's King . . . . .	40	326
The last time I came o'er the moor . . . . .	6	461

POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS 101

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
The lazy mist hangs from the brow of the hill . . . . .	6	315
The Lord is only my support . . . . .	15	208
The lovely lass of Inverness . . . . .	6	488
The Magadhans hold hitherto a doctrine . . . . .	45	721
The man, in life wherever plac'd . . . . .	6	33
The man of life upright . . . . .	40	286
The man whose mind, like to a rock . . . . .	45	712
The master, the swabber, the boatswain, and I . . . . .	46	428
The merchant, to secure his treasure . . . . .	40	397
The Mighty One, God, Jehovah, hath spoken . . . . .	44	203
The moon becometh perfect once each month . . . . .	16	331
The more we live, more brief appear . . . . .	41	775
The murmur of the mourning ghost . . . . .	42	1114
The news frae Moidart cam' yestereen . . . . .	41	564
The night is come, but not too soon . . . . .	42	1265
The night is come, like to the day . . . . .	3	328
The night was still, and o'er the hill . . . . .	6	237
The noble Maxwells and their powers . . . . .	6	419
The play is done; the curtain drops . . . . .	42	1058
The poetry of earth is never dead . . . . .	41	895
The poor man weeps—here Gavin sleeps . . . . .	6	219
The poplars are fell'd, farewell to the shade . . . . .	41	534
The red rose whispers of passion . . . . .	42	1198
The Robin to the Wren's nest . . . . .	6	542
The rounded world is fair to see . . . . .	5	223
The sacred lowe o' weel-placed love . . . . .	28	86
The sea is calm to-night . . . . .	42	1137
The series which doth bear a fruit . . . . .	45	683
The shadows lay along Broadway . . . . .	28	374
The shepherd for the dance was dress'd . . . . .	19	44
The simple bard, rough at the rustic plough . . . . .	6	230
The simple Bard, unbroke by rules of art . . . . .	6	221
The skies they were ashen and sober . . . . .	42	1230
The small birds rejoice in the green leaves returning . . . . .	6	305
The smile-dimpled lake woo'd to bathe in its deep . . . . .	26	380
The smiling Spring comes in rejoicing . . . . .	6	417
The Solemn League and Covenant . . . . .	6	512
The soul's Rialto hath its merchandise . . . . .	41	930
The spacious firmament on high . . . . .	40	400
The spacious firmament on high . . . . .	45	535
The splendor falls on castle walls . . . . .	42	973
The sun descending in the west . . . . .	41	585
The sun had clos'd the winter day . . . . .	6	172

# 102 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
The sun has gane down o'er the lofty Benlomond . . .	41	593
The sun he is sunk in the west . . . . .	6	22
The sun, in ancient guise, competing . . . . .	19	18
The sun is warm, the sky is clear . . . . .	41	827
The sun set; but set not his hope . . . . .	5	183
The sun, the moon, the stars, the seas, the hills and the plains . . . . .	42	1004
The sun upon the lake is low . . . . .	41	754
The sun (which doth the greatest comfort bring,) . . .	40	319
The Sundays of man's life . . . . .	15	416
The Thames flows proudly to the sea . . . . .	6	342
The thirsty earth soaks up the rain . . . . .	40	366
The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart .	44	185
The tree of deepest root is found . . . . .	45	689
The tryals that those men do meet withal . . . . .	15	77
The twentieth year is well-nigh past . . . . .	41	537
The valiant, in himself, what can he suffer . . . . .	6	224
The valiant warrior famed for fight . . . . .	5	110
The victory now hath this illustrious Buddha won . .	45	622
The wean wants a cradle . . . . .	6	542
The weary pund, the weary pund . . . . .	6	431
The whole world was not half so wide . . . . .	25	438
The wind blew hollow frae the hills . . . . .	6	400
The winter it is past, and the summer comes at last .	6	303
The wintry west extends his blast . . . . .	6	31
The word of the Lord by night . . . . .	42	1261
The World is too much with us; late and soon . . . .	41	678
The world's a bubble and the life of Man . . . . .	40	348
The world's great age begins anew . . . . .	41	824
The worthy knight lies there . . . . .	14	515
The year's at the spring . . . . .	42	1073
The young May moon is beaming, love . . . . .	41	821
Their groves o' sweet myrtle let Foreign Lands reckon .	6	534
Then gudewife, count the lawin . . . . .	6	378
Then hate me when thou wilt; if ever, now . . . . .	40	276
Then hey, for a lass wi' a tocher . . . . .	6	548
Then mounte! then mounte, brave gallants all . . . .	28	392
Theniel Menzies' bonie Mary . . . . .	6	283
There ance was a may, and she lo'ed na men . . . . .	40	398
There be none of Beauty's daughters . . . . .	41	788
There dwelt a man in faire Westmerland . . . . .	40	101
There is a flower, the Lesser Celandine . . . . .	41	614
There is a garden in her face . . . . .	40	284

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
There is delight in singing, though none hear . . . .	41	902
There is no flock, however watched and tended . . . .	42	1277
There is no writer that shall not perish . . . . .	16	82
There is not in the wide world a valley so sweet . . . .	41	817
There is sweet music here that softer falls . . . . .	42	994
There lived a carl in Kellyburn Braes . . . . .	6	436
There lived a wife at Usher's Well . . . . .	40	80
There shall be seen upon a day . . . . .	3	92
There they are, my fifty men and women . . . . .	42	1094
There, through the long, long summer hours . . . . .	28	380
There was a bonie lass, and a bonie, bonie lass . . . .	6	514
There was a boor from Gelderland . . . . .	47	481
There was a king in Thule . . . . .	19	119
There was a lad was born in Kyle . . . . .	6	92
There was a lass, and she was fair . . . . .	6	464
There was a lass, they ca'd her Meg . . . . .	6	301
There was a roaring in the wind all night . . . . .	41	658
There was a time when meadow, grove, and stream . . .	41	595
There was a wife wonn'd in Cockpen . . . . .	6	433
There was five Carlins in the South . . . . .	6	367
There was once a day, but old Time was then young . .	6	329
There was three kings into the east . . . . .	6	39
There was twa sisters in a bowr . . . . .	40	54
There were three ladies lived in a bower . . . . .	40	58
There were three rauens sat on a tree . . . . .	40	73
There's a woman like a dew-drop, she's so purer than the purest . . . . .	18	372
There's a youth in this city, it were a great pity . . . .	6	347
There's Auld Rob Morris that wons in yon glen . . . .	6	445
There's Death in the cup, so beware . . . . .	6	513
There's nane sall ken, there's nane can guess . . . . .	6	518
There's nane that's blest of human kind . . . . .	6	264
There's news, lassies, news . . . . .	6	542
There's not a joy the world can give like that it takes away	41	784
There's nought but care on ev'ry han' . . . . .	6	48
These are the five donations great . . . . .	45	620
These eyes, dear Lord, once brandons of desire . . . . .	40	328
They all were looking for a king . . . . .	42	1118
They are all gone into the world of light . . . . .	40	346
They bore him barefac'd on the bier . . . . .	46	181
They made use of their power . . . . .	16	39
They shot him dead on the Nine-Stone rig . . . . .	41	769
They snool me sair, and haud me down . . . . .	6	416

# 104 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
They that have power to hurt, and will do none . . . . .	40	277
They that trust in Jehovah . . . . .	44	309
They told me, Heraclitus, they told me you were dead . . . . .	42	1113
Thickest night, o'erhang my dwelling . . . . .	6	281
Thine am I, my faithful Fair . . . . .	6	475
Thine be the volumes, Jessy fair . . . . .	6	552
Think me not unkind and rude . . . . .	42	1242
This day, 'Time winds th' exhausted chain . . . . .	6	372
This Doctrine out of toil begot . . . . .	45	720
This is he, who felled by foes . . . . .	5	273
This is no my ain lassie . . . . .	6	537
This is the forest primeval . . . . .	42	1300
This is the month, and this the happy morn . . . . .	4	7
This is the ship of pearl, which, poets feign . . . . .	42	1365
This is true Liberty when free born men . . . . .	3	183
This Life, which seems so fair . . . . .	40	327
This lump of earth has left his estate . . . . .	42	1032
This morning timely wrapt with holy fire . . . . .	40	297
This rich marble doth inter . . . . .	4	27
This Sancho Panza is of body little . . . . .	14	515
This tale of my sore-troubled life I write . . . . .	31	4
This winter's weather it waxeth cold . . . . .	40	188
This wot ye all whom it concerns . . . . .	6	240
Thou comest! all is said without a word . . . . .	41	935
Thou flatt'ring mark of friendship kind . . . . .	6	191
Thou greybeard, old Wisdom! may boast of thy treasures . . . . .	6	460
Thou hast dealt well with thy servant . . . . .	44	299
Thou hast left me ever, Jamie . . . . .	6	473
Thou hast thy calling to some palace-floor . . . . .	41	924
Thou, Liberty, thou art my theme . . . . .	6	407
Thou ling'ring star, with lessening ray . . . . .	6	365
Thou, Nature, partial Nature, I arraign . . . . .	6	320
Thou of an independent mind . . . . .	6	526
Thou Power Supreme, whose mighty scheme . . . . .	28	87
Thou still unravish'd bride of quietness . . . . .	41	878
Thou that my doleful life didst imitate . . . . .	14	11
Thou thoughtest well of the days . . . . .	16	201
Thou unrelenting Past . . . . .	42	1221
Thou, who thy honor as thy God rever'st . . . . .	6	403
Thou whom chance may hither lead . . . . .	6	307
Thou whom chance may hither lead . . . . .	6	319
Thou, Whose Almighty word . . . . .	45	572
Thou youngest virgin-daughter of the skies . . . . .	40	384



## FIRST LINES

	VOL.	PAGE
Thou's welcome, wean; mishanter fa' me . . . . .	6	55
Tho' cruel fate should bid us part . . . . .	6	92
Though fickle Fortune has deceived me . . . . .	6	36
Though the day of my destiny's over . . . . .	41	790
Though the day of my destiny's over . . . . .	28	389
Though thou art not a peer, thou hast no peer . . . . .	14	12
Tho' women's minds, like winter winds . . . . .	6	133
Thoughts, words, and deeds, the Statute blames with reason	6	207
Three poets, in three distant ages born . . . . .	40	396
Three years she grew in sun and shower . . . . .	41	671
Three years she grew in sun and shower . . . . .	28	147
Through and through th' inspir'd leaves . . . . .	6	264
Through birth and rebirth's endless round . . . . .	45	624
Through the black, rushing smoke-bursts . . . . .	42	1126
Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts . . . . .	40	271
Thy braes were bonny, Yarrow stream . . . . .	41	500
Thy hands have made me and fashioned me . . . . .	44	299
Thy hue, dear pledge, is pure and bright . . . . .	41	740
Thy testimonies are wonderful . . . . .	44	303
Thy tomb is fairly placed upon the strand . . . . .	12	34
Thy word is a lamp unto my feet . . . . .	44	301
Tiger, tiger, burning bright . . . . .	41	583
Time consists of two days; this, bright; and that, gloomy .	16	16
Timely Blossom, Infant fair . . . . .	40	440
Timon, the misanthrope, am I below . . . . .	12	377
Tired with all these, for restful death I cry . . . . .	40	275
'Tis Friendship's pledge, my young, fair Friend . . . . .	6	541
'Tis that, that gives the poet rage. . . . .	39	309
'Tis the day of resurrection. . . . .	45	543
'Tis the last rose of summer . . . . .	41	818
'Tis the middle of night by the castle clock . . . . .	41	709
'Tis time this heart should be unmoved . . . . .	41	815
To be or not to be? That is the question . . . . .	34	132
To draw no envy, Shakespeare, on thy name . . . . .	40	301
To fair Fidele's grassy tomb . . . . .	41	475
To heal his heart of long-time pain . . . . .	42	1398
To him who in the love of Nature holds . . . . .	42	1213
To John I owed great obligation . . . . .	40	398
To make a happy fireside clime . . . . .	28	86
To me, fair friend, you never can be old . . . . .	40	278
To Megara some of our madcaps ran . . . . .	12	67
To Mercy, Pity, Peace, and Love . . . . .	41	591
To my ninth decade I have totter'd on . . . . .	41	905

# 106 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
To my true king I offered, free from stain . . . . .	41	917
To paint fair Nature, by divine command . . . . .	27	299
To Riddell, much lamented man . . . . .	6	514
To see a world in a grain of sand . . . . .	41	586
To the Lords of Convention 'twas Claver'se who spoke . . . . .	41	752
To the weaver's gin ye go, fair maids . . . . .	6	296
To you, sir, this summons I've sent . . . . .	6	222
Toll for the Brave . . . . .	41	533
To-morrow is Saint Valentine's day . . . . .	46	178
Too many leaders are not well; the way . . . . .	12	384
Toussaint, the most unhappy man of men . . . . .	41	655
True hearted was he, the sad swain o' the Yarrow . . . . .	6	455
True Thomas lay o'er yond grassy bank . . . . .	40	76
Truly, I never have seen the market and street so deserted . . . . .	19	337
Truly woman is of glass . . . . .	14	317
Turn again, thou fair Eliza . . . . .	6	416
Turn all thy thoughts to eyes . . . . .	40	286
Turn, Fortune, turn thy wheel, and lower the proud . . . . .	42	976
Turn on the prudent Ant thy heedless eyes . . . . .	39	294
'Twas at the royal feast, for Persia won . . . . .	40	391
'Twas even,—the dewy fields were green . . . . .	6	220
'Twas in that place o' Scotland's isle . . . . .	6	151
'Twas in the seventeen hunder year . . . . .	6	524
'Twas na her bonie blue e'e was my ruin . . . . .	6	534
'Twas on a Holy Thursday, their innocent faces clean . . . . .	41	590
'Twas on a lofty vase's side . . . . .	40	462
'Twas on a Monday morning . . . . .	6	489
'Twas on a Monday morning . . . . .	41	566
'Twas one of the charmèd days . . . . .	42	1252
'Twas when the stacks get on their winter hap . . . . .	6	231
Twenty years hence my eyes may grow . . . . .	41	898
Two Voices are there, one is of the Sea . . . . .	41	675
Umbriel, a dusky, melancholy sprite . . . . .	34	149
Under a spreading chestnut-tree . . . . .	42	1271
Under the greenwood tree . . . . .	40	263
Under the wide and starry sky . . . . .	42	1213
Under yonder beech-tree single on the green-sward . . . . .	42	1140
Underneath this sable hearse . . . . .	40	333
Unhappy they, to whom God ha'n't reveal'd . . . . .	27	67
Unlike are we, unlike, O princely Heart . . . . .	41	924
Unto thee do I lift up mine eyes . . . . .	44	308
Unto thee, O Jehovah, do I lift up my soul . . . . .	44	170
Unto thee, O Jehovah, will I call . . . . .	44	174

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Up and waur them a', Jamie . . . . .	6	371
Up from the meadows rich with corn . . . . .	42	1362
Up in the morning's no for me . . . . .	6	300
Up the airy mountain . . . . .	42	1116
Up the streets of Aberdeen . . . . .	42	1347
Up wi' the carls o' Dysart . . . . .	6	265
Upon a simmer Sunday morn . . . . .	6	96
Upon my lap, my Sovereign sits . . . . .	40	256
Upon that night, when fairies light . . . . .	6	111
Vane, young in years but in sage counsel old . . . . .	4	83
Vanity, saith the preacher, vanity . . . . .	42	1075
Verse, a breeze 'mid blossoms straying . . . . .	41	703
Victorious men of earth, no more . . . . .	40	350
Vigil strange I kept on the field one night . . . . .	42	1403
Virupakkhas, I love them all . . . . .	45	708
Wae is my heart, and the tear's in my e'e . . . . .	6	510
Wae worth thy power, thou cursed leaf . . . . .	6	221
Wailing, wailing, wailing, the wind over land and sea . . . . .	42	1011
Wake! For the Sun behind yon Eastern bright . . . . .	41	943
Waken, lords and ladies gay . . . . .	41	750
Warriors and chiefs! should the shaft or the sword . . . . .	41	812
We are na fou, we're nae that fou . . . . .	6	355
We are the music-makers . . . . .	42	1198
We cam na here to view your warks . . . . .	6	275
We give thanks unto thee, O God . . . . .	44	236
We grant they're thine, those beauties all . . . . .	6	499
We have heard with our ears, O God . . . . .	44	195
We must resign! heaven his great soul does claim . . . . .	34	146
We praise thee, O God, we acknowledge thee to be the Lord . . . . .	45	546
We talk'd with open heart, and tongue . . . . .	41	602
We trod the steps appointed for us . . . . .	16	68
We twa hae paidl't i' the burn . . . . .	28	89
We walk'd along, while bright and red . . . . .	41	600
We watch'd her breathing thro' the night . . . . .	41	910
We'll hide the Cooper behind the door . . . . .	6	527
We're all deluded, vainly searching ways . . . . .	3	295
Weak-winged is song . . . . .	42	1379
Wee, modest, crimson-tippèd flow'r . . . . .	6	193
Wee, sleekit, cow'rin, tim'rous beastie . . . . .	6	119
Wee Willie Gray, and his leather wallet . . . . .	6	514
Weep with me, all you that read . . . . .	40	299
Welcome, wild North-easter . . . . .	42	1062
Well I remember how you smiled . . . . .	41	901

# 108 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Well! If the Bard was weather-wise, who made . . . . .	41	728
Were I as base as is the lowly plain . . . . .	40	314
Were I so tall to reach the pole . . . . .	40	398
Wha, in a brulyie, will . . . . .	6	490
Wha is that at my bower-door? . . . . .	6	48
Wha will buy my troggin, fine election ware . . . . .	6	548
Whan bells war rung, an mass was sung . . . . .	40	78
Whan that Aprille with his shoures soote . . . . .	40	11
Whare are you gaun, my bonie lass . . . . .	6	361
Whare live ye, my bonie lass . . . . .	6	433
What ails ye now, ye lousie bitch . . . . .	6	228
What bird so sings, yet so does wail? . . . . .	40	209
What can a young lassie, what shall a young lassie . . . . .	6	406
What can I give thee back, O liberal . . . . .	41	926
What constitutes a State . . . . .	41	579
What danger is the Pilgrim in . . . . .	15	309
What dost thou in that mansion fair? . . . . .	6	466
What flocks of critics hover here to-day . . . . .	18	21
What guile is this, that those her golden tresses . . . . .	40	249
What hath wrought Sigurd . . . . .	49	391
What have I done for you . . . . .	42	1210
What I have left, I left not from generosity . . . . .	16	302
What is our life? The play of passion . . . . .	40	207
What man his conduct guardeth, and hath wisdom . . . . .	45	739
What needs my Shakespeare, for his honoured bones . . . . .	4	25
What needs this din about the town o' Lon'on . . . . .	6	374
What one would think doth seek to slay outright . . . . .	15	274
What time my age was twenty-nine, Subhadda . . . . .	45	643
What was he doing, the great god Pan . . . . .	41	922
What will I do gin my Hoggie die . . . . .	6	298
Whatever is, is right. Though purblind man . . . . .	1	55
When a deed is done for Freedom, through the broad earth's aching breast . . . . .	42	1370
When all the world is young, lad . . . . .	42	1062
When at the first I took my pen in hand . . . . .	15	5
When biting Boreas, fell and dour . . . . .	6	248
When Britain first at Heaven's command . . . . .	40	442
When, by a generous Public's kind acclaim . . . . .	6	260
When chapman billies leave the street . . . . .	6	388
When chill November's surly blast . . . . .	6	60
When Christians unto carnal men give ear . . . . .	15	24
When daisies pied and violets blue . . . . .	40	264
When dear Clarinda, matchless fair . . . . .	6	293

## FIRST LINES

	VOL.	PAGE
When Death's dark stream I ferry o'er . . . . .	6	281
When do I see thee most, beloved one . . . . .	42	1178
When Faith and Love, which parted from thee never . . . . .	4	81
When first I came to Stewart Kyle . . . . .	6	57
When first my brave Johnie lad came to this town . . . . .	6	414
When first the fiery-mantled Sun . . . . .	41	771
When fortune is liberal to thee . . . . .	16	202
When God at first made man . . . . .	40	345
When God willeth an event . . . . .	16	130
When Guilford good our pilot stood . . . . .	6	51
When he came to grene wode . . . . .	28	396
When he who adores thee has left but the name . . . . .	41	817
When I am dead, my dearest . . . . .	42	1181
When I consider how my light is spent . . . . .	4	84
When I consider life, 't is all a cheat . . . . .	34	134
When I have borne in memory what has tamed . . . . .	41	677
When I have fears that I may cease to be . . . . .	41	897
When I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced . . . . .	40	274
When I survey the bright . . . . .	40	252
When icicles hang by the wall . . . . .	40	262
When in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes . . . . .	40	270
When in the chronicle of wasted time . . . . .	40	278
When Israel went forth out of Egypt . . . . .	44	289
When Januar's wind was blawing cauld . . . . .	6	527
When Jehovah brought back those that returned to Zion . . . . .	44	310
When Lascelles thought fit from this world to depart . . . . .	6	487
When Letty had scarce pass'd her third glad year . . . . .	41	921
When lilacs last in the dooryard bloom'd . . . . .	42	1412
When Love with unconfinèd wings . . . . .	40	355
When lovely woman stoops to folly . . . . .	41	505
When lyart leaves bestrow the yird . . . . .	6	122
When maidens such as Hester die . . . . .	41	735
When men shall find thy flow'r, thy glory, pass . . . . .	40	220
When Morine, deceas'd, to the Devil went down . . . . .	6	467
When Music, heavenly maid, was young . . . . .	41	476
When Nature her great master-piece design'd . . . . .	6	311
When o'er the hill the eastern star . . . . .	6	443
When on my sickly couch I lay . . . . .	28	25
When our two souls stand up erect and strong . . . . .	41	932
When priests are more in word than matter . . . . .	46	266
When Princes and Prelates . . . . .	6	450
When rosy May comes in wi' flowers . . . . .	6	340
When Ruth was left half desolate . . . . .	41	607



# 110 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
When Saints do sleepy grow, let them come hither . . .	15	139
When the blest seed of Terah's faithful Son . . .	4	15
When the British warrior queen . . .	41	539
When the drums do beat, and the cannons rattle . . .	6	344
When the hounds of spring are on winter's traces . . .	42	1199
When the hours of Day are numbered . . .	42	1267
When the lamp is shatter'd . . .	41	851
When the pine tosses its cones . . .	42	1249
When the sheep are in the fauld, and the kye at hame . . .	41	557
When the voices of children are heard on the green . . .	41	590
When to her lute Corinna sings . . .	40	285
When to the sessions of sweet silent thought . . .	40	271
When to the strenuous, meditative Brahman . . .	45	626
When we met first and loved, I did not build . . .	41	937
When we two parted . . .	41	787
When wild war's deadly blast was blawn . . .	6	457
Whenas in silks my Julia goes . . .	40	336
Where are the joys I have met in the morning . . .	6	474
Where are the Kings and the peoples of the earth . . .	16	312
Where art thou, my beloved Son . . .	41	644
Where, braving angry winter's storms . . .	6	288
Where Cart rins rowin' to the sea . . .	6	412
Where did you come from, baby dear . . .	42	1118
Where dost thou careless lie . . .	40	298
Where hae ye been sae braw, lad . . .	6	359
Where is the home for me . . .	8	383
Where lies the land to which the ship would go . . .	42	1122
Where shall the lover rest . . .	41	742
Where the bee sucks, there suck I . . .	46	455
Where the bee sucks, there suck I . . .	40	266
Where the remote Bermudas ride . . .	40	376
Where they once dug for money . . .	28	401
Whereas my birth and spirit rather took . . .	15	385
Whereas the wise who cultivate . . .	45	736
Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way . . .	44	295
Whether is better, the gift or the donor . . .	42	1253
Which that the sun with his beams hot . . .	40	199
While at the stook the shearers cow'r . . .	6	104
While briars an' woodbines budding green . . .	6	79
While eagerly man culls life's flowers . . .	45	696
While Europe's eye is fix'd on mighty things . . .	6	446
While larks, with little wing . . .	6	467
While new-ca'd kye rowte at the stake . . .	6	83

## FIRST LINES

VOL. PAGE

While virgin Spring by Eden's flood . . . . .	6	418
While winds frae aff Ben-Lomond blow . . . . .	6	66
While you here do snoring lie . . . . .	46	426
Whiles in the early winter eve . . . . .	42	1197
Whither, midst falling dew . . . . .	42	1222
Who are you, dusky woman, so ancient hardly human . . . . .	42	1407
Who doth my weal diminish thus and stain . . . . .	14	237
Who is it worships at my feet . . . . .	45	706
Who is Silvia? What is she? . . . . .	40	264
Who is the happy Warrior? Who is he . . . . .	41	656
Who made the heart, 'tis He alone . . . . .	28	86
Who shall, Mattio, yield our pain relief . . . . .	31	168
Who would true valour see . . . . .	15	301
Whoe'er he be that sojourns here . . . . .	6	272
Whoe'er she be . . . . .	40	359
Whoe'er thou art, O reader, know . . . . .	6	219
Whoever comes to shroud me, do not harm . . . . .	40	303
Whom will you send to London town . . . . .	6	520
Whose is that noble, dauntless brow . . . . .	6	260
Whoso would know the power of God's dominion . . . . .	31	251
Why am I loth to leave this earthly scene . . . . .	6	35
Why art thou silent? Is thy love a plant . . . . .	41	674
Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man . . . . .	44	206
Why, Damon, with the forward day . . . . .	41	481
Why do the nations rage . . . . .	44	145
Why dois your brand sae drap wi' bluid . . . . .	40	56
Why, let the stricken deer go weep . . . . .	46	155
Why look the distant mountains . . . . .	41	917
Why so pale and wan, fond lover . . . . .	40	353
Who standest thou afar off, O Jehovah . . . . .	44	153
Why weep ye by the tide, ladie . . . . .	41	741
Why, why tell thy lover . . . . .	6	536
Why, ye tenants of the lake . . . . .	6	285
Will ye go to the Hielands, Leezie Lindsay . . . . .	6	542
Will ye go to the Indies, my Mary . . . . .	6	201
Willie Wastle dwalt on Tweed . . . . .	6	434
Wilt thou be my Dearie? . . . . .	6	479
Wilt Thou forgive that sin where I begun . . . . .	40	304
Wilt Thou forgive that sin where I begun . . . . .	15	352
Winds blow and waters roll . . . . .	5	97
Wishfully I look and languish . . . . .	6	404
Wi' braw new branks in mickle pride . . . . .	6	227
With Esop's lion, Burns says: Sore I feel . . . . .	6	276

# 112 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
With food and drinks and cunning magic arts . . . . .	2	249
With his cross-bow, and his quiver . . . . .	26	428
With how sad steps, O Moon, thou climb'st the skies . . . . .	40	214
With little here to do or see . . . . .	41	640
With numerous tribes from Asia's regions brought . . . . .	12	12
With Pegasus upon a day . . . . .	6	326
With sacrifice before the rising morn . . . . .	41	662
With secret throes I marked that earth . . . . .	6	180
With the same heart, I said, I'll answer thee . . . . .	41	636
Within the glen sae bushy, O . . . . .	6	202
Word's gane to the kitchen . . . . .	40	117
Words of strife heard I . . . . .	40	418
Work of his hand . . . . .	5	183
Would that the structure brave, the manifold music I build . . . . .	42	1100
Would'st thou hear what man can say . . . . .	40	207
Wow, but your letter made me vauntie . . . . .	6	366
Ye banks and braes and streams around . . . . .	6	444
Ye banks and braes o' bonie Doon . . . . .	6	400
Ye blushing virgins happy are . . . . .	40	252
Ye distant spires, ye antique towers . . . . .	40	447
Ye flaming Powers, and wingèd Warriors bright . . . . .	4	40
Ye flowery banks o' bonie Doon . . . . .	6	300
Ye gallants bright, I rede you right . . . . .	6	332
Ye Highlands, and ye Lowlands . . . . .	40	107
Ye hypocrites! are these your pranks . . . . .	6	450
Ye Irish lords, ye knights an' squires . . . . .	6	157
Ye Jacobites by name, give an ear, give an ear . . . . .	6	420
Ye learnèd sisters, which have oftentimes . . . . .	40	234
Ye maggots, feed on Nicol's brain . . . . .	6	205
Ye Mariners of England . . . . .	41	777
Ye men of wit and wealth, why all this sneering . . . . .	6	400
Ye sons of old Killie, assembled by Willie . . . . .	6	242
Ye true "Loyal Natives" attend to my song . . . . .	6	450
Ye twain, in trouble and distress . . . . .	10	11
Ye wavering shapes, again ye do unfold me . . . . .	10	6
Yes, call me by my pet-name! let me hear . . . . .	41	636
Yes; in the sea of life enisled . . . . .	42	1128
Yes! let the rich deride, the proud disdain . . . . .	6	110
Yes, there is holy pleasure in thine eye . . . . .	41	686
Yestreen I had a pint o' wine . . . . .	6	377
Yestreen I met you on the moor . . . . .	6	20
Yet if His Majesty, our sovereign lord . . . . .	40	108
Yet, love, mere love, is beautiful indeed . . . . .	41	927

## FIRST LINES

	VOL.	PAGE
Yet once more, O ye Laurels, and once more . . . . .	4	72
Yet, pleased with idle whimsies of his brain . . . . .	34	143
Yon wandering rill that marks the hill . . . . .	6	414
Yon wild mossy mountains sae lofty and wide . . . . .	6	251
You ask me, why, tho' ill at ease . . . . .	42	998
You brave heroic minds . . . . .	40	226
You meaner beauties of the night . . . . .	40	287
You promise heavens free from strife . . . . .	42	1114
You render me lovelorn, and remain at ease . . . . .	16	111
You spotted snakes with double tongue . . . . .	40	265
You'll love me yet!—and I can tarry . . . . .	42	1073
You're welcome to Despots, Dumourier . . . . .	6	461
You're welcome, Willie Stewart . . . . .	6	413
Young Jamie, pride of a' the plain . . . . .	6	483
Young Jockie was the blythest lad . . . . .	6	342
Young Peggy blooms our boniest lass . . . . .	6	108
Your billet, sir, I grant receipt . . . . .	6	269
Your friendship much can make me blest . . . . .	6	294
Your hands lie open in the long, fresh grass . . . . .	42	1179
Your News and Review, sir . . . . .	6	328





## GENERAL INDEX

## EXPLANATORY NOTE ON GENERAL INDEX

*Titles of books, essays, dramas, poems, etc., are indexed under the significant subject word where there is one (as TRUTH, ESSAY ON, Bacon's. IMMORTALITY, ODE ON INTIMATIONS OF).*

*Where there is no principal subject word, the title is indexed in its proper order, omitting initial articles, prepositions, or interjections (HARP THAT ONCE THROUGH TARA'S HALLS, THE).*

*Titles of works included in The Harvard Classics are entered in small capitals (ÆNEID, THE). Works discussed in the Classics, but not included therein, are entered in italics (Percy's Reliques), and will be found as a rule only as subtitles under the author's name. Where the author is unknown or uncertain, or where there is a multiple authorship, the work is entered under its own title.*

*Titles of many poems are merely the first lines repeated. The exact titles of such poems will therefore be found in the INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES OF POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS. Any other entry likely to be of use has been put into the GENERAL INDEX.*

## GENERAL INDEX

- Aaron, references to, in Psalms, xliv, 239 (20), 267 (6), 276 (26), 278 (16); beard of, 314 (2); and the golden calf, 437 (40-1); breast-plate of, iv, 150, 384; Calvin on, xxxix, 42; Browning on, xlii, 1099; Mohammed on, xlv, 911
- Abaddon, Hebrew for destruction, xlv, 114, note 13; Milton on, iv, 411
- Abano, Pietro d', xix, 211, note 35
- Abas, in the *ÆNEID*, xlii, 77, 327, 336
- Abascantius, L. Satrius, ix, 361
- Abbagliato, Dante on, xx, 122, and note 7
- Abbati, Bocca degli, xx, 133, note 8
- Abbondio, Don, in *THE BETROTHED*, meets the bravoes, xxi, 9-15; character and times of, 16-20; tells Perpetua his mishap, 21-4; plans to put Renzo off, 25-6; with Renzo, 27-30; owns truth to Renzo, 31-3; his fever, 33-4; on night of Renzo's intended marriage, 115-20, 127; ordered to go to Lucia, 368-73; with the Unnamed on the way, 373-9; returns with Lucia, 380-8; complained of, by Agnese, 398; with the Cardinal, 407-9; reprimanded by Cardinal, 415-25; during German invasion, 472-81, 487-91; at castle of Unnamed, 493-5; returns home, 496-9; with Renzo on latter's return, 547-50; anxieties about marrying Renzo, 621-2, 627-30; consents to perform ceremony, 631-3; advises Marquis how to aid lovers, 633-6
- Abbott, T. K., translator of Kant, xxxii, 297
- Abbott, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 385, 387
- Abdallah ibn Umm Maktûm, xlv, 885 note
- Abd-El-Melik, xvi, 296, 297, 324
- Abd-Es-Samad, the sheik, xvi, 299, 324
- Abdication, Rousseau on right of, xxxiv, 220
- Abdiel, in *PARADISE LOST*, rebukes Satan, iv, 201-2; leaves the rebel angels, 203; arrival among the faithful, 204-5; com-
- bat with Satan, 207-9; in the battle, 213; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 197-8
- A Becket (see Becket)
- Abel and Cain, Milton on, iv, 330; Mohammed on, xlv, 997; taken from Limbo by Christ, xx, 18; and the tree of Eve, xxxv, 186
- Abelard, Carlyle on, xxv, 362-3
- ABERFELDY, *THE BIRKS OF*, vi, 277-8
- Aberrant species, xi, 448-9
- Abiathar, Winthrop on, xliii, 94
- ABIDE WITH ME, xlv, 566-7
- Abihu, Browning on, xlii, 1099
- Ability, Penn on, worldly, i, 374-7; with humility, i, 392 (247); M. Aurelius on low natural, ii, 223 (5), 243-4 (5), 249 (52), 252 (67), 255 (8); generally accompanied by frankness, iii, 17; certain to make itself felt, v, 286-7
- Abîme, the Saracen, xlix, 148-9
- Abimelech, and David, xlv, 181
- Abindarraez, story of, xiv, 44
- Abishag, reference to, xli, 486
- Abolitionism, Lowell on, xxviii, 446
- Abortion, Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 3
- ABOU BEN ADHEM, xli, 870-1
- Abra, Pompeia's maid, xii, 271-2
- Abradatas, xxvii, 20
- Abraham, Milton on, iv, 344-5; and Ephron, x, 30; Bunyan on, xv, 106, 237-8; and Sarah, xxxvi, 272; Paul on, 352; the covenant with, xlv, 275 (9); Stephen on, 435-6 (2-8); Mohammed on, xlv, 904, 910-11, 955, 980; and Iblis, 952, note 5; Pascal on, xlviii, 164 (502), 198, 201, 203, 216 (644), 284 (822), 298; taken from Limbo, xx, 18
- Abraxa, early name of Utopia, xxxvi, 172
- Abridgments, Swift on, xxvii, 110
- Abriorix, Gaulish chief, xii, 284
- Abrotonon, mother of Themistocles, xii, 5
- Abraham, and David, xx, 118; Psalm when David fled from, xlv, 146-7; Bunyan on, xv, 309; David's grief for, 418
- Abscesses, antiseptic treatment of, xxxviii, 263-5

- ABSENCE, by Landor, xli, 899  
 ABSENCE, PRESENT IN, xl, 313  
 Absence, Lovelace on, xl, 356; Confucius on, xlv, 29-30  
 Absentees, taxation of, x, 535  
 Absolutes, Plato on knowledge of, ii, 64-6; participation in, 93-6; further remarks on, 96-8; Schiller on search for, xxxii, 238; Mazzini on, xxxii, 379  
 Absolution, Luther on unjust, xxxvi, 276; Pascal on, xlviii, 304 (870), 311-2 (904-5), 317 (923)  
 Abstemiousness, Pliny on, ix, 297-8  
 Abstinence, Comus on folly of, iv, 63-4; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 866-7  
 Abstract ideas, Plato on, ii, 63-6; Epicetus on, 157 (109); Schiller on, xxxii, 238; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 250-1; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 212; Hume on, 411, 413-14 note 3  
 Abstract names, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 328  
 Abstract philosophy, Hume on, xxxvii, 290-8, 350  
 Abstract reasoning, Hume on, xxxvii, 412, 418  
 Abstract sciences, Pascal on, xlviii, 58-9 (144)  
 Absurdities, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 333-4  
 ABT VOGLER, xlii, 1100-1102  
 Abu Bekr, xlv, 964, note 24  
 Abu Ghal, xlv, 879, note 3  
 Abu-l-Abbas El-Khidr, xvi, 323  
 Abu Laheb, xlv, 989, note 20  
 Abu Sufiân, xlv, 943, note 2  
 Abuses, Sidney on, xxvii, 35; Luther on, xxxvi, 309; Dryden on, xxxix, 174, note 36; Pascal on, xlviii, 314 (916)  
 Abyssinia, salt as money in, x, 28  
 Academic philosophy, Hume on, xxxvii, 319-20, 407-20  
 Academics, St. Augustine on the, vii, 73-4; on nature, xxxix, 109  
 Academy, Milton's design of an, iii, 239-47  
 Academy of Plato, ii, 3; first formed by Cimon, xxviii, 40-1; Milton on, iv, 401; Newman on, xxviii, 57  
 Acadie, A Tale of (see Evangeline)  
 Acamacari, town of, xxxiii, 360  
 Acception of persons, xxxiv, 409  
 Accius, works of, lost, xxvii, 344  
 Acclimatisation, Darwin on, xi, 144-7  
 Accolti, Benedetto, xxxi, 73, note 2, note 5  
 Accomplishments, Locke on, xxxvii, 170  
 Accorso, Francesco, xx, 64 and note 4  
 Accounting, as part of female education, i, 93; importance of punctual, 98; Locke on knowledge and practise of, xxxvii, 178-9  
 Accuracy, essential to beauty, v, 210; Hume on, xxxvii, 292-3; Goethe on, xxxix, 256  
 Accusations, kill innocent names, xviii, 335; Bentham on public, xxvii, 241; in law, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 399-400; of children, xxxvii, 90; Calvin on, xxxix, 28  
 Accusers, false, in ancient Rome, ix, 296, note 9  
 Acedophagi, xxxv, 349  
 Acelin, Count, xlix, 100, 180  
 Acestes, King of Sicily, xiii, 92; welcomes Æneas, 179; at games, 180; the arrow of, 195-6  
 Acetate of lead, under voltaic current, xxx, 129 note  
 Acetate of soda, xxx, 40 and note  
 Acevedo, Pietro de, on bravoës, xxi, 12  
 Achæmenides, xiii, 148-9  
 Achaia, Pliny on, ix, 332  
 Achaicus, xlv, 514 (17)  
 Achan, Dante on, xx, 228; Vane on, xliii, 129  
 Achates, faithful, xiii, 77; references to, 79, 84, 93, 96, 145, 208, 283  
 Achelôös River, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 11  
 Acheron, Plato on the, ii, 108-9; sooty flag of, iv, 60; Milton on the, 123; blood-bedabbled peak of, viii, 453; Virgil on, xiii, 211, 217; Dante on the, xx, 15, 60; Homer on the, xxii, 143; Burke on exhalation of, xxiv, 72 (see xiii, 215)  
 Acherusian Lake, ii, 108, 109  
 Achievement, Browning on, xlii, 1096  
 Achilles, and Cæsar, xii, 304-5  
 Achilles, Socrates on, ii, 17; and Patroclus, iii, 318; xxxii, 77; xlv, 28; Milton on wrath of, iv, 260; heel of, v, 92; Dryden on, xiii, 8, 14, 26-7; xxxix, 158; father of Pyrrhus, and Priam, xiii, 118; imitated by Alexander, xxxvi, 50; brought up by Chiron, 57; flight from Chiron, xx, 180; in Dante's Hell, 22; javelin of, 127; his quarrel with Ulysses, xxii, 101; Homer on death and funeral of, xxii, 320-2; in Hades, 156-8, 320; Burke on, xxiv, 127; Tom Brown on, xxvii, 313; Shelley on

- Homer's, 336; and the twenty-five cities, xxxv, 233; and the captive, xxxix, 239
- Achillini, and King Louis, xxi, 466
- Achoriensi, More on the, xxxvi, 159
- Acilius, friend of Pliny, ix, 240; soldier of Cæsar, xii, 277
- Acmon, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 326
- Acoetes, servant of Pallas, xiii, 356, 358
- Aconcagua, volcano of, xxix, 257, 295-6; height of, 250, note 11
- Aconteus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 378
- Acoustics, in *NEW ATLANTIS*, iii, 178
- Acquiescence, Burns on, vi, 68; Emerson's doctrine of, v, 60, 147-8; Epictetus on, ii, 126 (26, 29), 130 (37), 136 (58), 138 (61), 143 (71), 148 (84), 164 (131), 165 (133, 134), 167 (138, 139), 172 (152), 174 (159, 160), 179-80 (184), 180 (186); Hume on doctrine of, xxxvii, 368; Jesus on, xli, 490-1; Job on, xlv, 73 (10); Kempis on, vii, 276, 278-9, 301, 303, 317-9; M. Aurelius on, ii, 204 (17), 211 (16), 216 (23), 218 (34), 224 (8), 226 (10), 229 (27), 240 (44), 248 (41), 249-50 (51, 54), 250 (58), 258 (32), 262 (50), 269 (28), 279 (14), 281 (28), 286 (6), 297 (14); Pascal's doctrine, xlviii, 340-1, 352, 372-3; Pascal on Epictetus's doctrine, 338; Pope on, xl, 411, 414-5; Raleigh on, xxxix, 97-8; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 279-80; Tennyson on, xlii, 1020; Thackeray on, xlii, 1059-60.
- Acrasia, the enchantress, xxxix, 64
- Acron, death of, xiii, 346
- Acropolis, propylæa of the, xii, 50-1
- Acta Sanctorum*, Carlyle on, v, 456-7
- Actæon, son of Autonoe, viii, 427; and Artemis, 381; reference to, xlvii, 714 note
- Actilius, Caxton on, xxxix, 15
- Actinic light, xxx, 260
- Actinism, xxviii, 418
- Action (see also Acts, Activity); Demosthenes on, iii, 31; the value of, to the scholar, v, 12-15; Kant on principles of, xxxii, 325-50; two ways of, xxxix, 117; Longfellow on, xlii, 1264, 1265; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 795, 799-801, 805-6, 809-10, 813, 866-8; Webster on want of, xlvii, 757; Pascal on necessity of, xlviii, 51 (131); sources of, 115 (334); and love, 416, 419
- Action and reaction (see Polarity)
- Actium, battle of, xii, 371-5; Bacon on, iii, 79; Dryden on Antony at, xviii, 32-3; Virgil on, xiii, 290-1
- Actius, razor of, iii, 315, note 9
- Activity, Cicero on, ix, 51; Epictetus on, and meditation, ii, 125; M. Aurelius on, 268 (16); Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 799; man prone to shirk, xix, 21; in perceptions, xxxvii, 214-15
- Actor, the lance of, xiii, 392
- Actors, attitude of, toward the drama, xix, 10, 12, 14-15; as teachers, 29; high rewards of, reason for, x, 109; Lamb on, xxvii, 300-8; legal, xxxiv, 413-15; Montaigne on, xxxii, 70; Shakespeare on, xlv, 139-40, 147-8; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 152-3
- Acts, better than knowledge, xv, 85; xxxii, 59; xlv, 9 (24), 370 (47-9); better than words, ii, 177 (175), 279 (16), 288 (15); Browning on, and intentions, xlii, 1071; Confucius on, and words, xlv, 8 (13), 14 (24), 15-16 (9), 48 (29); consequences of, xlviii, 165 (505); effect of, on faculties and habits, ii, 144 (75); explain themselves, v, 67; carry own rewards, 90, 289; hidden, most noble, xlviii, 62 (159); Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 867-8; Hume on, and motives, xxxvii, 353-60, 362 note, 365-6; Kant on moral worth of, xxxii, 308-15, 349-50; Kempis on judgment of, vii, 296; kind of words, v, 164; not motives, to be judged, xxv, 36; our angels, v, 59; our epochs, xviii, 421; our only possessions, xlv, 676; religiousness of, 864; unsocial, ii, 269 (23)
- ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, authorship of, xlv, 352, 423-86; editorial remarks on, 422
- Acts of settlement, succession, etc. (see Settlement, Succession)
- Acuto, Giovanni, xxxvi, 42
- Ad, xlv, 891, 905
- Adam, awakening of, iv, 180-1; 250; Bacon on fall of, xxxix, 128; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 196; Browne on, iii, 274, 291, 317; Burns on, vi, 142; Chaucer on, xl, 46; confesses his sin and is judged, iv, 294-6; creation explained to, 248; inquiries of, on creation, 228-30, 240; curse of, xxxvi, 332; Dante on, xx, 398-9; earth, kingdoms



- of, seen by, in vision, iv, 328-9; Eden, departure of, from, 356-8; Eden, Life in, described by, 250-56; Eden, loss of, dreaded by, 326-7; Eden, sentenced to leave, 321-2; Eve, accused by, 287-90; Eve, discourse with, on laboring apart, 265-70; Eve, love of, for, 256-9; Eve, meeting of, with, 255-6; Eve, supper of, with, 163; Eve, tree of, and, xxxv, 186; Eve, wrath of, at, iv, 312-14; fall of, through own fault, 291; future, vision of, by, 329-55; HAMLET, mentions of, in, xlv, 191; hides from God, iv, 293; Hobbes on language of, xxxiv, 323; labors of, iv, 186; Lamb on pictures of, xxvii, 312 note; lament of, iv, 309-12; Luther on, xxxvi, 361; Michael, meeting of, with, iv, 324-5; morning hymn, 184-6; Omens, evil, seen by, 323-4; PARADISE LOST, Description of, in, 162-3; supper with Eve, 163; Pascal on state of, xlviii, 184 (560); prayers relieve, iv, 322-3; Raphael discourses with, 192-4; Raphael parts with, 259-60; Raphael welcomed by, 188-90; rest suggested by, 170; retires to rest with Eve, 173; saved by Christ, xx, 18; his place in Paradise, 422; Saviour promised to, xlviii, 215-6; stars, discourse of, on, iv, 171; stars, inquiries of, on, 244; submission advised by, 317-8; tree of knowledge, described to Eve by, 165; wisdom of, xx, 340, note 6; Eve tempts, iv, 282-7; waking, accuses Eve, 287-90
- Adam and Eve, Woolman on, i, 214  
Adam and Eve's Pools, iii, 170  
Adam the First, and his daughters, xv, 73  
Adamo of Brescia, xx, 124, note 2; Sinon of Troy, and, 126  
Adams, John, Americanism of, v, 67; American independence, and, xliii, 150 note, 154; treaty with England and, 174-5  
Adams, John Quincy, treaty of 1814 and, xliii, 255; treaty with Spain and, 268  
Adams, Matthew, i, 14  
Adams, Samuel, signer of Declaration, xliii, 154; in Articles of Confederation, 167  
Adams, Sarah Flower, hymn by, xlv, 568-9  
Adams, William, xliii, 255  
Adamus, in Utopia, xxxvi, 181-2  
Adaptability, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 239 (39); Montaigne on, xxxii, 57-8; to times, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 81  
Adaptation, in nature, xi, 84-5; examples of, 71-2, 91-2, 198, 224-5; xxix, 467; never perfect, 91; to atmospheric conditions, xxxviii, 338-9; to climate, xi, 145-6  
Adder, Harrison on the, xxxv, 344-5  
Addison, Joseph, birth and education, xxvii, 155-6; *Campaign*, 159-60, 182-3; *Cato* of, 158, 165-8, 178; *Cato*, quotation from, i, 82; character and habits of, xxvii, 176-80; Commissioner of Appeals, 160; critical abilities of, 196-7; death of, 175-6; defense of Christianity, 173; Dennis on *Cato* of, 185-96; descriptions of life, 198; *The Drummer*, 169; Dryden on translations of, xliii, 427; early writings of, xxvii, 157-8; Esther Johnson and, 123; *Freeholder*, 171; Hume on, xxxvii, 291; HYMN by, xl, 400; xlv, 535; Johnson on *Cato* of, xxvii, 184-5; xxxix, 227; Latin compositions of early, xxvii, 157; *Letter to Halifax*, 158-9, 182; Life and works of, 72; LIFE by Johnson, 155-99; marriage of, 171-2; Old Whig papers, 174, 175; on Chaucer, xxviii, 81; on criticism of art, xxiv, 28; on love of beauty in animals, 38; on the rotund in building, 63 note; papers for the *Guardian*, xxvii, 168-9; Peerage Bill Pamphlet, 173-4; plans a dictionary, 173; Poems early, 157; poetry of, estimate on, 180-96; Political Papers, 170; Prose, 199; Regent, secretary to, 171; religion, 107; *Rosamond*, 160, 184; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131; Secretary of State, xxvii, 172; Shelley on *Cato*, 341; *The Spectator*, 83, 162, 164, 169, 170; Steele, relations with, 156, 160-4, 165-6, 173-5; *The Tatler*, 161-2; *Tender Husband*, part in, 160; Thackeray on, xxviii, 9; Tragedy on Socrates, xxvii, 172-3; travels, 158; Under-Secretary, 160; VISION OF MIRZA, 73-7; Voltaire on *Cato*, xxxiv, 135; xxxix, 227; WESTMINSTER ABBEY, xxvii, 78-80; Whar-ton, Lord, secretary to, 160  
Addison, Lancelot, father of Joseph, xxvii, 155  
Adeimantus, son of Ariston, ii, 22  
Adeimantus, son of Leucolophus, viii, 486  
Adeodatus, son of St. Augustine, vii, 3, 96, 146; grief of, over Monica, 155

- Ades, reference to, iv, 132  
ADESTE FIDELES, xlv, 555-6  
Adhibhuta, Adhidaiva, etc., xlv, 822  
Adhyâman, xlv, 822, 834  
Adimantus, Athenian general, xii, 143  
Admetus, king of Molossians, xii, 26  
Administration, defined, xxxvi, 284  
Admirable Crichton, (see Crichton)  
Admiral, origin of name, xxxv, 358  
Admiralty Cases (U. S.), xliii, 189  
(Sec. 2)  
Admiration, Byron on, xli, 793; caused by ignorance, xxiv, 52; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; degrees of, ii, 234 (14); excited by the perilous, ix, 347; inferior degree of astonishment, xxiv, 49; Pascal on love of, xlviii, 60, (150-1); unknown to animals, xlviii, 130 (401)  
Admithe, the jester, xli, 242  
Admonition, Winthrop on use of, xliii, 94  
Adædatus (see Adeodatus)  
Adolius, xxxviii, 392  
ADONAIS, Shelley's, xli, 856-70  
Adonijah, and Solomon, xliii, 94  
Adonis, references to, iv, 71, 99, 271  
Adoration, David on, xli, 492-5; "pure, which God likes best," iv, 173  
Adoxa, Darwin on the, xi, 215  
Adramelech, Milton on, iv, 213  
Adrastus, viii, 200 note  
Adrastus, king of Argos, xii, 240 note; in Hades, xliii, 223  
Adrian, Roman Emperor (see Hadrian)  
Adrian V, Pope, Dante on, xx, 223-4, note 8  
Adrian VI, Pope, xxxvi, 102  
Adrian, in THE TEMPEST, xlv, 417, 418, 443  
ADRIAN, DYING, TO HIS SOUL, xl, 398  
Adulation, Burke on, xxiv, 148  
Adultery in biblical times, xliii, 94; in Dante's Hell, xx, 22-4; in old England, xxxv, 365-6; in old Massachusetts, xliii, 81 (9); in Utopia, xxxvi, 210, 211; Jesus on, xlv, 397 (18); Job on, 119 (9-12); Mohammed on, xlv, 969; punishment of, in ancient Germany, xxxiii, 103  
Advancement in Life, Channing on, xxviii, 314-21; Confucius on, xlv, 51 (5); Ruskin on, xxviii, 94-5, 127-8  
Adversity, Christ's sake, for, vii, 239 (5), 253-7; Cicero on, ix, 17, 31; despair in, vii, 268, 295 (6), 329, Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 343 (14); Kempis on, vii, 215, 273 (2), 294 (4); love and, viii, 32-3; Pascal on, xlviii, 47 (107), 354; Penn on, i, 344 (239); prosperity of greatness, v, 290; Raleigh on, xxxix, 67, 96-8; religion and, iii, 44; strength proved by, vii, 220, (4); truth's sake, for, i, 191-2  
ADVERSITY, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 16-17  
ADVERSITY, HYMN TO, Gray's, xl, 450-1  
Advice, Æsop on interested, xvii, 37; Bacon on, of friends, iii, 70-1, 120; Carlyle on, xxv, 361; Cicero on, ix, 25, 39; in difficulties, xvii, 44; Kempis on giving and receiving, vii, 213 (3); Mill on liberty of, xxv, 295; of parents, xxxvii, 82; Pliny on seeking, ix, 339 (see also Counsel)  
Advocates and judges, iii, 132-3  
AE FOND KISS AND THEN WE SEVER, vi, 428-9  
Æacus, judge in Hades, ii, 29  
Æacus, porter in THE FROGS, viii, 453, 457-9, 461-3  
Æantodorus, ii, 22  
Aëdon, daughter of Pandareüs, in the Odyssey, xxii, 270  
Æetes, brother of Circe, xxii, 133  
Ægæon, and Jove, xiii, 341 (see also Briareus)  
Ægina, in Persian war, xii, 20; Pericles on, 43  
Ægisthus, in AGAMEMNON, viii, 71-5; Clytemnestra on, 65; Homer on, xxii, 10, 17, 38, 39-41, 59; in THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 110-13; Orestes on, 90, 117-18  
Ægospotami, battle of, xii, 143-4  
Ægyptus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 21-2  
Ælius, Sextus, Cicero on, ix, 55  
ÆLLA, SONG FROM, xli, 558-9  
Ælroth, xlix, 132  
Æmilianus, Minutius, ix, 200-2  
Æmilianus, Scipio (see Scipio)  
Æmilius, Papus, ix, 23  
Æmilius, Paulus, and the king of Macedon, xxxii, 16; Pascal on, xlviii, 132 (409, 410)  
Æneas, adventures related by, xliii, 100-51; Africa, landing of, in, 79-80; Anchises's funeral games celebrated by, 179-97; Anchises rescued by, 122-5; arms of, brought by Venus, 288-92; arms of, made by Vulcan, 282-3; Cervantes on, xiv, 212; Carthage, entered

- by, xiii, 87-90; Carthage, prepares to sail from, 166-7; Carthage, second warning to fly from, 172; Carthage, warned to leave, 160-1; Chaonia, voyage of, to, 137; Crete, settles in, 131-3; Creusa, ghost of, and, 126-7; Dante places, in Limbo, xx, 19; Dido and, go hunting, xiii, 157-8; Dido curses, 175; Dido, first meeting with, 90-1, 94-9; Dido, love of, for, 152-5; Dido reproaches, 163-6; Dryden on Virgil's, xiii, 9, 18, 19-37; xxxix, 157-8; Evander's aid sought by, xiii, 270-80; 283-7; fire on ships of, 201; Hades visited by, 211-38; Helenus and Andromache receive, 137-44; hell, visit to, referred to, xx, 9-10, note 1; Italy, first landing in, xiii, 145-6; Italy, warned to seek, 133-4; Jove prophesies success of, 82; Juno persecutes, 73; Latium, arrival in, 239-44; Mezentius and Lausus killed by, 348-54; Pallas, body of, sent back by, 355-8; parents of, Venus and Anchises, 95; prayer and agreement of, 395-6; ships of, turned to nymphs, 295-8; Sibyl visited by, 207-10; Sicily, driven to, by storm, 178-9; Sicily, first landing in, 147-51; Sicily, leaves settlement in (cf. Dante, xx, p. 220), 202-3; Sidney on, xxvii, 10, 18, 23, 28-9; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; storm overtakes, xiii, 76-7; Strophades, landing of, in the, 135-7; Thrace in, 129-30; Trojan war, in, 366; trophy erected by, 355-6; Troy, in sack of, 109-21; Troy, sets sail from, 128; Troy, withdrawal from, xxxix, 224; Turnus challenged to single combat by, xiii, 359; Turnus, final combat with, 414-23; Turnus, prepares for combat with, 393; Turnus, war with, 259-60; Turnus, war with, renewed, 405-10; Venus heals, wounded, 404; Venus, meeting of, with, 84-7
- Æneas, palsied man healed by apostles, xliv, 443 (33-5)
- Æneid, The, Dryden's translation, xiii, 73-423; Arguments of, written by Addison, xxvii, 157; Burke on, xxiv, 20, 54, 60, 72, 135-6; Caxton's Prologue to, xxxix, 24-26; Dryden on machinery of, xiii, 46-50; Dryden on his translation of, 51-69; Dryden's defence of, 14-43; editorial remarks on, 3-4; Homer's influence on, xxxix, 158; Milton on, iv, 260-1; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90, 92-3; time of, xiii, 43-6; time of composition, 52; willed by Virgil to be burned, 18
- Enobarbus, Domitius, xii, 353
- Æolus, called Hippotades, iv, 74; in the ÆNEID, xiii, 75-7; jailer of the winds, 78; Ulysses and, xxii, 130-2
- Aeronautics, in NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 178-9
- Æschere, xlix, 42, 44, 63
- Æschines, the orator, xii, 203, 211; metaphors of, ix, 350; on Demosthenes, xii, 193, 201; ix, 215, 349
- Æschines, son of Lysanias, ii, 22, 47
- Æschylus, Aristophanes on, viii, 486; on Artemis, xxxiii, 79; Euripides's dispute with, in THE FROGS, viii, 462-86; on the hereafter, ii, 103; HOUSE OF ATREUS, viii, 7-165; Hugo on, xxxix, 347; life and works of, viii, 5-6; Milton on, iv, 413; Montaigne on death of, xxxii, 13; on Persians, numbers of, xii, 18; PROMETHEUS BOUND, viii, 166-206; Shelley on choruses of, xxvii, 332; Sophocles beats, in contest, viii, 208; Sophocles and, compared, 208; *Suppliants* of, xxxix, 341; Taine on, and Euripides, 426-7; Voltaire on tragedies of, 364
- Æsculapius, son of Apollo, xxxviii, 2; Æschylus on death of, viii, 45; Jonson on, xlvii, 615; Virgil on death of, xiii, 265
- Æsion, on Demosthenes, xii, 199 and note
- Æsir, northern gods, xlix, 294 note
- Æson, son of Tyro, xxii, 151; Medea and, xli, 664
- Æsop, author of Fables, xvii, 8; Bacon on, iii, 108; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 67
- Æsop, the tragedian, xii, 221-2; Cicero on, ix, 108
- ÆSOP'S FABLES, xvii, 11-44; CAXTON'S EPILOGUE TO, xxxix, 17-18; editorial remarks on, xvii, 8, 9; Emerson on, v, 176; Locke on, xxxvii, 131-2, 160; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90; Sidney on, xxvii, 18-19; versified by Socrates, ii, 48-9
- ÆSTHETIC EDUCATION, LETTERS ON, Schiller's, xxxii, 207-295
- Æsthetics (see Art, Beauty, Taste)
- Æstivation, of animals, xxix, 105
- Æstyans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 118
- Æthiops, river, viii, 196, note 56

- Ætina, Æschylus on, viii, 179-80; Milton on, iv, 94; Virgil on, xiii, 147
- Afer, Domitius, Pliny on, ix, 221; will of, 328
- Affability, a source of power, xxxiv, 360
- Affairs, great, by what performed, ix, 51
- Affectation, Fielding on, xxxix, 180-1; Locke on, xxxvii, 45-7; of simplicity, ii, 288 (15)
- Affectation, in speech, i, 383 (121); of wisdom, iii, 64-5
- Affection, never wasted, xlii, 1320; "oft the spring of woe," vi, 195; on blind, xl, 301; (see also Love)
- Affliction, Browne on, iii, 304; David's prayer in, xlv, 156; Elihu on, 129 (8-11, 15-16); Eliphaz on, 77 (6, 7, 17-19); Emerson on compensation for, v, 102-3; Herbert on, xv, 389-91; Kempis on patience under, vii, 217 (8), 280, 293-4, 300 (2); Longfellow on, xlii, 1277-8; Mohammedan proverb on, xvi, 76; Pascal on temporal, xlviii, 349; "sons of, brothers in distress," vi, 251; wisdom learned by, viii, 14; Woolman on, i, 197-8, 237-8
- AFFLICTION OF MARGARET, xli, 644-6
- Affronts, Penn on bearing, i, 339-40 (182-5)
- Afranius, Lucius, Cicero on, ix, 96, 159; in civil war, xii, 294, 299, 307
- Africa, backward state of, cause of, x, 26; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 21; vegetation and animals of, xxix, 92-4
- Africanus, Julius, ix, 300
- Africanus, Scipio (see Scipio)
- After-games, i, 348 (302)
- AFTON, SWEET, vi, 417-18
- Agabus, xlv, 448 (28), 469 (10-11)
- Agace, Gobin, xxxv, 21, 23
- Agag, Samuel on, xxxix, 78
- Agamemnon, Achilles and, xiii, 14-15; burial of, viii, 94-5; Cassandra foresees death of, 48-59; Homer on return and death of, xxii, 37, 38, 39, 59-60, 154-6; in Hades, 154-7, 320-2; Iphigenia, sacrifice of, by, viii, 15-17; murder of, 60-71; Orestes on, 140-1; Sidney on, xxvii, 17; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; in Trojan war, viii, 9-13, 26-7; xxii, 101; Virgil on death of, xiii, 365
- AGAMEMNON, TRAGEDY OF, Æschylus's, viii, 7-75; compared with LEAR, xxvii, 339
- Agapetus, Bishop, xx, 306, note 6
- Agariste, mother of Pericles, xii, 37
- Agassiz, Alexander, on echinodermata, xi, 235, 236
- Agassiz, Louis, on amblyopsis, xi, 144; on embryological characters, 437; on embryos, 371, 468; on his first lecture, xxviii, 452; on glacial period, xi, 394; on immutability of species, 348; on movement of glaciers, xxx, 225; on synthetic types, xi, 362; on tertiary species, 336
- AGASSIZ [Louis], FIFTIETH BIRTHDAY OF, Longfellow's, xlii, 1293-4
- Agatha, St., Kempis on, vii, 309, note 2
- Agatharchus, Alcibiades and, xii, 120; Zeuxis and, 49
- Agathocles, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 29, 31-2
- Agathon, Aristophanes on, viii, 441; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 236; quoted, ii, 214 (18)
- Agathionus, age of, ix, 70
- Agave, mother of King Pentheus in the BACCHÆ, viii, 368-436; doom of, 433-6; leader of Bacchanals, 399-402; slays Pentheus, 420-1
- Age (see also Old Age); not to be regarded, viii, 279; legal, in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (53)
- Agelaus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 281-2, 299, 302, 303, 304
- Agents, Bacon on choice of, iii, 118; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 413-14
- Agesilaus, Bacon on, iii, 23, 108; Cicero on, ix, 104; on happiness, xxxii, 5
- Aggravation, punishment of priests, xxxvi, 308 note
- AGINCOURT, Drayton's, xl, 222-6
- Agincourt, Macaulay on, xli, 915
- Agio, defined, x, 358; of Amsterdam Bank, 256-7
- Agis I of Sparta, and Alcibiades, xii, 128
- Agis II of Sparta, xii, 210
- Agis III, Emerson on, v, 183
- Agis the Lycian, xiii, 347
- Aglauros, in Dante's Purgatory, xx, 203
- Agli, Lotto degli, xx, 57 note
- Aglovale, Sir, xxxv, 128
- Agnes, St., Luther on, xxxvi, 301, 326
- AGNES, ST., EVE OF, Keats's, xli, 883-93
- Agnese, in THE BETROTHED (see Mondella, Agnese)
- Agnolo, Baccio d', xxxi, 412 note 3
- Agnolo, Giuliano di Baccio d', xxxi, 392, 412



- Agnolo, Michel, father of Bandinello, xxxi, 14  
 Agnolo, Michel, the Sienese, xxxi, 55 note 1, 59-60  
 Agnolo, Michel (Buonarroti) (see Michel-angelo)  
 Agnosticism, Huxley on, xxviii, 208  
 Agostino, xx, 338 note 31  
 Agouti, Darwin on the, xxix, 76-7  
 Agrarian Laws, of Rome, xxxv, 303  
 Agravaine, reference to, xlii, 1189  
 Agreeableness, Pascal on, xlviii, 419  
 Agreement, always silent, xxv, 319; a way of honoring, xxxiv, 364  
 Agrican, and Angelica, iv, 392  
 Agricola, Julius, Milton on, iii, 222; Tacitus and, xxxiii, 92  
 Agricultural schools, Cowley on, xxvii, 65-6; Ticknor on, xxviii, 367  
 Agricultural systems, of political economy, x, 426-46  
 Agriculture, capital, best employment for, x, 291, 306  
 Agriculture, Cicero on pleasures of, ix, 63-6; combinations in, x, 128; effect of, on prices of bread and meat, 151-2; Emerson on, v, 50; European policy not favorable to, x, 6, 131; improvement in, 184-6; in Utopia, xxxvi, 173-4, 178; labor, division of, in, x, 11-12; Locke on, xxxvii, 174-5; Luther on, xxxvi, 332; manufactures compared with, x, 11; manufactures, relation to, 221, 304-7, 444; military spirit and, xxvii, 372-3; Milton on study of, iii, 240; prices in general, x, 192; protective tariffs and, 338; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 178-9, 207-8; skill required in, high, x, 129-30; taxes on profits of, 503; wealth, best source of, iii, 88-9; Woolman's high opinion of, i, 196 note  
 AGRICULTURE, ESSAY ON, Cowley's, xxvii, 61-9  
 Agrippa, King, St. Paul and, xlv, 478 (13-27, 1) 481 (27-32)  
 Agrippa, Cornelius, Emerson on, v, 177; in FAUSTUS, xix, 210; on science, xxvii, 30-31  
 Agrippa, Marcus, Antony and, xviii, 25; at Actium, xii, 372-3; xiii, 290; Augustus and, iii, 67; marriages of, xii, 388; Octavia and, 348  
 Agrippa, Menenius, xii, 152; Sidney on, xxvii, 24  
 Agrippina, daughter of Antony, xviii, 64; daughter of Germanicus, xii, 389  
 Agrippinus, Florus and, ii, 119  
 Aguarius, xxxv, 148  
 Aguecheek, Sir Andrew, Macaulay on, xxvii, 385  
 Aguilar, Pedro de, xiv, 389; sonnets of, 391  
 Aguirre, Lope de, xxxiii, 322-4  
 Ahab, reference to, iv, 368  
 Ahala, C. Servilius, ix, 65  
 Ahasuerus, Dante on, xx, 213  
 Ahauton, the Indian, xliii, 142, 143  
 Ahaz, Rimmon and, iv, 99-100  
 Ahenobarbus Domitius, xii, 388  
 Ahitophel, Dante on, xx, 118  
 Ahriman (see Arimanes)  
 Ai, Duke, xlv, 8 (19), 11 (21), 18 (2), 38 (9), 48 (22)  
 Aias (see Ajax)  
 Aiguillon, siege of, xxxv, 7, 9  
 Aiguillon, Duke d', Burke on, xxiv, 249  
 Aiken, Robert, Burns's inscription to, vi, 134; EPIGRAPH FOR, vi, 219; references to, vi, 70, 72, 224, 351, note 4  
 Aims, high, Browning on, xlii, 1089; Johnson on, xxxix, 198  
 AINSLIE, MISS, EPIGRAM TO, Burns's, vi, 267  
 Air, composition of, xxx, 144; elasticity of, 149-50; life without (see Anaërobian Life); needed for combustion, 104-5; pressure of, 145-9; resistance of, 19-20, 147-8; temperature dependent on pressure, 212; weight of, 52, 144-5  
 Air-burner, the, xxx, 110 note  
 AIRLY BEACON, xlii, 1060-1  
 Ajax (Aias), son of Telamon, xxii, 156, 320; Hector and, v, 93; madness of, xxvii, 17; Socrates on, ii, 29; Ulysses and, xxii, 158-9; son of Oileus, xxii, 58-9  
 Ajib, King, xvi, 92-3  
 Akber Khan, pigeons of, xi, 40  
 À Kempis (see Kempis, Thomas à)  
 Aladdin (see Ala-ed-Din)  
 Alæan Twins, xiii, 226-7 (see Ephialtes and Otus)  
 ALA-ED-DIN AND THE WONDERFUL LAMP, xvi, 341-424; manuscript of, 3  
 Alagia, wife of Malaspina, xx, 224 note  
 Alamanni, Luigi, xxxi, 86 note 4; Cellini and, 86, 91, 259, 260, 261, 276, 299, 319  
 Alam-ed-in Senjer, xvi, 208



- Alaopolitanes, Nephelogeates and, xxxvi, 216
- Alāra Kālāma, xlv, 716-7, 722-3
- Alaska Purchase, xliii, 432-6
- Alaskie, Albert, v, 416
- Alba Longa, Virgil on, xiii, 82
- Albanians, Freeman on the, xxviii, 264, 266
- ALBANY, THE BONIE LASS OF, Burns', vi, 284
- Albany, Duke of, in LEAR, xlv, 215, 217, 219; before battle, 304; Cornwall, war with, 242, 262; Edgar with, 312-3; Edmund with, 308-10; France, war against, 288; Gloucester's wrongs, 285-6; Goneril's death and, 314-5; Goneril denounced by, 311-2; Goneril's letter to, 305; Goneril with, 239-40, 284-6; Lear and Cordelia sent for, by, 314; Lear with, 237-8, 239; plot against, 299; resigns power, 317
- Albany Convention, Franklin on, i, 124-6
- Albatross, Dana on the, xxiii, 37; food of the, xxix, 167
- Albemarle Island, Darwin on, xxix, 380
- Alberigo, the friar, xx, 139 and note 4
- Alberigo of Como, xxxvi, 44
- Albero of Sienna, xx, 122 note 5
- Albert I, Emperor, Dante on, xx, 168, 368 notes 5 and 6; Switzerland, conduct of, toward, xxvi, 480-1; murder of, 477-8
- Albert, Archbishop of Mayence, xxxvi, 281 note; Luther's address to, 247-9
- Alberti, Alessandro and Napoleone, xx, 132 and note 2
- Alberto, Abbot, xx, 219, note 8
- Albertus Magnus, xx, 327, note 15
- Albin, in POLYEUCTE, xxvi, 84-5, 105-8, 119-21, 127
- Albinus, Clodius, governor of Britain, xxvii, 8; rival of Severus, xxxvi, 65
- Albinus, Spurius, ix, 47
- Albinus, D. Brutus surnamed, xii, 316
- Albinus, correspondent of Pliny, ix, 282
- Albizzi, Girolamo degli, xxxi, 407 and note 1, 408
- Al-Borák, reference to, xlii, 1358
- Albracca, siege of, iv, 392; xiv, 76
- Albret, Perducas d', xxxv, 70, 78
- Albuquerque, killed by Don Pedro, xxxix, 84
- ALCÆUS, ODE IN IMITATION OF, xli, 579
- Alcandrê, her gifts to Helen, xxii, 49
- Alcanor, xiii, 316, 332-3
- Alcavala, of Spain, x, 540
- Alcestis, Milton on, iv, 86; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142; Wordsworth on, xli, 664
- ALCHEMIST, THE, xlvii, 541-664; remarks on, 540
- Alchemy, Emerson on, v, 297; metal, the, xxxv, 324; punishment of, in Dante's Hell, xx, 122-3
- Alcibiades, accused of impiety, xii, 122-3; Andros expedition and, 141; Aristophanes on, viii, 484; Athenian government, attempts to change, made by, xii, 129-31; Athens' power of, strengthened by, 118-9; Athens, return of, to, 138-9; at Potidæa, 111-2; Anytus and, 109-10; Bacon on, iii, 106; birth of, xii, 106; Bithynia and Phrygia, retires to, 144; childhood anecdotes of, 107-8; condemned, 126; CORIOLANUS AND, COMPARED, 186-90; death of, 145-6; Emerson on, v, 265; Eupolis and, ix, 149; excesses of, endured by Athenians, xii, 119-20; General, 131-2; Hipponicus and, 112; league broken by, 116-7; marriage of, 112-3; Montaigne on, xxxii, 58; naval victory of, xii, 132; Nicias's jealousy of, 116-7; Olympic games, success of, at, 114-5; Pericles and, 106, 108, 111; rivals of, in public life, 115-6; Socrates's relations with, 108-12 (see also xlv, 28); Sparta, life of, at, 127-8; Syracuse, expedition of, to, 120-1, 125-6; Thrasylbulus's accusation against, 125; Timon of Athens and, 120, 376; Tisaphernes with, 129, 133; treason of, 126; warns the generals, 143
- ALCIBIADES, LIFE OF, Plutarch's, xii, 106-46
- Alcidamas, Molière on, xxvi, 215
- Alcides (see Hercules)
- Alcinous, king of Phæacia, xxii, 81; Poseidon and, 178; descent and marriage of, 91-2; gardens of, iv, 271; Milton on feast of, 22; Ulysses received by, xxii, 94-114; Ulysses sent on way, 174-5
- Alcis, German god, xxxiii, 117
- Alcmæon, son of Amphiaraus, xxii, 206; Dante on, xx, 192, 300
- Alcmena, Heracles's mother, xxii, 151; xl, 242; Homer on, xxii, 24; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 27
- Alcohol, produced by fruits in carbonic acid gas, xxxviii, 302-10

- Alcoholic fermentation, xxxviii, 275-302, 309 note, 311-6, 339, 345-363
- Alcoholic liquors, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 15; Locke on, xxxvii, 19-20
- Alda, Roland betrothed, xlix, 94, 153, 186-7
- Aldobrandesco, Omberto, xx, 188 note 1
- Aldobrandi, Bertino, xxxi, 99
- Aldobrandi, Tegghiaio, xx, 66 and note 2
- Aldobrandino, Clement VIII called, xviii, 283
- Ale, Harrison on English, xxxv, 285
- ALE, JOLLY GOOD, AND OLD, xl, 190-2
- Alecto, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 250-8; Dante on, xx, 37
- Alençon, Earl of, at Cressy, xxxv, 27, 29, 30
- Aleotti, Giovanni, xxxi, 120 note 2
- Alesia, siege of, xii, 287-8
- Alessio, in Dante's Hell, xx, 76; in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 427-8, 429-30
- Alethes, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 77, 301, 303
- Alexander (see Paris)
- Alexander, of Antioch, xii, 358, 359
- Alexander, the grammarian, ii, 195 (10)
- Alexander the Great, Achilles and, xiii, 27; xv, 368; xxvii, 36; xxxvi, 50; age of, at conquest of Asia, iv, 384-5; Apelles and, ix, 104; Aristotle and, xxxii, 53-4; at Arbela, iii, 74; Athens, orators of, xii, 210; attitude toward arts and sciences, xxxii, 53-4; M. Aurelius on, ii, 206 (3), 236 (24), 254 (3), 270 (29); Browne on, iii, 278; Cervantes on, xiv, 488; chastity and drunkenness of, xlviii, 45 (103); Curtius on, xxxvii, 354; Dante on, xx, 51; Darius's box and, xiv, 51; dogs of, xxxv, 355; Emerson on, v, 202, 265; Hephestion and, xlvii, 28; his wish for more worlds to conquer, xxxix, 316; Pindar and, iv, 78; liberality of, xxxvi, 53; Marlowe on, xix, 237; melancholy of, iii, 49; Montaigne on, xxxii, 13; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (132), 235 (701); the Platæans and, xii, 90; reproved for playing well, 36; reason of security of his conquests, xxxvi, 15-17; Sidney on, xxvii, 36; the shower of flame and, xx, 58; supposed prophecy of, xlviii, 248
- Alexander, the Jew, xlv, 466 (33-4)
- Alexander, king of Macedonia, at Platæa, xii, 92-3
- Alexander, the Platonic, ii, 195 (12)
- Alexander, the false prophet, xxxvii, 384-5
- Alexander, of Syria, xii, 373
- Alexander III, Pope, exile of, xxvii, 368
- Alexander VI, Pope, Cæsar Borgia, father of, xxxvi, 15; church, aggrandizement of the, 39; frauds of, 58; King Louis and, 13, 14-15, 24; son, efforts to aggrandize his, 23-4, 27
- Alexander, James, i, 124
- Alexander Phææus, xxvii, 27-8
- Alexander Severus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 63, 64, 68
- Alexander, Wilhelmina, vi, 181, note 7
- Alexander, William, *TO AURORA*, xl, 314-15
- ALEXANDER'S FEAST, xl, 391-6
- Alexandridas, Montaigne on, xxxii, 45
- Alexandrine philosophy, Taine on the, xxxix, 427, 431 note
- Alexandrine verse, Dryden on, xiii, 54
- Alexas of Laodicea, xii, 378-9; character in *ALL FOR LOVE*, xviii, 23-106; Antony told by, of Cleopatra's death, 95-6; Cleopatra's messenger, 43-4; Cleopatra denounced, 89-90; on Ventidius, 54; Ventidius with, 28-9; with the priests, 24-6
- ALEXIS, *HERE SHE STAYED*, xl, 329
- Alf, son of Hjalprek, xlix, 281-2, 338-9; remarks on story of, 250
- Alfonso X (The Wise), Bacon on, iii, 130
- Alfred the Great, called the truth-speaker, v, 374; crowned and buried at Winchester, 462; Emerson on, 15; book, how he won the, 403
- Algalif, the, xlix, 109, 111, 158, 159
- Algarsife, reference to, iv, 36-7
- Algebra, Descartes on, xxxiv, 16, 18-19
- Ali, in Dante's Hell, xx, 115; quotation from, v, 82; and Mohammed, xlv, 988 note 17
- 'ALI BABA AND THE FORTY THIEVES, xvi, 424-41
- Alichino, the demon, xx, 88, 92
- Alicorno, Traiano, xxxi, 92 note, 120, 144, 147
- Alidosi, Lito degli, xx, 351 note 12
- Alienations, in Massachusetts, xliii, 68 (10, 11, 14, 15)
- Alifamfaron, Pentapolin and, xiv, 136-7
- Alighieri, grandfather of Dante, xx, 349 note 2
- Alisto of Cos, alluded to, ix, 46

- ALL FOR LOVE, Dryden's, xviii, 13-106; remarks on, 6; Byron's poem, xli, 789-90
- A' THE AIRTS THE WIND CAN BLAW, vi, 306-7
- All-Prayer, weapon of Christian, xv, 66-7
- Allan, John, Poe and, xxviii, 370
- Allan, Dr., on Diodon, xxix, 24; on Holuthuriz, 468
- ALLAN STREAM, By, vi, 468
- Allegories, barbarous nations among, xxiv, 18; Bunyan on, xv, 8; Spenser on, xxxix, 62
- Allegretti, Antonio, xxxi, 97 note 5, 163, 166
- All mand, François l', xxxi, 281 note
- Allen, John, translator of Calvin, xxxix, 1
- Allen, Richard, xxxiii, 164-5
- Allen, William, i, 106
- ALLERLEIRAUH, story of, xvii, 162-6
- Alliances, provision for, under Confederation, xliii, 162, 165; under constitution, 186 (10, 3); Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 72-4; More on, 213; Washington on, xliii, 245-6
- Alligators, fights of male, xi, 95
- Allingham, William, THE FAIRIES, xlii, 1116-1117
- Allori, Angelo (Il Bronzino), xxxi, 401 note, 410
- Allston, Washington, Coleridge on, v, 319, 320-1
- Alluvium, land made of, xxxiii, 11-12; saliferous, in Peru, xxix, 367-8; stratified, in Andes valleys, 319-20
- Allworth, Lady, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, in mourning, xlvii, 863, 866-7; at home, 868-9; with Tom, 869-70; scene with Wellborn, 874-6; welcomes Wellborn and Marrall to dinner, 884-5; after dinner, 887-8; thought to be in love with Wellborn, 890-1; at Overreach's, 905-6, 908, 909; at home, with Lovell, 916-9; reconciliation with Lovell, 928-30; with Wellborn, 931; with Overreach, 932, 933, 934-5, 936-7, 939-40; in final scene, 940, 941
- Allworth, Tom, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, with Wellborn at Tapwell's, 862-5; at home, with servants, 867-8; with Lady Allworth, 868-70; shuns Wellborn, 873; parting with servants, 881-2; reconciled to Wellborn, 883; with Lovell on way to Overreach's, 892-5; at Overreach's, 901, 902, 904, 909; discharged from service, 911; as messenger to Margaret, 912; scene with Margaret, 924-8; Lovell on, 929; married to Margaret, 938; in final scene, 940, 942
- Almagro, Diego, xxxiii, 317
- Almaris, King, xlix, 120, 139
- Almasour, in ROLAND, xlix, 123-4, 134
- Almeni, Sforza, xxxi, 366 note
- Almon, son of Tyrrheus, xiii, 257
- Alms, Buddha on, xlv, 593; Krishna on, 866; Mohammed on, 883 note 1, 883-4, 957, 972; never impoverish, v, 27
- Alnaschar, story of, xvi, 177-84
- Alcæus, and Iphimedeia, xxii, 152
- Alonso, king of Naples, in THE TEMPEST, in shipwreck, xlv, 398, 399; his previous conspiracy with Antonio, 403-4; in island after wreck, 417-22; plot against, 425-6; awakened by Ariel, 426-7; in search for Ferdinand, 439-40; at the banquet, 440-1; denounced by Ariel, 442-3; imprisoned by Ariel, 452-3; in final scene, 454-63
- Alonso, Peter, and Don Quixote, xiv, 45
- Alonzo III, of Arragon, Dante on, xx, 174 and note 12
- Alpha Centauri, distance of, xxx, 316
- Alphabet, methods of teaching, xxxvii, 129-30, 131
- Alphebo, to Don Quixote, xiv, 12
- Alphel, Sir Edmund, xxxv, 83
- Alpheus and Arethusa, iv, 42; xiii, 151
- Alphonsus of Castile, Bacon on, iii, 130
- Alps, Byron on the, xli, 793; Goldsmith on states seen from, 520-1; Helmholtz on the, xxx, 211-14; glaciers of, 215-31
- Alps, Witch of the, in MANFRED, xviii, 423-7
- Alic, and Eric, v, 344
- Alsus, and Podalirius, xiii, 400
- Alswid, xlix, 307, 308
- Altabin, king of Atlantis, iii, 158
- Alternate generation, Darwin on, xi, 458
- Alternation, the law of nature, v, 108
- Althea, Æschylus on, viii, 102
- ALTHEA, TO, FROM PRISON, xl, 355-6
- ALTHO' HE HAS LEFT ME, vi, 415
- Altmayer, in FAUST, xix, 85-99
- Altoviti, Bindo, xxxi, 383 note 2, 385
- Altruism, Kant on duty of, xxxii, 334, 341, 351; Locke on, xxxvii, 118; Luther on, 364-6, 369-70; Mill on, xxv, 4-5; More on, xxxvi, 198-9; St. Paul on, xlv, 504 (24)

- Alum, crystallization of, xxx, 27, 37;  
frequent qualities of, xxxv, 319
- Aluminium, weight of, xxx, 11 note 2
- Alva, Duke of, at Metz, xxxviii, 28;  
EGMONT, character in Goethe's, xix,  
253-334; Egmont's arrest planned by,  
303-6; Egmont on, 326-7; Egmont  
with, 307-14; Gomez on, 301-2; in  
the Netherlands, 252; Netherlands,  
ruler of, 295-6; Netherlands, sent to,  
286, 289-90; Orange, arrest of, planned  
by, 303-6; Orange thwarts, 306-7;  
Raleigh on, xxxix, 87
- Alypius, student under St. Augustine, vii,  
87-8; at the gladiatorial show, 88-9;  
apprehended as thief, 89-90; as assessor,  
91; advises against marriage, 94; as  
lawyer, 126; his conversion, 115, 136,  
142; baptized with Augustine, 145
- Amadeus, Cardinal, xxxix, 42
- Amadis of Gaul, Arcalaus and, xiv, 114;  
Cervantes on romance of, 48-9; Don  
Quixote on, 92, 212; Don Quixote, sup-  
posed sonnet of, to, 11; Montaigne on,  
xxxii, 89; Oriana and, xiv, 116, 212,  
218; Sidney on romance of, xxvii, 23;  
squire of, xiv, 496; sword of, 135
- Amadis of Greece*, xiv, 49
- Amalthea, and Jove, iv, 161; horn of,  
380; vi, 321
- Amana River, xxxiii, 341
- AMANTIUM IRAE, xl, 201-2
- Amantius, friend of Cæsar, xii, 305 note
- Amapaia, xxxiii, 328-30, 360-1
- Amara, Mount, iv, 161-2
- Amara, town of, xlv, 577
- Amarant, iv, 144
- Amarylhis, reference to, iv, 73
- Amasis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 81-90;  
Ionian guard of, 78
- Amastris, city of, ix, 407
- Amata, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii; Æneas, rage  
against, 251-3; Dante on, xx, 213 note  
2; death of, xiii, 410-11; Turnus tries  
to dissuade, 391
- Amaurote, capital of Utopia, xxxvi, 172,  
175
- Amazon River, discovered by Orellana,  
xxxiii, 319-20; Thoreau on forests of  
the, xxviii, 406
- Amazons, Æschylus on their war against  
Athens, viii, 150; home of the, 181  
note 25, 192 note 45; Columbus on  
Indian, xliii, 26; Raleigh on, xxxiii,  
326-7
- Ambassadors (U. S.), appointed by  
President, xliii, 188 (2); foreign, re-  
ceived by President, 189; cases affect-  
ing, 190 (2); under the Confederation,  
162
- Amber, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 118-9
- Ambiorix, xii, 285 note
- Ambition, St. Augustine, St., on, vii, 28,  
191-2; Bacon on enviousness of, iii,  
24; Burke on, xxiv, 44-5; Burns on,  
vi, 222, 249, 308; Carlyle on, xxv, 384-  
5, 420, 448; Epictetus on, ii, 131 (43),  
146 (79); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340, 366,  
372; Milton on, iv, 94, 264; Montaigne  
on, xxxii, 115; Pascal on, xlviii, 411-12,  
415; Penn on, i, 381; Pope on, xl, 420;  
Rousseau on, xxxiv, 224; Ruskin on  
common, xxviii, 94-5; Shakespeare on,  
xlvi, 132, 349; Webster on, xlvii, 769
- AMBITION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 93-5
- Amble, in *NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS*,  
xlvii, 866-8, 871, 872-3, 882, 883,  
886-7, 916, 941
- Amblyrhynchus, Darwin on the, xxix,  
389-95, 399
- Amboise, Cardinal d', xxxvi, 15, 28
- Ambrogio, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 120,  
126-7
- Ambrose, St., Augustine, St., on, vii,  
76, 81-2; Donne, Dr., comparison of,  
with, xv, 341-2; Justina persecutes, vii,  
146; Luther on, xxxvi, 266; Simplici-  
anus, father of, vii, 119; verses by, 156
- Ambrosio, the student, xiv, 85, 86, 98,  
104, 108-9
- Ameipsias, Aristophanes on, viii, 439
- Amendment, Confucius on, xlv, 6 (8),  
29 (23), 40 (21); Kempf on, vii, 234-  
7; Penn on, i, 345 (262)
- Amendments, Constitutional, xliii, 191  
(5); Lincoln on, 320-1
- America, Bacon on ancient, iii, 136, 157-  
9; Browne on animals of, 275; discov-  
ery of original documents concerning,  
xliii, 5-48; Emerson on, v, 454, 461;  
English colonies in, first, xxxiii, 226,  
227 (see also Roanoke, St. John's);  
foreign powers in (see Monroe Doc-  
trine); natives of, iii, 159; probable  
geological changes in, xxix, 136-7;  
glacial period in, xi, 400; Haies on  
exploration and settlement of, xxxiii,  
263-7; Hunt on, xxvii, 294; Irish  
monks in, xxxii, 175; Paré on Span-  
iards in, xxxviii, 32; Senecas's prophecy



- of, iii, 90-1, 93; Smith on discovery of, x, 327-8, 397-403; Thoreau on, xxviii, 405-8; zoology of North and South, xxix, 135-7; zoology of, changes in, 178-80 (see also North America, South America, United States)
- American art, Emerson on, v, 79
- American Civil War, documents of, original, xliii, 313-431; Lowell on, xxviii, 429-33, 442-7; Mill on, xxv, 164-7
- American colonies, agriculture and cattle in, x, 186-7; currencies in, 249, 251, 254; documents in history of, original, xliii, 49-105, 138-49; England's trade laws for, x, 424-5; xliii, 148; exportations of meat from, x, 193; Franklin's plan to unite, i, 124-6; Granville on royal government of, 159-60; interest, rates of, in, x, 94; Jefferson on wrongs of, xliii, 151-3; manufactures in, x, 307; newspapers in, i, 19-20; books in, 74; population in, increase of, x, 72; settlement of, motives of, 397-404; settlements in, situation of, 24; slavery in, i, 207-8; trade of, bounties on, x, 407-10; wages in, 71-2; wealth in, progress of, 294; Woolman on state of, i, 261-2
- American flag, Haskell on the, xliii, 380; Longfellow on the, xlii, 1286-7
- AMERICAN HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS, xliii
- American Indians (see Indians)
- American literature, Emerson on possibilities of, v, 5, 180; Whitman on, xxxix, 388-409
- American mythology, possibilities of an, xxviii, 414-15
- American Philosophical Society, founded by Franklin, i, 3, 105, 164
- American poets, xlii, 1213-1422
- American political institutions, Emerson on, v, 243-6
- American Revolution, Burke and the, xxiv, 5-6; Burns on, vi, 51-2; documents of, original, xliii, 150-79; Franklin's part in, i, 4, 76, 165; Franklin's plan of union and, 125; French in the, 136; public libraries, influence of, on, 67; Sheridan on, xviii, 108
- AMERICAN SCHOLAR, Emerson's, v, 5-23
- AMERICAN WAR, BALLAD ON THE, Burns's, vi, 51-2
- Americans, cant of, v, 431; Emerson on interest in, 50; in England, 453-4; faith and hope lacking in, 54-5; materialism of, 277-8; Mill on political abilities of, xxv, 309; morals and religion of, v, 279-80; Thoreau on, xxviii, 407-8; Whitman on, xxxix, 388-9
- Américo, the enameler, xxxi, 48
- Amereze, Andrew, first mate on "Pilgrim," xxiii, 398
- Ames, Fisher, on republics and monarchies, v, 245
- Ames's *Mariner's Sketches*, xxiii, 5
- Amici, Professor, v, 318
- AMIENS' SONG, xl, 268
- Aminias, the Decelean, xii, 18
- Amity, sonnet on, xiv, 238
- Ammanato, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 415 note 2, 420-1, 427
- Ammon, the Libyan Jove, iv, 161 (see also Amun); Alexander called son of, xx, 58; xl, 411; oracle of, founding of, xxxiii, 33
- Ammonia, production of, by moulds, xxxviii, 298 note; test of organisms, 342
- Ammonians, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 27
- AMNESTY PROCLAMATION, LINCOLN'S, xliii, 416-9
- Amompharetus, xii, 95
- Amoretta, and Busirane, xxxix, 64
- Amos, prophecy of, xlviii, 259
- Amphialus, in the *Odyssey*, xxii, 102
- Amphiaräus, Dante on, xx, 82 and note 1; Eriphyle and, 300 note 11; Homer on, xxii, 206; lines on, xii, 81
- Amphilochus, son of Amphiaräus, xxii, 206
- Amphimedon, wooer of Penelope, xxii, 302, 303; death of, 303; in Hades, 322-5
- Amphinomus, suitor of Penelope, xxii, 225; advises against killing Telemachus, 225, 279; death of, 298; with Odysseus, 248-9, 256; sees ship of conspirators, 224
- Amphion, founder of Thebes, xxii, 151; Dante on, xx, 131; reference to, v, 239; Sidney on, xxvii, 6, 11
- Amphithea, grandmother of Ulysses, xxii, 267
- Amphitrite, references to, iv, 69; viii, 215; xxii, 78-9, 163
- Amphitryon, husband of Alcmena, xxii, 151; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 27; name used to express a good host, v, 207
- Amposte, chatelain of, xxxv, 41, 46, 58



- Amputations, *Paré* on cauterizing after, xxxviii, 8, 20, 21
- Amram, father of Mary, xlv, 952 note 4
- Amsanctus, Lake, xiii, 258-9
- Amsdorff, Nicolaus von, xxxvi, 260 note
- Amun, Zeus called, xxxiii, 27 (see also Ammon)
- Amusements, *Pascal* on, xlviii, 13 (11), 56
- Amycla, nurse of Alcibiades, xii, 106
- Amyclas, the fisherman, xx, 331 note 16
- Amycus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 81, 319, 407
- Amyntas, king of Lycaonia, xii, 369, 370
- Amythaon, *Homer* on, xxii, 151
- Anabaptists, *Bacon* on, iii, 14; of Munster, xxiv, 286-7
- Anachronisms, *Dryden* on, of *Virgil*, xiii, 34-6; in *Shakespeare* and *Sidney*, xxxix, 218
- Anacreon, *Byron* on, xli, 814; in *Dante's Limbo*, xx, 236 note 7
- Anaërobian life, xxxviii, 277 note, 317, 324, 333-5, 337-40, 344, 365-7
- Analogical resemblances, xi, 443-8
- Analogous variations, xi, 159-63
- Analogy, *Emerson* on, v, 436; *Hume* on reasoning by, xxxvii, 371-2, 374 (7), 403-4
- Analysis, *Marcus Aurelius* on, ii, 297 (18); *Mill* on habit of, xxv, 88; *Pascal* on, xlviii, 421
- Ananda, servant of Buddha, xlv, 586, 633-46, 658-60, 701, 713-14, 774, 778
- Ananias, husband of Sapphira, xlv, 432 (1-6); *Bunyan* on, xv, 125; "varlet that cozened apostles," the, xlvii, 588
- Ananias, the disciple, and Paul, xlv, 442 (10-18), 472 (12-16); *Dante* on, xx, 395 note
- Ananias, the high priest, xlv, 473 (2), 476 (1)
- Ananias, prince of Babylon, xxxvi, 329
- Ananias, in *THE ALCHEMIST*, xlvii, 585-8, 592-9, 638-40, 649, 658-9, 661-2
- Anarchy, *Sophocles* on, viii, 277
- Anastasius II, in *Dante's Hell*, xx, 45 note
- Anastasius IV, and Bernard, xxxvi, 339
- Anathemas, *Burns* on, vi, 223
- Anatolius, St., hymn by, xlv, 542
- Anatomy, *Locke* on study of, xxxvii, 138, 147; study of, necessary for artists, 293; xxxix, 255-6
- Anaxagoras, a native of Ionia, xxviii, 58; Creator, his idea of the, xxxix, 101; Euripides and, viii, 302; in *Dante's Limbo*, xx, 20; *Pericles* and, v, 437; xii, 39-40, 42, 54-5, 69; *Socrates* on doctrines of, ii, 15, 91-2; *Themistocles* and, xii, 6; *Voltaire* on teachings of, xxxiv, 102-3
- Anaxarete, *Webster* on, xlvii, 794
- Anaxenor, harper of Antony, xii, 338
- Anaxilaus, at Byzantium, xii, 137
- Anaximander, on the world, xxxix, 104
- Anaximenes, letter to Pythagoras, xxxii, 48; mention of his doctrines, vii, 164; xxxix, 101
- Ancestors, *Bentham* on veneration of, xxvii, 226-8; *Huxley* on, xxviii, 223; *Lowell* on, xlii, 1372; *More* on, xxxvi, 142; *Tennyson* on, xlii, 1001; *Tseng-tzu* on, xlv, 6 (9)
- Anchemolus, death of, xiii, 334
- Anchises, father of *Æneas*, xiii, 95; Crete, advises settlement of, 131-2; death in Sicily, 151; *Dante* on, xx, 348; *Evander* and, xiii, 273; funeral games of, 180-197; ghost of, advises *Æneas*, 202; in Hades, 230-8; Priam, relationship to, 20; *Sidney* on, xxvii, 17; Troy, in sack of, xiii, 121-5
- ANCIENT MARINER, RIME OF THE, xli, 682-701; *Wordsworth* on the, xxxix, 268
- Ancus, *Marcus*, *Virgil* on, xiii, 235
- Andersen, Hans Christian, life and works of, xvii, 220; remarks on stories of, 2; TALES OF, 221-361
- Andes Mountains, appearance and scenery, xxix, 257-8, 262, 279-80, 322-3, 325-6, 337; *Darwin* on his passage of, 317-40; geology of, 323-5, 335-7; mines of, 321-2; rain, absence of, in, 328; shingle terraces of, 319-20; snow-line of, 249-50; stone, crumbling, of, 323; torrents of, 320-1; upheaval of, 320, 324-5; vegetation and zoology of, 322, 330-1; winds and storms of, 327-8, 364
- Andocides, impiety, accused of, xii, 34; on *Themistocles*, 34
- Andrea, in *THE CENCI*, xviii, 285, 323
- ANDREA DEL SARTO, xlii, 1087-94
- Andrew, the apostle, xlv, 368 (14), 424 (13); in *PARADISE REGAINED*, iv, 372-3
- Andrew, the boy, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 37-9, 296-9
- Andrews, Dr., bishop of Winchester, xv, 339, 383
- Andrews, Isaac, Woolman and, i, 181-2
- Andrews, Jacob, i, 184
- Andrews, Peter, i, 183, 184-6

- Androcles, Alcibiades's accuser, xii, 123  
 ANDROCLEES, FABLE OF, xvii, 20-1  
 Androgeos, death of, xiii, 112-13  
 Andromache, in Greece, xiii, 137-9, 143-4; dream of, xl, 43; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142  
 Andromachus, a Syrian, xxviii, 58  
 Andromeda, constellation, iv, 149  
 Andronicus, Livius, date of, ix, 63; Sidney on, xxvii, 6  
 Andros, Themistocles at, xii, 23  
 Andvari, the dwarf, xlix, 285-6  
 ANE AN' TWENTY, TAM, vi, 415-6  
 Anemolians, ambassadors of the, xxxvi, 192-3  
 Aneurin, Celtic bard, xxxii, 166  
 Aneurism, defined, xxxviii, 81  
 ANGEL, THE, a story, xvii, 341-3  
 Angelica, Agrican and, iv, 392; xiv, 76; Orlando Furioso and, xiv, 12, 213, 226; xxxii, 51 note  
 Angelo, Michael (see Michelangelo)  
 Angels, Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 200-1; bowers of the, iv, 321; Browne on creation of, iii, 284-5; chorus of, in FAUST, xix, 36-8; creation of, xx, 313 note 9, 407-8 notes; Dante on rank among, xx, 298 note 6; habitation of, iii, 286; in FAUSTUS, xix, 208, 219, 224, 226; in PARADISE LOST, iv, 195-7 (see also Michael, Raphael, etc.); rebellion of the, 198-226 (see also Fallen Angels); love among, 259; Milton on nature of, 212-3; number of, xx, 410-11; Smart on, xli, 487; Tutelary (see Tutelary Angels)  
 ANGELS, FOOTSTEPS OF, xlii, 1267-9  
 Anger, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28; Bacon on, iii, 134-6; Collins on, in music, xli, 477; in Dante's HELL, xx, 31-2, 47; Dante's examples of, 213; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 342 (9); Epictetus on, ii, 144 (75); Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 340; Krishna on, xlv, 862; Manzoni on, xxi, 519; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (10), 204 (16), 229 (28), 239 (26), 280 (25), 291; Pascal on, xlviii, 164 (502); Penn on, i, 346 (270, 271); Plutarch on, xii, 166; Walton on, xv, 328; Webster on, intemperate, xlvii, 788-9  
 Angle, Guichard d', xxxv, 46, 47, 51  
 Angles, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 115  
 Angrivarians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111  
 Anguillotto of Lucca, xxxi, 99  
 Angular figures, not beautiful, xxiv, 94; why unpleasant, 99, 120-1  
 Angus, in MACBETH, xli, 327-8, 383-4  
 Angustia, Donna, xxiii, 238, 383-4, 385  
 Aniause, King, xxxv, 164, 172  
 Anicius, Titus, ix, 117  
 Animal kingdom, how distinguished from vegetable, xxxviii, 341-2  
 Animalculæ, perfection of, v, 89; xlviii, 27  
 Animals, acclimatisation of, xi, 145-6; Bacon's experiments on, iii, 174-5; beauty in, proportion as cause of, xxiv, 77-8; beauty sense of, xxxvi, 203-4; Blake on cruelty to, xli, 587-8; Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 706-9; Burke on cries of, xxiv, 71; Burke on mating of, 38-9; care of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 79; Carlyle on, xxv, 437 note; death, no fear of, in, xxxiv, 177; Descartes on reason in, 47; domestic (see Domestic Animals); Emerson on, v, 229; extinction of large, cause of, xxix, 178-80; fertilisation of, xi, 106-7; habits, diversity of, 116-17; Hume on reason of, xxxvii, 371-4; Locke on cruelty to, 101-2; love of offspring among, xl, 425; Marcus Aurelius on kindness to, ii, 236 (23), 251 (65); Pascal on mind in, xlviii, 117 (340-3); admiration among, 130 (401); plants and, complex relations of, xi, 79-83; Rousseau on distinction between men and, xxxiv, 175-6; size of, disadvantages in, xi, 355; size of, in relation to vegetation, xxix, 91-6; social instincts of, ii, 267 (9); souls of, xxxvi, 227; truth, love of, among, v, 374; Voltaire on souls in, xxxiv, 107; Woolman on kindness to, i, 300 (see also Organic Beings, Species)  
 Animism, defined, xvii, 7  
 Animosities, teach value of friendship, ix, 17  
 Anius, king of Delos, xiii, 131  
 Anna, St., in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 422; Jesus found by, iv, 365  
 Anna, the prophetess, xlv, 359 (36-8)  
 Anna, sister of Dido, xiii, 152-4; Æneas sought for by, xiii, 167-8; at Dido's death, xiii, 176-7  
 ANNA, THY CHARMS, vi, 309  
 ANNABEL LEE, xlii, 1239-40  
 Annas, the high priest, xlv, 360 (2), 429 (6); Dante on, xx, 97 note 7  
 Annates, Luther on, xxxvi, 278-9, 288

- Anne, St. (see Anna)  
 Annebault, Claude d', xxxi, 321 note 2, 328; Paré and, xxxviii, 12  
 Anneius, M., legate of Cicero, ix, 135, 137  
 Annibale, the surgeon, xxxi, 31  
 ANNIE, FOR, xlii, 1236-9  
 Annotations, Cervantes on, xiv, 6, 8-9; Hugo on, xxxix, 337; Johnson on, 246, 248  
 Ansârs, xlv, 949 note 14, 967 note  
 Anseis, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 98, 120, 135, 146  
 Anselm, Bacon on, iii, 51; Harrison on, xxxv, 253; in Dante's *PARADISE*, xx, 338; life of, 338 note 36  
 Anselmo, Lothario and, story of, xiv, 307-46, 351-5  
 Anselmo, in the goatherd's story, xiv, 500-4  
*Anson's Voyages*, Mill on, xxv, 11  
 ANSWER, THE, Scott's, xli, 748  
 ANT AND GRASSHOPPER, fable of, xvii, 25-6  
 Antæus, Dante on, xx, 130 note 6; family of, xlix, 268 note; Hercules and, iv, 409; xiv, 19  
 Antæus, chief of Turnus, xiii, 340  
 Antagoras, of Chios, xii, 101  
 Antarctic islands, climate and productions of, xxix, 253-6  
 Anteia, wife of Helvidius, ix, 339  
 Antenor, founder of Padua, xiii, 81; xx, 163 note 7  
 Anteon (see Antæus)  
 Anterigoli, Piermaria d' (see Sbietta)  
 Anteros, and Eros, xii, 109 note 3; xviii, 425  
 ANTHEA, To, xl, 337  
 Anthemocritus, xii, 66-7  
 Anthony, St. (see Antony, St.)  
 Anthony, the goatherd, xiv, 81-4  
 Anthores, death of, xiii, 348-9  
 Anthrax, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 365, 369-70  
 Anthylla, city of, xxxiii, 48  
 Antichrist, Browne on, iii, 298; legend of birth of, 282; Luther on, xxxvi, 295; Pascal on, xlviii, 285-6, 293, 295 (846); Paul, St., on, xxxvi, 274  
 Anticleia, mother of Odysseus, xxii, 147, 148-50; her death of grief, 209  
 Anticlus, in the Trojan horse, xxii, 53  
 Antigone, condemned to perish in cave, viii, 281; death of, 282-6, 295-6; fate bewailed by people, 278; in Dante's *Limbo*, xx, 237; Œdipus with, viii, 253-4; in *The Phœnicians*, xxxix, 341; Polynices' burial by, viii, 255-8; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142  
 ANTIGONE, TRAGEDY OF, Sophocles's viii, 255-99  
 Antigonus, of Judæa, xii, 349; and the Parthians, iv, 393  
 Antilochus, son of Nestor, xxii, 36; Achilles and, 322; death of, 51; in Hades, 156, 320  
 Antinous, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, complains of Penelope, 23-4; counsels suitors to heed Telemachus, 280; death of, 296; Irus encouraged by, to fight with Ulysses, 246, 247; contest with the bow, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290-2; Penelope, his gifts to, 252; Penelope rebukes, 226; Telemachus invited to feast by, 29; Telemachus plotted against by, 62, 66, 224-5; Ulysses and, as beggars, 237-40; with Telemachus, 19  
 Antioch, Christian Church at, xlv, 448 (26-30), 450 (1)  
 Antiochus of Ascalon, xii, 220  
 Antiochus, Athenian admiral, xii, 142  
 Antiochus, king of Commagene, xii, 347  
 Antiochus Deus, xlviii, 249  
 Antiochus Epiphanes, and the Jews, iv, 388  
 Antiochus the Great, Ætolians and, iii, 128; anecdote of, v, 293; prophecy of, xlviii, 249; the Romans and, xxxvi, 11-12, 73  
 Antiochus Hierax, xii, 84 note  
 Antiochus, the pilot, and Alcibiades, xii, 113  
 Antiope, Homer on, xxii, 151; mentioned, iv, 376  
 Antipater, the Edomite, iv, 382  
 Antipater, general of Alexander, xii, 213; and the Athenian orators, 214  
 Antipathies, national, Browne on, iii, 315; Pascal on, xlviii, 103; Washington on, xliii, 243-4  
 Antiphates, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 316  
 Antiphates, the Læstrygonian, xxii, 133  
 Antiphates, son of Melampus, xxii, 206  
 Antiphates, and Themistocles, xii, 21  
 Antiphon, Athenian orator, on Alcibiades, xii, 108; condemnation of, 202  
 Antiphon of Cephissus, ii, 22  
 Antiphus, son of Ægyptus, xxii, 21; friend of Ulysses, 229  
 Antipodes, Darwin on the, xxix, 421  
 Antiquity, Bentham on, xxvii, 226-9; Browne on, iii, 281; Harvey on, xxxviii,

- 63; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 370; Hugo on, xxxix, 361; Johnson on, 208; More on, xxxvi, 142; Pascal on, xlviii, 106 (301), 437-44; not the rule of belief, 95 (260)
- ANTI-REFORMERS, FALLACIES OF, Sydney Smith on, xxvii, 225-51
- Antiseptic principle, Pasteur on the, xxxviii, 381
- ANTISEPTIC PRINCIPLE, Lister's, xxxviii, 257-67
- Antisthenes, on detraction, ii, 119 (7), 248 (36); on the piper, xii, 36; with Socrates, ii, 47
- Antithesis, Pascal on, xlviii, 17 (27)
- Antonia, daughter of Antony, xii, 388; xviii, 64
- Antoninus, Marcus Aurelius (see Aurelius, Marcus)
- Antoninus, T. Aurelius (Pius), ii, 192; M. Aurelius on, 196 (16), 237 (30)
- Antonio, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii; Ancona, banished from, 806-7; Bosola with, 756-7, 774-5, 780-2, 809-10, 848-50; Bosola on, 800-3; Cardinal, relations with, 762, 837-8, 844-5; Delio, scenes with, 755-6, 757-8, 759-61, 774, 777, 780, 789-90, 833-4, 845-7; Duchess, scenes with, 767-72, 775-6, 777, 793-5, 798, 799-800, 808-9, 810-11; Duchess, steward of, 758; Ferdinand, relations with, 759, 806, 809-10; orders palace closed, 778; son of, born, 780
- Antonio, in TEMPEST, xlvii; Ariel denounces, 441-2; banquet, at the, 440; Prospero and, 402, 454, 456; Sebastian, plot with, 423-6, 440
- Antonius, Caius, Roman consul, xii, 226-7; Catiline conspiracy, 231, 236; Mark Antony, relationship to, 328; Cicero mentions, ix, 81
- Antonius, Lucius, Cicero on, ix, 172
- Antonius, Marcus, the orator, grandfather of Mark Antony, xii, 322; Sidney on, xxvii, 48
- Antonius, Marcus, the Triumvir (see Antony)
- Antonius, Publius, and Cæsar, xii, 266
- Antony of Florence, xxxvi, 311
- Antony, Caius, brother of Marcus, xii, 337
- Antony, Mark, Actium, flight from, xii, 372-3; Antiochus, war with, 347-8; appearance and dress of, 324; Artavasdes seized by, 361-2; in Asia, 338-9; Bacon on, iii, 27; his relations with Octavius, 123-4; burial of, xii, 384; Cæsar and Pompey, contest of, 325-8, 290-1, 297, 300-1; Cæsar, favorite of, 330; after Cæsar's death, 253-4, 331-2, 333; character of, 339; children of, 388; Cicero, relations with, 253-4, 255-6, 259, 322, 335-6; Cicero on his relations with, ix, 93, 177, 178, 180; Cleopatra and, Dryden on, xviii, 13; Cleopatra and sons honored by, xii, 364; Cleopatra, first meeting of, with, 339-44; Cleopatra prevents, from renewing war, 362-3; Cleopatra renews relations with, 349-50; Cleopatra, slave of, charged with being, 367-8; death of, 381-2; Dolabella and, 328, 330; East, campaigns in, early, 323-4; in Egypt after Actium, 376-9; Fulvia, marriage to, 329; in Greece, 337, 346-7; Ides of March, at, 317, 318, 330-2; Italy, driven from, 256, 333; LIFE OF, Plutarch's, 322-89; Lupercalia, at the, 313, 330-1; master of horse, 328; Octavia, marriage of, to, 344-5; Octavia neglected by, 362-3; Octavius and, meet at Tarentum, 348; Octavius, break of, with, 333; Octavius, charges against, made by, 364-5; Octavius, contest with, 367-73; Octavius's growing jealousy of, 346; parentage and youth, 322-3; Parthia invaded by, 349-61; Pompey's house bought by, 329; popularity and liberality of, 324-5; prodigies preceding the war, 368-9 (cf. xviii, 23); Sextus Pompey and, 345-6; statues and honors to, abolished, 259; triumvir, 335-6; Virgil on, at Actium, xiii, 291; war of, with republicans, xii, 336-7 (cf. xviii, 38); world divided by, to triumvirs, 344
- Antony, in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 21; in Egypt after Actium, 25, 27, 29; his lamentation, 30-1; scene with Ventidius, 31-8; remarks on scene with Ventidius, 20; his reply to Cleopatra's appeal, 40-1; on Octavius, prepares to march, 42-3; receives Cleopatra's gift, 44-5; meeting with Cleopatra, 46-53; with Cleopatra in the palace, 53-4; advised by Ventidius, 55-7; with Dolabella, 57-61; scene with Octavia, 61-5; sends farewell to Cleopatra by Dolabella, 69-70; hears Dolabella's falsehood, 77-83; accuses Dolabella and Cleopatra, 84-7; betrayed by Egyptian



- fleet, 91; plans to fight it out, 91; hears Cleopatra dead, 95-6; death of, 99-101
- Antony, surnamed Creticus, father of Marcus, xii, 322
- Antony, the Younger, xii, 388
- Antony, St., Augustine on, vii, 127; Burke on pictures of, xxiv, 54; conversion of, vii, 136; Newman on, xxviii, 38
- Ant(s), aphides and, xi, 254; Brazilian, xxix, 43; Browne on, iii, 266 (15); Johnson on, xxxix, 294-5; Milton on, iv, 239; Pope on, xl, 427; slave-making instinct of, xi, 264-8; worker castes of, 57, 278-83
- Antyllus, son of Antony, xii, 377, 384, 388
- Anubis, called the dog, iv, 14; barking deity, vii, 120
- Anuruddha, xlv, 646
- Anuweekin, the Indian, xliii, 143
- Anville, Marshal d', xxxviii, 25
- Anxiety, Arabian verses on, xvi, 11; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 374, 376-7; mean and noble, xxviii, 114; physical effects of, xxxviii, 124; Pliny on limits of, ix, 327
- Anxur, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 340
- Anyder River, in *UTOPIA*, xxxvi, 175
- Anytis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 69, 70
- Anything, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 102
- Anytus, Alcibiades and, xii, 109-10; first briber in Athens, 159; Socrates's accuser, ii, 6, 11, 18, 19, 23, 134 (52)
- Aorta, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 86-7, 89, 91, 102, 138
- Apathy, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 13-15; Pope on, xl, 417
- Ape(s), intellectual powers of, xi, 224
- Apelles, Alexander and, ix, 104; method of, iii, 106; the "Venus" of, ix, 125; xiii, 12
- Apemantus, Timon and, xii, 376-7
- Aphides, and ants, xi, 254; development of, 462
- Aphrodite, Ares and, xxii, 106-8
- Aphrodite, in *HIPPOLYTUS*, viii, 303-4; Cyrene's image of, xxxiii, 89; home of, viii, 384; queen of rapture, 131; "she whom none subdues," 281; (see also Venus)
- Apres, Chilian miners, xxix, 344-5
- Apis, court of, at Memphis, xxxiii, 77
- Aplysia, Darwin on the, xxix, 16
- Apocalyptic, Pascal on the, xlviii, 216-7 (650, 651)
- Apodictic principles, xxxii, 326
- Apollinarian Heresy, vii, 115
- Apollinariū, Milton on the, iii, 199
- Apollinaris, Domitius, letter to, ix, 265
- Apollo, Cassandra and, viii, 47-8, 53-4; Daphne and, xl, 378; Delphi (Phœbus), fourth prophet of, viii, 122-3; Egypt, king of, xxxiii, 72; god of music, iv, 21, 57; viii, 445; Hyacinth and, iv, 18-9; in Egyptian mythology, xxxiii, 78-9; Latona's son, iv, 80; Loxias, called, viii, 100, 119, 123; Lyceian king, 215; Marsyas and, xx, 285; Phlegyas and, 32 note 1; Phœbus, called, viii, 122; Thymbræan god, xx, 191 note; Virgil on, xiii, 157; Zoilus and, xxviii, 383; (see also Delphian Oracle)
- Apollo, in *THE FURIES*, viii, protector of Orestes, 125-6, 129-32; witness for Orestes, 145, 147-9; altercation with the Furies, 151-3
- Apollo Belvedere, Cellini on the, xxxi, 318 note; not impossible in life, v, 193
- Apollodorus, Socrates's friend, ii, 22, 26, 46-7, 112
- Apollodorus, the orator, and Demosthenes, xii, 202-3
- Apollodorus, Greek writer, on Chrysippus, xxxii, 31
- Apollodorus, the Sicilian, with Cleopatra, xii, 304
- Apollonius, Molon, and Cicero, xii, 221; Cæsar and, 265
- Apollonius, the Stoic, M. Aurelius on, ii, 194 (8), 199; on self-discipline, 154 (100)
- Apollonius, of Tyana, Bacon on, iii, 66
- Apollo, the Alexandrian, xlv, 463-4 (24-8); St. Paul on, xlv, 494 (5-6), 495 (6), 514 (12)
- Apollyon, and Christian, xv, 60-4
- Apologies, Bacon on, iii, 63; Emerson on, v, 67; new actions the only, 190; Pascal on, xlviii, 23 (57)
- APOLOGY OF SOCRATES, Plato's, ii, 5-30
- APOLOGY, THE, Emerson's poem, xlii, 1242-3
- Apostasy, Bunyan on, xv, 154-6
- Apostles, Calvin on, xxxix, 44; choosing of the, xlv, 368 (13-16); community of goods among, 431; council of, on circumcision, 455-6; xlviii, 223 (672);



- deacons appointed by the, xlv, 434 (1-6); Holy Spirit received, 425; imprisoned and miraculously freed, 433 (17-20), renew teachings, 433 (21-42); in Jerusalem, 439 (1, 14); with Paul, 442-3 (27); Jesus's appearances to, after death, 418 (36-53), 423 (3-11), xlv, 511 (5, 7); Jesus with, xlv, 374 (1, 9), 375 (22-5), 378 (10), 378 (18), 379-80 (43-6), 383 (1), 386 (1), 389 (41), 398 (5-10), 402 (31), 410 (14-40), 412 (45-6); Judas's place supplied, 424; Kempis on the, vii, 286 (4), 295 (6); Lessing on the, xxxii, 198-9; Luther on the, xxxvi, 290, 344; Luther on council, 273; Milton on the, iv, 353, 354; miracles done by, xlv, 427 (43), 432 (12-16); Mohammed on the, xlv, 954, 967, 1006; Pascal on the, xlviii, 268 (770), 277-8, 289 (838); Paul, St., on the, xlv, 495 (9-13); power and authority given to, xlv, 377 (1); sent forth to preach, 377 (2-6)
- APOSTLES, ACTS OF THE, xlv, 421-86
- Apostles' Creed*, xxxix, 47
- Apothecaries, Chaucer on, doctors and, xl, 23; profits of, x, 113
- Apparel, Penn on, i, 330; Woolman on, 252-4
- Apparitions, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 316-7
- Apparitor, Chaucer's, xl, 28-9 note 314
- Appeal, right of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 72 (36)
- Appearances, Emerson on regard for, v, 67; fable of deceptiveness of, xvii, 27; Goethe on, xix, 381; Machiavelli on care of, xxxvi, 59; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 233 (13); Pascal on, xlviii, 110 (319); Paul, St., on, xxxvi, 276; Schiller on æsthetic, xxxii, 284-9
- Appetite, Locke on tempting the, xxxvii, 30
- Appius Claudius (see Claudius)
- Appius, Marcus, Cæsar and, xii, 282; Cicero and, 240; ix, 120, 127, 142, 146; provincial governor, 131, 142; propylæum of, 151
- Applauders, professional, in Rome, ix, 220
- Applause (see Praise)
- Apple-growing, in Chiloe, short method employed, xxix, 301-2
- Apples, Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 21
- Appointments, Confucius on, xlv, 41; Koran on, xxy, 244; Presidential, xliii, 188-9 (2, 3)
- Appomattox, terms of surrender at, xliii, 421-2
- Apprehensions, Pliny on, ix, 327
- Apprenticeships, limitation of, x, 122; long, 122-5; Smith on, 104; unknown to ancients, 125
- Appropriations, in Massachusetts, xliii, 77 (78); (U. S.) under the Confederation, 164-5; under Constitution, 184 (12), 186 (7)
- Apries, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 81-4
- April, Chaucer on, xl, 11; Shakespeare on, 278
- Apteryx, wings of the, xi, 177
- Apuleius, *Golden Ass* of, xxxix, 350; xlii, 1357
- Aquila of Pontus, xlv, 462 (2-4), 463 (18-19), 464 (26)
- Aquila, P. Attius, ix, 410
- Aquileia, Freeman on, xxviii, 256
- Aquilius, Cicero on, ix, 81
- Aquilo, charioteer of Winter, iv, 18
- Aquinas, Thomas, St., angels, reference to, xx, 408 note; death of, 227 note 11; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Dante places in Paradise, xx, 327; life of, sketch of, 327 note 16; pupil of Albertus Magnus, 327 note 15
- Aquinius, Marcus, Cicero on, xii, 240
- Arabella, Lady (see Stuart, Arabella)
- Arabesques, Cellini on, xxxi, 60-1
- Arabian Heresy, iii, 258 (7)
- ARABIAN NIGHTS' ENTERTAINMENTS, xvi
- Arabs, adopted children among, xlv, 985 note 2, 989 note; beacon-fires of, 1001 note; chase, ideas of, v, 353; divorce among, xlv, 985 note; Emerson on conquests of the, v, 55-6; hospitality among, xlv, 990 note 28; religion of, 876; Schiller on civilization of, xxxii, 237; sheiks, habits of, v, 139; swords as mirrors among, xx, 343 note 22
- Arachne, Dante on, xx, 192; reference to loom of, 70
- Aratus, Pliny on, ix, 271
- Araviscans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108
- Arbela, battle of, iii, 74
- ARBITRARY GOVERNMENT, Winthrop on, xliii, 85-105
- Arbitration, Hobbes on legal, xxxiv, 410; Pascal on international, xlviii, 105 (296); U. S. and Mexico, agreement between, for, xliii, 302-3

- Arc, Joan of (see Joan of Arc)
- ARCADES, MILTON'S, iv, 41-4
- Arcadia, Johnson on first inhabitants of, xxxix, 199; Spartan invasion of, xii, 149 note; the "thesmophoria" in, xxxiii, 85
- Arcaus, the enchanter, xiv, 114
- Arcas, Callisto's son, xx, 416 note 5
- Arceisius, father of Laertes, xxii, 218
- Arcens, son of, xiii, 313
- Arceilaus, method of teaching, xxxii, 36; Pascal on, xlviii, 124 (375)
- Archander, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 48
- Archangels, in FAUST, xix, 18
- Archademus, Aristophanes on, viii, 451, 456
- Archelaus, Antony and, xii, 324; the tower of, xxxv, 319
- Archenomus, Aristophanes on, viii, 486
- Archeopteryx, xi, 342
- Archiac, M. d', on changes in species, xi, 359
- Archias, the exile-hunter, xii, 214-5
- Archibius, Cleopatra's friend, xii, 388
- Archidamus, king of Sparta, xii, 66, 69
- Archidichē, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 68
- Archilochus, banished from Sparta, iii, 194
- Archimedes, Huxley on, xxviii, 219; Manzoni on, xxi, 115; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 241 (47); Pascal on, xlviii, 275
- Archipelagoes, Darwin on, xi, 347
- Archippe, wife of Themistocles, xii, 33
- Archippus, Flavius, ix, 389-90, 399
- Architecture, Burke on colors in, xxiv, 69; Coleridge on, xxvii, 262; effects, its means of producing, xxiv, 129; figures in, various, xxiv, 64; Greenough's theory of, v, 317; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hugo on mediæval, xxxix, 350-1; human body as model in, xxiv, 81-2; light and shade in, 68-9; magnitude in, 64-5; Vitruvius on study of, v, 176; xxxi, 8
- Architeles, Themistocles and, xii, 11
- Archytas of Tarentum, on isolation, ix, 38; on sensual pleasure, 59
- Arcite and Palamon*, story of, xxxix, 160, 161, 172
- Areius and Octavius, xii, 383-4
- AREOPAGITICA, MILTON'S, iii, 184-232
- Areopagus, Council of, Æschylus on ordaining of, viii, 150-1; Burke on, xxiv, 338; its composition, xii, 44; its powers reduced, 42, 44
- Ares, Æschylus on, viii, 23-4; Aphrodite and, xxii, 106-8; Phineus's sons and, viii, 287; worshipped in Egypt, xxxiii, 34, 35, 42; (see also Mars)
- Arete, wife of Alcinoüs, xxii, 91-2; Ulysses with, 93-4, 110, 153; Ulysses's farewell to, 175
- Arethusa, Eudamidas and, xxxii, 81
- Arethusa, Alpheus and, Milton on, iv, 42; Dante on story of, xx, 104; Jupiter and, xix, 246; Virgil on, xiii, 151
- Arethusa, in PHILASTER, xlvii, Bellario sent to, 684, 691; Bellario, scenes with, 691-2, 713, 721, 750; hunt, at, 714; king, scenes with, 708-9, 735; lost in wood, 718; Megra denounces, 697, 744; Pharamond and, 667, 669, 682, 692, 693, 724-5; Philaster, letter to, 704; Philaster, scenes with, 677-81, 710, 721-2, 730, 731, 734
- Arethusa, Browne on river, iii, 257
- Aretino, Pietro, Milton on, iii, 203 note 43; pictures of, reference to, xlvii, 569; portrait by Titian, xxvii, 272
- Argand, Aimé, inventor of hollow wick, xxx, 104, 156
- Argas, friend of Orgon, xxvi, 279
- Argas, the poet, xii, 194
- Argent, Dr., Harvey to, xxxviii, 62
- Argenti, Filippo, in Dante's HELL, xx, 33
- Argia, in Limbo, xx, 237
- Arginusæ, battle of, ii, 20
- Argo, Homer on ship, xxii, 163; Milton on ship, iv, 134; Stukeley on, v, 458
- Argonauts, date of expedition of, xxxiv, 129-30
- Argos, eyes of, references to, iv, 322; xlvii, 567
- Argos, Hermes, slayer of, viii, 187 note 37; xxii, 10
- Argos, Io and, viii, 187, 190-1
- Argos, dog of Ulysses, xxii, 235-6
- Argument, Franklin on habit of, i, 15-16, 126-7; Penn on, 335-6 (133-6); Socrates on, ii, 83-4; varieties of, xxxvii, 332 note
- Argus, Evander and, xiii, 279; (see also Argos)
- Argustus, Eliazar and, xxxv, 154
- Ariadne, sister of Minotaur, xx, 49 note 5; placed among stars, 339; Homer on, xxii, 153; Theseus and, xxvi, 136, 143
- Ariamenes, Xerxes' admiral, xii, 18
- Arians, Bacon on the, iii, 138; Browne on

- the, 259 (8); Pascal on the, *xlvi*, 293, 301; Voltaire on, *xxxiv*, 83-4
- Aricia, mother of Virbius, *xiii*, 265
- Aricia, in *PHEDRA*, Hippolytus and, *xxvi*, 135-7, 148-56, 185, 186-7, 194; The-seus and, 188-9, 196
- Ariel, in *FAUST*, *xix*, 184, 190
- Ariel, in *PARADISE LOST*, *iv*, 213
- Ariel, in *THE TEMPEST*, *xlvi*, at banquet, 441-2; Caliban and, 436-9; Ferdinand and, 412-3, 416; Gonzalo and, 422, 426; Prospero and, 405-10, 445, 449-50, 452-3, 453-4, 455, 459-60, 461, 462-3; Hugo on, *xxxix*, 354; Hunt on Shakespeare's, *xxvii*, 294; Shelley on Miranda and, *xli*, 848-9
- Aries, Dante on sign of, *xx*, 178; sun started in, 6 note 5
- Arimanes, in *MANFRED*, *xviii*, 431
- Arimaspian, Æschylus on the, *viii*, 195 and note 55; and gryfons, *iv*, 132
- Arimnestus, at Platæa, *xii*, 89, 97
- Ariobarzanes, Cicero and, *ix*, 136, 142; Plutarch on, *xii*, 247
- Arioch, in *PARADISE LOST*, *iv*, 213
- Ariosto, Lodovic, Cervantes on, *xiv*, 50; Dryden on, *xiii*, 5, 13, 26, 55; Hugo on, *xxxix*, 351; Hume on, *xxvii*, 207; Montaigne on, *xxxii*, 91; Renan on, 160; Sainte-Beuve on, 132; Spenser on, *xxxix*, 62; Titian's portrait of, *xxvii*, 272; Wordsworth on, *xxxix*, 317
- Ariovistus, *xii*, 279-80
- Arifron, guardian of Alcibiades, *xii*, 106, 108
- Aristarchus, friend of Paul, *xliv*, 466 (29), 467 (4), 481 (2)
- Aristarchus of Samos, referred to, *xlvi*, 80
- Aristides, archon, *xii*, 83; assessment made by, 102; Athenian democracy proposed by, 100; banishment of, 84-5; birth and condition of, 78-9, 103-4, 105; children of, 105; commissioner, as, 100-1; constancy and justice, 81-2, 83-4; death of, 104; Eleutheria proposed by, 99; levy of Greeks proposed by, 99; LIFE OF, Plutarch's, 76-105; Marathon, at, 82-3; Persian wars, in, 16-7, 19, 85-98; public conduct guided by expediency, 103; resentment, freedom from, 189; Themistocles and, 7, 15, 16-7, 19, 22-3, 79-80, 81-2, 84, 86-7, 100, 102, 104
- Aristippus, Horace on, *xxxii*, 58; not with Socrates in prison, *ii*, 47; on children, *xxxii*, 74; quotation from, 63
- Aristo, Titus, letters to, *ix*, 262, 319; Pliny on, 209-10
- Aristobulus and Antony, *xii*, 323
- Aristocracy, Channing on, *xxviii*, 344-5; Mill on government by, *xxv*, 108; natural and actual, 214; of Europe, *v*, 214; origin of, *xxxiv*, 221
- Aristocrates, Antony and, *xii*, 375
- Aristodicus, the Tanagraean, *xii*, 46
- Aristogiton, grand-daughter of, *xii*, 105; Hermodius and, *xxxii*, 77
- Ariston, Claudius, *ix*, 294
- Ariston, of Ceos, *xii*, 80 note
- Ariston, Greek tragedian, *xxxii*, 70
- Aristonicus, death of, *xii*, 214
- Aristophanes, Dryden on, *xxxix*, 174; Euripides and, *viii*, 302; *THE FROGS*, 439-87; Hugo on, *xxxix*, 347; life and works, *viii*, 438; Milton on, *iii*, 194, 206; Samians on the, *xii*, 63; Socrates on, *ii*, 7; Taine on comedies of, *xxxix*, 435
- Aristophanes, the grammarian, on Epicurus, *xxxii*, 64-5
- Aristophon, the painter, *xii*, 120
- Aristotle, air and rain, on, *xxxviii*, 101; Alexander's tutor, *iv*, 401; *xxxii*, 53-4; animals, motion of, *xxxviii*, 134-5; antipater on persuasiveness of, *xii*, 188; *Art of Poesy*, *xxvii*, 39; Augustine on *Predicaments* of, *vii*, 59; Bacon on ostentation of, *iii*, 128; Browne on, 262 (12), 265, 287, 305, 322; Cicero on, *xii*, 237; comedy on, *xxvii*, 46; comets, on, *xxxiv*, 118; Dante's Limbo in, *xx*, 20 note 8; death, on, *xxxviii*, 85; democracy, on, *xxiv*, 259-60 and note; Don Ferrante on, *xxi*, 445; drama, on the, *xiii*, 6; *xxxix*, 220; Emerson on, *v*, 152-3; Euripus, flux of, *xxxviii*, 75; friendship, on, *xxxii*, 73, 80; heart and blood, on the, *xxxviii*, 81, 84, 93, 123, 128, 130, 132, 133, 137; human understanding, on, *xxxiv*, 103; Hume on, *xxxvii*, 291; imitation, on, *xxiv*, 43-4; inequality, on, *xxxiv*, 408-9; Lowell on, *xxviii*, 452; Luther on, *xxxvi*, 321; Mill on, *xxv*, 219; medicine, on study of, *xix*, 206-7 notes 12 and 13; Milton on Lyceum of, *iii*, 244; *iv*, 401; Montaigne on, *xxxii*, 29; natural selection, his idea of, *xi*, 9 note; Newman on Lyceum of, *xxxviii*,

- 58; Pascal on, xlviii, 114; Plato's pupil, ii, 3; poetry, on, xiii, 35; xxvii, 50; xxviii, 79; xxxix, 279, 387; poetry and history, on, xxvii, 19; xxviii, 74; Raleigh on his doctrine of eternity, xxxix, 99, 100, 101, 104; *Rhetoric* of, xxv, 13; ridicule, on, xxxix, 180; soul, on the, 101; space, on, v, 175; state, on members of, xx, 318 note 14; summum bonum of, iii, 331 (15); Taine on, xxxix, 431 note; teacher, profits as, x, 137; taste, on, xxviii, 376; things to be avoided, on, xx, 47 note; tragedy, on, iv, 412; xiii, 8; viper, on the, xxxv, 344-5
- Arithmetic, Descartes on, xxxiv, 19; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hume on, xxxvii, 306; Locke on study of, 153, 154
- Arius, Dante on, xx, 343 note 21; Pascal on, xlviii, 288 (832)
- Arjuna, Prince (see BHAGAVAD-GITA)
- Ark, Browne on story of the, iii, 274; on pigeon sent from, 273; Milton on the, iv, 337
- Arkansas River, sediment of, xxxviii, 402
- Arkwright, the spinning-jenny and, v, 395
- ARMADA, THE, by Macaulay, xli, 915-6
- Armadillo, Darwin on the, xxix, 102; Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 353
- Armado, fish, xxix, 141
- Armagnac, Earl of, xxxix, 95
- Armenians, Freeman on the, xxviii, 271
- Armgar, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 468, 469-73
- Armies, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 40-1, 48; mediæval Italy, of, xxvii, 374-5; 16th century, xxxviii, 8; standing (see Standing Armies)
- Arminians, Bacon on the, iii, 138
- Arminius, Milton on, iii, 204
- ARMOUR, ADAM, PRAYER OF, vi, 121-2
- Armour, Jean, farewell to, vi, 224; lines on, 58, 68-9, 92, 306-7, 316-7; references to, 142 note, 173; Robert Burns and, 15, 16
- Arms, Don Quixote on profession of, xiv, 373-5, 377-9; Machiavelli on practice and study of, xxxvi, 40, 48-9; Milton on lack of training in, iv, 347; More on practice of, xxxvi, 144-5; profession of, necessary to empire, iii, 77-8; right of, in U. S., xliii, 194 (2)
- Armstead, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 390
- Armstrong, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 228
- ARMSTRONG, JOHNE, xl, 101-3
- Army, U. S., under the Confederation, xliii, 161, 164, 165; under Constitution, 184 (12), 185 (14); President commander-in-chief of U. S., 188 (1)
- Army of the Potomac, Haskell on, xliii, 327-8, 402
- Arnaces, the eunuch, xii, 20, 87
- Arnæus, the beggar, xxii, 245
- Arnauld, M., references to, xlviii, 346 note 4, 387
- Arnold, Sir Edwin, translator of BHAGAVAD-GITA, xlv, 783
- Arnold, Matthew, on culture, xxviii, 213-4; life and writings, 64; POEMS by, xlii, 1123-40; STUDY OF POETRY, xxviii, 65-90
- Arnold, Sir Nicholas, xxxv, 328
- Arnold, Thomas, Matthew Arnold on, xlii, 1130-5
- Arnold, Bishop of Liege, xxxv, 101
- Arnold's Battery, at Gettysburg, xliii, 337, 351, 381
- Aromaia, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 333-4, 353
- Aroras, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 351
- Arouet, François-Marie (see Voltaire)
- Arowacai, town of, xxxiii, 349
- Arragon, Cardinal of, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 755-855; Antonio, relations with, 759, 762, 883; Bosola, scenes with, 756, 837, 838, 843-5, 851-4; Duchess and, 764-6; Ferdinand and, 762, 786-9, 806, 835, 836-7; Julia and, 783-4, 841-3; keeps watch alone, 847-8; Loretto, at, 807; Malatesti and, 804
- Arrangement, Pascal on, xlviii, 16 (22-3)
- Arrests, in U. S., xliii, 194 (4)
- Arria, wife of Pætus, ix, 242-4; Certus, in case of, 338, 340-1; exile of, 239; Pliny and, 339
- Arrian, Epictetus and, ii, 116
- Arrianus, Maturus, letters to, ix, 187-8, 251-2, 278-80, 331-2
- Arrigo, Cardinal, xx, 336 note 20
- Arrigo, Florentine nobleman, xx, 27 note 12
- Arrius, Quintus, xii, 230; Cicero on, ix, 88, 93
- Arrogance, Dante places, in HELL, xx, 33; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 364, 409; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 279 (13, 19)
- Arrows, Raleigh on poisoned, xxxiii, 352
- Arruntius, at Actium, xii, 373 note



- Arsaces, Parthian empire, founder, iv, 391
- Arsago, Pagolo, xxxi, 27
- Art, ancient and modern, contrasted, xxviii, 191; Aurelius on nature and, ii, 287 (10); Browne on, and nature, iii, 268; Browning on, xlii, 1072; Burke on, xxiv, 47-8, 65-6, 87-8; Coleridge on, xxvii, 255-63; Confucius on nature and, xlv, 20 (16), 38 (8); Emerson on, v, 180, 301; Goethe on, xxv, 382; xxxix, 251-66; Goldsmith on blessings of, xli, 522; Greenough's ideas of, v, 316; Hugo on, xxxix, 345-6, 348, 351-2, 355, 356, 364, 367; human and divine, ii, 138 (61); Hume on, xxvii, 207-8; xxxvii, 292-3; "is long" (original saying), xxxviii, 2; Morley on principles of, xxiv, 28; Pascal on, and nature, xlviii, 49 (120); Penn on, i, 343; public attitude toward, xxviii, 119-20; purism in, satirized, xix, 185; Ruskin on, xxviii, 152; Schiller on, xxxii, 209, 212, 231-8, 253-5, 267-9, 268-74; Sidney on nature and, xxvii, 9; Taine on, xxxix, 429, 431, 434; unity the vital requisite of, xxviii, 371; utility and, xxxii, 211; "weaker than Necessity," viii, 185; Whitman on reality in, xxxix, 402 (see also Beauty, Taste)
- ART THOU WEARY, xlv, 544-5
- Artabanus, Themistocles and, xii, 28-9
- Artavasdes, king of Armenia, xii, 350, 351, 361
- ARTEMIDORA, THE DEATH OF, xli, 902
- Artemidorus, Cæsar and, xii, 316-17; Pliny on, ix, 239-40
- Artemis, Actæon and, viii, 381; Atrida and, 12; Egyptian mythology, in, xxxiii, 79; Bubastis, festival of, 34; oracle of, 42; temple of, 69-70; Homer on, xxii, 83-4; reference to, viii, 215; Thebes, goddess of, 214, 215 (see also Cynthia, Diana)
- Artemisia, Burns on, vi, 59
- Artemisium, battle of, xii, 12-3
- Artemon, the engineer, xii, 63-4
- Arteries, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 65-9, 73, 79-81, 88, 89, 102, 109-10, 113, 116, 137, 139
- Arthmius of Zelea, xii, 10
- Arthur, King, Caxton on, xxxix, 20-4; Cervantes on, xiv, 92, 489; drinking-cup and arms of, xxxii, 145; Eliwloð and, 168-9; Guenevere and, xlii, 1186; Mordred and, xx, 132 note 3; Renan on, xxxii, 148-9, 155-7; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; university at Carleon, xxxv, 371; Uther's son, iv, 102
- Arthur, King, in HOLY GRAIL, xxxv, 105-6; his custom of adventure, 107; and the marvelous sword, 108; welcomes Galahad, 109, 110; and the Sangreal, 111; his tourney at Camelot, 111-12; at Holy Grail feast, 113; grief at departure of knights, 113-14, 115, 116; orders chronicles of the Grail, 213
- ARTHUR, MORTE D', by Tennyson, xlii, 986-92
- Arthur, Prince, son of Henry VII, xxxix, 26
- Arthur's hunting, xxxii, 153 note 9
- Arthurian legends, Caxton on, xxxix, 20-4; Renan on, xxxii, 146, 148-66 (see also HOLY GRAIL)
- Artichoke, compared with cardoon, xxix, 125 note 9; Jerusalem, xi, 147
- Article, Dryden on the, xiii, 61
- ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION, xliii, 158-68; Lincoln on, 316
- Articulate speech, man and nature, the distinction between, xxvii, 256-7
- Artificers, in agricultural system, x, 430-6, 439-46; in policy of Europe, 103-4
- Artificial, Carlyle on the, xxv, 330
- Artisans, anciently inferior to warriors, xxxiii, 83; Socrates on, ii, 10
- ARTIST, EPIGRAM TO AN, vi, 263
- Artist, Northern, in FAUST, xix, 185
- Artists, Browning on, xlii, 1096; Emerson on duty of, v, 50-1; Goethe on training and duty of, 252, 255; xxxix, 260-1, 263, 265; relations to the public, 259
- Arts, Burke on the, xxiv, 40, 44, 47-8; Emerson on the, v, 79-80, 304; Raleigh on the, xl, 206; progress in, due to wants, xxxiv, 177-8; relation of various, xxxix, 261 (see also Architecture, Music, Painting, Poetry, Sculpture)
- Arulenus, Rusticus (see Rusticus)
- Arundel, Earl of, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 9, 24, 27
- Arundel, Thomas of, xxxv, 255
- Arundel, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlv, 43-6, 50, 59
- Aruns, Camilla and, xiii, 383-5; doomed by Diana, 386; his death, 386; in Dante's HELL, xx, 82
- Aruspicy, defined, xxxiv, 382



- Arwacas, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 341, 374  
 Aryan Races, Freeman on the, xxviii, 240-2; Taine on the, xxxix, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424  
 Aryans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117  
 Arybas, the daughter of, xxii, 210-12  
 Asaf, son of Barkhiya, xvi, 26 note; 27, 308  
 Asaph, Psalms attributed to, xlv, 144, 203, 232-49  
 Ascanio, servant of Cellini, xxxi, 185-8, 188-9, 192, 197, 212-14, 258, 261, 265, 277, 278, 279, 304, 327, 335-6, 348, 351  
 Ascanius (Iulus), in sack of Troy, xiii, 123, 125; Dido's hunt at, 157; Anchises's funeral games, 196-7; in fire of the ships, 200; kills stag of Silvia, 255-6; his fight with Tyrrheus, 257-8; Nisus and Euryalus, with, 301-2; in defence of the town, 313-15, 326; prophecy of his future reign, 82, 269  
 Ascension Island, Darwin on, xxix, 494-8; rock incrustations at, 19; species of, xi, 144  
 Ascension Day, Walton on, xv, 403-4  
 Ascetic goodness, Bagehot on, xxviii, 171-3; disagreeable to women, 182-3  
 Asceticism, Diogenes on, ii, 180 (187); Epictetus on, 154 (101); pride in, 177 (176); Utopian idea of, xxxvi, 204  
 Ascham, Johnson on, xxxix, 225  
 Asciburgium, founded by Ulysses, xxxiii, 94  
 Asclapo, Roman physician, ix, 154  
 Asclepius (see Æsculapius)  
 Ascolano, Aurelio, xxxi, 58  
 Ascoli, Eurialo d', xxxi, 58 note  
 Ascot, Duke of, xxxviii, 52, 53, 55, 57  
 Asdente, Dante on, xx, 84, and note 8  
 Ashburton, Alexander Lord, xliii, 281  
 Ashley, Lord, and Locke, xxxvii, 3  
 Ashtaroth (see Astarte)  
 Asia, cause of barbarism of, x, 25-6; wealth of ancient, ix, 379 note 1  
 Asinius, friend of Pliny, ix, 256  
 Asinius, Pollio (see Pollio)  
 ASK ME NO MORE, xl, 351  
 Askew, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 471, 472-3, 475, 492  
 Asmach, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 20  
 Asmadai, Asmodai, or Asmodeus, reference to story of, iv, 151; in the battle, 213; lustfulness of, 375  
 Aspasia, of Miletus, accused of impiety, xii, 68, 69; and the Megarians, 67; Plutarch on, xii, 60-1  
 Aspasia, concubine of Cyrus, xii, 61  
 ASPATIA'S SONG, xl, 321  
 Asphalax, blindness of the, xxix, 59  
 Asphalion, squire of Menelaus, xxii, 51  
 Aspirations, worldliness and, xix, 33; in-born in man, 48  
 Ass, descent of the, as traced by stripes, xi, 162-6; why not improved, 52  
 Ass, Job's description of the wild, xxiv, 56-7  
 ASS AND BULL, story of, xvi, 11-2  
 ASS AND HORSE, fable of, xvii, 42  
 ASS AND LAPDOG, fable of, xvii, 15  
 ASS IN LION'S SKIN, fable of, xvii, 30  
 ASS'S BRAINS, fable of the, xvii, 41  
 Assaracus, in Hades, xiii, 229  
 Assattha, tree of, xlv, 587  
 Assent, Dante on haste in giving, xx, 342; Harvey on, xxxviii, 96; Penn on, to please, i, 337 (149)  
 Assertorial principles, xxxii, 326  
 Assignats, Burke on the, xxiv, 255-8, 322-7, 364-71  
 Assimilation, Freeman on, xxviii, 248  
 Assistance, asking, is honoring, xxxiv, 361; Confucius on, xlv, 52 (15); only to be given by superiors, xviii, 8; willingness to accept, ii, 244 (7)  
 Associates (see Company)  
 Association, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 104; Emerson on principle of, v, 259-60; Locke on, as means of education, xxxvii, 36 (49), 40 (58); Mill on education by, xxv, 87-8  
 Association of ideas, Hume on, xxxvii, 304-5, 327-31  
 Assurance in children, xxxvii, 52, 53  
 Assyria, Milton on ancient, iv, 390-1; Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 112  
 Astarte, Ashtaroth, or Astoreth, Milton on, iv, 13, 99; crescent of, xlii, 1231  
 Astarte, in MANFRED, xviii, 434-6; Manfred on, 425-6; further references to, 420, 424, 444  
 Astolfo, in LIFE IS A DREAM, with Estrella, xxvi, 21-2; his claim to throne, 22-3; agrees to king's plan to try Segismund, 28-9; Segismund with, 42-3, 44-5; Rosaura and, 67; in the battle, 69-71; reunited with Rosaura, 73  
 Astonishment, Burke on, xxiv, 49, 50, 128  
 Astoreth (see Astarte)

- Astrologers, in *Dante's HELL*, xx, 84
- Astrology, Augustine, St., on, vii, 103-5;  
Don Quixote on, xiv, 86; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; interest in, reason of, v, -98; unknown in Utopia, xxxvi, 195
- Astronomy, Augustine, St., on ancient, vii, 63-4; Dante's, xx, 292-3, 325; Emerson on our ignorance of, v, 80-1; Helmholtz on science of, xxx, 174; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hume on, xxxvii, 419; Huxley on Greek, xxviii, 219; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 138, 147, 155; Marlowe's, xix, 225; modern foundation of, xxxix, 52 note; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 48; Prometheus, originator of, viii, 183
- Astur, ally of Æneas, xiii, 327
- Astyanax, son of Hector, xiii, 115, 144
- Astyochnus, Greek admiral, xii, 130
- Aswattha, the banyan tree, xlv, 857
- Asychis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 68-9
- Asylas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 312, 327, 378
- Asyniur, goddesses, xlix, 300 note
- Atabalipa, Milton on, iv, 329; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 303, 317, 319, 321, 330
- Atalanta, reference to apple of, xxxix, 138
- ATALANTA, chorus from, xlii, 1199-1201
- Atarbechis, city of, xxxiii, 26
- Atè, Æschylus on, viii, 36, 78, 96, 205; Virgil on, xiii, 348
- Athamas, in sack of Troy, xiii, 108; Dante on, xx, 123
- Athanasian Creed, Bagehot on, xxviii, 196
- Athanasius, St., Pascal on, xlviii, 303 (868); on psalm-singing, vii, 186; on the Trinity, xxxiv, 83
- ATHEISM, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 42-5
- Atheism, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 233; Browne on, iii, 272; Browning on, xli, 931; Burke on, xxiv, 227; Burns on, vi, 204; Hume on, xxxvii, 407; Mill on, xxv, 30; Milton on, iv, 422; Molière on charges of, xxvi, 213-14; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (190), 80 (221), 81 (225), 82 (228); of physicians, iii, 253 note; preferable to superstition, 45
- Atheism, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 137-8
- Atheists, as witnesses, xxv, 224; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (190)
- Athena, birth of, viii, 149; holder of key to thunderbolts, viii, 156; wardress of Delphi, 123; Egyptian worship of, xxxiii, 34, 42, 86, 80-90; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142 (see also Minerva)
- Athena, in *THE FURIES*, with Orestes and the Furies, viii, 138-42; at trial of Orestes, 144, 145, 150-1; ordains court of Areopagus, 150; casts vote for Orestes, 152-3; appeases the Furies, 155-64
- Athenæus, and Cicerò, ix, 136
- Athenais, Queen, ix, 136
- Athene, in *THE ODYSSEY*, friend of Ulysses, xxii, 10-11
- Athenians, prayer of the, ii, 224 (7); Taine on the, xxxix, 412
- Athenodorus, the ghost and, ix, 312-13
- Athenodotus, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 195 (13)
- Athens, Æschylus on, viii, 160-5; Aristophanes on decline of manhood at, 473-4; and on politics of, 460-61, 484-5; beautifying of, by Pericles, xii, 47-51; books in ancient, xxviii, 56; bounty of ancient, xii, 105; Burke on Areopagus of, xxiv, 338; capital causes in, ii, 25; capital executions in, 45-6; Collins on music in, xli, 479; Dante on, xx, 169-70; economic resources of, xxviii, 43-4; houses and streets of ancient, xxviii, 55; liberty of press in, iii, 193-4; military spirit of, decline of, xxvii, 373-4; Milton on learning of, iv, 401-4; named for Minerva, xx, 206 note 3; Newman on intellectual supremacy of, xxviii, 40-3; population under Pericles, xii, 74-5; religious liberty in, xxxvii, 393; sacred galleys of, xii, 42 note 5; St. Paul in, xlv, 461 (16-34); Schiller on art and liberty in, xxxii, 237; Shelley on golden age of, xxvii, 338-9; on the drama in, 339, 340-1; Spartan policy toward, xxxvi, 18; teachers in, rewards of, x, 136; the Thirty at, xii, 144-5 (for various portions of Athenian history, see *PLUTARCH'S LIVES OF THEMISTOCLES, PERICLES, ARISTIDES, ALCIBIADES, DEMOSTHENES*)
- Athens, Duke of, constable of France, xxxv, 46, 47, 48
- ATHENS, MAID OF, xli, 795-6
- ATHENS, UNIVERSITY LIFE AT, xxviii, 51-61
- Athlete, life of an, Epictetus on, ii, 155 (104)
- Athole, Earl of, James I and, xlii, 1161
- Atilius, Lucius, called the wise, ix, 11
- Atinas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 409, 413

- Atlantic Sisters, Pleiades called, iv, 308  
 Atlantis, Bacon on, iii, 157-8  
 ATLANTIS, NEW (see NEW ATLANTIS)  
 Atlas, Æschylus on, viii, 178-9 and note 21, 182; Homer on, xxii, 10; Virgil on, xiii, 161, 234, 272  
 ATLI, THE SONG OF, xlix, 407-17; remarks on, 252  
 Atli, in the VOLSUNG TALE, xlix, 310; his future foretold, 312, 328, 336; Brunhild and, 334; wedded to Gudrun, 340-1; his dreams, 341; sends for Gunnar, 342-3; in the battle, 346-7, 348, 349; Gunnar and, 349-50; his end, 350-3  
 Atli, in the EDDA, his future foretold, xlix, 378, 383-4, 392; Brunhild and, 379; wedded to Gudrun, 402-4; his dreams, 404-6; sends for Gunnar, 407-8; with Gunnar, 413-4; Oddrun and, 435-7; his eating of his children, 415-6; death, 416-7  
 Atmosphere, composition of the, xxx, 144; pressure of the, 146-9; resistance of the, 19-20; a blanket for the earth, 212; temperature dependent on altitude, 212-13  
 Atolls, Darwin on, xxix, 469-72; formed from barrier reefs, 477-81; causes of destruction of, 482-3; absence of, in West Indies, 484; in the Pacific, 406, 456-69  
 Atom, the universe in the, xlviii, 27  
 Atonement, commencement of, xviii, 439  
 ATREUS, HOUSE OF, viii, 7-165  
 Atreus, Thyestes and, viii, 71-2; Sidney on, xxvii, 17  
 Atropos, "the blind Fury," iv, 74  
 Attachments, Pascal on human, xlviii, 156 (471), 158 (479)  
 Attagis, species of, in South America, xxix, 101  
 Attainder, bills of, in U. S., xliii, 185 (3), 186 (10)  
 Attentions, Yu-tzu on, xlv, 6 (13), 25 (2)  
 Attia, mother of Octavius, xii, 255  
 Attic Boy, Cephalus called the, iv, 37  
 Attic comedy, coarseness of, viii, 438  
 Attica, Newman on, xxviii, 41-2; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 177  
 Atticus, Titus Pomponius, character of, ix, 80; Cicero's letters to, 81, 83, 85, 94, 100, 133, 141, 169, 171, 172; essays dedicated to, 9-10, 45-6  
 Atticus, Herodes, xxviii, 59-60  
 Attila, in Dante's HELL, xx, 52  
 Attilio, Count, in THE BETROTHED, at Don Rodrigo's, xxi, 73-81, 105-6, 181-3; goes to Milan, 290-1; procures Cristoforo's removal, 299-303; dies in plague, 536  
 Attinghausen, Baron, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 405-12, 456-61  
 Attius, Tullus, xii, 218  
 Attorney, Hobbes on power of, xxxiv, 413-14  
 Atys, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 196  
 Aubignac, D', Corneille and, xxxix, 361; Hugo on, 364  
 Aubigny, Lord d', xxxv, 25, 31  
 Aubrecicourt, Eustace d', xxxv, 35, 36, 42, 43, 46  
 Aubrey, on Milton, xxviii, 174  
 Auburn, the deserted village, xli, 509-19  
 Auckland Islands, ferns in, xxix, 249  
 Audacity, Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 5  
 Audley, James, at Poitiers, xxxv, 43, 44, 48; honored by Prince Edward, 53; his gift to squires, 55; new gift from Prince, 57  
 Audley, Lord Chancellor, xxxvi, 112, 117, 119, 120, 123, 125, 128, 129, 130, 131  
 Audrehem, Arnold d', xxxv, 44  
 Audubon, on the frigate bird, xi, 180; on birds' nests, 254-5; on transportation of seeds, 412  
 Auerbach's wine cellar, xix, 84-99  
 Aufidius, death of, xxxii, 13-4  
 Aufidius, Tullus, Coriolanus and, xii, 167-9, 171-2, 175, 183-5; death of, 185  
 AUGURIES OF INNOCENCE, xli, 586-90  
 Augurs, College of, ix, 213 note 4; duties of, 251 note 1; Pliny on, 251-2; seniority among, 68  
 Augury, defined, xxxiv, 382; among the Germans, xxxiii, 98  
 AUGUST, SONG COMPOSED IN, vi, 45-6  
 AUGUSTA, EPISTLE TO, xli, 792-5  
 AUGUSTA, To, xli, 790-1  
 Augustan Age, Macaulay on, xxvii, 391  
 Augusta, Donna, xxiii, 238, 383-4, 385  
 Augustine, St., Bishop of Hippo, vii, 3-4; Alypius and Nebridius friends of, 87-92; astrology rejected by, 103-6; baptism of, 146; books "on the fair and fit," 56-9; Carthage, in, 31-3; Caxton on teachings of, xxxix, 13; Chaucer on, xl, 16, 46; on Christ, vii, 114-15, 196-7; on Christ and Church, xxxix,

- 33 note; communistic household of, vii, 96; concubine of, 46, 96; CONFESSIONS, 5-198; CONFESSIONS, remarks on, xxxi, 1; CONFESSIONS, object in writing, vii, 22, 24, 161-3; conversion of, 76-7, 82-4, 118-43; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 420 note 4; De Saci on, xlviii, 393-4; on the dead, xxxix, 92; on death, xlviii, 338; death, his fear of, vii, 96; on deception, xlviii, 105 note; Descartes and, 408; disappointments of, vii, 85-7; diviners and, 46-7; Donatists and, xxxix, 34; on doubtful points, 37 note 31; evil, on question of, vii, 101-2, 106; Faustus and, 67-9; friend, loss of, 48-52; on God, 5-7, 27-8, 37-8, 60, 74-5, 98-9, 115, 164, 174, 176-81; on goodness of all things, 110-11; on happiness, 176; Hugo on, xxxix, 345; infancy and boyhood of, vii, 8-20; learning, on his, 59-61; Luther on, xxxvi, 266, 300; on man, xlviii, 32 note; Manichæans, among, vii, 35-45, 63-6, 74-5; marriage, his wish for, 93-5; memory, on the, 166-76; Milan, in, 76; on miracles, 350-1; xlviii, 281 (812); on monks, xxxix, 36 note 25; mother's death, vii, 151-9; Orosius and, xx, 328; Platonists partly convert, vii, 107-14; Pascal on, xlviii, 87, 304 (869); on praise, xxxix, 67; on righteousness, xlviii, 167; Rome, in, vii, 70-3; scriptures, attitude toward, 35, 114-17; studies of, 34; rhetoric, teacher of, 46, 75, 138-41; trials and temptations of, 181-95; truth, his search for, 92-3; Walton on, xv, 336, 341, 353; wills, on two, in man, vii, 131-3
- Augustine of Canterbury, Roper on, xxxvi, 130; See of London, changed by, xxxv, 252; Stamford University, suppressed by, 371
- Augustus, Æneas, compared with, xiii, 19-24, 36; ÆNEID saved by, xiv, 99; Agrippa and, iii, 67; *Ajax* of, iv, 412; arts of, iii, 17; beauty of, 106; Britain's tribute to, xxxv, 315-16; calm nature of, iii, 104-5; censorship of books under, 195; Dante on victories of, xx, 307-8; death of, iii, 10; decree of, in LUKE, xlv, 357 (1); diet of, xxxvii, 17; favorites of, xii, 388; Horace and, xxvii, 68-9; xxxix, 164; Herod's son, on, xlviii, 66 (179); Rome, liberator of, iii, 130; M. Aurelius on, ii, 258 (31); motto of, xix, 369; Ovid and, xiii, 36-7, 54-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (132); on pets, xii, 35; pleasure in small children, 368 note 11; postal service of, ix, 369 note; Scribonia, his divorce of, xiii, 37; times of, iii, 45; vestal virgins and, ix, 254 note; Virgil and, xiii, 3, 17-20, 55, 83, 234; xxxix, 164 (see also Octavius)
- Auld, William, lines on, vi, 353 note 16; reference to, 228
- AULD FARMER'S NEW YEAR SALUTATION, vi, 147-50
- AULD HOUSE, THE, xli, 561-2
- AULD LANG SYNE, vi, 317; Whittier on air of, xlii, 1362
- Auld Lights, Burns on, party of, vi, 16, 63-6, 90-1, 104-7, 183-5
- AULD ROB MORRIS, vi, 445-6
- AULD ROBIN GRAY, xli, 557-8
- Aulestes, death of, xiii, 400
- Auletes, Æneas, ally of, xiii, 328
- Aunus, death of, xiii, 381
- Aurelia, Regulus and, ix, 229
- Aurelia, Cæsar's mother, xii, 269, 271-2
- Aurelian, Bacon on, iii, 130
- Aurelius, King, v, 374
- Aurelius, Marcus, sketch of life and work, ii, 192; Alexander the prophet and, xxxvii, 384; Arnold on, xlii, 1139; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 63, 68; MEDITATIONS of, ii, 193-301; Pope on, xl, 436
- Aurelius, Scaurus, xxxiii, 113
- Auret, Marquis d', xxxviii, 52-8
- Auricles, of the heart, xxxviii, 82-6, 134-5
- Aurinia, worship of, xxxiii, 97
- Aurochs, deterioration of the, xi, 134
- Aurora, Cephalus, the Attic Boy, and, iv, 37; Orion and, xxii, 71; Tithonus and, v, 92; xxii, 68; Zephyr and, iv, 30
- AURORA, To, xl, 314-15
- Aurora Borealis, Kelvin on, xxx, 264
- Austerity, Bagehot on, xxviii, 171-3; not agreeable to women, 182; party spirit and, 186; strength of, lies in itself, 190
- Austin, St., Augustine called, xxxix, 13-14; xl, 16
- Austin, Adam, FOR LACK OF GOLD, xli, 532-3
- Austin, Charles, edits *Parliamentary Review*, xxv, 76; in debating society, 79-80; Mill on, 51-2, 64; in Utilitarian movement, 67
- Austin, John, Mill on, xxv, 49-51; his



- friendship with Mill, 44, 49; paper for *Westminster Review*, 63; for *Parliamentary Review*, 76; later years of, 111-12, 161
- Australia, Darwin on, xxix, 435-55; European species in, xi, 84, 403; fossil mammals of, 372; glaciers in, 400; marsupials of, 119; native species reduced, 134-5; productions of, reason of inferiority, 111; useful plants, absence of, in, 48
- Australians, Darwin on the, xxix, 235, 437-8; dances of the, 454-5; dogs not domesticated by, xi, 258
- Austria-Hungary, Freeman on, xxviii, 262-3, 269-70
- Authorities, Bacon on, in philosophy, xxxix, 122-3; Emerson on quoting, v, 71; Hugo on citing, xxxix, 387; Raleigh on, 100
- Authority, Bacon on vices of, iii, 30, 48; Channing on, in religion, xxviii, 342; Hobbes on legal, xxxiv, 414; Kempis on obedience to, vii, 212; knowledge on, xxxii, 37-9; Lowell on decline of, reverence for, xxviii, 466; Luther on, xxxvi, 274; Mill on limits of, xxv, 203-6, 270-89; Pascal on, and reason, xlviii, 438-44; Pascal on, in religion, 95 (260); Paul on, xxxvi, 274; Pliny's remarks on, ix, 333; truths on, xxv, 229-39
- Authors, in law, xxxiv, 414-15, 417; Pascal on egotism of, xlviii, 21 (43); relation of, to public, xxxix, 253-4
- Autobiographies, preëminent, xxxi, 3
- Autobiography, Cellini on, xxxi, 5; Cicero on, ix, 104; James on influence of, i, 68; Vaughan on, 70-1
- Autolycus, xxii, 267-8
- Automata, Descartes on, xxxiv, 45-6; Hobbes on, 309
- Automedon, in sack of Troy, xiii, 116
- Autonoë, in *THE BACCHÆ*, viii, 399, 421, 427
- Autonomy of the Will, explained by concept of freedom, xxxii, 356-7; Kant on, 341-3, 346; the supreme principle of morality, 343, 350-1, 355
- AUTUMN, ODE TO, xli, 879-80
- Autumn, Burns on, vi, 231-2; Campbell on, xli, 772; Collins on, 481; Longfellow on, xlii, 1304; Shakespeare on, xl, 277-8; Shelley on the, xli, 833-4
- Auxerre, battle of, xxxix, 82
- Auxiliary troops, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 45-8
- Ava, plant, xxix, 414
- Avalanches, cause of, xxx, 214-15
- Avalos, Alfonso d', xxxi, 183 note
- Avan, province of, xliii, 24
- AVARICE, ÆSOP'S FABLE ON, xvii, 32
- Avarice, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 201; Arabian verses on, 302; Browne on, iii, 329; Cicero on, in old age, ix, 68; Dante's punishment of, xx, 29-30, 222-4; instances of, 228-9; Dante on, 225 note 1; Epictetus on growth of, ii, 144; Krishna on, xlv, 862; miserliness contrasted with, xxxvi, 51; Mohammed on, xlv, 883-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 164 (502); Penn on, i, 331-2; Shakespeare on, xlv, 376
- AVARICIOUS AND ENVIOUS, fable of, xvii, 32
- Avenant, Sir William d', *DAWN SONG*, xl, 354
- Aventinus, son of Hercules, xiii, 262
- Avernus, Lake, xiii, 215
- Averroes, Dante on, xx, 20 note
- Aversion, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 337-40; language of, 344
- Avianus, Cicero and, ix, 105
- Aviaries, Bacon on, iii, 117
- Avicenna, in Dante's *Limbo*, xx, 20; on tumefaction, xxxviii, 114
- Avila, Don Louis de, works of, xiv, 55
- Avilion, island-valley of, xlii, 992
- Aviones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 115
- Avitus, letter to, ix, 215
- Avoidance, Aurelius on, ii, 236 (20)
- Awa', WHIGS, Awa', vi, 360-1
- Awe, Confucius on, xlv, 29 (22), 56 (8)
- Awood, John, More and, xxxvi, 121-2
- Ax, speckled, story of, i, 84-5
- Axioms, Montaigne on, xlviii, 392; Pascal's rules for, 405
- AYE MY WIFE SHE DANG ME, vi, 515
- Ayeshah, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 992 note 1
- AYR, THE BRIGS OF, vi, 230-7
- AYR, FAREWELL SONG TO BANKS OF, vi, 238-9
- Ayrton, William, in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 267-78
- Aytoun, Sir William, *REFUSAL OF CHARON*, xli, 917-18
- Azara, Don Felix, on carrion-hawks, xxix, 64, 66; on cattle in Paraguay, xi, 80-1; on hydrophobia, xxix, 357; on ostrich



- eggs, 98; on Pampas Indians, 111 note; on plants along new tracks, 124; on wild horses in droughts, 139; on wasps and spiders, 44 note 9; on S. American rainfall, 55 note
- Azazel, standard bearer of Satan, iv, 101
- Azores, stocked by glaciers, xi, 392-3
- Azotos, siege of, xxxiii, 79
- Azpetia, Don Sancho de, the Biscaine, xiv, 70
- Azûra, Phineas Ibn, xlv, 964 note 24
- Azzecca-Garbugli, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 40, 42-7, 74, 76, 80-1, 406, 637
- Azzolino, Dante on, xx, 51, and note 8
- Baalim, Milton on, iv, 98
- Baal-peor, xlv, 279 (28)
- Baba Mustafa, in *ALI-BABA*, xvi, 429-30, 431-2
- Babel, Tower of, Browne on, iii, 275; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 323; Milton on, iv, 105, 343; its builders in Limbo, 147
- BABIE, *THE*, by Miller, xli, 918
- Babieca, horse of the Cid, xiv, 13-14; saddle of, 490
- Babington, Rev. Dr., lines on, vi, 499
- Babrius, Valerius, Æsop and, xvii, 8-9
- BABY, by MacDonald, xlii, 1118-19
- Babylon, Milton on, iv, 391; Milton on captivity in, 350; psalm on captivity in, xlv, 318; Raleigh on, xxxix, 71
- BABYLON; or, BONNIE BANKS o' FORDIE, xl, 58-9
- Baça, Alvaro de, xiv, 386
- Baccalaos, Newfoundland called, xxxiii, 281
- BACCHÆ, *THE*, of Euripides, viii, 368-436
- Bacchic mysteries, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 42
- Bacchus, Amalthea's son, iv, 161; Circe and, 46; Dryden on, xl, 392; Euripides on, viii, 371-2, 382-3, 384
- Bacchus, India, return from, xiii, 234; mirth, father of, iv, 30; mother of, xii, 271; Pentheus and, viii, 123; Sophocles on, 293; Thebes, guardian of, 215-16; worship of, described, 399-402; worship of, various forms of, xii, 338 note (see also Dionysus Iacchus)
- Bachelors, ancient penalty on, ix, 404 note 1
- Bachiacca, the embroiderer, xxxi, 56 note 2, 354 note 5
- Bachiacca, the painter, xxxi, 56 note 2, 64, 66
- Bachman, on carrion vultures, xxix, 190
- Backbite, Sir Benjamin, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii; epigram of, 132; Maria's lover, 119; Sneerwell's, at, 122-6, 131-7; Lady Teazle's, at, after the scandal, 181-5
- Backsliding, in religion, xv, 154-6
- Bacon, Francis, Emerson on, v, 435-6, 438, 440; *ESSAYS*, iii, 7-142; remarks on *ESSAYS*, 4; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277 note 14; Herbert, George, and, xv, 383; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308; inquiry, on, xi, 1; *INSTAURATIO MAGNA*, PREFACE TO, xxxix, 116-42; *INSTAURATIO MAGNA*, remarks on preface to, 3; Jonson on, xxvii, 56-7; Jonson on times of, v, 437-8; language of, xxxix, 196; *LIFE*, xl, 348-9; life and works, iii, 3-4, 144; Montaigne and, xxxii, 3; *NEW ATLANTIS*, iii, 145-81; *NOVUM ORGANUM*, preface to, xxxix, 143-7; on inquiry, xi, 1; Pope on, xl, 437; on prodigies, xxxvii, 391; Raleigh on, xxxix, 112; on reform, v, 371; on Rome, 362; Shakespeare not mentioned by, xxxix, 317-18; Shelley on, xxvii, 334; on similitudes, 331; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 98-102
- Bacon, Sir Nicholas, iii, 3; Jonson on, xxvii, 56
- Bacon, Roger, Emerson on, v, 394-5; Newman on, xxviii, 47
- Bacteria, absorption of oxygen by, xxxviii, 326-7; air and, 334-5; animal nature of, 342-3; Lister on, 256
- Badow, Richard, founder of Clare Hall, xxxv, 381
- Baer, Von, on embryos, xi, 459; on standard of organization, 129; on the bee, 370
- Bagdemagus, King, xxxv, 116-7; tomb of, 204
- Bagehot, Walter, ON *MILTON*, xxviii, 165-206; life and works of, 164
- Baglioni, Malatesta, xxxi, 70 note 5
- Baglioni, Orazio, xxxi, 70 note 5, 73-5, 80 and note
- Bagot, Charles, correspondence with Mr. Rush, xliii, 265-7
- Bahamas, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 377
- Bahia, Darwin on, xxix, 21, 498
- Bahia Blanca, Darwin on, xxix, 81-111
- Bahrám, reference to, xli, 945
- Bail, excessive, forbidden, xliii, 195 (8); right of, in Massachusetts, 69 (18)
- Bailiff, Chaucer's, xl, 27-8

- Baillie, Lady Grisel, *WERENA MY HEART*, xl, 398-400
- Baillie, Joanna, *Constantine* of, xxv, 15 note
- Bailly, M., as mayor of Paris, xxiv, 372-3; on October sixth, 211 note; Burke on death of, 216 note
- Bain, Alexander, Mill and, xxv, 152 note 3, 161, 189
- Baird, Dr., on Franklin, i, 59
- Báithis, sons of, xlix, 241-2
- Bajazet, Raleigh on, xxxix, 98; Selymus and, iii, 50-1
- Bakbak, story of, xvi, 171-4
- Baker, Henry Williams, *HYMN*, xlv, 536
- Baker, Sir Samuel, on the giraffe, xi, 221
- Bakewell, the agriculturist, v, 362
- Balaam, death of, xxxix, 95; Milton on, iv, 371; prophecy of Rome, xxxvi, 327
- Balaam's Ass, Luther on, xxxvi, 272
- Balaguet, Emir of, xlix, 123, 134
- Balan, Balin and, xxxv, 111
- Balance, Penn on, i, 348-9
- Balance of Power, Bacon on, iii, 49-50
- Balance of Produce and Consumption, x, 369
- Balance of Trade, doctrine of, x, 314-30; methods used to make favorable, 330; absurdity of whole doctrine, 359-69; criterions of, 355
- Balbo, Girolamo, xxxi, 63 note
- Balbus, Cornelius, Cæsar and, xii, 313; Cicero and, ix, 114
- Bald Head, Australia, xxix, 453-4
- BALD MAN AND FLY, fable of, xvii, 18
- Baldini, Bernardone, and the diamond, xxxi, 352-3, 361; and the necklace, 391-2; relations with Cellini, 361, 399, 402, 420
- Baldock, in *EDWARD THE SECOND*, xlvi, 29-31, 38, 55, 62, 64, 65, 66-8
- Balducci, Giacopo, xxxi, 109
- Baldwin, and the Genovese, iii, 280
- Baldwin, son of Ganelon, xlix, 104, 106
- Baleen, of whales, xi, 225-9
- Baligant, Emir of Babylon, xlix, 184 note
- Balin le Savage, xxxv, 111
- Baliol, John, Dante on, xx, 368 note 8
- Baliol, the devil, in *FAUSTUS*, xix, 217-8
- Ball, John, Froissart on, xxxv, 61-2; in Wat Tyler's Rebellion, 64, 69, 71, 73, 75; death of, 80
- BALLADS, *TRADITIONAL*, xl, 51-186
- Ballantine, John, inscription to, vi, 230; reference to, 351 note 3
- Ballantyne, James, and Scott, xxv, 429-30
- Ballenar, Chili, xxix, 353
- Ballioli, John, founder of Balliol College, xxxv, 381
- Ballmer, George, loss of, xxiii, 38, 40-1
- BALLOCHMYLE, *FAREWELL TO*, vi, 109-10
- BALLOCHMYLE, *LASS OF*, vi, 220-1
- Ballot, Burke on the, xxiv, 338; Mill on the, xxv, 159
- Balmerino, Burns on, vi, 291
- BALOW, xl, 186-7
- Balsam of Fierebras, xiv, 74; prepared by Don Quixote, 128
- Balsham, Hugh, founder of Peter College, xxxv, 381
- BALTIC, *THE BATTLE OF THE*, xli, 779-780
- Balzac, Jean Louis de, Philarchus on, xiii, 60
- Ban, King, xxxv, 152
- Bancroft, George, and Emerson, v, 463
- Band dog, Harrison on the, xxxv, 352-3; cross between bear and, 355
- Banda Oriental, province of, xxix, 147-63
- Bandaging, Harvey on, xxxviii, 110-4
- Bande Nere, Giovanni delle, xxxi, 15 note 1
- Bandinello, Baccio, xxxi, 14 note 1; Cellini, relations with, 95, 349, 358-9, 363, 364-5, 367-71, 400, 401-2, 412; choir by, 412; Duke Cosimo and, 345 note 4, 347, 392-3, 416; father of, 14-5; "Hercules" of, 368-70 note 1, 416; knight of St. James, 410 note; "Pieta" of, 419-20
- Bandini, Giovan, xxxi, 105 note
- Bandini, Don Juan, xxiii, 233-4, 237, 389
- Bank failures, Ruskin on, xxviii, 115
- BANK OF FLOWERS, *ON A*, vi, 341-2
- Banking corporations, x, 461-2
- BANKNOTE, *LINES ON A*, vi, 221-2
- Bank-notes (see Paper Money)
- Bankruptcy, Smith on, x, 270
- Bankruptcy laws, Ruskin on, xxviii, 115; under control of Congress, xliii, 184 (4)
- Banks, power of Congress to incorporate, xliii, 209, 212-15, 222-4
- Banks and Banking, Smith on, x, 230-57
- BANKS OF AYR, *FAREWELL TO*, vi, 238-9
- BANKS OF THE DEVON, vi, 288
- BANKS O' DOON, vi, 398-9
- BANKS OF NITH, vi, 342-3
- Banks, Sir J., expedition of, xxix, 215
- Bannerets, Harrison on, xxxv, 222

- BANNOCKBURN, vi, 472  
 BANNOCKS O' BEAR MEAL, vi, 490  
 Banquets, Cicero on, ix, 61; skeletons at Egyptian, xxxii, 16, 19  
 Banquo (in MACBETH), captain of Duncan, xlv, 323; with witches, 325-7; with king's messengers, 327, 328-9; received by king, 330; at Macbeth's castle, 334; with Fleance, 338; with Macbeth before the murder, 338-9; after murder, 345-7; murder of, 356-7; ghost of, 358-9, 360-1, 369; soliloquy of, 349-50; with Macbeth as king, 350-1; plot to kill, 351-4  
 Banyan tree, xlv, 857  
 Baptism, Browne on, iii, 296; Calvin on, xxxix, 50; conversion by, story of, vii, 49; Dante on necessity of, xx, 17, 421; Luther on, xxxvi, 266, 267, 316, 320; Milton on, iv, 353; Pascal on, xlviii, 169 (520), 337; Pascal on, of children, xlviii, 375-6; Paul, St., on, xlv, 464; Quakers on, xxxiv, 66-7  
 Barabbas, xlv, 414 (18-19, 25)  
 Baraquan, Orinoco called, xxxiii, 317 note  
 Barateve, island of, xxxiii, 222-3  
 BARBARA, by Smith, xlii, 1146-7  
 BARBARA ALLAN, BONNY, a ballad, xl, 68-9  
 BARBARA FRIETCHIE, xlii, 1362-4  
 Barbarians, Milton on invasion of the, iv, 97  
 Barbariccia, the demon, xx, 88, 90  
 Barbarossa, Frederick (see Frederick I)  
 Barbarossa, the pirate, xiv, 386  
 Barbauld, Anna Lætitia, LIFE, xli, 555; Burns on, vi, 410  
 Barberry, crosses of the, xi, 104  
 BARBER'S STORY, in ARABIAN NIGHTS, xvi, 162-89  
 Barbers, verses on, xvi, 156  
 Barca, Giacomino della, xxxi, 86-7, 88  
 Barce, nurse of Sicheus, xiii, 175  
 Barclay, Robert, *Apology* of, xxxiv, 73-4; on Quaker faith, 67  
 BARCLAY OF URY, xlii, 1347-51  
 BARD, THE, xl, 456-60  
 BARD'S EPITAPH, A, vi, 218-9  
 Bardi, Simone dei, husband of Beatrice, xx, 3  
 Barding, among the Germans, xxxiii, 94  
 Bardism, Renan on, xxxii, 167-9, 141-2  
 Bards, ancient title of, v, 176; Renan on Celtic, xxxii, 141-2, 167-9  
 Barebones, Hugo on, xxxix, 380  
 BAREFOOT BOY, THE, xlii, 1355-7  
 Barfleur, capture of, xxxv, 10-11 note; importance of, 13 note 3  
 Bargaining, Bacon on, iii, 89  
 Bargello, the, xxxi, 99 note  
 Bar-Jesus, xlv, 450 (6-11); Pascal on, xlviii, 294  
 Barking-bird, Darwin on the, xxix, 292  
 Barlaam and Josaphat, xxvi, 6  
 Barlass, Kate, xlii, 1153-4, 1155, 1161, 1170-1  
 Barlow, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 330  
 Barmekis Feast, xvi, 184-7  
 Barnabas, at Antioch, xlv, 447-8 (22-6), 456; Jerusalem, mission to, 448 (30), 450 (25), 455; Lystra, men of, and, xxxvi, 297; Paul and, xlv, 442-3 (27), 450 (2-7), 452-4, 457 (36-7)  
 Barnacle Geese, Harrison on, xxxv, 335  
 Barnave, on October sixth, xxiv, 211 note  
 Barnfield, Richard, THE NIGHTINGALE, xl, 283  
 Barnhelm, Minna von, and Bruchsal, xxvi, 373; Franzisca, scenes with, 313-5, 320-1, 323-4, 343-4, 349-51; Just, scene with, 321-3; landlord, scene with, 315-20, 321; Riccaut de la Marlinière, scene with, 344-9; Tellheim, scenes with, 324-7, 351-8, 362-74  
 Barnwell, George, xxvii, 305 note, 309-10  
 BARON OF BRACKLEY, a ballad, xl, 119-21  
 Baron, origin of word, xxxiv, 368  
 Barontus, story of, xxxii, 175  
 Barrande, M., "colonies" of, xi, 350; discoveries of, 345; on palæozoic, animals, 363; on silurian deposits, 361; on succession of species, 359  
 Barras, Comte de, xliii, 173  
 Barratry, in Massachusetts, xliii, 71 (34)  
 Barré, Burke on, xxiv, 396  
 Barrett, Elizabeth, and Browning, xviii, 358  
 Barrier-reefs, Darwin on, xxix, 472-81  
 Barriers, relation of, to species, xi, 379-80  
 Barry, the actor, xxvii, 275  
 Barsabbas, xlv, 424 (23), 456 (22)  
 Bartas, Du, *Creation* of, xxxix, 317  
 Barter, human propensity to, x, 18-9; inconveniences of, 27; in relation to division of labor, 20-2  
 Barterers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 85-6, 89-92  
 Bartholomew, the apostle, xlv, 368 (14),

- 424 (13); patron of New Atlantis, iii, 154-5
- BARTHAM'S DIRGE, xli, 769-70
- Bartolini, Onofrio de, xxxi, 411 note
- Barton, George, xxxiii, 229, 235, 237
- Barzanes, in Utopia, xxxvi, 181
- Basan and Basil, xlix, 101, 105, 110
- Bashan, mountain of, xlv, 224 (15)
- Bashfulness, Emerson on, v, 110; Locke on, xxxvii, 51-2, 120
- Basil, Council of, xxxix, 42
- Basil, St., at Athens, xxviii, 54, 60-1; on use of Homer, iii, 200
- Basil, the smith (see Lajeunesse)
- Basilio, in *LIFE IS A DREAM*, relates story of Segismund, xxvi, 23-6; his plan to try Segismund, 26-30; hears of Segismund from Clotaldo, 30-1; with Segismund, 45-52; in the battle, 69-71; resigns crown to Segismund, 72-3
- Basilisk, the serpent, xlvii, 680 note
- Baskerville, Sir Thomas, xxxiii, 227
- Basket, Fuegia, xxix, 212-3, 226-7, 231, 233
- Basoche, Hugo on the, xxxix, 351
- Basset, Lord, at Crecy, xxxv, 25; at Poitiers, 42; at Poix castle, 18
- Bassompierre, M. de, xxxviii, 51
- Basstarnians, xxxiii, 119
- Bassus, Aufidius, ix, 232 note 3
- Bassus, Gabius, Pliny on, ix, 370, 373
- BAT, BIRDS, AND BEASTS, fable of, xvii, 21
- Batalus, Plutarch on, xii, 193
- Batavians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108-9
- Bateman, William, founder of Trinity Hall, xxxv, 381
- Bates, Mr., on ants, xi, 282; on butterflies, 445, 446
- Bath, Knights of the, xxxv, 220
- Baths, health, in *NEW ATLANTIS*, iii, 174; Locke on cold, xxxvii, 13; origin of name, vii, 156
- Bathsheba, Winthrop on, xliii, 94
- Batrachians, absence of, from islands, xi, 417-8
- Bats, Blake on, xli, 587; Collins on the, 479; range of, xi, 418; wings of, 176-7
- Bat's-eyes, Mrs., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 187
- Battiferra, Laura, xxxi, 427 note
- Battista, Giovan (Il Tasso), xxxi, 24-5, 27, 345 note 5, 393
- Battle, eyes vanquished first in, xxxiii, 117; not to the strong, xlv, 346 (11)
- Batjan, island of, xxxiii, 222-3
- Baubo, reference to, xix, 172
- Baugé, M. de, at Metz, xxxviii, 25; prisoner to De Vaudeville, 42
- Bauhin, Caspar, on the heart, xxxviii, 82
- Baumgarten, Conrad (Konrad), in *WILLIAM TELL*, flight of, xxvi, 382-5; Hedwig and, 457; Rootli League, at, 412-3, 417, 427; Uri, at keep of, 476, 477; Wolfshot killed by, 398
- Bavius, Shelley on, xxvii, 358
- Bayle, Pierre, Carlyle on, xxv, 446
- Bazeilles, the Moine of, xxxv, 25-6
- Beagle Channel, xxix, 222
- BE NOT DISMAYED, xlv, 559
- Beacon, first, in Ireland, xlix, 216
- BEAGLE, VOYAGE OF THE, xxix
- Beales, Mill on, xxv, 178
- BEAR AND TWO FELLOWS, fable of, xvii, 30-1
- BEAR AND WILLOW WREN, story of, xvii, 190-2
- Bearing, Brynhild on, and forbearing, xlix, 304; Epictetus on, and forbearing, ii, 179 (183); Jonson on, xl, 292-3; Kempis on, vii, 219-20; Penn on, i, 340, 347 (294); (see also Patience)
- Bears, Darwin on black, xi, 178; in Egypt, xxxiii, 37
- BEARSKIN, story of, xvii, 185-90
- Beardwards, Harrison on, xxxv, 306
- BEAT! BEAT! DRUMS! xlii, 1402-3
- Beatitude, Raleigh on, xxxix, 90
- Beatrice, Dante and, xx, 3-4
- Beatrice, in *DIVINE COMEDY*, xx, 10-12, 267-75, 280-417, 419; Arnold on speech of, xxviii, 72; Hugo on, xxxix, 349; Ruskin on, xxviii, 140-1
- Beattie, James, *Minstrel* of, xxxix, 299; references to, vi, 166, 177
- Beatty, Mr., with Franklin, i, 142
- Beauchamp, Philip, *On Natural Religion*, xxv, 47-8
- Beauchamp, Richard, Earl of Warwick, v, 403; xxxv, 104
- Beaujeu, Lord, xxxv, 25, 31, 37
- Beaumarchais, Hugo on, xxxix, 357, 383
- Beaumont, in *EDWARD THE SECOND*, xlv, 27
- Beaumont, Francis, sketch of life and works, xlvii, 666; *LETTER TO JONSON*, xl, 319-21; *PHILASTER*, xlvii, 667-751; *TOMBS IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY*, xl, 319
- Beaumont, Sir George, Wordsworth on picture by, xli, 605-7



- Beaumont and Fletcher, Dryden on, xxxix, 318; editorial remarks on plays of, xlvii, 666; Emerson on plays of, v, 121; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 276; PHILASTER, xlvii, 667-751
- BEAUTIFUL, THE SUBLIME AND, xxiv, 29-140
- BEAUTIFUL MISS ELIZA J—N, vi, 498
- Beautiful Palace, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 49
- BEAUTY, BACON'S ESSAY ON, iii, 106-7
- BEAUTY, EMERSON'S ESSAY ON, v, 297-310
- Beauty, Augustine, St., on, vii, 56, 58; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 228; Burke on, xxiv, 15, 38, 45, 74-104, 119-28; Burns on, vi, 470, 548; Channing on study of, xxviii, 328; Coleridge on, xxvii, 258, 262; Crashaw on, xl, 360-1; Daniel on, 221; Darley on, xli, 913-4; Darwin on, xi, 200-2, 489-90; xxix, 407-8; David, a thing of, xli, 497; Emerson on, v, 100, 140, 167-8, 199, 219; Hugo on, xxxix, 349, 385; Hume on, xxvii, 206; xxxvii, 292-3, 420; Keats on, and melancholy, xli, 883; M. Aurelius on, ii, 205-6, 215 (20); Milton on, iv, 6, 55, 64, 167, 377, 439-40; More on, xxxvi, 203-4, 212; Nashe on, xl, 260; Pascal on, xlviii, 18 (32), 413-14; Plato on, ii, 94; Poe on sense of, xxviii, 376-8; Poe on, and sadness, 382; Raleigh on, xl, 205; Ruskin on, of woman, xxviii, 146-8; Schiller on influence and development of, xxxii, 209, 212, 234-68, 271-4, 281-95; Shakespeare on, xl, 264, 272, 274-5; xlv, 145; Waller on, xl, 357; Whitman on, xxxix, 394, 395
- Beauty and the Beast*, Emerson on legend of, v, 348; Hugo on, xxxix, 351
- BEAUTY BATHING, xl, 201
- BEAUTY, GENIUS IN, xlii, 1179
- BEAUTY, THE TRUE, xl, 351
- BEAUTY, TIME, AND LOVE, xl, 219-22
- Beaver, Harrison on the, xxxv, 342
- Bebius, death of, xxxii, 14
- Beccaria, Abbot, in DANTÉ'S HELL, xx, 134 and note 11
- Béchamp, M., xxxviii, 350 note, 356
- Becket, Thomas à, Bacon on, iii, 51; Chaucer on, xl, 11; Dryden on, xxxix, 165, note 21; Harrison on, xxxv, 254, 382
- Bede, Venerable, sketch of life, xx, 329 note 27; first doctor of Cambridge, xxxv, 377; in DANTÉ'S PARADISE, xx, 329; on Purgatory, xxxii, 179
- Bedford, Duke of, Burke and, xxiv, 380; Burke's reply to attack of, 381-421; estates of, v, 404
- Bedivere, Sir, xlii, 986-92
- Bedr, battle of, xlv, 944 note 4, 948 note 12, 950 note 2, 959-60
- Bedr Basim, xvi, 335, 338-40
- Bedr-ed-Din, the Gardener, xvi, 123-4
- Bedr-el-Budur, the Sultan's daughter, xvi, 365-424
- Beds, in old England, xxxv, 297; Locke on, for children, xxxvii, 23
- Bedsore, Paré on, xxxviii, 54
- Beelzebub, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 91-2, 95, 116-19
- Beelzebub, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 29
- BEELZEBUB, ADDRESS OF, vi, 205-7
- Beer, Harrison on making of, xxxv, 283
- Bees, Browne on wisdom of, iii, 266 (15); cell-making instinct of, xi, 268-76; clover and, 101-2; drones and queen, 204; as fertilizing agents, 81-2; Harrison on, xxxv, 346-7; mice and, xi, 82; Milton on, iv, 107, 239; parasitic, xi, 263; Pope on, xl, 427; sting of, xi, 204; Swift on, xxvii, 113; time-saving of, xi, 101; Virgil's description of, xiii, 88; Von Baer on, xi, 370; wax of, 255
- Beethoven, his musical setting of EGDMONT, xix, 252
- Beetles, Brazilian, xxix, 42 and note 7; Collins on, xli, 479; dung-feeding, xxix, 493 note; at Port St. Julian, 175; at sea, xi, 411; xxix, 163-4; springing, xxix, 39-40; without anterior tarsi, xi, 141; wingless, 141-2
- Beet-root sugar, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 305 note
- Begbie, Ellison, vi, 28 note
- BEGGARS, THE JOLLY, vi, 122-33
- Beggars, Blake on, xli, 588; Luther on, xxxvi, 313-14; More on, 155
- BEGGAR'S SONG, in FAUST, xix, 41
- Beginnings, Æsop on, xvii, 16, 22; Goethe on, xix, 350; Hugo on, and ends, xxxix, 354; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 12; merry, make sad endings, vii, 226 (7); most easy to check, 216
- Behavior, Bacon on, iii, 126; Emerson on, v, 215; Epictetus on, ii, 175 (164)
- Behemoth, references to, iv, 239; xlv, 137 (15)



- Behmen, Jacob, Emerson on, v, 141, 178, 232-3
- BEHOLD, MY LOVE, HOW GREEN THE GROVES, vi, 503-4
- BEHOLD THE HOUR, THE BOAT, ARRIVE, vi, 429
- BEHOLD THE HOUR, THE BOAT, ARRIVE, vi, 472-3
- Behring, the navigator, Emerson on, v, 81
- Bekkluld, sister of Brynhild, xlix, 306-7
- Belacqua, in Dante's PURGATORY, xx, 160-1
- Belcher, the devil, in FAUSTUS, xix, 217-18
- Belgians, eating custom of, xxxv, 288
- Belial, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 100, 111-14, 219-20
- Belial, in PARADISE REGAINED, iv, 375-6
- Belianis, Don, Burke on romance of, xxiv, 20; Cervantes on romance of, xiv, 51; Don Quixote on, 18, 93; to Don Quixote, 11
- Belief, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 347-8; Hume on, xxxvii, 324, 325-31, 332-4, 373, 376-7, 381; Pascal on, xlviii, 35 (81), 42 (99), 90-102, 172 (536); through understanding and will, 400-2
- Belisarius, Dante on, xx, 306; Raleigh on, xxxix, 98
- BELL, THE, story of, xvii, 357-61
- Bell Mountain, Chili, xxix, 260-3
- Bellarion, in PHILASTER, as Philaster's boy, xlvii, 681-2; sent to princess, 684, 690; with Arethusa, 691; accused as Arethusa's lover, 698, 702; with Philaster, 704-8; Arethusa ordered to dismiss, 709; parting from Arethusa, 713-4; meets Philaster in woods, 717-8; with Arethusa in wood, 721; asleep on bank, 726; wounded by Philaster, 726; taken by Pharamond, 727-8; saved by Philaster, 728-30; with Philaster in prison, 731-3; announces to king marriage of Philaster, 734; denounced by Megra, 744-5; condemned to torture, 746; confesses, 746-51
- Bellarmati, Girolamo, xxxi, 328 note 3
- Bellarmino, Cardinal, xv, 325
- Bellay, M. du, Montaigne on, xxxii, 62, 101
- BELLE DAME SANS MERCI, LA, xli, 893-5
- Bellefontaine, Benedict, the farmer of Grand-Pré, xlii, 1301; on evening of Evangeline's betrothal, 1306, 1309; at betrothal feast, 1311; on day of exile, 1315, 1316; death, 1317-18
- Bellegarde, Abbé, on ridicule, xxxix, 179-80
- Bellerophon, reference to, iv, 227
- Bellerus, reference to, iv, 76
- BELLES OF MAUCHLINE, vi, 58
- Belles Lettres, Hume on, xxxvii, 291
- BELLING THE CAT, fable of, xvii, 38
- Bellona, reference to, iv, 131
- BELLS, THE, by Poe, xlii, 1233-5
- BELLY AND THE MEMBERS, fable of, xvii, 23; Menenius Agrippa on fable of, xii, 152
- Belper, Lord, Mill on, xxv, 52, 67
- Belphæbe, Spenser's, xxxix, 63, 65; Burke on Spenser's, xxiv, 136
- Beltenebros, name assumed by Amadis, xiv, 212
- Belus, father of Dido, xiii, 95
- Belus, the god, iv, 106
- Belzoni, on inhabitants of Gournou, v, 199
- Bembo, Pietro, xxxi, 189
- Bembus, Cardinal, patron of poets, xxvii, 40, 50
- Benchuca, Darwin on the, xxix, 333
- Benedio, Alberto, xxxi, 52, 269, 271, 272
- Bene, Albertaccio del, xxxi, 143, 144, 189, 434-5
- Bene, Alessandro del, xxxi, 69
- Bene, Ricciardo del, xxxi, 319
- Benedetto, Ser, xxxi, 132-3
- Benedict, St., Dante on, xx, 379 note 3, 420 note 6
- Benedict, Emerson on, v, 291-2
- Benedictines, Dante on corruption of the, xx, 380-1
- Benedictus, Jacobus de, hymn by, xlv, 553
- Benefaction, the rule of good men, v, 190-1
- Benevolence, Kant on moral worth of, xxxii, 310; recompense of, xvi, 334
- Benefices, of Catholic Church, xxxvi, 280, 286; Luther on, 289, 291
- Benefits, Bacon on, common and peculiar, iii, 33; Cicero on, ix, 20, 27; Emerson on, v, 96, 220; Hobbes, of receiving, xxxiv, 371; Tacitus on, xlviii, 30 note (see also Favors)
- Benegridran, Welsh chief, quoted, v, 403
- Benengeli, Cid Hamete, xiv, 70, 176
- Benevento, battle of, xx, 66 note 1
- Benevolence, Bacon on, iii, 32-4; Burns

- on, vi, 251; Emerson on, v, 27-8, 105, 190-1, 211, 217; Epictetus on, ii, 163 (128); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340; Kant on, xxxii, 340, 345, 351; Mill, James, on, xxv, 35; More on, xxxvi, 198; Pope on, xl, 439; universality of, ix, 352 note
- Benezet, Anthony, i, 102, 285
- Bengal, cause of early civilization of, x, 25
- Benham, William, translator of *IMITATION OF CHRIST*, vii
- Benincasa of Arezzo, xx, 166 note 2
- Benintendi, Niccolò, xxxi, 150-1
- Ben-Manasseh, Israel, xxxix, 379-80
- Bennett, Harry, xxiii, 401
- Bensalem (see *NEW ATLANTIS*)
- Bentham, Jeremy, Mill on, xxv, 39, 43, 44-6, 60-1, 65-6, 74-5, 127, 164; Review of his *Book of Fallacies*, xxvii, 225-51
- Bentham, Sir Samuel, Mill on, xxv, 39
- Benthamism, Mill on, xxv, 44-5, 65-73, 136
- Bentivoglio, Annibale, xxxvi, 61
- Benvegnato, Messer, xxxi, 67-8
- Benvenuti, Benvenuto, xliii, 28
- Benvenuto (see Cellini)
- Benzo of Milan, xxxviii, 32
- Beowulf, Breca and, xlix, 19; Daeghrefu and, 73; death of, 79-82, 83, 89; Dragon and, 69, 71, 74-9; Eadgils and, 70; funeral of, 88, 90; Grendel and, 24-7, 62; Grendel's mother and, 40-9, 63; Hetwaras and, 70; Hrethel and, 72; Hrothgar and, 11-23, 30-1, 33; Hygelac and, 59-64, 70, 73; Hygelac's thane, 10; king, 65, 70; Renan on, xxxii, 147; Scyld's son, xlix, 5; sea-adventures, 20
- BEOWULF, epic of, xlix, 5-92; remarks on, 3-4
- Béranger, Pierre Jean de, Poe on, xxviii, 373
- Bérard, J. F., on fruits, xxxviii, 306
- Berengario, Giacomo (see Carpi)
- Berenger, Raymond, daughters of, xx, 174 note 14, 309 note 27; and Romeo, his steward, 309 note 26
- Berengier, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 120, 135, 147, 167
- Berenice, daughter of Ptolemy, xlviii, 248
- Bergamo, Bartolommeo of, xxxvi, 43
- Berkeley, in *EDWARD II*, xlvii, 72-3, 74
- Berkeley, George, sketch of life and works, xxxvii, 186; *DIALOGUES*, 187-285; Emerson on anecdote of, v, 264; Emerson on idealism of, 153; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; Hume on philosophy of, xxxvii, 412 note
- Berkeley, Lord Thomas, at Poitiers, xxxv, 49-50
- Berkenshaw, Mr., and Pepys, xxviii, 298-9
- Berlinghieri, Berlinghier, xxxi, 101
- Bermuda, birds of, xi, 415, 416; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 377
- BERMUDA, *SONG OF EMIGRANTS IN*, xl, 376-7
- Bernabo of Milan, xxxvi, 73
- Bernard, of Clairvaux, St., Anastasius and, xxxvi, 339; *Considerations* of, 344; in Dante's *PARADISE*, xx, 417-24; hymns by, xlv, 550-1; on idleness, xxxix, 13; *IMITATION OF CHRIST*, attributed to, vii, 200; quotation from, v, 101; on the soul, xxxiv, 103
- Bernard, of Morlaix, hymns by, xlv, 548-9
- Bernard, of Quintavalle, xx, 332 note 17
- Bernard, son of Pepin, xxxix, 80-1, 83
- Bernardi, Giovanni, xxxi, 131 note 2
- Bernardo da Carpio (see Carpio)
- Bernardo, in *HAMLET*, xlvii, 93-8, 104-7
- Bernardone, Pietro, xx, 332 note 21
- Berners, Lord, translator of Froissart, xxxv, 1
- Berni, Francesco, and the capitol, xxxi, 237 note 1
- Bernice, and Agrippa, xlv, 478 (13), 479 (23), 481 (30)
- Bernoulli, on conservation of force, xxx, 175; on comets, xxxiv, 118; on integral calculus, 126
- Beroe, wife of Doryclus, xiii, 198
- Berreio, Antonio de, xxxiii, 303, 313, 314, 315, 320, 324, 327-35, 369
- Berries, Locke on, xxxvii, 20
- Bert, Paul, on ferments, xxxviii, 351
- Bertha of Bruneck, in *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 395; with Fürst, 446; with Gessler, 442; Rudenz and, 411, 432-6, 446-7, 463, 475-6, 488-9
- Berthelot, M., Pasteur on, xxxviii, 350
- Berti, Bellincione, xx, 66 note 1, 350
- Berti, Gualdrada, xx, 66 note 1
- Bertoldi, Pierfrancesco, xxxi, 422
- Bertrand de Born, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 118 note
- Bessel, on distance of stars, xxx, 316
- Bessy, in *FAUST*, xix, 155-7
- BESSY AND HER SPINNIN' WHEEL, vi, 441
- Beste, J. R., translator, xlv, 555

- Bestia, the tribune, xii, 236; trial of, ix, 100
- Bethsaida, Jesus on, xlv, 381 (13)
- Betrayers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 140-4
- BETROTHED, THE (I PROMESSI SPOSI), by Manzoni, xxi
- BETTER PART, THE, xlii, 1138
- Bettini, Baccio, xxxi, 177
- Beulah-Land, Bunyan on, xv, 156-7, 309
- Beuve, Sir, xlix, 157
- Beverages, universal use of, xxix, 300
- Beverley, John of, xxxv, 377
- Bevilacqua, xxxi, 47
- BEWARE O' BONIE ANN, vi, 332
- BEWICK AND GRAHAME, xl, 121-8
- BEYOND THE VEIL, xl, 346-7
- BE YOUR WORDS MADE, GOOD SIR, xl, 213
- Beza, patron of poetry, xxvii, 40
- Bhaddiya, xlv, 776
- BHAGAVAD-GITA, THE, xlv, 785-874; remarks on, 784
- Bhutas, evil spirits, xlv, 863 note 2
- Bianchi, faction of, its origin, xx, 132 note 4; strife with the Neri, 26-7 notes, 101-2 notes
- Biarni Heriulfsson, xliii, 5-7
- Bias, one of Seven Sages, ix, 30
- Bibbiena, Cardinal, Sidney on, xxvii, 40
- BIBLE, BOOKS FROM THE, xlv, 69-486; xlv, 489-532
- Bible, Apollinariï and the, iii, 199; Augustine, St., on the, vii, 35, 75, 84; Bagehot on the, xxviii, 203; Browne on, iii, 259-62, 271-6, 281; Bunyan on, xv, 230, 303; Calvin on, xxxix, 30-1, 38, 47-8; Dante on, xx, 389, 390, 409; Emerson on, v, 41; xlii, 1248; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 348, 357; Hugo on, xxxix, 352, 353, 354, 386; Hume on, xxxvii, 375, 391; Kempis on the, vii, 210, 354; Locke on, as reading for children, xxxvii, 132, 164; Luther on, xxxvi, 270-1, 325; Mill on, xxv, 243; Milton on, iii, 202-3, 240, 242; iv, 329-52; Mohammed on, xlv, 999; Pascal on, xlviii, 100 (283), 137 (428), 171 (532), 175 (548), 186 (568), 189 (573), 190 (579), 195 (598), 196 (601), 214, 228 (684), 230, 310 (900), 349; Burke on pictures of God in the, xxiv, 59; Rousseau on belief in the, xxxiv, 293-8, 300-2; Ruskin on, xxviii, 104; Swift on, xxvii, 107-8; Winthrop on examples of the, xliii, 96, 103; Woolman on influence of, i, 170 (see also Gospel, New and Old Testaments)
- Bibulus, Calpurnius, consul with Cæsar, xii, 274, 275; Cicero on, ix, 110, 121, 137; edict of, 147; Lucceius and, 88; in Parthia, 147; in Parthian War, xii, 325; Pompey and, ix, 98, 99
- BICHAM, YOUNG: a ballad, xl, 84-6
- Bigges, Walter, DRAKE'S ARMADA, xxxiii, 226-59
- Bigotry, in literature, xxvii, 221; and philosophy, xxxvii, 393
- Bikki, in VOLSUNG tale, xlix, 354, 355, 385, 418
- Bildad the Shuhite, xlv, 73, 82, 98, 110, 141; Walton on, xv, 337
- Bill of Rights, in Constitution, xliii, 194-5
- Bills of Credit, under Confederation, xliii, 165; forbidden to states under Constitution, 186 (10)
- Bills of Exchange, x, 236, 243
- Bimbisāra, King, xlv, 755
- Bingham, editor, Mill on, xxv, 63, 73, 74, 76
- Bingham, the Kanaka, xxiii, 144
- Biography, Bagehot on methods of, xxviii, 166-7; Carlyle on, xxv, 397, 398-9; history made up of, v, 68; Johnson on, xxvii, 175; poetry, compared with, xxxix, 280
- Bion, Bacon on, iii, 43
- Biorn, son of Karlsefni, xliii, 20
- Birago, Francesco, Manzoni on, xxi, 448
- Birderg, son of Ruan, xlix, 225-6
- Birds, Burns on the haunts of, vi, 45-6; Darwin on color of, xi, 139; fears of, 255; xxix, 405; migratory, iv, 238; nests of, xi, 255; non-flying, 140, 177; of oceanic islands, 415; seeds distributed by, 390, 412; sexual selection among, 96; tame, instances of, xxix, 403
- BIRKS OF ABERFELDY, THE, vi, 277-8
- Birnam Wood, xlv, 368, 383-4, 386, 389
- Birney, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 348
- Birth, Browne on life before, iii, 291 (39); Buddha on, xlv, 662-3; Burke on preference to, xxiv, 190; Hippolytus on, viii, 331; Pascal on accident of, xlviii, 378; on advantages of noble, 111 (322); on respect for, 112 (324), 116 (335, 337); Shakespeare on, xlv, 112; "a sleep and a forgetting," xli, 596
- Birtha, Dame, xx, 343 note 24

- BIRTHDAY ODE FOR 31ST DECEMBER, 1787, vi, 290-1
- Birthplaces, Plutarch on, xii, 191
- Biscop, Benedict, xxxv, 295
- BISHOP ORDERS HIS TOMB, xlii, 1075-8
- Bishops, Calvin on, xxxix, 41; in Catholic Church, xxxvi, 282, 293; confirmation of, 289; early elections of, 266; Luther on, 302; Ruskin on, xxviii, 108
- Bithynia, Pliny's administration of, ix, 365-416
- Bitias, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 99, 316, 317
- Bitterness, as source of the sublime, xxiv, 72
- BIXBY, MRS., LETTER TO, xliii, 420
- Bizcacha, Darwin on the, xxix, 129-30
- Black, "wisdom's hue," iv, 34
- Black, John, Mill on, xxv, 59
- BLACK-EYED SUSAN, xl, 402-3
- BLACK ISLANDS, THE YOUNG KING OF THE, xvi, 46-54
- Black Prince, Audley and, xxxv, 53-4, 56-7; in campaign of Crecy, 7, 12, 13, 24, 27, 30, 32; Froissart and, 5; King John and, 52, 56, 58; in Poitiers campaign, 34-6, 39-46, 52, 56-9
- Blacklock, the poet, Burke on, xxiv, 134
- BLACKLOCK, DR., EPISTLE TO, vi, 366-7
- Blackmore, Sir Richard, xxxix, 172 note, 175 note
- Blackness, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 115-9
- BLACKSMITH, THE VILLAGE, xlii, 1271-3
- Blackwood's Magazine*, Carlyle on, v, 321
- Blasus, Velleius, story of, ix, 228
- BLAIR, SIR JAMES, ELEGY ON, vi, 273-4
- Blake, William, POEMS, xli, 583-92
- Blame (see Censure)
- Blamire, Susanna, poem by, xli, 580
- Blanc, Mont, Byron on, xviii, 409; Coleridge on, xli, 707
- Blancandrin, xlix, 96-7, 99, 107-9, 111
- Blanche-Taque, battle of, xxxv, 21-2
- Blasphemers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 46, 57-9
- Blasphemy, in early Massachusetts, xliii, 80 (3); penalized in Athens, iii, 193
- Blastus, the chamberlain, xliv, 449 (20)
- BLENHEIM, AFTER, xli, 732-4
- BLESSED DAMOZEL, THE, xlii, 1149-53
- Blind animals, Darwin on, xi, 143-4; xxix, 59
- BLIND BOY, THE, xl, 441
- Blind man, parable of the, xliv, 370 (39)
- Blind-man, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 100
- BLINDNESS, Milton, ON HIS, iv, 84
- Blindness, Milton on, iv, 137, 416-18; Schiller on, xxvi, 399
- Bliss, Hindu conception of perfect, xlv, 815; Hogg on the greatest, xli, 765
- Blood, circulation of the (see Circulation of Blood)
- Bloodhounds, Harrison on, xxxv, 350
- Blood-poisoning, Harvey on, xxxviii, 125
- Bloody-man, the giant, xv, 222
- Blossius, Gaius, Gracchus and, ix, 22; Lelius and, xxxii, 79
- BLOSSOM, THE, xl, 311-12
- BLOSSOMS, TO, xl, 338
- BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, A, xviii, 358-404
- BLOW, BUGLE, BLOW, xlii, 973
- Blundell, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 223, 231
- Bluntness, Shakespeare on, xlvi, 248
- Blushing, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342
- BLYTHE HAE I BEEN ON YON HILL, vi, 463
- BLYTHE WAS SHE, vi, 286-7
- BOADICEA: AN ODE, xli, 539-40
- Boastfulness, Bacon on, iii, 127-9; Kempis on folly of, vii, 211
- BOAT SONG, by Burns, vi, 265
- Boats, of the Britons, xxxv, 361; in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 47; of the Germans, 117
- Boatswain, in THE TEMPEST, xlvi, 397-9, 459
- Bobadilla, Francesco de, Bishop of Salamanca, xxxi, 34 note 2, 38, 41-5
- Bobolink, Bryant on the, xlii, 1215-17
- Boccaccio, on Arthur, xxxix, 21; Chaucer and, 155, 160, 164, 167, 170-1; Dryden on, 155; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 271; Hume on, 221; Johnson on language of, xxxix, 202; Macaulay on, xxvii, 370; Montaigne on, xxxii, 89; novels of, xiii, 64; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 132; Sidney on, xxvii, 6
- Bochartus, on Virgil, xiii, 34
- Bodleian Library, Emerson on, v, 417
- Body, Browne on the, iii, 289 (37); Descartes on the, xxxiv, 45; Epictetus on care of the, ii, 160 (118), 177 (173), 178 (178); Goethe on beauty of, xix, 380; Hindu doctrine of soul and, xlv, 851-3; M. Aurelius on the, ii, 200 (2), 206 (3), 211 (16), 251 (60), 257 (21); Montaigne on mind and, xxxii, 55; More on pleasures of the, xxxvi,



- 201-2, 203; Pascal on mind and, xlviii, 32; Pascal on, after death, 338; Paul, St., on the, xlv, 498 (15, 19-20); Penn on the, i, 321 (2); Socrates on the, ii, 54-5
- BODY OF LIBERTIES, THE, xliii, 66-84
- Boece (see Boëtius)
- Boethius, Anicius (see Boëtius)
- Boethius, Hector, on the Scotch, xxxv, 271
- Boétie, Étienne (Stephen) de la, Montaigne and, xxxii, 108, 111; Montaigne on, 72-3, 78, 84
- Boëtius, Anicius Manlius, birth and death of, xx, 328-9 notes 24, 25; Chaucer on, xl, 47; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 328-9; Sidney on, xxvii, 24, 25
- Bœotia, Newman on, xxviii, 41
- Bohemia, blind king of (see John of Bohemia)
- Boians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108, 116
- Boiardo, Dryden on, xiii, 13
- Boileau, Addison and, xxvii, 157; on Christianity, xxxii, 160; encomiums and censures of, xxxiv, 145; on human reason, 142-3; on poetry, xxxix, 387; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123, 131
- Boils (see Furuncles)
- Bolabola, island of, xxix, 472, 478
- Bolas, use of, in S. America, xxix, 52, 117
- Boldness, Bacon on, iii, 31-2; Confucius on, xlv, 45 (5); Penn on, i, 334 (119); of saints and wicked men, vii, 225 (3)
- Boleyn, Anne (see Bullen)
- Bolingbroke, Lord, on Addison's *Cato*, xxvii, 167; on bishops, xxxiv, 80; Burke on, xxiv, 225, 260; lines to, xxvii, 273; on Marlborough, xxxiv, 99; Pope to, xl, 406-7, 440, Swift and, xxviii, 17; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 156
- Bollandists, the, xxxii, 180 note
- Bologna, Antonio, in DUCHESS OF MALFI (see Antonio)
- Bologna, Giovan, xxxi, 420 note
- Bologna, Il (see Primaticcio)
- Bologna phials, xxx, 30 note 10
- Bombast, defined by Burke, xxiv, 132
- Bona Dea, worship of, xii, 271
- Bonaparte (see Napoleon)
- Bonatti, Guido, xx, 84 note 7
- Bonaventura, Father, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 132
- Bond, Thomas, Franklin on, i, 116-7, 137-8
- Bones, used as fuel, xxix, 199
- BONIE DUNDEE, vi, 256
- BONIE JEAN, vi, 464
- BONIE LAD THAT'S FAR AWA, vi, 304
- BONIE LASS OF ALBANY, vi, 284
- BONIE MOOR-HEN, THE, vi, 261-2
- BONIE PEG-A-RAMSAY, vi, 514
- BONIE PEGGY ALISON, vi, 30
- BONIE WAS YON ROSY BRIER, vi, 538
- BONIE WEE THING, vi, 404
- Boniface, Archbishop, xx, 243 note 4
- Boniface VIII, Pope, arrest and death of, xx, 228 note 15; Dante on, 78 note, 279 note 15, 364 note 11, 399 note 3, 410 note 6, 415 note 8; death of, xxxi, 138 note 2; Ghino di Tacco and, xx, 166 note 2; Montefeltro and, 112-13 notes
- Bonnell, Captain, anecdote of Lord Loudoun, i, 153-4
- BONNIE BANKS O' FORDIE, xl, 58-9
- BONNIE GEORGE CAMPBELL, xl, 114
- Bonnivard, Byron on, xli, 811
- BONNY BARBARA ALLAN, xl, 68-9
- BONNY DUNDEE, xli, 752-4
- Booby, Darwin on the, xxix, 20
- Book, custom of saving by the, xxxv, 367
- BOOKES, ESSAY ON, Montaigne's, xxxii, 87-102
- Book-keeping (see Accounting)
- BOOK-WORMS, THE, vi, 264
- Books, Bacon on, iii, 122; Browne on, 272-3, 276-7 (24); Carlyle on, xxv, 363-4, 373; censorship of (see Censorship); Channing on, xxviii, 337-8; Confucius on, xlv, 10 (9); Ecclesiastes on, 349 (12); Emerson on, v, 8-12, 93, 117-8, 176-8; Epictetus on, ii, 170 (145); Goethe on, xix, 31, 49; Heminge on fate of, xxxix, 148; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 327; Hume on use of, xxxvii, 374 (9); Locke on, for children, 131-3; Milton on, iii, 192-3, 200-2, 203-4; Newman on education by, xxviii, 31-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 121 note 9, 410; Pliny on, ix, 233; prefaces of, xxxix, 3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 294-5; Ruskin on, xxviii, 93-113, 117-8, 127, 137; Ruskin on, for girls, 150-1; tested by durability, xxxix, 208; transcripts of their times, 410-17, 435-6 (see also Reading)
- Boorde, Andrew, verses from, xxxv, 289 note
- Boötes, constellation, xx, 416 note 5; mentioned by Homer, xxii, 75



- Booth, M. L., translator of Pascal, xlviii  
 BORDER BALLAD, by Scott, xli, 746  
 Boreas, Orithea and, xxvii, 270; Virgil on, xiii, 77, 137  
 Borghild, wife of Sigmund, xlix, 272, 276  
 Borgia, Cæsar, son of Pope Alexander, xxxvi, 15; Countess of Forli and, 15; cruelty of, 54; Guido Ubaldo and, 71; Macaulay on, xxvii, 388; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 23-8; Oliverotto and, 31; troops of, 46  
 BORGIA, LUCRETIA, LINES ON HAIR OF, xli, 904  
 Borgny, wife of Sigmund (see Borghild)  
 Borgny, wife of Vilmund, xlix, 431  
 Borgoignon, Nicolas, xxxiii, 255 note  
 Borgoo, the negroes of, v, 199  
 Boric Acid, as antiseptic, xxxviii, 381  
 Born, Bertrand de, in Dante's HELL, xx, 118 note  
 Borneil, Giraud de, xx, 253 note 3  
 Bornos, language of, v, 200  
 Boron, Robert de, xxxv, 104  
 Borromeo, Federigo, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 351-60; Abbondio and, 415-16; Lucia and, 396-401, 413-14; in Milan famine, 456-8, 465; in plague, 505, 527-8, 531, 533; Unnamed and, 361-72  
 Borrow, George, and the Gypsies, v, 431  
 Borrowing, Emerson on, v, 95; Shakespeare on, xlvii, 109  
 Bors, Sir, in THE HOLY GRAIL, at the abbey, xxxv, 172; birds, omen of, 164, 172-3; at Carbonek Castle, 206-9; at Carteloise Castle, 190-2; chastity of, 160, 164; Galahad and, 106, 110, 181-2, 206, 212-3; gentlewoman and, 167; hermit and, 163; lady's champion, 164-6; Lancelot and, 213; Lionel and, 167, 175-6; Percivale and, 178, 213-14; at Sarras, 211; in ship of Faith, 182, 189; temptation of, 169-72; visions of, 164-5, 173; wounded knight rescued by, 196  
 Borsiere, Guglielmo, xx, 67 and note 4  
 Bortolo, in THE BETROTHED (see Castagneri)  
 Bos, Abbé du, on painting and poetry, xxiv, 52  
 Bosanquet, reviser of Pliny, ix, 183  
 Bosola, Daniel de, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, Antonio and, xlvii, 775, 780-1, 848; Cardinal and, 756-7, 837, 843, 851-2; Castruccio and, 772; death of, 854; Delio and, 805; Duchess and, 761, 773, 775, 779, 799, 800-1, 809, 812, 814, 822-3, 830; Ferdinand and, 762-4, 791-3, 805-6, 813-4, 818, 827-30, 835, 852-3; Julia and, 838-9; old lady and, 772-3, 777-8  
 Bosquet, M., on cirripedes, xi, 342  
 Bossu, Le, epic code of, xxxix, 385; on heroes of poetry, xiii, 23  
 Bossuet, on Cromwell, xxxix, 377; Sainte-Beuve, *History* of, xxxii, 126; Taine on, xxxix, 428  
 Bostock, Mr., Walton on, xv, 409, 417  
 BOSTON HYMN, xlii, 1261-4  
 Boston News-Letter, Franklin on, i, 19  
 Boswell, James, remarks on *Life of Johnson*, by, xxvii, 154; Burns on, vi, 310 note 1; Thackeray on, xxviii, 9  
 Boswell, Robert Bruce, translator of PHÆDRA, xxvi, 131  
 Botallus, on circulation of blood, xxxviii, 93  
 Botany, Emerson on science of, v, 297; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147  
 Botany Bay, morality of children of, v, 245  
 Botero, Giovanni, xxi, 447  
 Botofogo Bay, Darwin on, xxix, 35  
 BOTTLE, A, AND FRIEND, vi, 264  
 Bouchardat, M., on fermentation, xxxviii, 351  
 Bougainville, on the Fuegians, xxix, 232  
 Bouillon, Godfrey de, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 362 note 5; "one of nine worthies," xxxix, 20-1  
 Boulders, in the Azores, xi, 392; erratic, Darwin on, xxix, 191, 252; Helmholtz on, xxx, 227-30  
 Boullogne, Jean, xxxi, 420 note  
 Bouncer, Bet, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 212, 232  
 Bounties, Smith, Adam, on, x, 331, 374-88, 407-10, 424  
 Bountiful, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 232  
 Bounty, and frugality, i, 327-8; St. Paul on, xlv, 526 (6-7)  
 Bourbon, Cardinal de, brother of Charles IX, xxxviii, 47  
 Bourbon, Constable of, his attack on Rome, xxxi, 70; death, 70 note 4  
 Bourbon, François de, xxxi, 333 note; and Cellini, 333  
 Bourdeaux, Smith on situation of, x, 263  
 Bourdillon, M. de, xxxviii, 44  
 Bourges, surrender of, xxxviii, 46  
 Bourne, Richard, xliii, 139

- Boutron, M., on fermentation, xxxviii, 352  
 Bowie, Alexander, reviser of Harvey, xxxviii, 59  
 Bowles, William Lisle, DOVER CLIFFS, xli, 682  
 Bowring, Sir John, xxv, 60, 62, 83  
 Bowyer, Sir William, and Dryden, xiii, 426  
 Boyardo, Matthew, Cervantes on, xiv, 50  
 Boyd, Rev. Wm., Burns on, vi, 165 note 8  
 Boyhood, Augustine, St., on, vii, 12; Emerson on, v, 61; Wordsworth on, xli, 596  
 Boyle, Robert Johnson on, xxxix, 230  
 Boynton, Sir Edward, house of, v, 398  
 Braccio, Fortebracci, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 42, 44  
 Brachs, defined, xx, 427  
 Brackenburg, in EGMONT, xix, 265-6, 269-70, 289-90, 315-8, 321-5  
 BRACKLEY, THE BARON OF, xl, 119-21  
 Brackly, Lord, in COMUS, iv, 44  
 Bracy, the bard in CHRISTABEL, xli, 719, 723-4, 727  
 Bradamant, xxxii, 51 note 44  
 Braddock, Gen., Franklin on, i, 128-36  
 Braddock's defeat, i, 135  
 Bradford, Andrew, Franklin with, i, 22, 26, 27; paper of, 59, 60; as postmaster, 64-5, 98  
 Bradford, William, i, 22, 26-7  
 Bradlaugh, Charles, and Mill, xxv, 191  
 Bradley, James, astronomer, xxx, 319  
 Bradshaw, John, Milton on, v, 194  
 Bradwardine, Bishop, Chaucer on, xl, 46; Newman on, xxviii, 47  
 BRAES O' KILLIECRANKIE, vi, 359-60  
 BRAES OF YARROW, by Hamilton, xli, 572-6  
 BRAES OF YARROW, by Logan, xli, 500-1  
 Brage, Norse god, v, 389  
 Bragging, Emerson on, v, 390  
 BRAHMA, Emerson's, xlii, 1243  
 Brahma, Hindu god, xlv, 800, 821, 822-45, 871-2  
 Brahma Sahampati, xlv, 721-2  
 Brahman, Buddha on qualities of a, xlv, 627; virtues of a, 870  
 Brahmins, Emerson on the, v, 179  
 Brain, Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 229; in birds, xxxviii, 134; Harvey on the, 100; Pascal on the, xlviii, 26 (70)  
 Bramador, hill of, xxix, 365  
 Bramber, Nicholas, xxxv, 78 and note  
 Bramimonde, Queen, xlix, 114, 183, 184, 186, 195  
 Bran Galed, horn of, xxxii, 146  
 Branchia, Darwin on, xi, 186-7  
 Brand, Bishop, xliii, 20  
 Brandabarbaray, of Boliche, xiv, 137  
 Brandan, St., Renan on legend of, xxxii, 143, 174-5; and Judas, 148  
 Brandebourg, Marquis of, at Metz, xxxviii, 31  
 Brander, in FAUST, xix, 85-99  
 Brandini, Giovanbattista, xxxi, 410  
 Branstock, xlix, 260, 261  
 Brasidas, quoted, xxxiv, 216  
 Bratius, on hounds, xxxv, 350  
 Brava Island, xxxiii, 203  
 Bravery, Confucius on exterior, xliv, 59 (12); fable of, at a distance, xvii, 18  
 BRAVING ANGRY WINTER'S STORMS, vi, 288  
 Bravoës, in Lombardy, xxi, 10-13  
 BRAW LADS O' GALLA WATER, vi, 452  
 BRAW WOOPER, THE, vi, 536  
 Brawn, boar meat, Harrison on, xxxv, 331-3  
 Braxfield, Lord, story of, xxv, 428-9  
 Brazil, Darwin on, xxix, 21-4, 28-46, 498-503; Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 203-4  
 Bread, Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 17, 18; price of, compared with meat, x, 151, 154; wheat and oatmeal, compared, 164  
 Breadalbane, Burns on district of, vi, 277  
 Breadalbane, Earl of, vi, 205 note  
 BREAK, BREAK, BREAK, xlii, 975-6  
 Breathing (see Respiration)  
 Breca, and Beowulf, xlix, 19  
 Bredi, the thrall, xlix, 257-8  
 Breeding, close, diminishes vigor, xi, 103, 134, 304; cross (see Intercrosses)  
 Brefeld, Oscar, on fermentation, xxxviii, 313-14, 344  
 Breintnal, Joseph, i, 57, 58, 60, 63  
 BREMEN TOWN MUSICIANS, THE, xvii, 113  
 Brennus, reference to, xx, 306  
 Breton, Nicholas, PHILLIDA AND CORIDON, xl, 196-7  
 Bretons (see Celtic Races)  
 Breuer, Thomas, cow of, xxxv, 325  
 Brevity, "the soul of wit," xlv, 127; in speech and writing, xxxii, 44-5  
 Brewing, in old England, xxxv, 281-6  
 Briareus, in Dante's HELL, xx, 129, 191; Jupiter and, iii, 40; Milton on, iv, 93; Virgil on, xiii, 217 (see also Ægæon)

- BRIAR-ROSE, LITTLE, story of, xvii, 137
- Bribery, in elections, Plutarch on, xii, 159; a ground of impeachment, xliii, 189 (4); Penn on, i, 354 (384)
- BRIDGE, THE, xlii, 1275-7
- BRIDGE OF SIGHS, by Hood, xli, 907-10; Poe on, xxviii, 386
- Bridges, expense of maintaining, x, 453; made of hide, xxix, 267
- Bridgewater, Earl of, president of Wales, iv, 45
- Bright, John, on American Civil War, xxv, 166; on woman suffrage, 186-7
- Bright, Mynors, Stevenson on, xxviii, 285
- BRIGS OF AYR, THE, vi, 230-7
- Brisk, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 230-1
- Brissac, M. de, at Perpignan, xxxviii, 15-16
- Brissot, Jean Pierre, Burke on, xxiv, 381
- Britain, Cæsar in, xii, 284; planted by descendant of Æneas, xliii, 19
- British Constitution, Burke on the, xxiv, 376-7; Lowell on the, xxviii, 456; James Mill on, xxv, 61; representation under, xxiv, 319-20; Ruskin on, xxviii, 131
- Britomartis, Spenser's, xxxix, 63, 65
- Britons, agriculture of the, xxxv, 308; boats of the, 360-1; food of the, 271; houses of the, 293; mirrors among, 322; productions of the, 315-16; use of wood by the, 314-15
- Brittany, Arthurian legends in, xxxii, 161-2; Christianity in, 170, 171-3, 174 note 26, 180; English descent on, xxxviii, 13-14; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9; Paré on pastimes in, xxxviii, 14-15; Renan on, xxxii, 137, 140
- Broca, Paul, objections to natural selection, xi, 211
- Brockden, Charles, the scrivener, i, 67, 74
- Brocket, defined, xxxv, 343
- Brodie, Sir Benjamin, on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 247
- Brome, Alexander, THE RESOLVE, xl, 369-70
- Bromios, Bacchus called, viii, 123, 372
- Bronn, Heinrich, on geological formations, xi, 332, 349; objections to natural selection, 210-1
- Brontë, Emily, poems by, xlii, 1110-11
- Bronze-casting, Cellini's method of, xxxi, 354 note 1, 376-80
- Bronzino, Il (see Allori)
- Brooke, Christopher, and Dr. Donne, xv, 327-8
- Brooke, Lord, Emerson on, v, 411; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 268-9, 276; Milton on, iii, 227; tombstone of, v, 459
- Brooke, Samuel, xv, 327, 357
- Brosse, Pierre de la, xx, 166 note 7
- Brothels, Luther on, xxxvi, 333
- Brotherliness, Burns on, vi, 83, 251, 389, 512
- Brothers, Bacon on emulation between, iii, 20; Browning on, and sisters, xviii, 383-4; Montaigne on, xxxii, 74
- Brothers of Death, xxi, 270 note
- Brougham, Lord, and *Edinburgh Review*, xxvii, 224; in Edinburgh society, xxv, 80; on English clergy, v, 430; Mill and, xxv, 60; on Milton's Satan, xxviii, 201; and the *Times*, v, 418
- Broughton, Hugh, xlvii, 580 note, 629 note 1
- Brouncker, Lord, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 125
- Broune, Adam, almoner to Edward Second, xxxv, 381
- Brown, Dr., and Franklin, i, 24
- Brown, John, Mill on, xxv, 165 and note
- Brown, Lieut., at Gettysburg, xliii, 337, 351, 352
- Brown, Richard, xxiii, mate of the "Alert," 400-1
- Brown, Robert, on classification, xi, 434-5
- Brown, Thomas Edward, MY GARDEN, xlii, 1148
- Browne, Maurice, xxxiii, 274, 286, 290
- Browne, Sir Thomas, on the Bible, iii, 276 (23); Catholic Church, attitude toward, 254 (3), 255 (5); charity of, 311-2, 313-5, 330; Christianity of, 253 (1); on Church of England, 255-6 (5); contentment, dreams, 326-8; on death, 290, 295; on death and burial, his own, 292-3; desires of, 332; disease hated by, 324; Emerson on, v, 433; on faith and reason, iii, 272-4; on the future life, 296-304; on God, 262-5, 280; heresies of, 257-9; Lamb on, xxvii, 268; learning and lack of pride, iii, 321-2; on length of life, 293-5; sketch of life and works, 250; love of the beautiful and harmonious, 323; love of mysteries and miracles, 259-60 (9, 10); on the medical profession, 324-5; his prayers, 319, 329; a Protestant, 253 (2); on providence, 267; RELIGIO MEDICI, 251-332; on religious

- disputes, 257; on salvation, 305-9; on spirits, 281-5, 289; on study of nature, 264-7; sympathy of, with all things, 310; tenderness and love of friends, 318-19; toleration of, 256 (6); at variance only with himself, 319-21, 324-5
- Browne, William, ON COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE, xl, 333
- Brownell, George, i, 10
- BROWNHILL INN, EPIGRAM AT, vi, 413
- Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, lines to, by Robert Browning, xlii, 1094-1100; poems by, xli, 922-42
- Browning, Robert, sketch of life and works, xviii, 358; A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, 359-404; SHORT POEMS by, xlii, 1065-1110; SONNET ON, by Landor, xli, 902
- Brown-Séguard, on mutilations, xi, 141
- BRUAR WATER, PETITION OF, vi, 278-81
- Bruce, Michael, TO THE CUCKOO, xli, 570-1
- Bruce, Robert, Burns on, vi, 374, 472, 111 note 4
- Bruchsal, Count von, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, xxvi, 352, 373
- Bructerians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
- Brummel, Beau, simplicity of, v, 372
- Brunelleschi, Agnello, xx, 104 and note
- Brunet, Gustave, xxxii, 107
- Brunetto Latini (see Latini)
- Brunswick, House of, Burke on title of, xxiv, 163-4
- Bruttius, Cicero the Younger on, ix, 174
- Brutus, Decimus (Albinus), xii, 316, 317, 330; Bacon on, iii, 67; Cicero on, ix, 11, 178, 179.
- Brutus, Lucius Junius, first Roman tribune, xii, 152, 158, 313; Corneille on sons of, xxvi, 127; Dante on, xx, 20; death of, ix, 71; Virgil on, xiii, 235
- Brutus, Marcus, Cæsar and, xii, 302-3, 310, 314, 318-9, 331-2; ix, 164, 171; after Cæsar's death, xii, 253, 320, 332; Cæsar's ghost and, 321; iii, 91; Cicero and, xii, 255-6, 263; xxxii, 96; Cicero on his relations with, ix, 142-4; letter to, 176-81; in Dante's HELL, xx, 142 and note 1; death and burial, xii, 337; descent of, 313; Hobbes on vision of, xxxiv, 316; Lepidus and, xii, 331; loans of, x, 96; at Marseilles, xx, 219 note 7; Montaigne on, xxxii, 96; at Philippi, xii, 336-7; on virtue, v, 126
- Bruyère, La (see La Bruyère)
- Bryant, William Cullen, poems by, xlii, 1213-24; JUNE OF, Poe on, xxviii, 380-1
- Brydone, Patrick, vi, 176 note 10
- Brynhild, ending of, xlix, 335-7, 380-6, 394-5; grief of, 321-5, 372-3, 379-80; Gudrun and, 311-12, 318-20; Gunnar and, 317-8, 378-9; at Hindfell, 297-8; Morris on, 256; name of, reason of, 307; Oddrun on, 434-5; Sigurd and, 299-306, 307-9, 326-7, 328, 329-30, 373, 377-8, 392-3; wooing of, 315-17, 371-2, 389-90, 395; remarks on story of, 251
- BRYNHILD, FRAGMENTS OF LAY OF, xlix, 391-5; remarks on, 251
- BRYNHILD, THE HELL-RIDE OF, xlix, 387-90; remarks on, 251
- Bryso, Dante on, xx, 343
- Bubastis, the Egyptian Artemis, xxxiii, 79
- Bubastis, city of, xxxiii, 34, 37; temple of Artemis at, 69-70
- Bubble, Madam, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 307-9
- Bubonax, death of, xxvii, 51
- Buch, Captal de, xxxv, 36, 42, 47, 50, 58
- Buchanan, George, and Montaigne, xxxii, 3, 66; Sidney on tragedies of, xxvii, 46
- Buchanan, Robert W., LIZ, xlii, 1199
- Buchheim, C. A., translator of Luther, xxxvi, 2
- Buck, defined, xxxv, 343
- Buckingham, Dukes of (see Stafford, Villiers)
- Buckingham, Earl of, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 67
- BUCKWHEAT, THE, story of, xvii, 355-7
- Bucolic poets, Shelley on, xxvii, 342
- Buddha, on animals, xlv, 706-9; attainment of Buddhahship, 613-24; birth of, 603-12; daily habits, 629-32; death, 633-46; first resolutions to strive for Buddhahship, 577 note 1; on indifference, 712; life of the, 574; Mālunkyāputta sermon of, 647-52; on mendicant ideal, 748-50; Middle Doctrine of, 661-5; Noble-craving Sermon, 713-30; Pasenadi and, 675-6; story of Haremark in Moon, 697-701; story of Husband-honorer, 693-6; on the truth, 657-8; Visākḥā and, 754, 770-1, 774, 776-7, 779-81; on way of purity, 702
- Buddha-Uproar, xlv, 603
- Buddhism, Taine on, xxxix, 424, 432-3
- Buddhist priests, ordination of, xlv, 740-7



BUDDHIST WRITINGS, xlv, 573-781  
 Budli, King, xlix, 310, 315, 317, 321  
 Budlungs, names of the, xlix, 253  
 Buenos Ayres, Darwin on, xxix, 126-7;  
   revolution in, 145-6  
 Buffon, George Louis, on unity in clas-  
   sics, xxxii, 126; on creative force of  
   America, xxix, 178; on evolution, xi,  
   6, 9; Franklin and, i, 147; Sainte-Beuve  
   on, xxxii, 123  
 Buford, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 329  
 BUFOON AND COUNTRYMAN, fable of, xvii,  
   43  
 Bugiardini, Giuliano, xxxi, 86 note  
 Buhel, Burkhart am, in WILLIAM TELL,  
   xxvi, 412-13, 423  
 BUILDING, Bacon's ESSAY ON, iii, 108-12  
 Building materials, demand for, x, 167,  
   179; supply of, does not limit popula-  
   tion, 167; value of, 167  
 BUILDING OF THE SHIP, xlii, 1280-90  
 Building rent, by what determined, x,  
   488  
 Buildings, as capital, x, 218  
 Bujamonti, Giovanni, xx, 71 note 7  
 Bulgarians, Freeman on the, xxviii, 233,  
   268  
 Bulimus, Darwin on the, xxix, 351  
 Bull, why more sublime than ox, xxiv,  
   56  
 Bull, Bishop, on angels, xx, 406 note 5  
 BULL AND ASS, story of, xvi, 11-12  
 Bull feasts, xlix, 202-3  
 Bullen, Anne, Henry VIII and, xxxvi,  
   102, 111, 114; Thomas More and, 121,  
   122  
 Buller, Charles, Carlyle and, xxv, 315;  
   Mill on, 67, 82, 122, 123, 135  
 Bullies, Burns on, vi, 223  
 Bullion, movements of, x, 325  
 Bullock, J. C., editor of Adam Smith, x  
 Bulls, Papal, Luther on, xxxvi, 313  
 Bulwer Lytton, Emerson on, v, 439  
 Bumper, Sir Harry, in SCHOOL FOR SCAN-  
   DAL, xviii, 150-2  
 Bunau-Varilla, Philippe, xliii, 451  
 BUNDLE OF STICKS, fable of, xvii, 40  
 Bunyan, John, sketch of life and works  
   of, xv, 3-4; Franklin on, i, 13, 22;  
   Hazlitt on, xxvii, 275; PILGRIM'S PROG-  
   RESS, xv, 5-319; Thoreau on, xxviii,  
   420  
 Buonaccorti, Giuliano, xxxi, 196 note 3,  
   351  
 Buonacossi, Pinamonte, xx, 83 note 5

Buonaparte, Lucien, on Macpherson,  
   xxxix, 328-9  
 Buonaparte, Napoleon (see Napoleon)  
 Buonarroti (see Michelangelo)  
 Buonaventura, St., in Dante's PARADISE,  
   xx, 334-9; sketch of, 334 note 4  
 Buondelmonte, Dante on, xx, 356; mur-  
   der of, 117 note 12, 357 note 31  
 Buoso of Cremona, xx, 134 note 10  
 Burchell, on size of animals and vegeta-  
   tion, xxix, 94; on ostriches, 97; on S.  
   African implements, 272  
 Bürger, Gottfried August, on *Percy's Re-  
   liques*, xxxix, 326-7; Wordsworth on,  
   326  
 Burgh, Benet, xxxix, 15  
 Burghers, in FAUST, xix, 41  
 Burghersh, Bartholomew de, xxxv, 24,  
   36, 42, 51, 55  
 Burgoyne, Gen., Burns on, vi, 51  
 Burgundy, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9  
 Burgundy, Duke of, in LEAR, xlv, 216,  
   221-2  
 Burials, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42-4; in  
   NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 173  
 Burians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116  
 Burke, Edmund, aims and character of,  
   xxiv, 377-8, 402-4; Bagehot on party  
   spirit of, xxviii, 187; Burns on, vi, 52;  
   conservatism of, xxiv, 377-8; on Eng-  
   lish lawyers, v, 415; Fox and, 211;  
   author of war with France, xxiv, 421;  
   ON FRENCH REVOLUTION, 141-378; gen-  
   eralizations of, v, 438, 441; Goldsmith  
   on, xli, 506; Keppel and, xxiv, 416-17;  
   LETTER TO A NOBLE LORD, 379-421;  
   on liberty, 148-9; life and works,  
   sketch of, 5-6, 28, 142, 380; love of  
   order, 142; on the nobility, 398; Pay-  
   office and Establishment Acts, 386-94;  
   pension of, 380, 383, 401-4; on pen-  
   sions, 396-7; on his services, 394; ON  
   THE SUBLIME AND BEAUTIFUL, 7-140;  
   ON TASTE, 11-26  
 Burke, Gen., Mill and, xxv, 179  
 Burke, Richard, death of, xxiv, 380; Ed-  
   mund Burke on, 405-6  
 Burlador, Sonnet of, to Sancho Panza,  
   xiv, 515  
 Burleigh, Lord, to his son on expenses,  
   v, 394  
 Burlesque, Fielding on the, xxxix, 177-9  
 Burn, Dr., on settlement laws, x, 140,  
   142; on wages, 144  
 Burnel, the Asse, xl, 47



- Burnes, William, father of Robert Burns, vi, 15; epitaph on, 50
- Burnet, Bishop, *History of his Own Time*, xxv, 11; on French clergy, xxiv, 283
- Burnet, Gov., and Franklin, i, 33, 60
- BURNET, MISS, ELEGY ON, vi, 395-6
- Burney, Martin, in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 272, 278
- BURNING BABE, THE, xl, 218-19
- Burns, John, of Gettysburg, xliii, 331
- BURNS, MISS, LINES ON, vi, 264
- BURNS, ROBERT, POEMS AND SONGS, vi, 19-553; Arnold on, xxviii, 77, 78, 84-9; daughter of, vi, 55-7; death, lines on his own, 60; first book of, 221; elegy on himself, 93-4; Emerson on, v, 21, 123, 304; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Jacobitism of, vi, 281 note; life and works, sketch of, 15-17; possessions, inventory of, 186-8; wife of (see Armour, Jean)
- BURTON, Sir Richard F., on ARABIAN NIGHTS, xvi, 3; on deserts, xxviii, 411
- BURTON, ROBERT, death of, v, 381
- Busbacca, the courier, xxxi, 191-4
- BUSHBY, JOHN, LINES ON, vi, 488
- Bushby, Mr., of New Zealand, xxix, 425-6
- Business, character in, v, 185-6; Confucius on, xlv, 5; Emerson on the ways of, v, 45-6; honesty in, iii, 8-9; love and, 28; xl, 311; method in, i, 355 (403); Penn on qualities for, 341-2 (210-12); suspicion bad in, iii, 82; three parts of, 64; time the measure of, 63; Woolman on, i, 180, 195-6 and note, 197, 235-6, 274, 297, 298; youth and age in, iii, 105
- Busirane, Spenser's, xxxix, 64
- Busiris, city of, xxxiii, 34
- Busiris and his Memphian cavalry, iv, 95
- Busk, Mr., on avicularia, xi, 237
- Buslidius, Hieronymus, xxxvi, 241
- Busy-bodies, commonly envious, iii, 23
- Butcher, S. H., translator of Homer, xxii
- Butchers, excluded from juries, xxxvii, 102
- Butes, and Dares, xiii, 190-91; death of, 380-1, 402, 407
- Buthrescas, in Utopia, xxxvi, 230
- Buti, Cecchino, xxxi, 425
- Butler, Joseph, Bishop, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; on meaning of "natural," xi, 1; Mill on *Analogy of Religion* of, xxv, 29
- Butler, Samuel, Emerson on *Hudibras* of, v, 433; Voltaire on *Hudibras* of, xxxiv, 147-8
- Buto, city of, xxxiii, 34-5, 37; oracle of, 42, 78
- Butterflies, in Brazil, xxix, 42; dimorphism of, xi, 57; flocks of, at sea, xxix, 163; imitation by, xi, 446-7; symbol of the soul, xx, 186 note
- Button, coffee-house of, xxvii, 179
- Button, Jemmy, xxix, 212-14, 222, 223, 225-7, 230-1, 233-4
- Butyric acid, production of, xxxviii, 328
- Butyric fermentation, xxxviii, 329-40, 341
- Butyric vibrios, xxxviii, 327
- Buyck, in EGMONT, xix, 253-9
- Buys, M., Dutch envoy, xxvii, 101
- Buzareingues, Giron de, on fertilization, xi, 311
- By-employments, Smith on, x, 119-21
- By-ends, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 102-9, 111, 278, 285
- Byron, Admiral John, on brutality of Fuegians, xxix, 221; on wolves in Falkland Islands, 198
- Byron, George Gordon, Lord, sketch of life and works, xviii, 406; Arnold on, xlii, 1135-6; Carlyle on, xxv, 345, 420, 425; Emerson on, v, 265, 433, 444; Goethe on, xxxii, 128; Hugo on, xxxix, 362; MANFRED of, xviii, 407-50; Mill on, xxv, 93, 95; and Newstead Abbey, v, 399; Poe on lines by, xxviii, 389-90; POEMS by, xli, 784-816
- BYRON AND GOETHE, by Mazzini, xxxii, 377-96
- Byzantium, Pliny on expenses of, ix, 383; Trajan on, 397-8
- CA' THE YOWES TO THE KNOWES, by Burns, vi, 356, 496
- CA' THE YOWES TO THE KNOWES, by Pagan, xli, 556
- Cabbage, fertilization of the, xi, 105
- Cabot, John, account of life, xliii, 45 headnote; account of discoveries, 45-8; Hayes on, xxxiii, 264-5
- Cabot, Sebastian, Hayes on, xxxiii, 264-5
- Caccia of Asciano, xx, 122 and note 7
- Cacciaguida, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 349-61
- Caccianimico, Venedico, xx, 74 and note 2
- Cactornis, Darwin on species of, xxix, 383, 399-400
- Cactus, Darwin on, xxix, 170 note 9, 265

- Cacus, the robber, xiii, 274-5; Burke on, xxiv, 126; Cervantes on, xiv, 8, 26, 50; Dante on, xx, 103; Hercules and, xiii, 274-7
- Cadmus, founder of Thebes, viii, 375; Dante on, xx, 104; letters invented by, xxxiv, 322; letters of, Byron on, xli, 814; Milton on, iv, 273; sower of the giant's sod, viii, 378
- Cadmus, in the ΒΑCCHÆ, viii, 375-6, 381-2, 427-35
- Cadwallader, John, Woolman on, i, 269
- Cadwallo, Gray on, xl, 457
- Cadytis, city of Syria, xxxiii, 80
- Cæcilius, C., Pliny on, ix, 256
- Cæcilius, Statius, on old age, ix, 54, 58; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 236
- Cæcilius, the freedman, and Verres, xii, 223
- Cæcilius, the orator, and Cicero, xii, 248; ix, 82-3; on orators, xii, 192
- Cæcina, Aulus, letter to, ix, 161
- Cæculus, and Æneas, xiii, 340
- Cæcus, name of, xii, 157
- Cædicus, and Remulus, xiii, 305
- Cælianus, Semprius, ix, 374
- Cælius, Marcus Rufus, and Cicero, xii, 248 note, 260-1; ix, 149-50; Pliny on, 205 note 4
- Caen, city of, xxxv, 13; defence against Edward the Third, 9, 13-14; capture of, 14-16; importance of, 13 note 3
- Cæneus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 222, 312
- Cæpio, Servilius, and Cæsar's daughter, xii, 275; in Germany, xxxiii, 113
- Cæreleon, ancient see of, xxxv, 252; university of, 371
- Cæsar, Caius Julius, reputed ancestor of Æneas, xiii, 18; in African War, xii, 306-8; Alexander and, xiii, 27; xxxvi, 50; ambitiousness of, xii, 273; *Analogy* of, xxvii, 57; *Anti-Cato* of, xii, 250-1, 266, 308; Antony's funeral oration on, 332; Atticus and, ix, 151; Bacon on, iii, 104, 130; Blake on laurel crown of, xli, 589; brevity of, xii, 305-6; on British tides, xxx, 279-80; Browne on valor of, iii, 278; Brutus on, ix, 171; Brutus and ghost of, xii, 320-1; Brutus, Decimus, and, iii, 67; Burke on, xxiv, 91; Cæcina and, ix, 161-2; calendar reformed by, xii, 311-12; Calpurnia, wife of, 275; in Catiline conspiracy, 234-5, 269-70; on Cato, ix, 240; Cervantes on, xiv, 8, 488; Cicero, relations with, xii, 236, 243, 248-9, 250-1, 252, 266, 269-70, 276; Cicero on his relations with, ix, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 120, 121, 122, 127-8, 129, 156-7, 162-3, 165, 169, 170, 171, 179; Cicero on character of, 163, 168; Cicero on consulship of, 82, 83; clemency of, xii, 309-10; Cleopatra and, 304-5; xviii, 47, 49-50; Clodius and, ix, 114; conspiracy against, xii, 313-15, 330-2; consulship, first, of, 239, 273-5; consulship, third, 329; consulship, fifth, 330; Curio and, xx, 117 note 11; Dante on, 219 note 7, 252, 307; death, prodigies preceding, xii, 315-16; xlvi, 97; death of, xii, 316-18; death, state of affairs after, ix, 170-1, 177-8; death, signs following, xii, 320-1; death of, Webster on, xlvii, 853; dictatorship of, xii, 309-10; Dryden on, xiii, 15, 16; early offices, xii, 267; Egypt, war in, 303-4, 305; Egyptian priest and, v, 265; Emerson on, 68, 202, 265; extravagance of, xii, 267-8; Fiorino of Cellino and, xxxi, 6; funeral orations on aunt and wife, xii, 267; in Gaul, 276, 279-88; generalship of, 276-9; generosity to the Republicans, 164; as High-Priest, 269; Hugo on, xxxix, 356; kingship desired by, xii, 312-13; Lucceius and, ix, 88; at the Lupercalia, xii, 313-14, 330; Machiavelli on liberality of, xxxvi, 53; Marian party revived by, xii, 268-9; Milton on, iv, 385; Montaigne on history of, xxxii, 97, 99; Octavius, heir of, xii, 255; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (132); Pharnaces and, xii, 305; Pharsalia, magnanimity after, 250, 302-3; the pilot and, iii, 100-1; pirates and, xii, 264-5; plans of, 310-11; Pliny on, ix, 205; Plutarch's *LIFE* of, xii, 264-321; Pompeia, wife of, 267, 271-2, 241, 242; Pompey, early relations with, 274, 275-6, 282, 284, 285; Pompey, final contest with, 288-303, 248-9, 325-6, 327; and Pompey's statues, 252; Pompey and, Bacon on, iii, 79, 123, 141; Pompey and, Cicero on, ix, 6, 123, 162, 163; Pompey's sons and, xii, 309; Pope on, xl, 434; as prætor, xii, 270-1, 236; Revelius and, 310; Suetonius on, xxxii, 64; Senate, relations with, ix, 124; Shakespeare on portents before death of, xlvi, 97; sick soldier and, xxxii, 21;

- Sidney on, xxvii, 21; in Spain, xii, 273; story of the storm, 296; studies at Rhodes, 265-6; Sylla and, 264; iii, 41; Tacitus on, xxxiii, 108; triumphs of, xii, 308, 309-10; Virgil on, xiii, 234; will of, xii, 319; worshipped as a god, 319
- Cæsar, Lucius, saved by sister, xii, 336
- Cæsarion, son of Cæsar, xii, 305; death of, 384; made king by Antony, 364
- Cæsonius, Cicero on, ix, 81
- Cæstius, Cicero and the younger, xxxii, 96
- Cagli, Benedetto da, xxxi, 204, 231
- Cagnano, Angelo da, xx, 116 note 9
- Cagnazzo, the demon, xx, 88, 92
- Cahors, reference to, xx, 46
- Caïaphas, the high priest, xlv, 360 (2), 429 (6); in Dante's HELL, xx, 96
- Cain, and Abel, xlv, 192 note 7; Bacon on, iii, 24; author of BEOWULF on, xlix, 8, 39; Cowley on, xxvii, 64; Milton on, iv, 330; Mohammed on, xlv, 997; tree of Eve and, xxxv, 186
- Caina, first round of Hell, xx, 131-5
- Cairns, in old Ireland, xlix, 216
- Cairo, Arabian idea of, xvi, 144
- Caithness, in MACBETH, xlii, 383-4
- Cajeta, nurse of Æneas, xlv, 239
- Cajetan, Cardinal, xxxvi, 341
- Calaber, Quintus, Shelley on, xxvii, 349
- Calamities, Emerson on compensation of, v, 101-2; limitation of, 131; human delight in, xxiv, 40-3; Montaigne on consolation in, xxxii, 45-6; Woolman on, i, 237
- Calandrino, Boccaccio's, xxvii, 385
- Calasirians, district of the, xxxiii, 83
- Calatinus, Atilius, epitaph of, ix, 67
- Calboli, Fulcieri da, xx, 200 and note 13
- Calboli, Rinieri da, in Dante's PURGATORY, xx, 199-201
- Calc Spar, crystallization of, xxx, 31, 239-40; effect of, on polarized light, 34-5
- Calcabrina, the demon, xx, 88, 92
- Calchas, the seer, Æschylus on, viii, 13; Landor on, xli, 903; Sinon and, xiii, 103-5; and Trojan War, 106
- Calculus, integral and differential, xxxiv, 125-6
- Calderon de la Barca, Pedro, sketch of life and works, xxvi, 3-4; LIFE IS A DREAM, 7-74; Shelley on, xxvii, 340
- Caldwell, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 346, 349, 392
- CALEDONIA: A BALLAD, vi, 329-31
- Calendar, Cæsar, reforms, xii, 312
- Calendar, Egyptian, xxxiii, 8; Lateran Council, revision of, xxxix, 57
- Calentura, Bigges on the, xxxiii, 247
- CALF, THE, vi, 225
- Caliban, in THE TEMPEST, xlv, son of Sycorax, 409; Prospero and, 410-12, 427, 436-9, 450-2, 460-2; Stephano and, 429-31, 435-6; Trinculo and, 428, 429; Hugo on, xxxix, 354; Hunt on, xxvii, 294; Johnson on, xxxix, 228
- California, admission of, xliii, 306 head-note; Dana on history of, xxiii, 165-6; Dana in (1835), 56-254, 377-8; Dana in (1859), 378-96; Drake in, xxxiii, 213-17; southern boundary of, xliii, 292-3
- California, Gulf of, navigation of, xliii, 294
- California Rangers, xxiii, 244-7
- Caligula (Caius Germanicus), his descent, xii, 388-9; Germans and, xxxiii, 114; wish of, iii, 316 note
- Callao, Darwin on, xxix, 369, 371; ruins of old, 372
- Callias, Alcibiades and, xii, 111-12; Aristides and, 103-4; Aristophanes on, viii, 452; birth of, xii, 60; at Marathon, 83; Socrates and, ii, 7
- Callicles, son of Arrhenidas, xii, 212
- CALLICLES, THE SONG OF, xlii, 1126-8
- Callicrates, builder of Parthenon, xii, 50; of Athenian wall, 50
- Callicrates, the soldier, xii, 95
- Callidromus, the slave, ix, 369
- Callimedon, called the Crab, xii, 213
- Callinicus, meaning of, xii, 156 note
- Calliope, mother of Orpheus, iv, 73, 228
- Callippides, the tragedian, xii, 138
- Callisthenes, Alexander and, xxvii, 36; xxxii, 57; on the Phocian War, ix, 102
- Callisto, Diana and, xx, 249; changed to constellation, 416 note 5
- Callistratus, the orator, influence on Demosthenes, xii, 194; Melanopus and, 201
- Callixtus, Bishop, xx, 400 note 5
- Callot, Hugo on, xxxix, 347
- Calodera Maculata, xxix, 130
- Calonne, M. de, on reign of Louis XVI, xxiv, 266 note 33; on France under the Revolution, 267-8 notes, 318-19, 368 note
- Calosoma, instance of, at sea, xxix, 163

- Calpurnia, wife of Cæsar, xii, 275; her dream, 315; and Antony, 332
- Calpurnia, wife of Pliny, ix, 248 note 5; Pliny on, 258; letters to, 280, 298
- Calumniators, punishment of, in Rome, ix, 296 note 9
- Calumny (see Detraction)
- Calvary, Mount, xlv, 415 note 4
- Calventius, Cicero on, ix, 114
- Calvin, John, DEDICATION OF THE INSTITUTES, xxxix, 27-51; Knox and, 58 note; life and works, sketch of, 27 note; Pope on, xl, 434; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84; Wyclif and, iii, 223
- Calvinism, doctrines of, xxxix, 47-51; in France, 27-47; Mill on, xxv, 256
- Calvinists, debt of, to St. Augustine, vii, 4; in France, xxxix, 83-4; low ideas of human nature, xxviii, 308; Pascal on, xlviii, 270 (777), 301
- Calvinus, Domitius, at Pharsalia, xii, 300-1
- Calvisius, correspondent of Pliny, letters to, ix, 228, 229, 272, 317, 335
- Calvisius, dependent of Cæsar, xii, 367
- Calypso, Dido and, xxxix, 157; Odysseus and, xxii, 9, 10, 60, 69-75, 95-6
- Cambalu, seat of Cathaian Can, iv, 328
- Cambray, peace of, More at, xxxvi, 104-5
- Cambrian Period, antiquity of the, xi, 344-5; absence of deposits before, 345-8
- Cambridge University, Emerson on, v, 415; Harrison on, xxxv, 371-381
- Cambuscan, reference to, iv, 36
- Cambyses, expedition against Egypt, xxxiii, 7; Ladikê and, 89; prophecy of, xlviii, 248
- Camden, the antiquary, and Ben Jonson, xlvii, 540
- Camera Apostolica, xxxi, 41 note 3
- Camerinus, Sulpicius, ix, 189 note 5
- Camers, son of Volscians, xiii, 340
- Camertus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 397
- Camiccione de Pazzi, xx, 133 and note 6
- Camilla, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 266-7, 374-7, 379-88; Dante on, xx, 8, 19
- Camilla, in story of CURIOUS-IMPERTINENT, xiv, 307-46, 351-5
- Camillo, Cardinal, in *THE CENCI*, at banquet, xviii, 291-2; Beatrice and, 353, 355-6; Bernardo and, 351-2; Count Cenci and, 281-5; with Giacomo, 300-1; at the trial, 342-6
- Camillus, Cicero on, ix, 160; Virgil on, xiii, 235
- Camino, Gaia da, xx, 212 note 10
- Camino, Gherardo da, xx, 211 note 7, 212
- Camino, Riccardo da, death of, xx, 321 note 13; Lombardo and, 209 note; wife of, 177 note 4
- Canoeens, Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 681
- Campana, mountain, xxix, 260-2
- Campanella, the physiognomist, xxiv, 106-7
- CAMPASPE AND CUPID, xl, 209
- CAMPBELL, BONNIE GEORGE, a ballad, xl, 114
- Campbell, J., FREEDOM AND LOVE, xli, 782
- Campbell, Thomas, poems by, xli, 770-81; Mill on poems of, xxv, 16; on English nobility, v, 413
- Campegines, Cardinal, xxxvi, 103, 104
- Campion, Thomas, poems by, xl, 284-7
- Campistron, Hugo on, xxxix, 360, 364
- CAN YE LABOUR LEA, vi, 438
- Canace, reference to story of, iv, 37
- Canada, invited into the Confederation, xliii, 166
- CANADIAN BOAT-SONG, by Moore, xli, 819
- CANADIAN BOAT SONG, by Wilson, xlii, 1064-5
- Canals, expense of, x, 453-5; Smith on, 150
- Canary Islands, Drake in the, xxxiii, 233; Vespucci on, xliii, 30
- Candace, queen of Ethiopia, xlv, 440 (27)
- CANDLE, CHEMICAL HISTORY OF A, xxx, 86-170
- Candle-wood, xxx, 87
- Candolle, A. de, on alpine species, xi, 171; on Australian species, 405; on insular plants, 414; on naturalization of plants, 118; on oaks, 62-3; on plants with large seed, 389; on struggle for life, 72; on wide-ranging plants, 65-6, 134, 427; on winged seeds, 150
- Candor, Whitman on, xxxix, 402
- Candour, Mrs., in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 120-5, 132-5, 180-5
- Candy, Locke on, xxxvii, 21
- Canidia, Sidney on, xxvii, 19
- Canidius, lieutenant of Antony, xii, 348; in Parthian war, 354-5; in war of Antony and Octavius, 365, 370-1, 372, 374-5, 377
- Caninius, letter to, ix, 350
- Canneschi, Machiavelli on the, xxxvi, 61



- Canning, George, and free trade, xxv, 65; on reform, v, 371
- Cannon, known to ancients, iii, 139
- Canôbos, city of, viii, 197
- Canoes, Columbus on Indian, xliii, 24; Vespucci on, 36
- Canon law, Luther on, xxxvi, 305, 307, 323
- Canonization of saints, Mill on, xxv, 215
- CANST THOU LEAVE ME THUS, MY KATIE, vi, 509
- Canterbury, Harrison on the See of, xxxv, 252; archbishops of, 252-3, 255-6
- Canterbury, Archbishop of, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlv, 14-15, 16-18, 81
- Canterbury Tales*, Arnold on, xxviii, 76-80; Dryden on, xxviii, 77; xxxix, 164, 165-7; NUN'S PRIEST'S TALE of, xl, 34-51; proem to, xxxix, 18-19; sources of, 159-60, 172
- CANTERBURY TALES, PROLOGUE TO, xl, 11-34; Dryden on, xxviii, 77; xxxix, 160, 165-7; editorial remarks on, xl, 10
- Cantillon, on wages, x, 69
- Cantiron, John de, xxxv, 96
- Cantyman, the cacique, xxxiii, 313
- Canuri, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 373
- Canute, buried in Winchester, v, 462; Knighton Guild and, xxxv, 314; laws against adultery, 365-6; suppers of, 287
- Capaneus, in Dante's HELL, xx, 59
- Cape de Verd Islands, Darwin on, xxix, 11-15; Pretty on, xxxiii, 201-3; productions of, xi, 421-2
- Capernaum, Jesus on, xlv, 381 (15)
- Capet, Hugh, Dante on, xx, 226-7; Raleigh on, xxxix, 83
- Capillary Attraction, Faraday on, xxx, 93
- Capilupus, Montaigne on, xxxii, 32
- Capital, accumulation of, x, 264-77; circulating and fixed, 215-17 (see also Circulating Capital, Fixed Capital); combinations of, to fix wages, 145; defined, 215; distribution of, in agriculture, manufactures, and trade, 305-9; employments of, 287-303; importance of increase of, 270-1; increase of, effect on profits, wages, and interest, 281-2; investment of, 221-2; labor and, relations of, 6, 67-9, 212-13, 260, 333; loans as, 278; naturally seeks domestic industries, 333-5; naturally seeks most profitable industries, 335; profits in relation to, 90, 96-7; revenue and, as determining industry, 262-5; taxes on, 505-11; wages in relation to increase of, 70-5
- Capital Causes, in ancient Athens, ii, 25; Bacon on mercy in, iii, 131
- Capital Cities, industry in, x, 263-5; virtual universities, xxviii, 36-7, 38
- Capital Punishment, in old Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (44, 47), 79-81; More on, xxxvi, 149-50
- Capitalists, combinations of, x, 68; Smith on interests of, 209-11
- Capitation taxes, Smith on, x, 514-15; in U. S., xliii, 185 (4), 191 (5)
- Capitolo, the, xxxi, 237 note
- Capocchio, in Dante's HELL, xx, 122-4
- Capons, Harrison on, xxxv, 336
- Caprara, Cardinal, and Napoleon, v, 208
- CAPRICE, MONODY ON, vi, 484
- Caprichioso, on Rozinante, xiv, 514
- Caprona, surrender of, xx, 87 note
- CAPTAIN CAR, a ballad, xl, 103-7
- CAPTAIN! MY CAPTAIN, xlii, 1412
- CAPTAIN'S LADY, THE, vi, 344
- Captiousness, Locke on, xxxvii, 123
- CAPTIVE RIBBAND, THE, vi, 361-2
- Captive, story of the, xiv, 382-423
- Captivity in Babylon, Pascal on, xlviii, 212 (637, 639)
- Capuchins, Manzoni on the, xxi, 51
- Capulets, Dante on the, xx, 169
- Capuri, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 340
- Capybara, Darwin on the, xxix, 57-8
- Capys, author of the Capuan name, xiii, 326; Privernus and, 312; Trojan horse and, 101
- CAR, CAPTAIN, a ballad, xl, 103-7
- Caracalla, as a charioteer, iii, 48; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 64, 65-6, 68
- Caracaras, Darwin on, xxix, 63
- Caradoc, mantle of, xxxix, 21
- Caradosso, Messer, xxxi, 48 note 5, 61-2
- Carapana, district of, xxxiii, 325 note 23, 325, 369, 370
- Carapana, king of Emeria, xxxiii, 331-2, 334
- Caratach, on valor, v, 76-7
- Carbo, Gaius, Africanus and, ix, 99; Gracchus and, 24-5
- Carbolic Acid, as an antiseptic, xxxviii, 257-66, 381
- Carbon, Faraday on combustion of, xxx, 158-9, 160-2, 168-9; Helmholtz on combustion of, 201; tests of presence of, 161
- Carbonek Castle, xxxv, 206-7



- Carbonic Acid, as gas, liquid, and solid, xxx, 14 note; composition of, 158; method of decomposing, 159-61; heat generated by formation of, 201; made by burning candles, 150-2; natural sources of, 152-3; produced in respiration, 164-8; used by plants, 167-8; properties and weight, 153-5; tested by lime-water, 151-2, 153-4
- Carbonic Acid Gas, fermentation in, xxxviii, 302-13
- Cardan, Emerson on, v, 177; on dogs, xxxv, 355-6; on pigeons, 336; on rogues in England, 369; on sheep, 329-30
- Cardenio, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 201-5, 238-51, 264, 268-9, 356-65
- CARDIN' O'T, THE SPINNIN' O'T, vi, 526-7
- Cardinals, Luther on, xxxvi, 277
- Cardoness, lines on, vi, 498, 499
- Cardoon, Darwin on the, xxix, 125-6, 153
- Cards, Locke on playing, xxxvii, 176
- Care, Burns on, vi, 305; Cicero on freedom from, ix, 26; Cowper on, xli, 542; David on uses of, 491; Goethe on, xix, 33; Milton on, iv, 85; pays not debt, xlvii, 502
- Careless, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 150-3, 157-62
- Carelessness in children, xxxvii, 48, 107-9
- Carentan, Edward III at, xxxv, 10; importance of, 13 note
- Carew, Thomas, poems by, xl, 351-3
- Carey, Dr., Bishop of Exeter, xv, 347
- Carey, Henry, SALLY IN OUR ALLEY, xl, 403-5
- Carians in Egypt, xxxiii, 77-8, 82
- Caribbean Savages, lack of foresight in, xxxiv, 178; love among, 192
- Caricatures, Fielding on, xxxix, 178-9
- Cariola, in *DUCHESSE OF MALFI*, xlvii, 761, 766-7, 771, 772, 780, 794-5, 798, 803-4, 811, 819-20, 824-5, 826-7
- Carlandrea, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 128
- CARLE, AN THE KING COME, vi, 347
- Carlile, Christopher, with Drake, xxxiii, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234; at St. Domingo, 240-1; at Cartagena, 244, 246, 250; at St. Augustine, 254-5; remarks on his services, 253-4
- Carlile, Richard, prosecution of, xxv, 58
- Carlo, San, body of, in Milan plague, xxi, 522-3; plague named after, 502
- Carlo Emanuele I, of Savoy, xxi, 434-6, 466
- Carloman, son of The Bald, xxxix, 82
- Carlo, Thomas, on America and Americans, v, 453-4; xxviii, 463; on art, v, 454; CHARACTERISTICS, xxv, 319-56; first entry into Edinburgh, 359; Emerson and, v, 3; Emerson on, 21, 315, 321-3, 441; ESSAY ON SCOTT, xxv, 393-451; *French Revolution*, 135; heroism in, v, 123; INAUGURAL ADDRESS, xxv, 359-89; remarks on INAUGURAL ADDRESS, 318; life and works, 315-18; *Life of Cromwell*, xxxix, 415; *London Review* and, xxv, 129; Mill and, 84, 110; Mill on, 90, 102; reading of, v, 456-7; on unbelief, xxv, 104; Wordsworth on, v, 324-5
- Carmagnola, and the Venetians, xxxvi, 43
- Carmenta, the prophetess, xiii, 279
- Carnal Policy, town of, xv, 21
- Carnal Sinners, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 21-4, 47
- Carneades, an African, xxviii, 58; in Athens, x, 137; Manzoni on, xxi, 115; Montaigne on, xxxii, 54; in Rome, iii, 194
- Carnesecchi, Pietro, xxxi, 140 note 6
- Carnot, Sadi, on heat, xxx, 195
- Caro, Annibale, xxxi, 97 note 5; Cellini and, 163, 166; Giovanni Gaddi and, 97 note 4, 133; language of, xxxix, 202; translator of Virgil, xiii, 55
- Caroli River, xxxiii, 355, 357
- Caroline, Queen, and the *Times*, v, 448
- Carpathan Wizard, Proteus called, iv, 67
- Carpenter, Chaucer's, xl, 21
- Carpentry, as recreation, xxxvii, 174
- Carpi, Giacomo da, xxxi, 51 and note, 272
- Carpigna, Guido di, xx, 202 note 16
- Carpino, Plano, x, 311
- Carpio, Bernardo del, Cervantes on romance of, xiv, 50, 491; Orlando and, 19, 226
- Carr, Sir Robert, Hugo on, xxxix, 380
- Carranchas, Darwin on, xxix, 63-4
- Carrero, Don Pedro de Puerto, xiv, 388
- Carrión Hawks, of South America, xxix, 63-7; smelling-power of, 189-91
- CARRON IRON WORKS, IMPROMPTU ON, vi, 275

- Carrying Trade, capital used in, x, 299, 333-4; encouragement of the, 371-2; limits of, 302; a sign of wealth, 301
- Cartagena, Drake at, xxxiii, 144-5, 156-60, 244-53, 259
- Carthage, Cato on, ix, 51-2; city of Dido, xiii, 85, 89; loved by Juno, 73-4, 88-9; Machiavelli on destruction of, xxxvi, 18; mercenaries of, 42; More on mercenaries of, 145; Raleigh on, xxxix, 71, 113; Rome and, xiii, 174, 321; schools of, vii, 69-70
- Cartagena (see Cartagena)
- Carthusian Monks, Pascal on, xlviii, 172 (539)
- Carus, Metius, Regulus and, ix, 188-9; Fannia and, 308
- Cartwright, William, ON THE QUEEN'S RETURN, xl, 358
- Cary, Henry F., translator of Dante, xx
- Casa, Cecchino della, xxxi, 69
- Casa, Giovanni della, "book on manners" (*Galateo*), reference to, xxvii, 162, 163
- Casalodi, Alberto da, xx, 83 note 5
- Casarita, Darwin on the, xxix, 102
- Casati, Father Felice, xxi, 511, 592-5
- Casaubon, Isaac, at Oxford, v, 416; on changes, xxxix, 73-4
- Casca, and Cæsar, xii, 317-18
- Cascades, in glaciers, xxx, 221-3, 235
- Casella, Dante and, xx, 151 and note 5; Milton on, iv, 81
- Cash Credits, in Scotland, x, 236-7, 244-5
- Casion, Mount, xxxiii, 80
- Casero River, xxxiii, 360
- Caspian, Harrison on the, xxxv, 352
- Cassada, Darwin on, xxix, 32
- Cassandane, wife of Cyrus, xxxiii, 7
- Cassander, Demades and, xii, 217
- Cassandra, in AGAMEMNON, viii, 47-59; Apollo and, 53; Coræbus and, xiii, 111, 113-14; death of, viii, 65; Homer on death of, xxii, 155; prophecy of settlement of Italy, xiii, 134; Ruskin on, xxviii, 141-2; Trojan horse and, xii, 108
- Cassavi, a kind of bread, xxxiii, 152, 239
- Cassero, Giacompo del, xx, 163 and note 5
- Cassero, Guido del, xx, 116 note 9
- Cassiodorus, John, on idleness, xxxix, 13
- Cassiopeia, reference to, iv, 34
- Cassipa, Lake, xxxiii, 358-9
- Cassipagotos, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 354, 356, 358
- Cassius, the consul, in Germany, xxxiii, 113
- Cassius, Quintus, xii, 326
- Cassius, Roman jurist, ii, 169 (144); ix, 310 note 2
- Cassius Longinus, Cæsar and, xii, 310, 314-15, 317, 330; ix, 164; Cicero on, 147; conduct after Cæsar's death, xii, 253, 331; in Dante's HELL, xx, 142 and note 1; xiii, 16; flight of, xii, 320; at Philippi, 320, 336-7
- Castagneri, Bortolo, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 285-8, 432-3, 542-5, 641
- Castalio, Locke on, xxxvii, 71
- CASTARA, ROSES IN BOSOM OF, xl, 252-4
- CASTAWAY, THE, xli, 540-2
- Castello, Guido da, xx, 211 and note 9
- Castes, Channing on, xxviii, 343-6; the four Hindu, xlv, 870-1
- Castiglione, Baldassare, the *Courtier* of, xxvii, 162
- Castiglione, Valeriano, xxi, 447
- CASTLE GORDON, vi, 282-3
- Castelmaine, Lady, xxviii, 296
- Castor and Pollux, Homer on, xxii, 152; in Rome, xii, 149; seamen's term, xxxiii, 295; Virgil on, xiii, 211; worshipped in Germany, xxxiii, 117
- Castor-berry, cultivated in Egypt, xxxiii, 47
- Castoro, Francesco, xxxi, 16
- Castracani, Castruccio, xxvii, 399
- Castration, Harvey on, xxxviii, 110
- Castriota, John (see Kastriota)
- Castro, Chili, Darwin on, xxix, 281-2
- Castruccio, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 758-9, 772, 774, 783, 785, 845
- Casualties, of feudal law, x, 506-7
- Caswall, E., translator of hymns, xlv, 550, 556
- Cat, "turning of the," iii, 59
- CAT, ON A FAVOURITE, xl, 462-3
- CAT AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 26
- CAT-MAIDEN, fable of the, xvii, 42; Bacon on fable of, iii, 97
- Catabaptists, Calvin on, xxxix, 44
- Cataclysms, Darwin on, xi, 81, 102-3; Lyell on, xxxviii, 407, 417
- Catalano, in Dante's HELL, xx, 96-7
- Catamarans, described, xiii, 26
- Catastrophes, Pope on, xl, 411-12; require a comic element, xxviii, 177-8
- Catastrophism (see Cataclysms)
- Catechising, Herbert on, xv, 406
- Catechumens, Pascal on, xlviii, 376-7

- Categorical Imperative, Kant on the, xxxii, 325-6, 330-43, 363-5, 371, 395
- Categories (see Predicaments)
- Caterina, mistress of Cellini, xxxi, 305-9, 312-16, 318
- Caterpillars, instincts of, xi, 252
- Cates, Thomas, xxxiii, 227, 229
- Catesby, and Hastings, xxxix, 76
- Cathedrals, Burke on grandeur of old, xxiv, 63-4; Hugo on mediæval, xxxix, 350-1; origin of, xxxv, 257
- Catherine of Aragon, queen of Henry VIII, xxxvi, 102-5, 114; xxxix, 86
- Catholic Church, Roman (see Roman Catholic Church)
- Catiline, Lucius, Augustine, St., on, vii, 27; Cicero on, ix, 81, 83; xxvii, 47; conspiracy of, xii, 226-236, 269-70; ix, 5; Pope on, xl, 411; Virgil on, xiii, 290
- Catullus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 262, 372, 379
- Cato*, Addison's drama of, xxvii, 158, 165-8, 178; Dennis on, 184-96; Johnson on, 185; Shelley on, 341; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 135; xxxix, 227
- Cato, Gaius, Cicero on, ix, 97, 99
- Cato, Dionysius, alleged author of *Caton*, xxxix, 15
- Cato the Censor, on agriculture, ix, 63-5; x, 341; on Carthage, ix, 51; in Cicero's essay on OLD AGE, 10, 45-76; as club member, 61, 240; conciseness of, 205; on dreams, xl, 38, 39; on enemies and friends, ix, 39; Fabius Maximus and, 48-9; on feeding, x, 153; on friendships, ix, 35; Greek literature studied late by, 54; Greek philosophers and, iii, 194-5; knowledge of herbs, xxxv, 240; Livy on, iii, 100; Locke on, xxxvii, 175; Lucius Flaminus and, ix, 60; old age of, 46, 50, 56, 58-9, 61; on orators, 251; *Origins* of, 58, 72; quaestorship of, 48; Sidney on, xxvii, 12, 36-7; son of, ix, 12, 75, 168; Virgil on, xiii, 236; the wise, ix, 11; on yeomen, xxxv, 229
- Cato of Utica, Burke on, xxiv, 41, 91; Cæsar and, xii, 270, 273-4, 275, 282, 283, 307-8, 325-6, Cæsar on, ix, 240; during Catiline conspiracy, xii, 235, 270; Cicero and, 236-7, 246-7, 249, 250-1, 261; Cicero's correspondence with, ix, 135, 152, 153; Cicero on, xxiv, 303; on Cicero, xxxii, 62; in Civil War, xii, 249, 250, 298-9, 306; Dante on, xx, 58, 146-8; death of, xii, 307-8; ix, 159; indictment for extortion, 115; Pompey and, 98; xii, 288-9; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 226; as a senator, ix, 88, 99; Sidney on, xxvii, 21; Virgil on, xiii, 17, 290
- CATON, PROLOGUE TO, xxxix, 15-16
- Catorthóseis, defined, ii, 227 (14)
- Cats, breeds of, why impossible to improve, xi, 51-2; correlated variation in, 27, 148; in Egypt, xxxiii, 36-7; flowers dependent on, xi, 82; fruit trees injured by, xxix, 140-1; inherited mental qualities in, xi, 256; Jenner on, xxxviii, 145; in S. America, xxix, 126
- Cattans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 109-11, 113
- Cattinaro (see Gattinara)
- Cattle, color of, its importance, xi, 199; crosses between Indian and common, 292; descent of, 33, 41; in old Egypt, xxxiii, 25-6; in Falkland Islands, xxix, 195-6; forests and, x, 170; grass-growth and, xxix, 124; importation of foreign, x, 339, 342; insects and, xi, 80-1; as medium of exchange, x, 30; new breeds of, xi, 114; Niata, 219; xxix, 150-2; price of, in relation to agriculture, x, 183-4; recognition among, xxix, 150; trees and, xi, 80; as wealth, x, 312
- Catullus, Gaius Valerius, Montaigne on, xxxii, 90; pet-bird of mistress of, xii, 368 note
- Catulus, Quintus Lutatius, Cæsar and, xii, 269; in Catiline conspiracy, 270; Clodius and, 242
- Catulus, teacher of Aurelius, ii, 195 (13)
- Caulfield, Capt., xxxiii, 315, 336, 337, 342, 343, 345, 351, 357, 363-4, 369, 372
- Cauquenes, mineral springs of, xxix, 267-9
- Cause and effect, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 192; in divine matters, xxxix, 104-6; Emerson on, v, 83, 90, 283-4; in human affairs, xxxvii, 352-62; Hume on, 307-18, 320-2, 330, 331, 333-4, 337-43, 346-50, 363-4 and note, 371-2, 396-7, 403 note, 405-6, 415; Hume's doctrine, Emerson on, v, 438; in ideas, xxxvii, 304-5, 327, 329; Lowell on, xxviii, 446; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 219 (45); in matter, xxxvii, 352-3; Raleigh on, xxxix, 100; Shelley on, xxxvii, 338-9

- Causes, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 236-7, 257; Browne on, iii, 265 (14); Burke on, xxiv, 103-4; definitions of, xxxvii, 348-9, 364 note; Emerson on, v, 133; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 374-7; Hume on ignorance of, xxxvii, 332; Hume on ultimate, 310; Hunt on, xxvii, 290; identity of ancient and modern, xxxviii, 385, 417-8; as immediate volitions of God, xxxvii, 343-5; Lyell on uniformity of secondary, xxxviii, 386; Socrates on, ii, 89-95; Taine on moral, xxxix, 417; Whewell on, xi, 1
- CAUTERETZ, THE VALLEY OF, xlii, 976
- Caution, Confucius on, xlv, 22 (10); Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 82; mountain of, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 124; Penn on, i, 334
- Cautions, Penn's personal, i, 347-8
- Cavalcanti, Cavalcante, Dante on, xx, 41-2
- Cavalcanti, Guido, xx, 42 notes 6 and 7, 189 note 5
- CAVALIER, SONG OF THE, xxviii, 392
- Cavalletti, Scipione, xxxi, 17
- Cava Rumia, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 416
- Cave, Edward, *Gentleman's Magazine* of, i, 147
- Cave-animals, blindness of, xi, 142-4
- Cavendish, Henry, on gravitation, xxx, 281
- Caves, use of, in *NEW ATLANTIS*, iii, 172-3
- Caviare, to the general, xlvi, 137
- Cawdor, thane of, in *MACBETH*, xlvi, 323, 327, 328, 329
- Caxton, William, life and works of, xxxix, 5, note; PREFACES AND EPILOGUES, 5-26; remarks on prologues of, 3
- Caylen, Darwin on, xxix, 284
- Cebes, friend of Socrates, ii, 33; book on virtue, iii, 240 and note 23; with Socrates in prison (see *PHEDO*, Plato's)
- Cecidomyia, Darwin on the, xi, 458
- Cecil, Sir Robert, dedication to, xxxiii, 301-4
- Cecil, William, xxxiii, 229, 247, 258
- Cecilia, St., Dryden on, xl, 390, 395-6
- CECILIA'S, ST., DAY, SONG FOR, xl, 389-96
- Celano, the Harpy, and Æneas, xiii, 136
- Celandine, Wordsworth on the, xli, 614-15
- Celano, Thomas à, *DIES IRÆ*, xlv, 551
- Celer, Asinius, surmullet of, x, 182
- Celer, friend of Pliny, ix, 305
- Celer, Metellus, origin of name, xii, 156; wife of, 242
- Celer, Roman knight, ix, 254
- Celestial city, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 156-7
- CELESTIAL SURGEON, THE, xlii, 1212-13
- Celestine V, Dante on, xx, 14 note 2, 113 note 14
- CELIA, by Sedley, xl, 384
- CELIA, To, by Jonson, xl, 291-2
- Celibacy, Calvin on, xxxix, 38; Luther on, xxxvi, 302-5; vows of, 302 note
- Cellini, Andrea, xxxi, 8-9, 10
- Cellini, Benvenuto, accident to eye, xxxi, 373; Alessandro de' Medici and, 149, 157, 172, 174; Altoviti, bust of, 383, 385; Angelica, the Sicilian, and, 127, 129, 135, 137; Anguillara, Count, and, 54; "Apollo and Hyacinth" of, 372; arabesques of, 60; arms of, 103; in artists' club, 55; Ascanio, servant of, 185-9, 212-3, 258, 261, 262, 265, 277-8, 279, 304, 327, 335-6, 348, 351; AUTOBIOGRAPHY of, 5-436; AUTOBIOGRAPHY of, remarks on, 1-2; Baldini and, 399; Bandinello and, 364-5, 367-71; banishment of, 16; Benedetto and, 132-3; Benintendi and, 150-3; birth and family, 5-9; bronze statues, first, 288-90; brother of, 15-16, 19; brother's death, 98-106; CAPITOLO ON THE PRISON, 251-7; Caterina and, 305-9, 312-16, 318; Charles V and, 178, 180-1; childhood of, 10-11; "Christ" of, 417, 419, 433-4 and note; Clement, Pope, early relations with, 16, 40-1, 45, 73, 76, 78-80; Clement, in service of, 86-95, 98, 104, 105-17, 119-26, 133, 135, 139-42; coin designs by, 94-5, 98, 146, 156-7, 309, 312; Comte de Saint Paul and, 333; Cosimo de' Medici and, 341-50, 354-5, 357-68, 372-8, 383, 386-93, 395-404, 405-9, 409-21, 429-31, 433-6; country-house at Trespiano, 423 note; daughter by Jeanne Scorzone, 318-19; dog of, 106, 110, 175, 229; escape from prison, 215-22; Etampes, Mme. d', and, 292-3, 296-8, 300-1, 310, 322, 325, 328-30; Farnese, Pier, and, 339-40; Faustina's maid and, 52; in Ferrara, 268-73; Ferrara, Cardinal, and, 201-2, 258-62, 275-6; fever in Florence, 377-9; Fontainebleau,



work at, 288-9, 294, 295-6, 301, 318-19; France, journey to, 188-195; in France, 195-7, 274-5, 279-82, 299-300, 302-3, 323-4; France, queen of, and, 434-5; Francis First and, 196-7, 201-2, 207-8, 212, 249, 261, 269, 274-5, 278-96, 300, 309-10, 312, 317, 319-35, 348, 350-2, 374; Giovanni Gaddi and, 97, 111, 133-4, 160, 164-6, 167; Galluzzi and, 250; Gambetta and, 355-6; Giacomo da Carpi and, 50-2; Guasconti and, 28-32; Guidi and, 298-9, 422; halo of, 251; Holy Land, intentions to visit, 277-8; Il Bologna and, 310-12, 314; imprisonment of, 203-22; imprisonment, second, 227-50; at the inn, 154-5; Jeanne Scorzone and, 318-19; Julius III and, 385; "Jupiter" of, 279, 282, 288, 324-6; pedestal for "Jupiter," 292, 324, 331; "Jupiter," exhibition of, 324-6; life after 1562, 2; Lippi, Francesco, and, 24, 28; Lo Sbietta and, 421-7, 428-30, 431-3; Lucagnolo and, 35-8; Luigi Pulci and, 62-8; "Mars" of, 295, 310 note 2, 326-7, 331; medals by, 45-6, 48, 61-2, 85-6, 126, 139-40, 157, 174-5, 189-90, 268-9; Medici, Cardinal de', and, 139; Michael Angelo and, 24, 85-6, 384, 386; minor works, 24, 26-7, 28, 34, 35, 42, 51, 61, 90-3, 103, 112, 119, 179, 181-3, 258-60, 279, 289; mistress in Rome, 106; monument to brother, 103; Moro's daughter and, 96-8; musical training, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17-18, 21-2, 39; musician to the Pope, 40-1; "Narcissus" of, 372-3; necromancy, practised by, 127-31; "Neptune" of, 414-21, 423, 427, 428, 434-5; Pantasilea and, 55-6; Pascucci and, 200-1; Paul, Pope, and, 145-6, 159, 163-4, 178-80, 183-5, 202-3, 207-9, 212, 213, 222-3, 225-6, 227-8, 232, 239-40, 243, 244-5, 249-50; Paulino and, 39-40, 42; "Perseus" of, 342 notes 3 and 4, 348, 354, 358, 373, 375-8, 379-83, 397, 400-3, 406-8, 409-12; pilgrimage of thanksgiving, 404-5; Pompeo and, 121, 125-6, 133, 135, 142-4; Pompeo's daughter and, 146-9; Porzia Chigi and, 34-5, 36-7, 38, 45; prophecies of, 176-7, 251; pulpits for S. Maria del Fiore, 413-4; reliquary for Mantua, 82; restorations by, 367, 372, 374, 395, 398; robbery of, attempted, 285-7; in Rome,

24-8, 33-4, 174-6, 383-6; among Roman ruins, 49, 50; in sack of Rome, 69-80, 206-7; Salamanca, Bishop of, and, 34, 38, 41-6; in Siena, trouble with postmaster, 263-7; in Siennese war, 392-5, 405-6; sick with plague, 53-4; sister of, 81-2, 267, 341; soldier of Ceri and, 46-7; son of, 364-5; SONNET ON HIS LIFE, 4; SONNET TO CASTELLAN, 244; Taine on memoirs of, xxxix, 435; Torrigiani, relations with, xxxi, 22-4; Vasari and, 172-3; in Venice, 149-53, 356-7  
 Cellini, Cecchino, brother of Benvenuto, xxxi, 15, 19, 84, 88 note 1; Bargello guard and, 99-100; death of, 102; duel and exile, 15-16; monument, 103  
 Cellini, Cosa, xxxi, 81-2  
 Cellini, Cristofano, xxxi, 7-8  
 Cellini, Giovanfrancesco (see Cellini, Cecchino)  
 Cellini, Giovanni, father of Benvenuto, xxxi, 8-13, 14, 16, 18, 19, 20-2, 32-3, 39, 41-2, 80-1; death of, 83; the Eight and, 39, 81; the Medici and, 88 note; Pierino and, 17-19  
 Cellini, Liperata, xxxi, 83-4, 167, 341, 349  
 Cellini, Luca, xxxi, 7  
 Cellino, Fiorino da, xxxi, 6  
 Celsus, Aulus Cornelius, Bacon on, iii, 82; Milton on, 241 note 33; on care of stomach, ix, 354 note  
 Celsus, governor of Cilicia, xxviii, 60  
 Celsus, the philosopher, Pascal on, xlviii, 194 (597), 269 (770)  
 Celtchar, the Luin of, xlix, 238  
 CELTIC RACES, POETRY OF THE, xxxii, 135-182  
 Celtic Races, Christianity and, xxxii, 170-81; Emerson on the, v, 338, 342; future of, xxxii, 181-2; Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 22; literature of the, xxxii, 141-70; mythology of, 153-5; Renan on character of the, 137-44  
 Cemetery Ridge, at Gettysburg, xliii, 336  
 CENCI, THE, by Shelley, xviii, 281-356; editorial remarks on, 272; story of the, 275-6  
 Cenci, Beatrice, arrest of, xviii, 334-7; assassins and, 344-51; at banquet, 289-94; Bernardo and, 355-6; Camillo and, 282-3; Count Cenci and, 285, 297-8, 309-13, 320-5; condemned to death, 353-6; Giacomo and, 316-17; Lucretia



- and, 294-7, 331-3; madness of, 305-9; Orsino and, 286-8, 309-13; portrait of, by Guido, 278-9; in prison, 346-51; Shelley on character of, 278-9; trial of, 340-6
- Cenci, Bernardo, Beatrice and, xviii, 294-7, 346-9, 355-6; Count Cenci and, 298, 322, 332-3; Lucretia and, 294-7; Pope and, 351-2
- Cenci, Cristofano, sent to Salamanca, xviii, 285; death announced 289-90
- Cenci, Count Francesco, banquet of, xviii, 288-94; Beatrice and, 285, 296, 297-8, 320-6; Cardinal Camillo and, 281-5; chapel built by, 277; Lucretia and, 298-9, 320-2; murdered, 328-30; plots against, 312-16, 319-20
- Cenci, Giacomo, accused by Marzio, xviii, 341; Beatrice and, 316-17, 347-51, 354; Camillo and, 300-1; Orsino and, 301-3, 313-20, 337-9
- Cenci, Lucretia, accused by Marzio, xviii, 341; arrest of, 334-7; at the banquet, 289; Beatrice and, 295-7, 305-13, 326-30, 331-3, 347-50, 354; Bernardo and, 294; Count Cenci and, 298-9, 320-5; remarks on religion of, 277-8
- Cenci, Rocco, son of Francesco, xviii, 285, 289-90
- Cenci Palace, Shelley on, xviii, 279
- Cennini, Bastiano, xxxi, 158
- Censorinus, Plutarch on, xii, 147
- CENSORIOUS CRITIC, Burns's REPLY TO A, vi, 276
- Censoriousness, Burns on, vi, 183-5; Kempis on, vii, 243 (1, 2); Jesus on, xlv, 370 (41-2); Locke on, xxxvii, 121; M. Aurelius on, ii, 289-90, 297 (12); Molière on, xxvi, 215; Penn on, i, 346 (274), 395; Raleigh on, xxxix, 69; Sidney on, xxvii, 30-1
- Censors, duties of Roman, ix, 398 note 2
- Censorship, Milton on government, iii, 206-10
- Censorship of Press, Milton on, iii, 189-232; Pascal on, xlviii, 314-15
- Censure, Browne on, iii, 316-7; Heminge and Condell on, xxxix, 148; man's dislike of, ii, 140-1 (67); Marcus Aurelius on endurance of, 195 (13), 269 (27), 271 (34); Pascal on human dislike of, xlviii, 44-5
- Census (U. S.), provisions for taking, xliii, 180-1 (3)
- Centano, Andrea, xxxi, 227-8
- Centaur, beginning of their feud with men, xxii, 292; in Dante's HELL, xx, 50; Theseus and, 245 note
- Centralization, Mill on, xxv, 120-1, 307-12
- Cephalos, the Attic boy, iv, 37
- Cephas, Peter called, xx, 377 note 16; Christ's appearance to, xlv, 511 (4)
- Cephisophon, in THE FROGS, viii, 484
- Cerbaia, Orso da, xx, 166 note 6
- Cerbellon, Gabriel, xiv, 388
- Cerberus, Æneas and, xiii, 221; in Dante's HELL, xx, 25-6; Hercules and, 38 and note
- Cerchi, Veri de', head of Bianchi faction, xx, 27 note 4
- Cerealis, letter to, ix, 226
- Ceremonies, Browne on religious, iii, 255 (3); Confucius on, xlv, 9 (4), 11 (15); Hume on religious, xxxvii, 328; Locke on excess of, 123-4; Luther on religious, xxxvi, 372-8; Montaigne on, xviii, 14; Pascal on religious, xlviii, 92-3 (250-2); Penn on religious, i, 363 (507), 387 (175); Rousseau on religions, xxxiv, 282-3, 302-3; Shakespeare on, xlv, 204, note 35, 358; lead to superstition, iii, 45-6; Swift on, xxxvii, 100-1
- CEREMONIES, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 124-6
- Ceres, daughter of (see Proserpine); Proserpine and, iv, 161; in THE TEMPEST, xlv, 446-7
- Ceri, Rienzo da, xxxi, 46 note 2, 70
- Ceroxylus laceratus, xi, 225
- Certainty, Descartes on, xxxiv, 29; impossibility of, xlviii, 30, 128 (387), 147 (437); Pascal on, 87-8 (234)
- Certus, Publicius, ix, 340-3
- Cervantes, Miguel de, author of DON QUIXOTE, xiv; captivity of, 393-4; Galatea of, 54; Hugo on, xxxix, 351; life and works of, xiv, 3-4; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131-2
- Cervolles, Arnaud de, xxxv, 39 note 4, 47
- Cesano, Gabriel, xxxi, 259 note 3, 260, 261
- Ceserino, Gabbriello, Gonfalonier of Rome, xxxi, 45
- CESSATION, THE TRANCE OF, xlv, 731-7
- Cethegus, Caius, in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 269, 230-232; executed, 235, 243
- Cethegus, Marcus, old age of, ix, 63

- Ceylon, slavery not practised in, xxxv, 226 note
- Chacao, Chili, xxix, 278-9
- Chachidiablo, on Don Quixote, xiv, 515
- Chærephon, Plato on, ii, 8
- Chæronea, Demosthenes at battle of, xii, 206; iv, 79
- Chafing Gear, defined, xxiii, 19
- Chagos Islands, xxix, 482
- Chagres, river, xxxiii, 143-4
- Chalk Formations, Darwin on, xi, 357-8
- Chalmers, on the public, xxviii, 126
- CHALMERS, WILLIE: a song, vi, 227-8
- Chalybe, priestess of Juno, xiii, 254
- Chalybes, the, viii, 192 and note 43
- Cham, Amalthea and, iv, 161
- Chama, shells of the, xxix, 464
- Chamavians, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 111
- CHAMBERED NAUTILUS, THE, xlii, 1365-6
- Chamberland, THE GERM THEORY, xxxviii, 269, 364-70
- Chamisso, on coral islands, xxix, 471; on seeds, 459; on transported stones, 465
- Chamois Hunter, in MANFRED, xviii, 417-22
- Chamois Hunter, song of, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 380-1
- Chamouni, glacier of, xxx, 217-19, 222-3
- CHAMOUNI, HYMN IN THE VALE OF, xli, 707-9
- Champlain, Lake, naval forces on, xliii, 266
- Chance, in Chaos, iv, 131-33; Emerson on, v, 83; Hume on, xxxvii, 332, 364; Pope on, xl, 415; providence in, iii, 268-9; Sophocles on, viii, 293; in thoughts, xxxix, 119
- Chancellorsville, Haskell on, xliiii, 327
- Chandos, Sir John, in French invasion, xxxv, 18-19; Lord Clermont and, 40-1; at Crecy, 24; at Poitiers, 43, 45, 52
- Ch'ang-chü, Confucius on, xlv, 62 (6)
- Change, Carlyle on, xxv, 350-2; Confucius on, xlv, 53 (36), 57 (3); dread of, v, 94-5; Emerson on, xlii, 1261; Goethe on, xxxix, 259; Hooker on, 185-6; the law of the universe, ii, 218 (36), 219 (42, 43), 245-6 (18, 19, 23), 246 (25), 249 (47), 254 (6), 268 (19), 276-7 (7), 278 (11), 279 (18), vi, 502; xxix, 497-8; Lowell on, xlii, 1386-7; Lyell on uniformity of, xxxviii, 398-418; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 200 (3), 212-3 (3); Pascal on, pleasure of, xlviii, 119-20 (355); Shakespeare on, xl, 274; tendency to, xi, 345-6, 304; Tennyson on, xlii, 992 (see also Innovation, Vicissitude)
- Changelings, legerdemain of, iii, 282
- Channa, charioteer of Buddha, xlv, 644-5
- Channing, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 251
- Channing, Edward T., cousin of R. H. Dana, xxiii, 398-9
- Channing, William Ellery, Coleridge on, v, 319; life and character of, xxviii, 308; ON THE LABORING CLASSES, 309-367
- CHANSON DE ROLAND, xlix, 93-195; Arnold on, xxviii, 70-1
- Chanticleer, in NUN'S PRIEST'S TALE, xl, 35-51
- Chao, Duke, xlv, 23 (30) note 8
- Chao of Sung, xlv, 20 (14)
- Chaos, Descartes on, under natural laws, xxxiv, 36-7; Milton's description of, iv, 131-3
- Chapelain, Jean, Corneille and, xxxix, 362-3; Dryden on, xiii, 13
- Chapman, George, Arnold on, xxviii, 81; Dryden on, xiii, 62; on man, v, 176
- CHAPMAN'S HOMER, ON FIRST LOOKING INTO, xli, 895-6
- Character, beauty and, v, 310; Browne on outward signs of, iii, 312-3; circumstances and, xxv, 106; concealment of, impossible, v, 285; consistency of, 66; culture and, xxxii, 236-7, 254-5; discernment of, v, 142; education and natural, xxxvii, 44-5; force of, cumulative, v, 67; influence of, in our civilization, 248; Locke on the native, xxxvii, 84-5; maker of its own forms, v, 206; M. Aurelius on, ii, 217 (28), 288 (15); Mill on, xxv, 255; the supreme end, v, 248; talent and, contrasted, 159
- CHARACTER, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 183-197
- CHARACTERISTICS, Carlyle's, xxv, 319-56; remarks on, 317
- Charaxos, and Rhodopis, xxxiii, 67, 68
- Charcoal, combustion of, xxx, 158-9
- Charesha, island of, xxxiii, 144, 156
- CHARGE OF THE LIGHT BRIGADE, Tennyson's, xlii, 1005-7
- Charity, Bacon on, iii, 33-4, 90; xxxix, 129; Browne on, iii, 310, 312, 313-14, 330; Dante on, xx, 205-6, 395-7; Dante's allegory of, 265 note 11;

- Dante's star of, 177 note 9; David on, xlv, 193-4; Emerson on popular, v, 63; Emerson on relating our, 130; Herbert on, xv, 408; Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 340; Kempis on works of, vii, 218-9; Luther on, xxxvi, 248, 254; method or, iii, 256; Milton on, iv, 356; More on, xxxvi, 198; offences against, iii, 314-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 187-8, 220 (663, 665), 274-5 (793) 275-6; Paul, St., on, xlv, 508 (1-13); Penn on, i, 327, 360 (469-70), 396-7; pleasure from, xix, 41; Pope on, xl, 430, 439; pure and sentimental, xviii, 179
- Charity, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 54-6
- Charity, Mount, xv, 291
- Charixenus, and Endamidas, xxxii, 81
- Charlatanism, Arnold on, xxviii, 66
- Charlemagne, and the Church, xx, 308; in Dante's *PARADISE*, 362; division of empire of, iii, 139; extinction of race of, xxxix, 80-1; at Fontarabbia, iv, 102; *HYMN* attributed to, xlv, 547-8; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20; the Northmen and, v, 342; in Spain, xlix, 94
- Charlemagne, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 94
- Charles I, of Anjou, abilities of, xx, 173 note 11; Conradine and, 115 note 3, 227 note 10; Machiavelli on success of, xxxvi, 41; Nicholas, Pope, and, xx, 80 note 9; Thomas Aquinas and, 227 note 11; victories in Italy, 66 note 1, 115 notes; wife of, 174 note 14
- Charles I, of England ("martyr"), controversy over, iv, 4-5; Drake to, xxxiii, 125; on English law, v, 422; execution of, place of, xxxix, 359; fondness for plays, xxxiv, 153; Harvey and, xxxviii, 60; Marvell on death of, xl, 374; Milton on, xxviii, 187; Swift on reign of, xxvii, 98; Vane on, xliii, 121, 125-6; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 87
- Charles II, of England, Emerson on, v, 402; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308; Milton on restoration of, iv, 5; Presbyterians and, xxxiv, 81; Puritans and, xxvii, 136; Quakers and, xxxiv, 73-4; Shelley on drama under, xxvii, 341-2; Waller and, xxxiv, 145-6
- CHARLES II, *EPITAPH* ON, xl, 383
- Charles II of Naples, Dante on, xx, 174 note 13, 227 note 14, 309 note 24, 368 note 11
- Charles V, Emperor, Adrian, Pope, and, xxxvi, 102; Clement VII and, xxxi, 114 note 5; on Eraso, xv, 327; France, passage of, through, xxxi, 321 and note; at Landresy, xxxviii, 17; Luther on, xxxvi, 246, 263; melancholy of, iii, 49; at Metz, xxxviii, 23-4, 26, 29-32; More, Thomas, on, xxxvi, 134; the Netherlands and, xix, 252; Raleigh on, xxxix, 86; Rome, visit of, to, xxxi, 178-9; Ruysum in *EGMONT* on, xix, 255; Seldius and, xxxix, 91; at Therouenne, xxxviii, 34-43; in triumvirate of kings, iii, 50; Valdesso and, xv, 412-3; war with Francis I, xxxi, 68 note, 328 note 1, 334 note 1; wealth of, xxxiii, 307
- Charles V, in *DR. FAUSTUS*, xix, 233, 236-9
- Charles VI of France, Duke of Guelders and, xxxv, 100; Voltaire on wars under, xxxiv, 87
- Charles VII, organizes national army, xxxvi, 47
- Charles IX of France, in Bayonne, xxxviii, 49-50; at Bourges, 46-7; at Havre de Grace, 49; Navarre, King of, and, 47-8; Paré and, 48-9, 50-1, 52; Raleigh on, xxxix, 83; Voltaire on reign of, xxxiv, 87
- Charles, Duke of Alençon, xxxv, 27, 29, 30
- Charles of Almaine, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 11-12, 28-9
- Charles the Bald, son of Debonnaire, xxxix, 82
- Charles of Burgundy, secrecy of, iii, 68
- Charles the Fat, xxxix, 82-3
- Charles of Lorraine, xx, 226 note 7
- Charles of Luxembourg, at Crecy, xxxv, 28-9
- Charles Martel, king of Hungary, xx, 315-9
- Charles the Simple, xxxix, 82-83
- Charles of Valois, and the empire, xx, 309 note 24; in Florentine troubles, 27 note 8, 227 note 12
- Charles, Elizabeth, translator, xlv, 559
- Charles, Mr., agent of Pennsylvania, i, 159, 162
- Charles Island, Galapagos group, xxix, 379
- Charles's Wain (see Wain)
- CHARLES, KING, HERE'S A HEALTH TO, xli, 754-5

- CHARLIE, HE'S MY DARLING, vi, 489  
 CHARLIE IS MY DARLING, xli, 566  
 CHARMING MONTH OF MAY, vi, 504  
 Charmion, maid of Cleopatra, xii, 368; death of, 387  
 Charmion, in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 39-41, 71-2, 75, 88, 90, 100, 102-5  
 Charms, Burns on immortal, vi, 289; origin of term, xxvii, 8-9  
 Charny, Sir Geoffrey, xxxv, 51  
 CHARON, THE REFUSAL OF, xli, 917-18  
 Charon, Æneas and, xiii, 220-1; Dante on, xx, 15-16; description of, xiii, 217-8; Dirce and, xli, 899; reference to, viii, 443  
 Charon, in THE FROGS, viii, 444-5  
 Charondas, iii, 242 note 46  
 Charron, Montaigne and, xxxii, 105; Pascal on, xlviii, 24 (62); on reason, xxxix, 99-100; on religious creeds, xxxiv, 284 note  
 Chartel, Capt., xxxviii, 18  
 Chartism, and the *Times*, v, 448-9  
 Chartist Day, nobility on, v, 408  
 Charybdis, and Circe's song, iv, 51; description of, xiii, 141-2; Ulysses at, xxii, 167-8, 172-3  
 Chase, Mohammed on the, xlv, 994-1004; Pascal on the, xlviii, 53-4; value of the, to princes, xxxvi, 49  
 Chasseygnet, the tree, xxxix, 12  
 Chaste women, often forward, iii, 22  
 Chastillon, M. de, xxxviii, 18  
 Chastisement of children, xxxvii, 34, 35-7, 38-39, 40, 41, 56, 60-63, 65-68, 93-94  
 Chastisements of heaven, Woolman on, i, 237  
 Chastity, beauty and, xlv, 145; Franklin's rule of, i, 80; Jonson on, xl, 296; Pascal on, xlviii, 127 (385); Paul, St., on, xlv, 499 (25-6); "she that has," iv, 55-6; spirit of, in NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 168; sun-clad power of, iv, 65; "unblemished form of," 50  
 Chasuarians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111  
 Château le Comte, xxxviii, 21-3  
 Chateaubriand, Carlyle on, xxv, 425; on criticism, xxxix, 385; Taine on, 414  
 Chateaufort, John of, xxxv, 96, 100  
 Chatelet, court of, Burke on, xxiv, 340  
 Chatham Island, Darwin on, xxix, 377-9  
 Chatham, Lord, better than his speeches, v, 183; on confidence, 371; and the dictionary, 169; reference to, 167  
 Chatterton, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Saxon POEMS of, xxxix, 329; Shelley on, xli, 867; SONG FROM ÆLLA, xli, 558-9; Wordsworth on, 659  
 Chaucer, Geoffrey, Arnold, Matthew, on, xxviii, 76-81; Boccaccio and, xxxix, 171; CANTERBURY TALES, PROLOGUE TO, xl, 11-34; Caxton on, xxxix, 18-20; Dido, his picture of, v, 276; Dryden on, xxxix, 154-5, 159-72; Emerson on, v, 144, 181, 433; Froissart and, xxxv, 6, on good blood, v, 176; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 271-2; NUN'S PRIEST'S TALE, xl, 34-51; Ovid, compared with, xxxix, 154, 159-162; reference to, iv, 36-7; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 229-30; Shelley on, xxvii, 350; Sidney on, 6-7, 42; sources of his tales, xxxix, 159-61, 172; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 330; Wordsworth on language of, 272 note  
 Chaucians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 112  
 Chaumber, Christopher, xlii, 1161  
 Chaurias, ii, 259  
 Chaussier, on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 247  
 Cheagle, John, i, 182  
 Cheating, impossibility of, v, 98-9  
 Chebar, Milton on, iv, 24 (6)  
 Checks and Balances, Washington on, xliii, 241-3  
 Cheek, Sir John, Milton on, iv, 80  
 CHEER UP, MY MATES, xl, 366  
 Cheerfulness, in music, xli, 478; Penn on, i, 334 (119); in prosperity, no credit, vii, 247 (1)  
 Cheiron, and Prometheus, viii, 203 note 69  
 Chemical affinity, capacity of, to do work, xxx, 200-5; converted to heat and light, 58-9, 201-2, 202; correlation with electricity, 73-82, 202-4; defined, 47; illustrations of, 47-60; measurement of, 208  
 CHEMICAL HISTORY OF A CANDLE, xxx, 86-170  
 Chemistry, Huxley on study of, xxviii, 221  
 Chemmis, island of, xxxiii, 79; worship of Perseus in, 44-5  
 Chemos, description of, iv, 98  
 Ch'en Ch'eng, xlv, 48 (22)  
 Ch'en Wen, xlv, 16-17  
 Chenab, sediment of the, xxxviii, 402  
 Chénier, Marie-Joseph, on reason, xxxii, 125



- Cheops, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 63-4  
 Chephren, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 64-5  
 Cherbourg, taking of, by Edward III, xxxv, 10, 11 note  
 Chernubles, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 125-36  
 Cherries, Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 20-1  
 CHERRY-RIPE, by Campion, xl, 284  
 CHERRY-RIPE, by Herrick, xl, 334  
 Cherubim, the, in Heaven, iv, 40, 10 (11)  
 Cherubino, Maestro, xxxi, 262, 265-6, 267  
 Cheruscans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 112-13  
 Chess, among Mohammedans, xlv, 1003 note 12  
 Chesterfield, Lord, Johnson's letter to, xxxix, 206-7, 182 note; lines ascribed to, 308; on truth in gentlemen, v, 374  
 Cheucau, Darwin on the, xxix, 292, 282  
 CHEVALIER'S LAMENT, THE, vi, 305  
 CHEVY CHASE, xl, 93-101; Johnson on, xxvii, 197-8  
 Chi, Confucius on the, xlv, 9-10 (1, 6) 20 (22), 34 (16), 54 (1)  
 Chi Huan, xlv, 61 (4)  
 Chi K'ang, xlv, 8 (20), 19 (6), 34 (6), 39 (17) note (18, 19), 47 (20)  
 Ch'i-tiao K'ai, xlv, 15 (5)  
 Chi Tzu-ch'eng, xlv, 38 (8)  
 Chi Tzu-jan, xlv, 35 (23)  
 Chi Wen, xlv, 17 (19)  
 Chiana, river, xx, 120 note 2, 339  
 Chicheley, Henry, xxxv, 381  
 Chicken-pox, and smallpox, xxxviii, 173  
 Chicken Cholera, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 374  
 Chickens, counting, before they're hatched, xvii, 42; Harvey on incubation of, xxxviii, 84, 85-6; incubation of, 127; instinctive fears of, xi, 257-8  
 Chiding of children, Locke on, xxxvii, 40-1, 42-3, 48-50, 60-1, 63-4, 90-1, 94  
 Chidley, Mr., on Dr. Donne, xv, 343  
 Chief Justice, presides at impeachment of president, xliii, 182 (6)  
 Chieh-yü, xlv, 61 (5)  
 Chieh-ni, xlv, 62 (6)  
 Chien, Duke, xlv, 48 (22) note  
 Chigi, Agostino, xxxi, 34 note 4  
 Chigi, Porzia, and Cellini, xxxi, 34-8, 45  
 Chih, music-master, xlv, 26 (15)  
 Chilaway, Job, i, 264-5  
 Child is father of the man, xli, 600  
 CHILD, ON A NEW-BORN, xli, 580  
 CHILD OF QUALITY, TO A, xl, 396-7  
 CHILD'S GRACE, A, xl, 334  
 Childbirth, Browne on curse of, iii, 261 (10); Holmes on, xxxviii, 242-3, 251-3; Pasteur on, 380-1  
 Childeric III, xx, 226 note 7  
 Childhood, intimations of immortality in, xli, 595-600; shows the man, iv, 400; wisdom sends us to, xlviii, 97 (271)  
 Children, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 345-6; Bacon on, iii, 21-2, xl, 349; confidence of, v, 61-2; Confucius on, xlv, 5 (6); Dante on, and parents, xx, 317-19; De Quincey on griefs of, xxvii, 320; fable on training of, xvii, 28-9; Goethe on fashioning of, xix, 355; ingratitude of, Lear on, xlv, 237, 238, 268; Jesus on, xlv, 401 (15-17); liberties of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 77-8; Locke on training of, xxxvii, 9-184; memory's voices, viii, 98; Mill on control of, xxv, 302; misfortune made harder by, vi, 224; Montaigne on, and parents, xxxii, 73-5; Penn on training of, i, 384; the Psalmist on, xlv, 310 (3-5); in Utopia, xxxvi, 183-4, 186-7, 192  
 CHILDREN, by Longfellow, xlii, 1279-80  
 CHILDREN, DEATHS OF LITTLE, xxvii, 285-288  
 CHILDREN, INSTITUTION AND EDUCATION OF, xxxii, 29-71  
 CHILDREN AND PARENTS, Bacon's ESSAY ON, iii, 19-21  
 CHILDREN'S HOUR, THE, xlii, 1294-5  
 Chile, climate of, xxix, 250; Darwin on, 257-365; horses in, 158-9; Lyell on earthquakes in, xxxviii, 390; Pretty on coast of, xxxiii, 208-9  
 Chileus the Arcadian, xii, 10  
 Chillingworth, Locke on, xxxvii, 159  
 CHILLON, ON THE CASTLE OF, xli, 811  
 CHILLON, THE PRISONER OF, xli, 801-811  
 Chiloe, climate and productions of, xxix, 248-50; Darwin on, 277-82, 295-301; orchard-making in, 301-2  
 Chimara, reference to, xiii, 217  
 Chimara, statue called, xxxi, 395  
 Chimango, Darwin on the, xxix, 63-5  
 Chimborazo, Emerson on, v, 164-5  
 Chimneys, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 298  
 China, ancient government of, xlv, 66 note 1; ancient ordnance in, iii, 139-40; ancient, selection in, xi, 45; ancient shipping of, iii, 157; cause of early civilization of, x, 25; inoculation in, xxxiv, 97; law against visitors in, iii,



- 160-1; Mill on unprogressiveness of, xxv, 266-7; Pascal on history of, xlviii, 192-4; Smith on conditions in, x, 73; state of wealth of, 97-8, 295; women of, xxxvii, 15-16
- CHINESE SACRED WRITINGS, xlv, 5-67
- Ching, Duke, xlv, 39 (11), 42 (8), 56 (12), 61 (3)
- Chioccia, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 304, 313
- Chionis Alba, xxix, 101
- Chiostra, Ulivieri della, xxxi, 20
- Chirromancy, Browne on, iii, 313; Jonson on, xlvii, 560
- Chiron, iii, 306; with the Argonauts, xxxiv, 129-30; the Centaur, xxxvi, 57; in Dante's HELL, xx, 50-1; his refusal of immortality, xxxii, 27
- Chironomus, asexual reproduction of, xi, 458
- Chiu, Duke, xlv, 47 (17) note
- Chivalry, Burke on age of, xxiv, 212-13; Cervantes on books of, xiv, 473-7, 481, 487-8; Don Quixote's defence of, 488-94; examples of romances of, 48-54; order of, for girls and boys, xxviii, 157 note; Renan on origin of, xxxii, 158-9; romances of, parodied by Cervantes, xiv, 3, 9; Ruskin on, xxviii, 143-4 (see also Knight-errantry)
- Chlorate of potash, experiments with, xxx, 53-4
- Chlorea, the priest, xiii, 383-4
- Chloride of calcium, experiment with, xxx, 54 note 18
- Chloris, in Hades, xxii, 152
- Chloris, sonnets to, xiv, 331
- CHLORIS, ON, vi, 498
- CHLORIS BEING ILL, vi, 532
- CHLORIS, INSCRIPTION TO, vi, 541
- CHLORIS, Sedley's, xl, 383-4
- Choaspes, river, iv, 391
- Chochilaicus, Danish king, xlix, 3
- CHOPHORE (see LIBATION-BEARERS)
- Choiseul, Duke de, Burke on estate of, xxiv, 249
- Choler, Bacon on, iii, 93
- Chonos Archipelago, Darwin on, xxix, 285-294
- Chorazin, Jesus on, xlv, 381 (13)
- Chorus, the, in tragedy, iv, 412-13
- Chorus of Captive Women (see LIBATION-BEARERS, viii)
- Chorus, of Danites (see SAMSON AGONISTES, iv)
- Chorus of Frogs (see FROGS, THE, viii)
- Chorus of Trozenian Women (see HIP-POLYTUS, viii)
- Chorus of Furies (see FURIES, THE, viii)
- Chorus of Huntsmen (see HIPPOLYTUS, viii)
- Chorus of Initiated Persons (see FROGS, THE, viii)
- Chorus of Inspired Damsels (see BACCHÆ, THE, viii)
- Chorus of Old Men (see AGAMEMNON, viii)
- Chorus of Priests and Suppliants (see ŒDIPUS THE KING, viii)
- Chorus of Theban Elders (see ANTIGONE, viii)
- Chou, Chinese dynasty, xlv, 9 note 9, 11 (14)
- Chou, Duke of, xlv, 21 (5) note, 26 (11), 63 (10, 11)
- Chou, Emperor, xlv, 61 note 1, 65 (20), 66 (1) note, 67 note
- Chriemhild (see Grimhild)
- Christ, Arnold on, xlii, 1138-9; Augustine, St., on, vii, 54-5, 74, 108-9, 114-5, 196-7; Bacon on prophecy of, iii, 91; Bunyan on, xv, 56-7, 212-16, 285-6; Calvin on, xxxix, 48-50; Church doctrine of, xlviii, 328; Clement, St., on, xlv, 541-2; the "Counsellor," iii, 52; Dante on, xx, 311-3, 340 note 6; in Dante's PARADISE, 383-6; as David's son, xlv, 407 (41-4); genealogies of, 190-1; Greek Hymn on, xlv, 541; Hell visited by, xx, 35 note, 49 note; Herbert on, xv, 401-2; Hugo on, xxxix, 343; Jewish rejection of, xlviii, 266-7 (760-2); Jews in NEW ATLANTIS on, iii, 167; John the Baptist on, xlv, 361 (15-17); Keble on, xlv, 565-6; the kingdom of, xxxvi, 276; Lessing on, xxxii, 197-8, 201-2; Luther on, xxxvi, 345, 347, 356-9; Luther on belief in, 346-8, 350-4, 355-6, 358-9; Moses's prophecy of, xlv, 437 (37); Niceta of Remisiana on, xlv, 546-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 155 (466), 159-60 (483), 166 (512), 170 (526-8), 174-80 (543, 545-54), 182, 183, 194 (596), 194 (599-600), 197-8 (607, 609), 220 (665), 220-1 (666, 668), 222 (670), 225-6, 267-9 (764-74), 270 (776) 271 (780, 781-5), 276 (794-7), 277 (800), 284 (822), 295 (846), 332-4, 348-9; Paul, St., on, xxxvi, 366-8; Penn on, i, 359 (456); Platonists on, vii, 107-8; proofs

- of, 254-72; prophecies of, *xlvi*, 186-9, 201, 202 (616-17), 204-5, 214, 215 (644), 218 (656), 219 (659), 219-20 (662), 222 (670), 231, 234-5 (701, 706), 236-8 (707-12), 244 (715), 245 (720), 247-8, 251-9, 263 (744), 263 (749), 264-6 (751-8, 761), 287, 292-3; Quakers on, *i*, 190; second coming of, *xliv*, 388-390 (35-59), 399-400 (22-37), 400 (8), 408 (8-11), 409 (25-36); second coming of, Browne on, *iii*, 277; "unconscious prophecies" of, *viii*, 197 note 59, 203 note 69; Vane on, *xliii*, 122 (see also Jesus)
- Christ, in *PARADISE LOST*, *iv*, 137-46, 195-6, 199, 221-7, 231-43, 292-7, 319-20; Bagehot on Milton's, *xxviii*, 195-9
- Christ, in *PARADISE REGAINED*, *iv*, 359-411
- CHRIST, IMITATION OF, Kempis's, *vii*, 201-364
- CHRIST'S NATIVITY, ON THE MORNING OF, *iv*, 7-15
- CHRISTABEL, by Coleridge, *xli*, 709-28
- Christian, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, *xv*; ancestors of, 264-5; Apollyon and, 59-64; Atheist and, 137-8; at Beautiful Palace, 49-51, 56-8; in Beulah-land, 156-8; burden of, 13, 42; By-ends and, 102-6; charity and, 54-6; death of, 159-60; in Delectable Mountains, 122-6; at Difficulty Hill, 45-6; in Enchanted Ground, 138-9; Evangelist and, 14-15, 24-8, 89-96; Faithful and, 70-90; Flatterer and, 135-7; Formalist and Hypocrisy with, 43-5; Giant Despair and, 116-22; Good-Will and, 29-32; on Guilt, Mistrust, and Faint-Heart, 133-4; Hold-the-world and, 108-9; Ignorance and, 126-8, 146-52; at Interpreter's House, 32-41; on Little-Faith, 128-32; on Lot's wife, 112-3; at Lucre Hill, 109-11; at Mount Sinai, 24; Obstinate and, 115-7; Piety and, 51-3; Pliable and, 15-19; Prudence and, 53-4; at River of Life, 113-14; Simple and Sloth with, 42; in Slough of Despond, 18-20; Talkative and, 81-9; Timorous and Mistrust with, 46-7; in valley of Humiliation, 59-242; in valley of the Shadow of Death, 65-9; at Vanity Fair, 91-7; Worldly Wiseman and, 21-4
- Christian of Troyes, *xxxv*, 104; on the Bretons, *xxxii*, 180; on France, *xxviii*, 76; Renan on, *xxxii*, 147
- CHRISTIAN BROKER, STORY OF THE, *xvi*, 120-33
- Christian Church, Calvin on, *xxxix*, 40-3, 50; schools of early, *xxxv*, 269-70
- CHRISTIAN CHURCH, HYMNS OF, *xl*, 533-72
- Christian Holy Days, *xv*, 403-4
- CHRISTIAN LIBERTY, Luther on, *xxxvi*, 344-78; remarks on Luther's, 246
- Christian Morality, Mill on, *xxv*, 242-6
- CHRISTIAN SACRED LITERATURE, *xliv*, 351-486; *xl*, 491-532
- Christiana, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, *xv*; at Beautiful Palace, 224-7, 237-9; death of, 310-12; at Difficulty Hill, 218-20; dream of, 200; in Enchanted Ground, 301; Great-Heart and, 211-17; Honest and, 252; ill-favored ones and, 197-9; in Immanuel's Land, 285; at the Inn, 263; at Interpreter's House, 200-12; lions and, 222-3; Mercy and, 186-90, 194-5; at Mnason's Inn, 278-9; pilgrimage of, 180-4; in Slough of Despond, 190-1; song of, 196; Timorus and, 184-7; in valley of Humiliation, 240-3; in valley of Shadow of Death, 245-6; at wicket-gate, 191-2
- Christianity, Bacon on, *iii*, 33; bardism and, *xxii*, 168-9; Browne on, *iii*, 253 (2), 260 (9, 10), 278, 305; Carlyle on modern, *xxv*, 337-8; Celtic Races and, *xxii*, 170-82; Channing on influence of, *xxviii*, 361; Dante on, and salvation, *xx*, 367-8; Emerson on, *v*, 30-7, 81, 155; and freedom of conscience, *xliii*, 122; Goethe on, *xxv*, 381; heathenisms in modern, *v*, 277-8; Hobbes on belief in, *xxxiv*, 347-8, 379; Hugo on, *xxxix*, 342-5; Hume on, *xxvii*, 375, 391-2; Lessing on, *xxxii*, 197-202; Luther on, *xxxvi*, 368-9, 375-6; Manzoni on, *xxi*, 171; Marcus Aurelius and, *xxv*, 220-2; James Mill on, 29-31; J. S. Mill on, 235-6, 242-6; paganism in, *v*, 276; Pascal on, *xlviii*, 69, 84, 89 (241), 91 (245), 92 (251), 97 (269), 146, 148 (441, 444), 151 (450), 155 (468), 161 (491), 164 (503), 172 (537-8), 173 (542), 174 (544), 181-92, 193 (589), 195-6 (601), 197 (606), 198, 202 (615), 233 (693), 272 (783), 337, 371-2; Pascal on fundamentals of, 181-92; Pascal's proofs of, 102 (289), 260; Penn on, *i*, 360 (468), 397 (296-99); perpetuity

- of, xlviii, 200-5; poetry and, xxxix, 345, 355; porches of, xli, 490; Renan on marvelous element of, xxxii, 160; Rousseau on belief in, xxxiv, 294-9, 300-2; Rousseau on miracles of, 288 note; Ruskin on modern, xxviii, 123-5; rapid spread of, xxxiv, 385-7; Shelley on, xxvii, 345-6; spread without books, iii, 209; Taine on, xxxix, 424-5, 432; in Utopia, xxxvi, 225-6; Vanity Fair opposed to, xv, 97; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 314
- Christians, Browne on instability of, iii, 277; disciples first called, xlv, 448 (26); early, forbidden to teach, vii, 124; forbidden to read by Julian, iii, 199; and heathen taxes, i, 218 note; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 285 (3); Mohammed on, xlv, 996, 999, 1001-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 94 (256), 116 (337-8), 173 (540-1), 223 (671), 311 (903); Pascal on early and later, 374-7; persecutions of, foretold by Jesus, xlv, 408 (12-19); persecution of, in Jerusalem, 439 (1), 448 (1); persecution of, by Marcus Aurelius, ii, 192; Pliny's letter on the, ix, 404-6; attitude towards poetry, xxxix, 314; Trajan on the, ix, 407 and note; Woolman on oppression by, i, 306
- Christina, Queen, Pascal to, xlviii, 359-61
- Christmas, celebration of, xv, 403; spirits at, xlv, 98
- CHRISTMAS HYMN, xlv, 561-2
- Chronology, Hakluyt on, xxx, 325; Hume on, xxxvii, 419; Locke on study of, 138, 153, 156-7; Newton's system of, xxxiv, 126-30
- Chryseis, Agamemnon's slave, viii, 65
- Chrysippus, ii, 178 (177)
- Chrysogonus, Alcibiades and, xii, 138; freedman of Sylla, 219-20
- Chrysostom, St., and Aristophanes, iii, 194; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 338 note 35; Olympias and, xv, 377; Walton on eloquence of, 394
- Chrysostom, in DON QUIXOTE, burial of, xiv, 98-100, 108-9; canzone of, 101-4; Marcella and, 85-90, 104-08
- Chryssipus, citations of, xxxii, 31; on logic, 63
- Ch'ü Po-yü, xlv, 48 (26), 51 (6)
- Chung-kung, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 15 note 2, 18 (1), 19 (4), 33 (2), 37 (2), 41 (2)
- Church, Burke on an established, xxiv, 228-35; civil authority in the, xliii, 74; Emerson on decline of the, v, 33-4, 275; Emerson on the future of the, 294; Emerson on revivification of, 40-1; liberty and the, xliii, 66; liberties of the, in Massachusetts, 81-4; Mill on an established, xxv, 69; Pascal on early idea of the, xlviii, 374-5; politics and the, xxiv, 151-2; Raleigh on, xl, 205; Ruskin on the true, xxviii, 125; Tennyson on the, xlii, 1053; in Utopia, xxxvi, 232-5
- CHURCH, FUTURE PEACE AND GLORY OF THE, xlv, 563
- Church Councils (see Councils)
- Church Fathers, Calvin on the, xxxix, 35-8; Kempis on the, vii, 220-2
- Church Music, Augustine, St., on, vii, 186; Dr. Donne on, xv, 352-3
- Church Services, Herbert on, xv, 400-2; Paul, St., on, xlv, 510 (26-35)
- Church of England (see England, Church of)
- Churchman, John, i, 201, 228, 229
- Churchmen, best single, iii, 21; kings and, 51; remuneration of, x, 133-5
- Churchyards, Montaigne on, xxxii, 19
- Chyle, Harvey on, xxxviii, 126-7
- Ci-Devant Genius, in FAUST, xix, 187
- Ciacco, the glutton, in Dante's HELL, xx, 26-8
- Ciampolo, in Dante's HELL, xx, 90-2
- Cianghella, Dante on, xx, 351 note
- Ciawani, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 339
- Cibber, Colley, THE BLIND BOY, xl, 441-2; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 139
- Cibo, Cardinal, xxxi, 45
- Cicero, Marcus, Tullius, the orator, Antony and, xii, 253-4, 256, 259, 322, 333-4, 335; at Athens, xxviii, 52; Atticus and, ix, 85-8, 94-7; made Augur, xii, 247; Augustine, St., on Hortenses of, vii, 34; Bestia, case of, and, ix, 99-100; birth and parentage, xii, 218; brother, his love for, ix, 90-4; building ideas, 111; Cæsar and, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 120, 121-3, 126, 127, 128, 129-30, 156, 161-3, 164-5, 169, 170-1, xii, 250-1, 252, 266-7, 270, 308, 309-10, 312; conspiracy against Cæsar, 253; after Cæsar's death, ix, 177-80; xii, 253-4; Catiline and, 226-36, 259; xxvii, 47; Cato and, ix, 135, 139, 140-1, 152-4; xii, 308; xxxii, 62; character,

- 79-80; ix, 101-5, 139-1; xii, 223, 224; 237, 247, 261; iii, 128; in Cilicia, ix, 135-41; xii, 247-8; in Civil War, ix, 162; xii, 248-9, 290; Clodius and, 241-6; 246-8; consulship, ix, 80-3, 84; xii, 226; Crassus and, ix, 128; on death of daughter, ix, 168-9; xii, 253; death, 258-9; at Delphi, 221; DEMOSTHENES COMPARED WITH, xii, 260-3, also 192-3; xxxix, 159; on divination, ix, 161-2; divorce, xii, 253; stories of miraculous dreams, xl, 39-42 note 66; eloquence of, xxxii, 96; exile, ix, 88-90, 92-4, 123-4; xii, 244-6; called father of his country, 227; on fear as a critic, ix, 307; flight, xii, 257; on FRIENDSHIP, ix, 7-44; on public games, 107-8; on gestures in speaking, 226 note; Greek epistles, xii, 238; on right of heirs to prosecute, ix, 173; design for a history, xii, 252; Hume on, xxxvii, 291; on husbandry, xxvii, 61-2; impeachment, xii, 242-4; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; as a lawyer, xii, 230; ix, 89, 109; Lentulus and, 118-20; LETTERS, 80-181; on his library, 100-1, 105-6; life and works, 5-7; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 157, 159, 161; Lucretius and, iii, 195; on study of lyric poets, xxxii, 53; defence of Milo, xii, 246-7; Montaigne on works of, xxxii, 94; Octavius and, xii, 254-6, 259, 334; xlvi, 28; ON OLD AGE, ix, 45-76; as an orator, xii, 221-2; on orators, iii, 109; Pascal on, xlviii, 18 (31); on philosophers, xxxiv, 333; on philosophy, xii, 251; xxxii, 9; on physical knowledge, xxiv, 9; Pliny on, ix, 185, 205, 252, 348; Plutarch's LIFE OF, xii, 218-59; as a poet, xii, 219; iii, 324; Pompey and, ix, 88, 94, 96, 113, 115-6, 120-1, 122, 122-3, 128-9, 161-2; as prætor, xii, 224-6; on his public services, ix, 84-5; quotations from, i, 82; xlviii, 121-2 notes 4, 5, 7, 14; in retirement, ix, 158-60; return from exile, 94-7, 120, 125-6; xii, 246; on Roman success, iii, 44-5; case of Roscius, xii, 219-20; instances of sarcasm, 238-41, 310, 312; case of Satyrus, ix, 82; at school, xii, 219; Senate thanks, ix, 152-4; as Senator, 88, 96, 98, 110; case of Sestius, 99, 100; Shelley on, xxvii, 334; in Sicily, xii, 222; iii, 215; Sidney on, xxvii, 28; principles of statesmanship, ix, 129; with Sylla, xii, 219; travels, 220-1; case of Vatinius, ix, 127-8; case of Verres, xii, 223; on his writings, ix, 114, 130-1, 145
- Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 2d (son of the above), birth, ix, 83; Cæstius and, xxxii, 96; Cicero on, ix, 92; as consul, xii, 259; letter to, ix, 89; at school, 146, 171, 172-3, 175
- Cicero, Quintus, Atticus and, ix, 85-6; Cæsar and, 113, 114, 118, 127, 129-30; in Clodian troubles, xii, 246; death of, 257; in Gallic wars, 285 note; letters to, ix, 90, 97, 110; in Parthian War, 138; with Pompey, 121-2; Pomponia and, 134; letter of, to Tiro, 175
- Cichuil, in *DÁ DERGA'S HOSTEL*, xlix, 209, 241
- Cicones, Ulysses and the, xxii, 116
- Cid, *The*, Cervantes on, xiv, 491; Emerson on, v, 202, 213; excommunication of, xiv, 150
- Cieza, Pedro de, xxxiii, 317
- Cimabue, Giovanni, Dante on, xx, 189; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279, 281
- Cimaroons, of Central America, xxxiii, 134; Drake and the, 152-5, 165-84, 188, 190, 192, 194; houses of, 168; king's residence, 170; religion of, 169; Spaniards and, 166, 170; town of, 169; weapons of, 167
- Kimber, Tullius, and Cæsar, xii, 317
- Cimbrians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 113
- Cimmeria, Homer on, xxii, 145
- Cimon, builder of porticoes at Athens, xxviii, 40-1; commissioner to Greek confederacy, xii, 100-1; death of, 46; Emerson on, v, 265; military successes of, xii, 33; Montaigne on, xxxii, 33; at Olympic games, xii, 9; ostracism of, 44-5; Pericles and, 41, 45-6; Plato on, 104; political arts of, 44; sons of, 65; Spartans favor, 23
- Cinnatus, Cicero on, ix, 65; Dante on, xx, 307 note 12; Locke on, xxxvii, 175
- CINDERELLA, story of, xvii, 98-104
- Cinna, Caius Helvius, death of, xii, 319-20
- Cinna, Lucius Cornelius, Cæsar, relationship to, xii, 264; Cicero on supremacy of, ix, 122; Dryden on, xiii, 15
- Cioli, Francesco, xxxi, 420 note 2
- Cioli, Simone, xxxi, 420 note 2
- Cipango, Cabot in, xliii, 47
- Circassia, inoculation in, xxxiv, 94-5



- Circe, daughter of Helios, xxii, 133-4; Bacchus and, iv, 46; goddess of speech, xxii, 145; Jove, horses of, and, xiii, 248-9; Picus and, 245; songs of, iv, 51; Ulysses and, xxii, 137-44, 162-6; Ulysses's companions and, 135-6; Virgil on, xiii, 239
- Circensian Games, Pliny on, ix, 335
- Circles, Essay on, v, 149-60
- Circulating Capital, defined, x, 215-16; four kinds of, 219; maintenance of, in regard to neat revenue, 226; necessity of, 220; sources of, 220-1
- Circulation of the Blood, Descartes on, xxxiv, 39-44; Harvey on, xxxviii, 60, 62, 82-3, 86-139; Pascal on, xlviii, 41 (96)
- Circumcision, ancient practice of, xxxiii, 51; the apostles on, xlv, 455-6; Dante on, xx, 421; in Egypt, xxxiii, 23, 24; Emerson on, v, 169; Pascal on, xlviii, 199, 222, 223 (672); Paul, St., on, xlv, 499 (18-19); the Quakers on, xxxiv, 66-7
- CIRCUMCISION, UPON THE, iv, 40-1
- Circumcision of Christ, feast of the, xv, 403
- Circumstances, Emerson on indifference of, v, 89; independence of (see Independence of C.); Johnson on, xxxix, 225; Lowell on consideration of, xxviii, 437, 442; Mill on doctrine of, xxv, 107; Penn on importance of, i, 346 (278), 347 (293); political institutions, the result of, xxiv, 148; Pope on, xl, 432
- Ciriatto, the demon, xx, 88, 90
- Cirongilio, of Thracia, xiv, 303-4
- Cirripedes, crosses of, xi, 107; development of branchiæ of, 187; first appearance of, 327, 342; larvæ of, 461; parasitic, 151
- Cisseus, death of, xiii, 332, 409
- Citations, Cervantes on, xiv, 9; Emerson on, v, 71; Hugo on, xxxix, 387; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30-1
- Cities, Bacon on, iii, 66; xl, 349; country and, relations of, i, 342-3; v, 203-4; x, 304; Cowley on life in, xxvii, 63-4; Emerson on, v, 224; Goldsmith on, xli, 516-18; Newman on, xxviii, 38-9; pleasures of, iv, 33; poetry and, xxvii, 66; power of inhabitants of, 368-9; Thoreau on life in, xxviii, 397-8; in Utopia, xxxvi, 174-7; Whitman on life in, xlii, 1411-12; Wordsworth on life in, xxxix, 273
- Citizens, Confucius on pattern, xlv, 59 (13)
- Citizenship, American, xliii, 196, 197, 198
- Citizenship, M. Aurelius on, ii, 228 (22), 242 (54), 275 (6), 283 (33)
- Cittern, defined, xx, 427
- CITY OF BRASS, story of, xvi, 296-325
- City of Destruction, xv, 15, 178
- City of God*, St. Augustine's, vii, 4
- Civil Law, Locke on study of, xxxvii, 158
- Civil Wars, Pascal on, xlviii, 109 (313)
- Civilis, on the gods in war, v, 358
- Civility, in children, xxxvii, 48, 103; Locke on, 123-4; Manzoni on, xxi, 489
- Civility, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 23, 27
- Civilization, Carlyle on our, xxv, 336-7; Channing on modern, xxviii, 361, 365-6; dependent of power of navigation, x, 24-6; disease and, xxxviii, 145; due to wants of men, xxxiv, 178; Emerson on our, v, 80-1, 248; fire-arms and, x, 450; Hugo on progress of, xxxix, 339-45; morality and, xxxiv, 162, 187; Pope on growth of, xl, 426-3 · progress of, in relation to poetry, xxxix, 339-53; Rousseau on beginnings of, xxxiv, 198-208, 227-8; Rousseau on cost of, 169-75; Woolman on, i, 214-5
- Clackitt, Mrs., in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 116, 121
- Clara, in EGMONT, Brackenbush and, xix, 265-7, 291-2, 315-18, 320-5; Egmont and, 268-9, 292-6, 332
- Clara, Donna, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 431-5, 443, 446
- Clare, Saint, xx, 296 note 5
- Claribel, daughter of Alonso, in THE TEMPEST, xlv, 418, 424
- Claridiane, Alphebo and, xiv, 12
- Clarín of Balaguet, xlix, 97
- CLARINDA, MISTRESS OF MY SOUL, vi, 295
- CLARINDA, VERSES TO, vi, 304-5
- Clarke, Dr., on Unitarianism, xxxiv, 84
- Clarke, Bishop of Bath, xxxvi, 103, 109, 114
- Clarke, Edward, Locke to, xxxvii, 5-7
- Clarus, Septitius, letter to, ix, 202
- CLASSIC, WHAT IS A, xxxii, 121-33
- Classics, Arnold on, xxviii, 69; Héricault on, 68
- Classical Literature, Augustine on, vii,



- 16-18; Browne on, iii, 273; the grotesque in, xxxix, 350; Hugo on, 346; Hume on, xxvii, 219-20; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 209-16; Locke on, xxxvii, 77; Milton on study of, iii, 199-200; Shelley on immorality in, xxvii, 336-7; Swift on study of, 110
- Classification, Darwin on, xi, 136-7, 431-43; Darwin's theory, effect of, on, 502-4; embryos in, 467-8; Emerson on, v, 7; Hackel on, xi, 452; rudimentary organs in, 475
- Claudian, the poet, Shelley on, xxvii, 349; Taine on, xxxix, 426
- Claudine, Claudas's son, xxxv, 210
- Claudius, name of, xii, 157
- Claudius I, Emperor, descent of, xii, 388; famine in reign of, xlv, 448 (28); and the Jews, 462 (2); Nonianus and, ix, 199
- Claudius, Appius (Cæcus), old age of, ix, 58; Pyrrhus and, 51
- Claudius, Appius, the decemvir, iii, 27; Plutarch on, xii, 165
- Claudius, King, in *HAMLET*, xlv, 93-211; death of, 208; Gertrude and, 99, 169-70; Hamlet and, 101-2, 141, 147, 172-4, 205-7; Hamlet on, 165-6; Hamlet's father murdered by, 116; Hamlet's friends and, 124-5, 142, 159-60; Laertes and, 100, 179-81, 182-3, 184-8, 197-8, 205-7; marriage of, 99; Norway and, 100, 127; Ophelia and, 177-8; Polonius and, 127-9; remorse of, 160-1
- Claudius, Publius (see Clodius)
- Clauserus, on poets, xxvii, 50-1
- Clausius, on freezing-point, xxx, 232
- Clausus, in *ÆNEIS*, xiii, 263, 333
- Claveret, and Corneille, xxxix, 361
- Claverhouse (see BONNY DUNDEE)
- Clay, Henry, in *Treaty of 1814*, xliii, 255, 264
- Clean Beasts, texts on, interpreted, xv, 83
- Cleandrides, and Pericles, xii, 59
- Cleanliness, Franklin on, i, 80; Woolman on, 309
- Cleante, in *TARTUFFE*, Damis and, xxvi, 272-80; Orgon and, 208-17, 266, 278-80, 292, 294; Mme. Pernelle and, 201, 203-4, 205-6; Tartuffe and, 262-3, 296; on Valère's marriage, 216-17
- Cleanthes, Newman on, xxviii, 51; on philosophy, ii, 169 (142); remark of, xii, 110-1; verses on acquiescence, ii, 179 (184); on the voice, xxxii, 30
- CLEANTHES, HYMN OF, ii, 186-7
- Clearness, less affecting than obscurity, xxiv, 51-4
- Cleigenes, Aristophanes on, viii, 460
- Cleisthenes, reference to, viii, 452
- Cleitophon, pupil of Euripides, viii, 468
- Cleitus, son of Mantius, xxii, 206
- Clemency, in commanders, xxxvi, 56; More on, 185; pity and, xxxiv, 189; Pliny on, ix, 344; in princes, xxxvi, 53-4
- Clemens, Attius, letter to, ix, 195-7, 249-50
- Clement, St., of Alexandria, hymn by, xlv, 541-2
- Clement, Friar, Bacon on, iii, 98
- Clement V, Pope, Dante on, xx, 79 and note 4, 400 note 8, 415 note 7
- Clement VII, Pope, bastard son of Medici, xxxi, 84-5 note; Cellini and, 40-1, 45, 73, 75-6, 78, 79-80, 86-7, 88-90, 91-5, 98, 104, 106, 107-9, 111-17, 119-26, 133, 135, 140-2; Charles V and, 114 note 5; the Colonna and, 69 note; death of, 142; election of, 33; events of life, 16 note; Foiano and, 237, and note 2; Machiavelli and, xxvii, 384, 399; reputed father of Alessandro de' Medici, xxxi, 174; in sack of Rome, 68, 70, 71, 73, 75-6, 78, 79-80, 206-7; war with Florence, 86
- Clement VIII, in *THE CENCI*, xviii, 275, 281-2, 301, 351-2
- Clemenza, Queen, xx, 319 note 1
- Cleobuline, Pascal on, xlviii, 14 (13)
- Cleocritus, the Corinthian, xii, 86, 98
- Cleodora, daughter of Pandareüs, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 274
- Cleombrotus, in *Limbo*, iv, 147; not with Socrates in prison, ii, 47
- Cleomenes, Emerson on, v, 183; and the Samians, xxxii, 61
- Cleon, the Athenian, Aristophanes on, viii, 456; dream of, iii, 92; Pericles and, xii, 70, 72
- Cleon, in *POLYEUCTE*, xxvi, 94, 108-9
- Cleonice, called Byzantine Maid, xviii, 428
- Cleopas, xlv, 417 (18); and Jesus, xv, 407
- Cleopatra, at Actium, xii, 371-3; Antony and, 339-46, 349, 362-71, 375-6, 381-2; Antony's soldier and, 379-80; burial and statues of, 388; Cæsar and, 304-5; Cæsar and, Dryden on, xviii, 46-53;

- Dante on death of, xx, 308, in Dante's HELL, 22; daughter of, xii, 388; death of, 386-7; death, plans for, 378; monument of, 379; Octavius and, 378-80, 382-3, 384-6; Octavius and, Dryden on, xviii, 51; Pascal on nose of, xlviii, 62-3; revels in Alexandria, xii, 378; Seleucus and, 379; Virgil on, xiii, 291-2
- Cleopatra, in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 13; Alexas and, 88-93; Antony, her love for, 25, 28, 38-41; Antony, message to, 43-5; Antony, scenes with, 46-53, 53-4, 84-8, 100-2; death of, 103-5; Dolabella and, 58-9, 71-6; Octavia and, 14, 66-8; suicide attempted by, 89; Ventidius on, 76-7
- Cleopatra, statue called, xxxi, 318
- Cleophantus, son of Themistocles, xii, 33
- Cleophon, Aristophanes on, viii, 459, 486-7
- Cleremont, in PHILASTER, xlvii, 667-751
- Clergy, Dryden on satires on the, xxxix, 164-5; Emerson on the, v, 12, 33-41, 299; Herbert on duties of the, xv, 406-7; Luther on the, xxxvi, 357; Luther on marriage of the, 302-5; maintenance of the, x, 464; More on idleness of the, xxxvi, 180; paid, remarks on a, v, 429; scandal of the, breeds atheism, iii, 44
- Clergymen, as examples, xv, 395-6
- Clerk, Chaucer's, xl, 19
- Clerk, John, manoeuvre of breaking the line, v, 358
- Clermont, Lord, and Chandos, xxxv, 40-1; death of, 44
- Cletus, Bishop, xx, 400 note 4
- Cleveland, Grover, and Hawaii, xliii, 437 note
- CLEVER ELSIE, story of, xvii, 121-3
- Clifford, Lord Thomas, xxxv, 24
- Clifton, John, and street-lamps, i, 120
- Climate, adaptation to (see Acclimatization); æsthetic disposition and, xxxii, 283; compensations of, v, 86-7; enjoyment of life and, xxix, 258; influence of, in struggle for existence, xi, 78, 85; industry and, xxxiv, 177; jurisprudence and, xlviii, 104; martial disposition and, iii, 139; of northern and southern hemispheres, xxix, 253-4; reacts on man, xxviii, 407; relation of, to productions, xi, 378-9; Taine on effects of, xxxix, 424; variations due to, xi, 139
- Climbing Plants, development of, xi, 241-3; various methods of, 185-6
- Climorin, xlix, 114, 144
- Cline, Henry, on inoculation, xxxviii, 198-9
- Clinias, father of Alcibiades, xii, 106
- Clinton, Sir Henry, Burns on, vi, 51
- Clinton, Gov., story of, i, 106
- Clisthenes, Aristides and, xii, 79; Plutarch on, 37
- Clitandre, Molière on, xxvi, 215
- Clitumnus River, Pliny on the, ix, 318
- CLOAK, THE OLD, xl, 188-9
- Cloanthus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 91, 95, 182-6
- Clocks, gravity, xxx, 178-9
- Clodia, and Cicero, xii, 241-2; called Quadrantia, 242
- Clodius, Publius, Antony and, xii, 323; Cæsar and, 276; ix, 114; Cæsar's wife and, xii, 241, 271-2; Cicero and, 242-6; ix, 6, 96, 124; death of, xii, 246; Pompey and, ix, 98, 99; trial of, xii, 241-2; widow of, 329; the soldier, and Antony, 334
- CLOE, by Prior, xl, 397-8
- Clælia, reference to, xiii, 289
- Clonius, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 312, 347
- Clotaldo, in LIFE IS A DREAM, in battle, xxvi, 69-70; escape and recapture, 61, 68; Rosaura and, 18-21, 67-8; Segismund and, 30-1, 37-41, 52-6, 73
- Cloth, garments of, xlv, 581 note 9
- Clothing, demand for materials of, x, 168, 178; Locke on, xxxvii, 10-11, 15, 29; materials of, do not limit population, x, 167; price of, 203-7; price of materials of, 165-6
- Clothing (see also Apparel, Dress)
- Clotho, Dante on, xx, 230
- CLOUD, THE, by Shelley, xli, 852-4
- Clouds, on the Corcovado, xxix, 37; lesson from the, xv, 235
- Clough, Arthur Hugh, POEMS by, xlii, 1119-22; reviser of Plutarch's Lives, xii, 4
- Clover, and bees, xi, 81-2, 101-2
- Clubs, established by Cato, ix, 61
- Clusius, Charles, xxxv, 241
- Clymene, in Hades, xxii, 153; mother of Phaëton, xx, 357 note 1; reference to, iv, 376
- Clytemnestra, in HOUSE OF ATREUS, viii, 17-20, 29-30; Ægisthus and, 74-5; Agamemnon and, 39-40; 62-70, 98;

- Cassandra and, 45-6; dream of, 99-100; ghost of, 126-7; Homer on, xxii, 39-40, 155; Orestes and, viii, 104-5, 113-17; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364
- Clytius, Cydon and, xiii, 332; death of, 319
- Clytneus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 102
- Cnossus, Governor of, and Epictetus, ii, 151 (93)
- Coadjutors, Luther on, xxxvi, 283, 288
- Coal, heat from burning of, xxx, 201; price of, x, 169-71
- Coal-gas, cause of brightness of, xxx, 110-1; carbon in, 161
- Coal-mines, rent of, x, 169, 171
- Coan, Hippocrates called, xx, 266 note 15
- Coati, Dana on the, xxiii, 152
- Coats of Arms, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 367
- Cobbett, William, Carlyle on, xxv, 408, 445
- Cobham, Raynold, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 8, 11, 19, 24, 30, 33; at Poitiers, 42, 51, 52, 54
- Cobites, alimentary canal of, xi, 185
- Cock, lesson on the, xv, 251-2
- Cock, Thoreau on the, xxviii, 424
- COCK AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 34
- COCK AND HORSES, fable of, xxvii, 133
- COCK AND PEARL, fable of, xvii, 11; Bacon on, iii, 33
- Cock-Fights, Blake on, xli, 587
- Cockatrix, fabulous serpent, xlvii, 836 note 3
- Cockburn, Alexander, in Jamaica case, xxv, 183
- Cockburn, Alison R., FLOWERS OF THE FOREST, xli, 482
- COCKPEN, THE LAIRD O', xli, 563-4
- Cocles, Horatius, Virgil on, xiii, 289
- Cocconut Trees, Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 202
- Cocanuts, Biggs on, xxxiii, 236
- Cocytus, Dante on the, xx, 60; Homer on, xxii, 143; Milton on, iv, 123; Plato on, ii, 109; Virgil on, xiii, 212
- Codes, the conscience of nations, v, 246
- Codfish, Hayes on the, xxxiii, 275
- Cælius, at Actium, xii, 372
- Coffee, Burke on the taste for, xxiv, 15
- Cog-wheels, considered as levers, xxx, 183-4
- Cohesion, Faraday on, xxx, 25-43
- Cohn, on bacteria, xxxviii, 326 note
- Coila, Burns on, vi, 87-8, 239
- Coilus, king of Picts, vi, 175 note 7
- Coinage, expense of, x, 358, 454; origin of, 30; regulation of, by Congress, xliii, 163-4, 165, 184 (5)
- Coke, Sir Edward, Burke on, xxiv, 170
- Colbert, Jean Baptiste, administration of, x, 426; policy of, 347
- Colchians, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 50-1
- Cold, Locke on endurance of, xxxvii, 10, 11, 14
- COLD'S THE WIND, xl, 318
- Coleman, Mr., EPILOGUE by, xviii, 196-7
- Coleman, William, i, 58, 61, 62
- Coleridge, Hartley, SHE IS NOT FAIR, xli, 912
- Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, Arnold on, xxviii, 81; Bagehot on, 203; Emerson on, v, 318-21; 440-1; on fancy, xxxix, 307; on French Language, v, 388-9; life and works of, xxvii, 254; Mill on, xxv, 51, 102-3; on Milton's Satan, xxviii, 199; POEMS by, xli, 682-732; ON POESY OR ART, xxvii, 255-63; Wordsworth on, v, 325
- Colewort, only medicine in Rome, xxxv, 240
- Colgreivance, Sir, xxxv, 176-7
- Coligni, Burke on, xxiv, 186
- Coliseum, Byron's lines on the, xviii, 445
- COLLAR, THE, xl, 343-4
- Colleagues, Confucius on sordid, xlv, 59 (15)
- College Men, Franklin on, i, 15
- College of the Six Days' Works (see Solomon's House)
- Colleges, Carlyle on use of, xxv, 364; genius and, v, 423; office of, 11; study of dead matter in, 257
- Collier, Jeremy, xxxix, 157 note 6, 173-4
- Collingwood, Admiral, Emerson on, v, 348, 358, 377
- Collins, Anthony, Burke on, xxiv, 225
- Collins, John, friend of Franklin, i, 15, 22, 28, 31, 32-4, 37
- Collins, John, the poet, TO-MORROW, xli, 592-3
- Collins, Michael, case of, xxviii, 121-3
- Collins, William, POEMS by, xli, 475-81; Wordsworth on poems of, xxxix, 325
- Collinson, Peter, Franklin on, i, 146-7, 159
- Colnett, on discolored sea, xxix, 26-7; on lizards, 389-90; on Galapagos Islands, 395-6
- Colonia del Sacramento, xxix, 149
- Colonies, Bacon on, iii, 85-7; motive of

- establishing, x, 395-404; in subject states, xxxvi, 10-11; wages and profits in, x, 94
- Colonna, Fabrizio, xxvii, 392
- Colonna, House of, and Clement VII, xxxi, 69 note
- Colonna, Stefano, xxxi, 367 note
- Colonna Infame*, story of, xxi, 4-6
- Colonnades, Burke on, xxiv, 64, 113
- Colonnese, Alexander VI and the, xxxvi, 23-4; Orsini and, 39-40; Valentino and, 24
- Color, beauty and, xxiv, 95-6, 127-8; Berkeley and, xxxvii, 202-3, 265; cause of, xxxiv, 122-3; climate and, xi, 139; constitutional peculiarities and, 27-8; Goethe on operation of, xxxix, 257; Hume on, xxxvii, 302; importance of, to animals, xi, 92, 199; nature of, illustrated, xxx, 261-2; as source of the sublime, xxiv, 69
- Colpoda, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 337, 342
- Columba, Renan on, xxxii, 172, 174
- Columbus, Christopher, Emerson on, v, 81; Smith on, x, 398; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 100
- COLUMBUS, LETTER OF, xliii, 21-7
- COLUMBUS, PRAYER OF, xlii, 1420-2
- Columbus, Realdus, on the circulation, xxxviii, 97; on the heart, 70; on the lungs, 67
- Columella, on agriculture, xxvii, 64-5; on country life, 61; on enclosures, x, 157; on flowers, xxxv, 238; on vineyards, x, 158
- Combe, George, xxviii, 210 note
- Combination, of capitalists, x, 68; Mill on liberty of, xxv, 206; to fix wages, x, 145; of workmen, 69
- Combustion, of carbon and other substances compared, xxx, 161-2, 168-9; chemical affinity, the cause of, 56-7; with and without flame, 105-6; heat generated by, 200-1; oxygen necessary to, 57-8, 104-5; illustrations of, in oxygen, 48-9, 55-6, 137-8; water produced by, 113-5
- COME, LET ME TAKE THEE TO MY BREAST, vi, 470-1
- COME UNDER MY PLAIDIE, xli, 577-8
- Comedy, burlesque and, xxxix, 177-8; Cervantes on, xiv, 477-82; Fielding on epic, xxxix, 176; Hugo on, 346-51, 356; Hume on standards of, xxvii, 218-9; Johnson on, xxxix, 213, 223; Macaulay on wit in, xxvii, 383-4; M. Aurelius on, ii, 286 (6); popular notions of, xxxix, 214-5; Sidney on, xxvii, 27, 45-6; Voltaire on translations of, xxxiv, 139-40
- Comenius, John Amos, iii, 236 note
- Comestor, Petrus, xx, 338 note 33
- Comets, Bacon on effects of, iii, 137; nature and motion of, xxxiv, 118
- Comfort, Confucius on, xlv, 45 (3); Kempis on, vii, 237 (9), 239 (4), 247-9, 269-78
- COMIC EPIC IN PROSE, Fielding's, xxxix, 176-81
- Comines, Philip de, on England, v, 356; Montaigne on, xxxii, 101
- Cominius, Roman consul, xii, 152-3, 154; names Coriolanus, 156
- Comitatus, institution of the, xlix, 77 note 2
- Commandments, The Ten, Locke on, xxxvii, 132; Milton on giving of, iv, 348; More on, xxxvi, 150
- Commendams, Luther on, xxxvi, 283, 288
- Commendation, St. Augustine on, vii, 56
- Commentators, Johnson on, xxxix, 241-9; Locke on, xxxvii, 169; Montaigne on, xxxii, 107; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 132
- Commerce, in agricultural system, x, 431-5, 438-42; Bacon on, in ancient times, iii, 156-7, 159; capital used in, x, 290, 292, 295-302; domestic, sacrificed to foreign, 316; favored above agriculture, 6; foreign (see Foreign Commerce); Harrison on, xxxv, 224-5; honor and, xli, 522-3; interferences with, by landed nations, x, 436; internal, 304, 444-5; language and, xxxix, 202; military spirit and, xxvii, 373-4; necessity of, x, 23-4, 288; regulation of (U. S.), xliii, 184 (3), 185 (6); Wordsworth on, xli, 677; works and institutions for facilitating, x, 453-63 (see also Trade)
- Commercial Policy, Washington on our, xliii, 246-7
- Commercial Pursuits, Emerson on, v, 45
- Commercial System, x, 311-31; Channing on the, xxviii, 361; Emerson on the, v, 45-7; false relations under, 255; Harrison on, xxxv, 225; More on, xxxvi, 181; origin of, x, 27; producers and consumers under, 424-5; results of, v, 400-1; Ruskin on the, xxviii, 116;



- Tennyson on the, xlii, 1015-16; ways of trade under, v, 45-6
- Commercial Treaties, Smith on, x, 389-94
- COMMISSARY GOLDIE'S BRAINS, vi, 459
- Commissions, Bacon on standing, iii, 55
- Commodus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 64, 66, 68; statue called, xxxi, 318 note 1
- Common, Dorothy (see Dol Common)
- Common Law, suits at, in U. S., xliii, 195 (7); Winthrop on the, 104
- Common Sense, Dryden on, xxxix, 163; Epictetus on, ii, 150 (90); limitations of, xxviii, 415; Montaigne on, xlviii, 392, 395; in morals, Kant on, xxxii, 316-7
- Common Things, Emerson on, v, 20; Penn on, i, 329 (68)
- Commons, House of, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 89-91
- Commonwealth, English (see Instrument of Government)
- Commonwealths, More on, xxxvi, 236
- Commotions, Calvin on, xxxix, 43-5
- Communion, holy, Bunyan on, xv, 233-4; Calvin on, xxxix, 37; Kempis on, vii, 335-64; St. Paul on, xlv, 503 (16-17); Quakers on, xxxiv, 67; Rousseau on, 303
- Communism, Emerson on, v, 259-60; instituted by Christ, xxxvi, 226; Lowell on, xxviii, 469; More on, xxxvi, 167-9, 184-5, 186, 189-90, 236, 238-9, 240
- Commutative Justice, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 406
- Como, Lake, Manzoni on, xxi, 7
- Compacts, Mohammed on, xlv, 916
- Companies, regulated and joint-stock, x, 458-9
- Company, Confucius on, xlv, 29 (29), 54 (39); determines manners, xxxvii, 124-5; Epictetus on choice of, ii, 166 (137); Epictetus on vulgar, 153 (99), 156 (107), 175 (167); Kempis on, vii, 212; Locke on importance of, xxxvii, 50, 127; Massinger on, xlvii, 870; Pascal on choice of, xlviii, 12 (6); St. Paul on, with evil-doers, xlv, 497 (9-13); Penn on, i, 335 (128); of strong and weak, xvii, 31
- Comparison, necessary to criticism, xxxix, 208-9
- Comparisons, Goethe on, xxxix, 256; Hume on, xxvii, 213; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 313
- Compass, of the Phœnicians, v, 458
- Compass-flower, xlii, 1333
- Compassion, Augustine, St., on, vii, 32; Bacon on, iii, 34; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342-3; Pliny on, ix, 353 note (see also Pity, Sympathy)
- Compensation, Darwin on growth of, xi, 150-2; Epictetus on, ii, 126 (27); Gray on, xl, 461-2; Pope on, in nature, 412; of pleasure and pain, Socrates on, ii, 48; Whitman on, xxxix, 404-5
- COMPENSATION, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 85-103
- Competition, as cause of quarrels, xxxiv, 388-9; excessive, generates fraud, xxviii, 316; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 370; of labor, restraints on, x, 121-33, 137-46; of labor, unnaturally encouraged, 133-38; Mazzini on, xxxii, 380-1; necessary to good management, x, 150-1; in professions, 133-6; as regulator of prices, 57-8; results of, v, 400
- Competitive Prices, tendency to minimum, x, 63
- Competitive System, Ruskin on the, xxviii, 132
- Complacency, Penn on, i, 337
- COMPLAINT OF THE ABSENCE OF HER LOVER, xl, 193-4
- Complaints, of children, xxxvii, 90; Kempis on, vii, 228 (6)
- Complaisance, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407
- Compleat Angler*, Walton's, xv, 322
- Compliance, Cicero on, ix, 39-40; Locke on, xxxvii, 122
- Compliments, Bacon on, iii, 126
- Compositæ, Darwin on, xi, 149, 215, 470
- Composition, Hume on, xxvii, 206
- Compositions, Luther on papal, xxxvi, 286
- Compound Animals, Darwin on, xxix, 207
- Compound Fractures, Lister on, xxxviii, 257-9, 262-3
- Compound Words, Johnson on, xxxix, 189-90
- Comprehension, Raleigh on, xxxix, 103 note
- Compromise of 1850, xliii, 306 note
- Compromises, Lowell on, xxviii, 462; Mill on, xxv, 57; with sin, xlii, 1371
- Compulsion, Locke on, in education, xxxvii, 57, 174
- Compunction, Kempis on, vii, 225 (5), 226-7



- Comte, Auguste, Mill on, xxv, 104-5, 131-3, 152 note 3, 208
- COMUS: A MASK, iv, 44-72; Bagehot on, xxviii, 205-6; at Ludlow Castle, v, 411
- Conaire, story of, xlix, 202-47
- Conall Cernach, xlix, 226-7, 231-2, 243, 244, 247-8
- Conceit, Æsop's fable of, xvii, 20; Epic-tetus on, ii, 143 (72); results of, xxxiv, 353; Smith on, of mankind, x, 109
- Conceit, country of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 126
- Concentration, Buddha on, xlv, 702-4, 705, 728
- Concepcion, Chili, earthquake at, xxix, 307-13
- Conception, Point, Dana on, xxiii, 69; gale off, 212-19
- Conceptions, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 219-20; Descartes on reality of, xxxiv, 29, 34; Hobbes on impossible, 323; Taine on various kinds of, xxxix, 419-20
- Conchenn, the giant, xlix, 239
- Concini, wife of, v, 186
- Concino, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 430 note
- Conciseness, Pliny on, ix, 204; Pope on, xl, 407
- Concord, even among devils, iv, 121
- CONCORD HYMN, xlii, 1245-6
- Concrete Qualities, due to participation in abstracts, ii, 94-5
- Concy, Raoul of, xxxv, 35-6
- Condé, Prince of (Louis I of Bourbon), constable at Bourges, xxxviii, 46; at Danvilliers, 19-20; in Germany, 18-19; at Metz, 23; at Turin, 9; wounded at St. Denis, 50; wounded at St. Quentin, 44-5
- Condé "the Great," before Rocroi, xxi, 25; at Seneffee, xxxix, 174
- Condell, Henry, PREFACE TO SHAKESPEARE, xxxix, 148-9
- Condillac, Abbé de, on languages, xxxiv, 180; Mill on, xxv, 43-7
- Condiments, Locke on, xxxvii, 16-17
- Conditions of Life, direct and indirect effects of, xi, 24-6, 138-40; effect of changed, on fertility, 302; law of, 207; slight changes in, beneficial, 303; Taine on, xxxix, 423-5
- Condolence, Sulpicius on, ix, 165; Pliny on, 274
- Condor, Darwin on the, xxix, 187-191
- Condorcet, Burke on, xxiv, 420; death of, alluded to, 216 note; *Life of Turgot* by, xxv, 73
- Conduct, Buddha on, xlv, 702-4; not motives, to be judged, xxv, 35-6; Penn's rules of, i, 334
- Confectionery, Locke on, xxxvii, 21
- CONFEDERATION, ARTICLES OF, xliii, 158-68
- Conference, maketh a ready man, iii, 122
- Confervæ, Darwin on, xxix, 24-7
- Confession, Augustine, St., on, vii, 62; Dante on, xx, 272 (note 2); Herbert on, xv, 400; Kempis on, vii, 281 (1); Luther on, xxxvi, 306, 364; Pascal on, xlviii, 44
- CONFESSIONS OF ST. AUGUSTINE, vii, 5-197
- Confidence, between parents and children, xxxvii, 81-2; daughter of fortune, iii, 100; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340-1, 365; Kempis on over, vii, 225 (4); in self, Emerson on, v, 59-63, 67; Epictetus on, ii, 120 (9)
- Confiscations, Burke on, xxiv, 288, 289; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 55, 59
- Conformity, Burke on, xxiv, 44; Emerson on, v, 62, 64-5; Mill on, xxv, 157, 251, 253, 256, 264-5; Milton on, in religion, iii, 228-9; Penn on, i, 392-3
- Confucius, the basket-bearer on, xlv, 49; Chi Huan and, 61 (4), note 3; Chieh-yü and, 61 (5); Duke Ching and, 61 (3); the gate-keeper on, 49 (41); habits and character of, 6 (10), 21 (4), 22 (9-12-13), 22 (17), 23 (20), 23 (26), 24 (31), 24 (37), 27 (4, 9), 30-2; on himself, 7 (4), 17-8 (25, 27), 21 (1), 21 (2, 3, 5, 7, 8), 22 (10, 11), 22 (16), 22-3 (18), 23 (19, 20, 22, 23), 23 (27, 29), 24 (32), 24 (33), 27 (2), 27 (6, 7, 8), 28 (15), 32 (1), 42 (10), 48 (30), 49 (37), 51 (2), 63 (8); in K'ang, 28 note, 35 (22); life and works, 3; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130; story of, v, 454; on his teachings, xlv, 13 (15), 16 (12), 23 (23), 23 (24), 27 (1); on tiger-skins, xxviii, 416; Tzu-kung on, xlv, 65 (22) note 6, 65-6 (23), 66 (24-5); the warden of Yi on, 12 (24); wanderings of, 61-2
- CONFUCIUS, SAYINGS OF, xlv, 5-67; remarks on SAYINGS, 3
- Confusion, and grandeur, xxiv, 66; worse confounded, iv, 133

- Congregation Day, Mohammedan, xlv, 942 note 2
- Congress, power to propose amendments, xliii, 191 (5); power to incorporate banks, 209-10, 212-16, 222-4; under the Confederation, 159-60 (5), 162-5 (9); under the Constitution, 180-6; power to establish courts, 189 (1); powers forbidden to, 194 (1); implied powers of, 212-22; relations with President, 189; power to prescribe proofs of state records, 190; power to admit new states, 191 (1); power over territories, 191 (2); power to punish treason, 190
- Congress of 1774, xliii, 206-7
- Congreve, William, comedies of, xxxix, 233; Dryden and, xiii, 67; Macaulay on, xxvii, 383-4; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 139; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 330
- Conio, Alberigo of, xxxvi, 44
- Conjectural Criticism, Johnson on, xxxix, 246-7
- Connate Ones, the seven, xlv, 612
- CONNECTICUT, THE FUNDAMENTAL ORDERS OF, xliii, 60-5
- Conon, at Ægospotami, xii, 144
- Conquered States, arms in, xxxvi, 69; factions in, 69-70; Machiavelli on, 8-12, 18
- Conquerors, Jesus on, iv, 386
- Conquerors, Locke on, xxxvii, 102
- Conquest, Hobbes on right of, xxxiv, 388; More on foreign, xxxvi, 159-60; Rousseau on right of, xxxiv, 213; vanity of, xl, 253
- Conrad III. and Cacciaguida, xx, 351 note 15
- Conradino, of Naples, xx, 227 note 10
- Conrayer, Father, xxxiv, 80, 96
- Conscience, Bacon on matters of, iii, 14; Beaumont on, xlvii, 672; Carlyle on, xxv, 325; Cenci on, xviii, 326; Dante on, xx, 118, 153; Emerson on, v, 62; Epictetus on power of good, ii, 161 (119); Goethe on persistency of, xix, 21; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 347; intellect and, xxviii, 323; Kempis on good, vii, 244; liberty and, v, 246; liberty of, Vane on, xliii, 122-4; Mill on liberty of, xxv, 210-49; Milton on liberty of, iii, 221-7; Pascal on rest and security of, xlviii, 312; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 239-40, 268-75; Webster on guilty, xlvii, 830, 851
- Consciousness, Carlyle on, xxv, 332; in death and rebirth, xlv, 681-2; of modern society, xxv, 334; origin of, xxxii, 263
- Consecration, Luther on, xxxvi, 266
- CONSERVATION OF FORCE, Helmholtz on, xxx, 171-210; discovery of the law, 175; statement of the law, 176, 208-9
- Conservatism, Burke on, xxiv, 290, 377; Emerson on, v, 264; Lowell on, xxviii, 470
- Conservatism, false, Smith on, xxvii, 225-51
- Consideration, Penn on, want of, i, 325, 345 (263)
- Considius, the Senator, Cæsar and, xii, 275-6
- Consigne, Queen, and the mastiff, xxxv, 354
- Consistency, Confucius on, xlv, 53 (36); Emerson on, v, 66-7
- Consolation, fallacy of false, xxvii, 242; for death, God alone can give, vi, 273; Kempis on, vii, 252 (3), 217-8; Kempis on inward, 258-334; Pascal on, xlviii, 331, 338-9; Pliny on, ix, 274; in public calamities, xxxii, 117; Sulpicius on, ix, 165
- Conspicuousness, why honorable, xxxiv, 366
- Conspiracies, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 60-1
- Constable, Henry, DIAPHENIA, xl, 228-9
- Constable, Thomas, translator of Corneille, xxvi, 75
- Constance, Council of, xxxvi, 317-8
- Constance, wife of Henry VI, xx, 296 note 7
- Constancy, hyacinth, the flower of, vi, 407; Penn on, i, 334 (119)
- CONSTANT LOVER, THE, xl, 353
- CONSTANT TIN SOLDIER, THE, xvii, 293-7
- Constantine the Great, and Council of Nicæa, xxxvi, 273; Dante on, xx, 80 note 10; 278 note 11, 305 note 1, 371 notes 7, 8; the Donation of, xxxvi, 295 note; and the nails of the cross, iii, 280; sons of, 50; Sylvester and, xx, 80 note 10, 113
- Constitution, first written, xliii, 60 note; Lowell on an unwritten, xxviii, 468
- Constitution, Holmes on the frigate, xlii, 1366 note
- CONSTITUTION OF UNITED STATES, xliii, 180-98; the act of the people, not of States, 210-11, 212; defended in Fed-

- eralist, 199-207; Hamilton on the, 199-203; implied powers under the, 212-22; Lincoln on the, 316, 317-18, 320-1; Lowell on framers of the, xxviii, 461-2; powers of nation and state under, xliii, 208-9, 210-12, 215, 216, 224; Washington on the, 239, 240
- Constitutional Convention, Jay on, xliii, 205-6, 207; suggested by Vane, 133
- "Constitutional Society," Burke on the, xxiv, 145
- Consulates, expense of, x, 458
- Consumers, sacrificed in Commercial System, x, 424
- Consumption, annual, dependent on annual labor, x, 5; the end of production, 424; immediate and durable, 275; productive and unproductive, 259, 266-70; taxes on, 517-48; unproductive, More on, xxxvi, 181; unproductive, Smith on, x, 233
- Contagious Diseases, Holmes on, xxxviii, 226 (3); Jenner on, 163-4
- Contemplation, activity and, ii, 125 (24); Buddha on, xlv, 705, 729; Burke on, xxiv, 39, 46-7; Epictetus on duty of, ii, 121 (13, 14), 141 (68); Hindu ideal of, xlv, 814-5; Kempis on, vii, 250 (3), 296 (3), 320 (1); Mill on, xxv, 94; Montaigne on, xxxii, 9; More on, xxxvi, 206-7, 229; Pascal on, xlviii, 59 (146); Plutarch on proper objects of, xii, 35-6; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 279; Schiller on, xxxii, 280; two ways of, xxxix, 117
- Contempt, Bacon on, iii, 135-6; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 338, 364; Kempis on self, vii, 274 (1); Locke on, xxxvii, 121; Rousseau on beginnings of, xxxiv, 204-5
- CONTENT, by Greene, xl, 282-3
- CONTENT AND RESOLUTE, xl, 329
- CONTENT, O SWEET, xl, 318-19
- CONTENTED WI' LITTLE AND CANTIE WI' MAIR, vi, 507-8
- Contentment, Epictetus on, ii, 118 (6), 121 (14), 127 (31), 159 (114), 163 (127), 165 (133), 179 (182), 184 (17)
- CONTENTMENT, by Holmes, xlii, 1368-70
- Contentment, Kempis on, vii, 211 (2), 286 (5); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (5), 204 (13), 211 (16), 211 (3), 216 (23), 216 (25), 233 (11), 241-2 (49, 50), 247 (27), 255 (7), 257 (26), 274 (1), 283 (35), 286 (7), 292 (20); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 261; Shelley on, xli, 827; wealth and, 522-3; Woolman on, i, 214; work necessary to, 141 (see also Acquiescence, Independence of Circumstances, Tranquillity)
- Contiguity of ideas, xxxvii, 304, 327-8
- Continental Congress, xliii, 150 note, 158 note
- CONTINENTAL DRAMA, xxvi
- Continents, Darwin on, xi, 347; Geikie on evolution of, xxx, 328-51; are rising areas, xxix, 484; species, affinity of, in same, xi, 380-1
- Continuity, Pascal on, xlviii, 119-20
- Contracts, Descartes on, xxxiv, 22; Hobbes on, 394-400, 414; known only to man, x, 18; laws impairing, forbidden in U. S., xliii, 186; Mill on freedom of, xxv, 298-300
- Contradiction, Locke on, xxxvii, 122, 125; Montaigne on, xxxii, 41; Pascal on, xlviii, 126; Penn on, i, 337 (149)
- Contraries, the life of each other, iii, 316; in temper and distemper, 49
- Contrast of ideas, xxxvii, 305 (note 4)
- Contrite, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 280-1, 283
- Contrition, Dante on, xx, 272 note 2; Kempis on, vii, 321; Luther on, xxxvi, 252-3; Pascal on, xlviii, 317 (923)
- Controversies, Bacon on, iii, 12; Browne on religious, 256-7; Franklin on habit of, i, 15, 126; Penn on, 340 (184); truth and, xxxiv, 54; uncertainty indicated by, xlviii, 310 (902); unsettled, iii, 314-5
- Contumely, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 408
- Conveniences, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 202
- Convention, society loves, v, 210
- Conventionalities, Lowell on, xxviii, 439
- Convents, Luther on, xxxvi, 301-2, 305-6, 326
- Convergence of Character, xi, 132-3
- Conversation, attention to, ii, 243 (4), 247 (30); Bacon on, iii, 83-5; Emerson on, v, 154; Epictetus's rules of, ii, 175 (164), 176 (171), 177 (175); Franklin on the ends of, i, 18; Goethe on, xxxix, 253; Kempis on, vii, 213; one to one, v, 113-4; Penn on, i, 335-6 (see also Intercourse)
- CONVERSATION, ESSAY ON, Swift's, xxvii, 91-8
- Conversini, Benedetto, governor of Rome, xxxi, 203-4, 224
- Conversion, joy in, of men, vii, 122;

- Pascal on, *xlvi*, 383-6; true, Emerson on, *v*, 32
- Conveyances, in Massachusetts, *xlili*, 68 (14, 15)
- Conviction, Epictetus on, *ii*, 153-4 (99); is genius, *v*, 60; necessary to persuasion, *xix*, 30
- Convicts, children of, moral sentiment of, *v*, 244-5; More on, *xxxvi*, 151-4
- Conway, Gen., *i*, 136
- Cook, Chaucer's, *xl*, 21; Dryden on Chaucer's, *xxxix*, 166-7
- Cook, Capt., on kelp, *xxix*, 244
- Cook, Lady (see Danvers, Jane), *xv* (418)
- Cook, Sir Robert, *xv*, 418
- Cookery, Penn on, *i*, 329 (61)
- Cooper, Fenimore, Carlyle on, *xxv*, 393-4, 397
- Cooper, Joseph, *i*, 54
- COOPER O' CUDDY, *vi*, 527
- Coöperation, conscious and unconscious, *ii*, 240 (42); of labor (see Division of Labor); man made for, *ii*, 200 (1); in nature, 219 (40, 45), 239 (38), 240 (43), 244 (9)
- Cope, Prof., on reproduction period, *xi*, 187
- Copenhagen, battle of, *v*, 345; industries of, *x*, 264
- Copernicus, Nicolaus, life and works, *xxxix*, 52 note; misunderstood, *v*, 66; Pascal on opinion of, *xlvi*, 80 (218); REVOLUTIONS OF HEAVENLY BODIES, *xxxix*, 52-7
- Copiapo, town of, *xxix*, 358; valley of, 353-4
- Copiers, Horace on, *xiii*, 39
- Copland, on puerperal fever, *xxxviii*, 254
- Copley Medal, given to Franklin, *i*, 149
- Copper, action of nitric acid on, *xxx*, 128
- Copulation, unnatural, in Massachusetts law, *xlili*, 80 (7, 8)
- Copyrights, provision for, *xlili*, 184 (8)
- Coquimbo, earthquake at, *xxix*, 346-7; terraces at, 347; town of, 346
- Coral formations, Darwin on, *xxxix*, 406, 456-85; Lyell on, *xxxviii*, 406, 409-10
- Corallines, Darwin on, *xxix*, 206
- Corals, fish feeding on, *xxix*, 468; stinging, 468; unable to live out of water, 465
- Coras, ally of Turnus, *xiii*, 262
- Corbet, Richard, FAREWELL, REWARDS AND FAIRIES, *xl*, 315-16
- CORBIES, THE TWA, *xl*, 74
- Corcovado, Mount, Brazil, *xxix*, 37-8; Chiloe, 279, 295
- Cord, proverb of the, *iii*, 39
- Cordelia, in KING LEAR, *xlvi*, 217; disowned by father, 218-9, 223; rejected by Burgundy, 223; grief for father's misfortunes, 287-8; her suitors, 216-7, 221-2; letter to Kent, 251; ordered to be hanged, 316; remarks on character of, 214; taken by France, 223; taken prisoner, 306; with doctor in French camp, 288-9; with Kent, 300; with father at his awakening, 301-3
- Cordilleras (see Andes)
- Cordova, Gonzalo Fernandez de, in Mantuan contest, *xxi*, 434-6, 466-8
- Corellia, Pliny and, *ix*, 256-7, 303-4
- Corellius, Pliny on, *ix*, 256-7, 261, 340
- Corfinius, in Civil War, *xii*, 300; house of, 306
- Cori, Smith on the, *x*, 399
- CORIDON, PHILLIDA AND, *xl*, 196-7
- CORINNA SINGS, *xl*, 285
- CORINNA'S MAYING, *xl*, 339-40
- CORINNA TO TANAGRA, *xli*, 899-900
- Corinth, Christian Church of, *xl*, 489
- CORINTHIANS, EPISTLES TO THE, *xl*, 489-532
- Corinthians, crafts most respected among, *xxxiii*, 83
- Coriolanus, accusations against, *xii*, 162-3; ALCIBIADES, COMPARED WITH, 186-90; Antiates, inroad of, into, 158; banishment of, 165-7; character of, 147-8; consulship, defeat of, for, 158-9; Johnson on, *xxxix*, 239; love of, for mother, *xii*, 150; on the multitude, 161; name, origin of, 156; reprieved, 163-5; Rome, in war against, 171-7; seditions of the poor and, 150-1, 152, 158-9; training of, to arms, 148; trial and death of, 184; among the Volscians, 167-9; in Volscian War, 152-6; war, first experience in, 148-9
- CORIOLANUS, PLUTARCH'S LIFE OF, *xii*, 147-85
- Cormac Condlongas, *xlix*, 218-9, 244-5
- Cormac, King of Ulaid, *xlix*, 201
- Cormorant, Harrison on the, *xxxv*, 340
- Cormorants, habits of, *xxix*, 203-4
- Corn, Cicero on growth of, *ix*, 63-4; duties on importation of, *x*, 522, 340-1; as measure of value, 38-9, 42; parable of the, *xv*, 205; price of, as affected by bounties, *x*, 375-6, 382-3; prices of, 12;



- real value of, 385; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 206
- Cornaro, Francesco, xxxi, 144 note, 145, 170, 212, 221-2, 227-8
- Cornaro, Marco, xxxi, 46 note
- Cornaro, Pietro, xxxi, 112 note 4
- Cornbury, Lord, lines to, xxvii, 273
- Corneille, and his critics, xxxix, 361-3; Hugo on, 372-3; Hugo on *Athalie* of, 354; Hume on POLYEUCTE of, xxvii, 221; on length of the drama, xiii, 7; life and works, xxvi, 76; on love, xlviii, 62-3 (162); Macaulay on, xxvii, 383; POLYEUCTE, xxvi, 77-130; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 124; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 357; Voltaire and, 426; Voltaire on *Pompey* of, xxxiv, 135
- Cornelia, vestal virgin, ix, 253-4
- Cornelia, in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20
- Cornelia, wife of Cæsar, xii, 264, 267
- Cornelianus, letter to, ix, 294-7
- Cornelius, Caius, prophecy of Pharsalia, xii, 303
- Cornelius, the centurion, xlv, 444-6 (1-48)
- Cornelius, in DR. FAUSTUS, xix, 209-11
- Cornelius, in HAMLET, xlvi, 100, 126-7
- Corners, of corn, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 245-7, 249-50
- Cornhill Magazine*, xxviii, 5
- Cornificius, in Civil War, xii, 300 note; fellow candidate of Cicero, ix, 81
- Cornwall, tin-mines of, x, 172
- Cornwall, Duke of, in LEAR, xlv, given part of kingdom, 215, 216, 219; at Gloucester's, 244-5; with Kent and Oswald, 246-9; death of, reported, 285-6, 303; Edmund and, with Gloucester's letter, 273; reported war with Albany, 242, 262; with Gloucester, 277-80; with Lear, 255, 257, 258, 261
- Cornwall, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 532
- Cornwallis, Burns on, vi, 51; surrender of, xliii, 169-73
- Coræbus, builder of Eleusis, xii, 50; death of, xiii, 114; in sack of Troy, 111-4
- CORONACH, by Scott, xli, 747
- Coroner's Juries, in Massachusetts, xliii, 74 (57)
- Corporal Punishment, of children, xxxii, 56; xxxvii, 35-7, 38-40, 41, 56, 60-3, 65-6, 67-8, 93-4; in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (46)
- Corporations, Burke on punishment of, xxiv, 274-5; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 415-6; power of Congress to create, xliii, 212-16, 222-3; Smith on, x, 460-2; trade, 121-33
- Corpre, son of Conaire, xlix, 224
- Corps, in THE FROGS, viii, 444
- Corpuscularians, xxxvii, 165
- Correcting, Pascal on, xlviii, 12 (9)
- Correction, acceptance of, ii, 236 (21); advantages of, xlviii, 172 (535); in anger, i, 346 (271), 347 (289-90); of children, xxxvii, 103-4; Marcus Aurelius on, of others, ii, 195 (10), 275 (4), 290-1; reason of anger under, xlviii, 35 (80) (see also Punishment)
- Corrections, Locke on, xxxvii, 125
- Correggio, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278
- Correlated Variation, xi, 27-8, 147-50; instances of, 199
- CORRELATION OF PHYSICAL FORCES, Faraday on, xxx, 73-85
- Corruption, implies goodness, vii, 111; Locke on, xxxvii, 54; in public affairs, iii, 29-30
- Corsablis, King, xlix, 123, 133
- Corsets, Locke on, xxxvii, 15
- Corsica, Freeman on, xxviii, 256
- Corso Donati (see Donati)
- Cortese, Tommaso, xxxi, 94 note, 108 note
- Cortez, Keats on, xli, 896; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 317, 330
- Coruncanus, Tiberius, ix, 15, 24, 60
- Coruncanus, Titus, ix, 55
- Corvées, defined, x, 457
- Corvus, M. Valerius, old age of, ix, 67
- Cory, William Johnson, poems by, xlii, 1113-14
- Corybantæ, reference to the, viii, 373
- Corycian Rock, the, viii, 123
- Corydon, and Thyrsis, iv, 32
- Corynæus, xiii, 215, 400
- Coseguina, eruption of, xxix, 295-6
- Cosimo, St., xxxi, 156 note 1
- Cosington, Sir Thomas, xxxv, 65
- Cosmography, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363
- Cosmos, the, ii, 236 (25); Milton's ideas of, iv, 245-7 (see also Universe)
- Cosmus, Duke of Florence, on faithless friends, iii, 15; calm nature of, iii, 104-5
- Cossus, Virgil on, xiii, 236
- Cost of Living (see Food-supply)
- Costanza, Queen of Arragon, xx, 156 note 5, 174 note 14



- Costiveness, Locke on, xxxvii, 23-5  
 Costume (see Dress)  
 Cotta, Lucius, Cicero on, xii, 240  
 Cotta, Publius, Cicero on, xii, 239  
 Cottage, and palace, vi, 139  
 Cotters, life of, Burns on, vi, 152-4;  
   Scotch, x, 119  
 COTTER'S SATURDAY NIGHT, THE, vi, 134-  
   40; an idyllic poem, xxxix, 299; remark  
   on, vi, 16  
 Cottius (see Spurinna)  
 Cotton, Charles, and Walton, xv, 322;  
   Wordsworth on *Winter* of, xxxix, 309-  
   10  
 Cotytto, goddess of nocturnal sport, iv, 48  
 Coulson, Walter, xxv, 58, 76  
 Councillors, of kings, iii, 53-4; of kings,  
   More on, xxxvi, 141-2; Penn on, i, 352  
   (360); Webster on duty of, xlvii, 756  
 Councils, Church, Luther on, xxxvi, 265;  
   Pascal on, xlviii, 304 (871)  
 Councils, Ecclesiastical, Luther on, xxxvi,  
   272-5, 290  
 Counsel, boldness in, iii, 32; of friends,  
   70-1, 120; good, excels wealth, viii,  
   289; right of legal, in U. S., xliii, 194-  
   5 (6); safer to receive than to give, vii,  
   213 (3)  
 COUNSEL, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 52-6  
 Counsellors, Confucius on, xlv, 56 (6);  
   evil, in Dante's HELL, xx, 106-14; of  
   kings, xxxvi, 157-8; Machiavelli on,  
   77-8  
 Count, meaning of, xxxiv, 368  
 Countenance, expressions of the, xxviii,  
   279-81  
 Counterfeiters, in Dante's HELL, xx, 124-  
   5  
 Counterfeiting, punishable by Congress,  
   xliii, 184 (6)  
 Country, pleasures of the, iv, 30-3; and  
   town, relations of, x, 127-31, 304-7  
 COUNTRY GLEE, xl, 317-18  
 COUNTRY LAIRD, EPIGRAM ON A, vi, 498-9  
 COUNTRY LASS, THE, vi, 440-1  
 Country Life, Bacon on, iii, 88-9; Cicero  
   on, ix, 63-6; Cowley on, xxvii, 61-9;  
   Emerson on, v, 50; Locke on, xxxvii,  
   174-5; Penn on, i, 342-3; Smith on, x,  
   129-31; Smith on attractiveness of, 306;  
   Wordsworth on, xxxix, 271  
 COUNTRY LIFE, ESSAY ON, Cowley's, xxvii,  
   61-9  
 COUNTRY SEAT, ON A BEAUTIFUL, vi, 499  
 Country Workmen, Smith on, x, 22-3  
 Courage, Buddha on, xlv, 595-6; Con-  
   fucius on, xlv, 44 (27), 48 (30), 58  
   (8), 60 (23, 24); Hobbes on, xxxiv,  
   340, 365; in Latin the same as virtue,  
   xii, 148; Locke on, xxxvii, 95-101; and  
   oppression, iii, 38-9; not roughness,  
   xxxvii, 51; without courtesy, xlv, 25  
   (2), 60 (24); without good breeding,  
   xxxvii, 72; worldly, Socrates on, ii, 57  
 Court, fees of, x, 451-2  
 Court Mantle, trial by, xxxii, 146 note  
 Court Records, in Massachusetts, xliii, 73  
   (48), 75 (64)  
 COURT OF SESSION, EXTEMPORE IN, vi,  
   256-7  
 Courtesy, Bacon on, iii, 34; benevolence  
   of, v, 211, 217; first point of, is truth,  
   208; intellectual quality in, 209-10; oft  
   found in lowly sheds, iv, 53; Yu-tzu  
   on, xlv, 6 (12, 13); Confucius on, 6  
   (15), 7 (3), 10 (8), 11 (18), 12 (22),  
   13 (13), 21 (25), 25 (2, 8), 37 (1),  
   39 (15), 41 (3), 50 (44), 53 (32), 57  
   (13), 59 (11), 67 (3)  
 Courtiers, Burns on, vi, 222; Confucius  
   on, xlv, 55 (2); Montaigne on, xxxii,  
   42-3; Simon Eyre on, xlvii, 503  
 COURTIN', THE, xlii, 1376-9  
 Courts, Bacon on, xl, 349; congressional  
   regulation of, xliii, 184 (9); pleasures  
   of, iv, 33; Raleigh on, xl, 204-5; United  
   States, xliii, 189, 190; Webster on  
   princes', xlvii, 755-6 (see Judicature)  
 Courtship, naturally done by men, xlviii,  
   419  
 Couthony, Mr., on coral-reefs, xxix, 478  
   note  
 Covenants, Hobbes on, xxiv, 394-401,  
   414; the keeping of, 401-6  
 Coventry, Sir William, and Pepys, xxviii,  
   302  
 Coventry, Bishop of, in EDWARD II, xlvii,  
   12-13  
 Coventry, Countess of, beauty of, v, 305  
 Covered, chapter of the, xlv, 879-81  
 Coverley, Sir Roger de, xxvii, 83-4; Ad-  
   dison's and Steele's parts in, 82, 163-5  
 Covetousness, Buddha on, xlv, 669; free-  
   dom from, 670-1; the cause of war,  
   xxviii, 130-1; Epictetus on, ii, 152  
   (95); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340, 366;  
   Jesus on, xlv, 387 (15); Locke on,  
   xxxvii, 91; Mohammed on, xlv, 971;  
   More on cause of, xxxvi, 185; Pascal  
   on, xlviii, 188, 220 (663); Penn on, i,

- 331-2, 373 (4); Paul, St., on, xlv, 497 (11, 10); the sin of, in FAUSTUS, xix, 227 (see Avarice)
- Cowardice, Locke on, xxxvii, 95-6; how developed, 97-8
- Cowards, insult dying majesty, xvii, 14-15
- Cowley, Abraham, OF AGRICULTURE, xxvii, 61-9; on Chaucer, xxviii, 81; xxxix, 168-9; Dryden on, xiii, 62, 427; Dryden on, xxxix, 162 note 13; life and works, xxvii, 60; Poems by, xl, 365-9; *Pindaric Odes* of, xxxix, 320; popularity of works of, 320
- Cowper, William, Hymns by, xlv, 562, 563; Poems by, xli, 533-53; Emerson on, v, 21; Mill on works of, xxv, 16; *Verses of Selkirk*, xxxix, 295-6; *The Task* of, 299
- Cowpox, first appearance of, xxxviii, 167-8; inoculation for, 169-70, 190-1, 199-202, 203-15, 216-17, 220; Jenner on, 142, 143-220; not fatal or infectious, 168-9, 178-9, 210-11, 215-17; origin and symptoms of, 146, 155-60, 161-3, 170, 180-3, 184-191, 198-203, 204-6, 209, 212, 216-17; return of, 151-2, 162-4; scarlatina and, 215-16; and measles, 215 note; smallpox and, 147-154, 156-7, 160-1, 172, 174, 186 note, 187, 193, 196-199, 200-1, 202-3, 206 note, 209, 210, 212-14, 216, 219-20; sources of spurious, 172-83; treatment of, 186-7, 187-9, 200-1, 208-9, 212, 217-18
- Cows, held sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 25-6
- Cox, William, xxxiii, 274, 288, 289
- COXCOMB, EPITAPH ON A NOTED, vi, 487
- Coya (see Peru)
- Crabs, at St. Paul's, xxix, 20; hermit, 461 and note; notopod, 166
- Crabs, giant, of Keeling Islands, xxix, 466-7
- CRABS, FABLE OF THE, xvii, 30
- Crabtree, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, uncle of Backbite, xviii, 119; at Lady Sneerwell's, 122-25; on Backbite's epigram, 131-2; in gossip at Sneerwell's, 132-3, 134-5; at Teazle's, after the scandal, 182-5
- Crabwinch, the, xxx, 184
- Craft, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 352, 366; Revenge's scheming child, viii, 116
- Craftiness, Eliphaz on, xlv, 77 (12-14); Locke on, xxxvii, 119 (see Cunning)
- Craigdarroch, Burns on, vi, 363-5, 381
- CRAIGIEBURN WOOD, vi, 403, 512
- Crane, in FAUST, xix, 187; the prudent, iv, 238
- CRANE AND WOLF, fable of the, xvii, 12-13
- Cranes, war with dwarfs alluded to, iv, 102
- Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, xxxvi, 114, 117, 120
- Craon, Lord, xxxv, 35
- Crashaw, Richard, WISHES FOR MISTRESS, xl, 359-63; ON SAINT TERESA, 363-4
- Crassipes, son-in-law of Cicero, ix, 129
- Crassus, Gaius Licinius, law of, ix, 41
- Crassus, Lucius, the orator, Sidney on, xxvii, 48
- Crassus, Marcus Licinius, Asia contract, ix, 93; Catiline's Conspiracy and, xii, 229-30; Cicero and, ix, 121, 128-9; xii, 238-9, 242, 246; death of, 288; Dryden on, xiii, 16; influence of, xii, 224; Milo and, ix, 98; and the Parthians, xxxiii, 113-14; Pompey and, ix, 99; reference to, xx, 229 note 20
- Crassus, Publius, Roman juriconsult, ix, 55, 63, 67; son of Marcus, admirer of Cicero, xii, 246; killed in Parthia, 247
- Crassus, brother of Piso Galba's adopted son, victim of Nero, ix, 189 note 4
- Crassinius, Caius, at Pharsalia, xii, 301
- Cratais, mother of Scylla, xxii, 165
- Craters, of Galapagos Islands, xxix, 376; of elevation, 487
- Cratinus, reference to, viii, 449
- Cratinus, on Aspasia, xii, 61; on Pericles, 37-8, 50
- Cratippus, Cicero and, xii, 237; Cicero the Younger, and, ix, 174
- Craving, Buddha on noble and ignoble, xlv, 715
- Cravings, of children, xxxvii, 86-8
- Creation, Bacon on the, iii, 8; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 272-8; Calvin on the, xxxix, 47-8; centres of, xi, 383-6; Dante on manner of, xx, 313-14 note 9; Descartes on, xxxiv, 38-9; Dryden on the, xl, 389; Emerson on the, xlii, 1260-1; greater than destruction, iv, 242; Hume on, of matter, xxxvii, 419 note; Job, description of, in, xlv, 132 (4-11); March, date of, xl, 44; Mill on problem of, xxv, 32; Mohammed on the, xlv, 888-9, 899; Mohammed on, of man, 879, 885, 889, 891, 900; music on morning of, iv, 11 (12); Owen on,

- xi, 13-14; Pascal on the, *xlvi*, 82-3, 207 (625); prophecy of, *iv*, 104, 117; Raleigh on the, *xxxix*, 99, 101-6, 107-11; reason of the, *iii*, 287; of the soul, 288-9; special, objections to, *xi*, 399, 413-14, 417, 418-19, 427, 453-4, 455, 472-3, 488-9, 490, 491, 493, 494, 495, 496, 499-500; special, of species, objections to, 67-8, 102-3, 136-7, 143, 144, 154, 157, 159-60, 166, 180, 192, 196, 247-50, 296, 315; special, Owen on, 13-14; Raphael relates story of, *iv*, 232-43; Uriel describes the, 153-4
- Creative Genius, Aristophanes on, *viii*, 442
- Creator, Addison on the, *xl*, 535
- Crecy, battle of, *xxxv*, 27-31; losses at, 32-3 and note; order of the English at, 24-5; order of French, 25-6
- CRECY, THE CAMPAIGN OF, *xxxv*, 7-33
- Credit, Bacon on assuming, *iii*, 100-1; Franklin on assuming, *i*, 75; Luther on, *xxxvi*, 331-2 (see also Loans)
- Credits, cash, in Scotland, *x*, 237, 244-5
- Credulity, Hobbes on, *xxxiv*, 374; reason of, human, *xxiv*, 18
- CREECH, WILLIAM, LAMENT FOR, *vi*, 267-9
- Creeds, best when clearest, *xxxiv*, 289; Brontë on, *xlii*, 1110; decline of, reason of, *xxv*, 233-7; *xxxiv*, 383-7; determined by accident of birth, 284 note; Emerson on modern, *v*, 77; Hobbes on belief in, *xxxiv*, 348; Locke on, *xxxvii*, 127-8; origin of, *xxxiv*, 375; Pope on religious, *xl*, 430; Rousseau on usefulness of, *xxxiv*, 302-3; truth of, impossibility to finding, 292-8; of Utopia, *xxxvi*, 223-36
- Creeper, the, in Tierra del Fuego, *xxix*, 242
- Creighton, Robert, Bishop of Wells, *xv*, 392
- Cremona, reference to, *iv*, 24 (4)
- Creon, brother of Jocasta, sent to Delphi by Ædipus, *viii*, 211; returns, 211-13; suspected by Ædipus, 221; disclaims guilt, 224-8; last scene with Ædipus, 251-4; King of Thebes, forbids burial of Polynices, 256, 260-3; hears of burial, 263-5; condemns Antigone, 267-74; with Hæmon, 276-80; warned against his crimes, 287-91; sees death of son, 295-6; death of wife, 297-8
- Creseus, Attilius, Pliny on, *ix*, 281-2
- Crespino, the Bargello, *xxxi*, 203
- Cressy, Drayton on, *xl*, 224 (see Crecy)
- Cretaceous Era, in Europe, *xxx*, 346-7
- Crete, Anchises on, *xiii*, 131-2; Homer on, *xxii*, 261-2
- Creteus, death of, *xiii*, 319
- Cretheus, son of Æolus, *xxii*, 150
- Creüsa, ghost appears to Æneas, *xiii*, 126-7; in sack of Troy, 123, 125
- Crevasses, formation of, *xxx*, 226-7, 237; in glaciers, 215, 220-2
- Crew, Mrs., lines addressed to, *xviii*, 108-12
- Crichton, Admirable, Hazlitt on, *xxvii*, 277
- CRICKET AND GRASSHOPPER, by Keats, *xli*, 895
- Crifford, John, *xxxv*, 381
- Crime, reasons of, Augustine, St., on, *vii*, 27-30; Confucius on causes of, *xliv*, 25 (10); and law, *xlvi*, 104 note 2; made by distrust, *v*, 56; nature hostile to, 97; prevention of, laws for, *xxv*, 291-2; and punishment, inseparable, *v*, 90; retribution of, 100; retribution of (see Retribution); Stoic doctrine of, *ix*, 317 note 1; trials of, in U. S., *xliii*, 194 (5), 194-5 (6) (see also Penology)
- Crimes, great, never single, *xxvi*, 176
- Criminal Codes, sanguinary, Emerson on, *v*, 89
- Criminals, equality of, *v*, 116; public and private, 279; proper treatment of, *ii*, 150 (88); real punishment of, 120 (12)
- Criniscus, father of Acestes, *xiii*, 179
- Crises, Lowell on, *xlii*, 1371
- Crisis, the, shows the man, *ii*, 173 (157)
- Crispinus, and Horace, *xviii*, 18
- Crispus, *xliv*, 463 (8); baptism of, *xl*, 491 (14); destruction of, *iii*, 50
- Cristoforo, Father, in THE BETROTHED, Attilio and, *xxi*, 181; death, 623; life and character, 53-67; Lucia and, 38-9, 50-1, 123, 130-3, 604-11; Renzo and, 582-91, 609-11; Rodrigo and, 83-7
- Critias, and Alcibiades, *xii*, 139, 145
- Critical Periods, *xxv*, 103-5
- Criticism, of art, *xxiv*, 28; of art, Goethe on, *xxxix*, 261-3, 264; Bagehot on, *xxviii*, 194-5; comparison necessary to, *xxvii*, 213; *xxviii*, 73-4; *xxxix*, 208-9; delicacy requisite to just, *xxvii*, 209-11; false method of, *xxxix*, 289-90; fallacies of poetic, *xxviii*, 67-72; Hugo on, *xxxix*, 383-5; Hume on, *xxxvii*, 297, 359, 420; Johnson's ideas of, *xxxix*,

- 242-8; Johnson on conjectural, 244-5, 246, 247-8; of manners, morals, and religion, xxvii, 219-21; Mazzini on mission of, xxxii, 396; Montaigne on, xlviii, 390-1; need of negative, xxv, 239; of others (see Censoriousness); Pascal's method of, xlviii, 17-18; physical organs in relation to, xxvii, 209; practice necessary to, 211-12; prejudice fatal to, 213-14; of poetry, xxxix, 311-16; possibility of fixing standard of, xxvii, 216-19; reason in, 215-16 (see also Taste)
- Critics, Burke on mistake of, xxiv, 48; Burns on, vi, 321; Dryden on, xviii, 15-17, 21; Johnson on, xxxix, 239; knowledge requisite to, xxiv, 18-21; qualifications of, xxvii, 208-16; xxxix, 315-16
- Crito, friend of Socrates, ii, 22, 26, 47, 51-2, 110-13
- CIRRO, Plato's, ii, 31-43
- Critobulus, of Cyrene, xxxiii, 89
- Critobulus, and Socrates, ii, 22, 26, 47
- Critolaus, in Rome, iii, 194
- Crobylus, the orator, xii, 204
- Croce, Baccino della, xxxi, 98, 126
- Crocodile, in Book of Job, xlv, 138 note 1; the, creation of, iv, 239; Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 37-8
- Crocker, Mrs., and More, xxxvi, 116
- Crocus, David on the, xli, 494
- Cræsus, Chaucer on dream of, xl, 43; death of, xxxii, 5; and Solon, iii, 74
- Croghan, George, and Braddock, i, 134
- Croll, on age of earth, xi, 344; on geological time, 324-5; on glacial period, 401
- Cromwell, Burke on, xxiv, 186; Carlyle on, xxv, 366-7, 368-70; Carlyle's Life of, xxxix, 415; Defoe on, xxvii, 135; Emerson on, v, 239; his fast proclamation, xliii, 118 note; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 275; Hugo on, xxxix, 356, 376-80; as Lord Protector, xliii, 106 note, 115 (33); Milton on, xxviii, 188-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 65 (176); Pope on, xl, 437; and the Quakers, xxxiv, 72, 73; quotation from, v, 159-60; Swift on, xxvii, 96; Waller's elegy on, xxxiv, 145-6
- Cromwell, preface to Hugo's, xxxix, 337-87
- CROMWELL, SONNET TO, iv, 82-3
- CROMWELL'S RETURN, ODE UPON, xl, 372-6
- Cromwell, Sir Richard, xxxvi, 121
- Cromwell, Sir Thomas, and More, xxxvi, 113, 117, 120
- Cronion, father of Venus, xxii, 106; name of Zeus, 160; references to, 35, 36, 51
- Cronos, his curse on Zeus, viii, 199-200; overthrown by Zeus, reference to, 148; the war against, 173-4
- Crosfield, George, i, 306
- Crosfield, Jane, i, 308
- Cross, the, in architecture, xxiv, 63-4
- Cross, of Jesus, exhortation to bear the, vii, 329; few bearers of, 251-2; royal way of the, 253-7; spell of the, xix, 56
- Cross Breeding (see Intercrosses)
- Cross Lies, iii, 128
- Cross, Robert, xxxiii, 230, 245
- Crossbow, Helmholtz on the, xxx, 188-9
- Crossing (see Intercrossing)
- CROSSING THE BAR, xlii, 1057
- Crossley, Hastings, translator of Epictetus, ii, 115
- Crossness, founded in Vinland, xliii, 13
- Crow and Fox, fable of, xvii, 14
- Crow and Pitcher, fable of, xvii, 32
- CROWDIE EVER MAIR, vi, 543
- Crowds, not company, iii, 66
- Crown Servants, Confucius on, xlv, 43 (20); Tzu-hsia on, 64 (13)
- Crowns, Hippolytus on usurped, viii, 347-8; Jesus on, iv, 383
- Crucifixion, The, xlv, 415-16
- Cruelty, in children, xxxvii, 102-3; in commanders, xxxvi, 55-6; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 343, 408; in princes, xxxvi, 53-5; of single and married men, iii, 22; well and ill employed, xxxvi, 32
- Cruelty, Mr., juryman in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 100
- Crüger, Dr., on orchids, xi, 194-5
- CRUIKSHANK, Miss, To, vi, 331
- CRUIKSHANK, MR., EPITAPH FOR, vi, 288
- Crusaders, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 362
- Crustacea, South American, xxix, 166-7
- Crying, of children, Locke on, xxxvii, 92-5
- Crystallization, different forms of, xxx, 30-2, 37
- Crystals, perforated, xxix, 154
- Ctesius, son of Ormenus, xxii, 210
- Ctesiphon, Emerson on, v, 226; indictment of, xii, 210
- Ctesippus, xxii, 303; death of, 303; and Demosthenes, xii, 203; with Socrates, ii, 47; and Ulysses, xxii, 280-1



- Ctimene, daughter of Anticleia, xxii, 209  
 Cuba, Independence of, xliii, 440-1, 443  
 (1), 448-9 (16); slavery in, v, 45-6  
 Cuccao, Chiloe Islands, xxix, 298-9  
 Cuccagua, land of the, xxi, 193 note  
 Cúchulainn, xlix, 239  
 Cuckoo, habits of the, xxix, 60-1; in-  
 stincts of, xi, 259-62; Wordsworth on  
 the, xxxix, 303  
 Cuckoo, To THE, by Michael Bruce, xli,  
 450-1  
 Cuckoo, To THE, by Wordsworth, xli,  
 641-2  
 Cudworth, Dr., xiii, 30; xxxvii, 166  
 Cudworth's Risk, v, 273  
 Cuentas, Sierra de las, xxix, 154  
 Cuevas, Luis Gonzaga, xliii, 289  
 Culan, Baron de, xxxviii, 37  
 Cultivated Classes, rage of the, v, 65  
 Culture, Arnold on, xxviii, 213-14; Con-  
 fucius on, xlv, 16 (14); Huxley on,  
 xxviii, 214; and morality, Rousseau on,  
 xxxiv, 162; necessity of valor in our,  
 v, 123-4; Rousseau on progress of,  
 xxxiv, 177; proper aim of, xxxii, 276;  
 in relation to freedom and virtue, 219,  
 236-7, 254-5, 266-7, 271-4; Schiller on  
 office of, 244; Thoreau on, xxviii, 417-  
 18; timidity of our, v, 95  
 CULTURE AND SCIENCE, Huxley's, xxviii,  
 207-23  
 Cumberland, Goldsmith on, xli, 505-7  
 Cuming, on shells, xxix, 395, 396, 492  
 Cunizza, xx, 320 note 6  
 Cuning, Bacon on, iii, 57-60; fable on,  
 xvii, 34; Locke on, xxxvii, 119; Penn  
 on, i, 337 (150-1); Webster on, xlvii,  
 765  
 CUNNINGHAM, ALEX., To, vi, 308-9  
 CUNNINGHAM, ALEXANDER, song to, vi,  
 538-9  
 Cunningham, Allan, poems by, xli, 782-4  
 Cupavo, son of Cycnus, xiii, 328  
 Cupentus, death of, xiii, 409  
 Cupid, assumes form of Ascanius, xiii,  
 97-8; blindness of, v, 301; Dante on  
 worship of, xx, 314; and Psyche, iv,  
 71  
 CUPID AND CAMPASPE, xl, 209  
 Cupidity (see Covetousness)  
 Curan, in KING LEAR, xlvi, 242  
 Curianus, Assidius, ix, 260-2  
 Curiatii, reference to the, xx, 306 note 9  
 Curio, Gaius Scribonius, xx, 117 note 11;  
 and Antony, xii, 322-3, 325; and Cæsar,  
 270, 289, 291; and Memmius, ix, 150;  
 and Pompey, 98, 99  
 Curiosity, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28, 189-  
 90; Burke on, xxiv, 29-30; in children,  
 xxxvii, 104-7; folly of, vii, 207 (1);  
 Goethe on, xix, 19, 339, 340; Hobbes  
 on, xxxiv, 341, 375; Kempis on, vii,  
 262 (4), 288 (1); Locke on, in chil-  
 dren, xxxvii, 89; Marcus Aurelius on,  
 ii, 206 (4); Montaigne on, xxxii, 43;  
 noble and mean, xxviii, 114; Pascal on,  
 xlviii, 15 (18), 60 (152); Penn on, i,  
 384 (135); Tzu-kung on, xlv, 60 (24)  
 Curious-impertinent, history of the, xiv,  
 305-46, 351-5  
 Curious Persons, envious, iii, 22-3  
 Curius, Manius, Cicero on, ix, 15, 19, 81;  
 and Coruncanus, 23; old age of, 65;  
 reference to, iv, 383; in war with Pyr-  
 rhus, ix, 60  
 Curle, Dr., xv, 393  
 Curnach, xlix, 220  
 Currency, debasement of the, x, 32; de-  
 preciation of the, 563-4; effect of de-  
 basement on rents, 38-9 (see Money)  
 Curricie, Lady Betty, epigram on, xviii,  
 132  
 Curse, of Faust, xix, 66-7  
 Curses, Chaucer on, xl, 29  
 Curtius, Quintus, on Alexander, xxxvii,  
 354; Cicero and, ix, 114  
 Curtis, John, i, 265  
 Curule-chair, defined, xx, 427  
 Curves, more beautiful than angles, xxiv,  
 94-5, 98  
 Cusco, Milton on, iv, 329  
 Cuscrad, son of Conchobar, xlix, 233-4  
 Cush, the Benjamite, Psalm concerning  
 words of, xlv, 150-1  
 Cushing's Battery, at Gettysburg, xliii,  
 337, 351, 375, 381, 382  
 Custom, Calvin on, xxxix, 38-9; Descartes  
 on ease of following, xxxiv, 14; Emer-  
 son on defiance of, v, 68-9; Harvey on,  
 xxxviii, 101; "honored in breach," xlv,  
 112; Hume on, xxxvii, 309, 321-2,  
 330, 373; and innovations, iii, 62; and  
 justice, xlviii, 104, 105 (297), 108  
 (309), 109 (312); and manners, xxxvii,  
 355-6; Mill on, xxv, 199-200, 265-6;  
 in modes of living, v, 51-2; and na-  
 ture, iii, 96; obedience to, xlviii, 112  
 (325); obedience to, a result of ig-  
 norance, xxxiv, 373-4; overcome by  
 custom, vii, 227 (2); Pascal on, xlviii,



- 40 (89, 90), 41 (92, 93), 42 (97); in religion, 91 (245), 93 (252); not resisted, becomes necessity, vii, 124; Shakespeare on, xlv, 167-8; Winthrop on, xliii, 85 (see also Conformity, Habit, Precedent)
- CUSTOM, Bacon's *Essay on*, iii, 98-9
- Customs, Augustine, St., on, vii, 39; Burke on, xxiv, 85, 289-90; Goethe on, xix, 80; Woolman on, i, 192 (see Duties)
- Customary Conjunction, xxxvii, 324, 330, 346-7, 415
- Cuttle-fish, Darwin on habits of, xxix, 16-18; eyes of, xi, 190-1; supposed to have no heart, xii, 16 note
- Cuvier, on conditions of life, xi, 207-8; on the Diodon, xxix, 23-4; on monkeys, xi, 341; reference to, v, 18
- Cybele, mother of the Gods, iv, 42; viii, 371, ix, 385 note; xiii, 132; and the ships of Æneas, 295-6
- Cyclades, the, described, xiii, 132
- Cyclic-Uproar, xlv, 603
- Cycloid, invention of the, xxxiv, 126
- Cyclops, the, in the *Æneid*, xiii, 148-50; and the Phæacians, xxii, 81; of Sindbad, xvi, 252-5; and Ulysses, xxii, 117-29; at Vulcan's forge, xiii, 282
- Cycnus, and Phaeton, xiii, 328
- Cydon, and Clytius, xiii, 332
- Cyllene, hoar, iv, 44
- Cyllenius, messenger of Jove, xiii, 83 (see also Mercury)
- Cymodoce, the nymph, xiii, 329
- Cymothoe, reference to, xiii, 78
- Cynemernes, in *Utopia*, xxxvi, 232
- Cynesians (see Kynesians)
- Cynicism, Comus on, iv, 63; Epictetus on true, ii, 157-61; tolerated in Athens, iii, 193
- Cynics (see Diogenes, Demetrius, Antisthenes)
- Cynosarges, at Athens, xii, 5
- Cynthia, and the boar of Calydon, xiii, 249; and the Latmian shepherd, xl, 244; the moon called, 232, 244, 248; name of Diana, xxxix, 63; reference to, iv, 35 (see also Artemis, Diana)
- Cyprian Epic*, of Homer, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 57
- Cyprian, St., xxxix, 37 note 30; xxxvi, 134; Luther on, 280; on sin, xxxix, 39-40
- Cypris (see Aphrodite)
- Cyprus, conquered first by Amasis, xxxiii, 90
- Cyrene, Amasis and, xxxiii, 88-9; School of, iii, 193
- Cyrus, the Elder, Bacon on, iii, 129-30; and Cassandane, xxxiii, 7; the cities of, iv, 391; first post ascribed to, ix, 368 note; gardening of, xxxvii, 175; on immortality, ix, 73-4; and the Jews, xxxii, 194 (39); xlviii, 210 (633); liberality of, xxxvi, 53; Machiavelli on, 20, 21, 83; on his old age, ix, 55-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 234 (701); prophecy of, 240-1; and Scipio, xxxvi, 50; Sidney on, xxvii, 10-11, 18; and Tomyris, xx, 192; the young soldier of, xxxii, 82
- Cyrus, the Younger, and Aspasia, xii, 61; park of, ix, 66-7; Xenophon on, 66-7
- Cytheris, and Antony, xii, 328
- DÁ DERGA'S HOSTEL, DESTRUCTION OF, xlix, 197-248
- Dacia, Freeman on, xxviii, 265
- Dacier, Dryden on, xiii, 12
- Dædalus, Dante on, xx, 318 note 15; Virgil on, xiii, 207
- Dæghrefn, death of, xlix, 73-4
- DAER, LORD, LINES ON MEETING, vi, 240-2
- DAFFODILS, THE, xli, 639
- DAFFODILS, To, xl, 337-8
- Dag, son of Hogni, xlix, 361-3
- Dagon, god of the Philistines, iv, 99, 414, 425-6
- Dahish, the 'Efrit, xvi, 306-10
- Daigne, the apothecary, xxxviii, 23
- DAINTY DAVE, vi, 471
- Dairy Products, price of, x, 190-1
- Daisies, Shelley on, xli, 842-3; for simplicity, vi, 407, 470
- DAISY, STORY OF THE, xvii, 297-301
- DAISY, To THE, xli, 640-1
- Dalibard, M., i, 147, 148
- Dalila, wife of Samson, iv, 420, 424-5, 428, 432-8
- Dalmatia, Freeman on, xxviii, 256
- Dalrymple, Dr., reference to, vi, 351
- Damaris, xlv, 462 (34)
- Damiano, Pietro, xx, 377 and note 13
- Damiano, St., xxxi, 156 note 1
- Damien, reference to, xli, 531
- Damis, in *Tartuffe*, disinherited, xxvi, 259; Dorine on, 208, 244-5; Loyal and, 288, 289; Pernelle and, 200, 201-2; Tartuffe and, 248, 253-4, 255-8, 281
- Damœtas, reference to, iv, 73

- Damon, ostracism of, xii, 79; Pythias and, Browne on, iii, 318; teacher of Pericles, xii, 38
- DAMON AND SYLVIA, vi, 414
- Damonides, of Cæa, xii, 44
- Dampier, on gold countries, xiii, 60
- Dana, Francis, xxiii, 3
- Dana, Richard Henry, Jr., life and works, xxiii, 3-4; TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST, 5-374; TWENTY-FOUR YEARS AFTER, 375-405
- Danae, founder of Ardua, xiii, 253; Jove and, vii, 18; xlv, 55; xlvii, 612; Marlowe on, xlv, 33; Sophocles on, viii, 286; Carew on, xl, 352; Tennyson on, xlii, 974
- Danaos, an Egyptian, xxxiii, 45; daughters of, viii, 197-8; xiii, 338; xxxiii, 85, 90
- Danby, Earl of, Dedication to, xviii, 7-11; George Herbert and, xv, 391-2
- Dancer, in FAUST, xix, 188
- Dancing, Confucius on, xlv, 9 (1); Cowley on, xxvii, 65; Emerson on beauty of, v, 303; among the Germans, xxxiii, 106; Locke on, xxxvii, 47, 170
- Dancing-Master, in FAUST, xix, 188
- Dandini, on Socrates, etc., v, 268
- Danger, admiration excited by, ix, 347; Bacon on, iii, 56; Goethe on, xix, 341; Locke on insensibility to, xxxvii, 95; of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 42-3; passions excited by, 35; way of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 45, 218
- Daniel, the prophet, Dante on, xx, 238 and note 12; on dreams, xl, 43; on God, xxxvi, 328; learning of, iii, 199; Luther on, xxxvi, 329; Milton on, iv, 380; Nebuchadnezzar and, xx, 297 note 1; Pascal on, xlviii, 232; prophecies of, 245 (722-3), 254
- Daniel, Arnault, Dante on, xx, 253 and note 2
- Daniel, Samuel, sonnets by, xl, 219-22
- Daniel, the Saxon, xxxiii, 285, 290
- Dante Alighieri, ancestry of, xx, 349 notes 1 and 2; Arnold on selections from, xxviii, 72, 79; banishment of, xx, 178 and note 10, 227 note 12; banishment predicted, 42, 63-5, 356-60; Beatrice and (see Beatrice); Browning on the painting of, xlii, 1095-6, at Campaldino, xx, 164 note 8; Carlyle on, xxv, 444; Casella and, iv, 81; Cavalcanti and, xx, 42 note 6; Cellini on line of, xxxi, 303; date of descent into Hell, xx, 88 note; DIVINE COMEDY, xx; Dryden on, xxxix, 155; Emerson on, v, 179; English love of, 433; father of, xx, 349 note 2; as a Franciscan, 68 note 9; Goethe on, xxxii, 389; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 272; Hugo on, xxxix, 349, 354-5; Huxley on, xxviii, 217; life and works, xx, 3-4; Macaulay on, xxvii, 370; Milton on, xxviii, 174; on the ocean, xliii, 30; on St. Peter's keys, xxviii, 110; in poet's band, xx, 19; religious belief of, 390, 396; rescue of child from drowning, 77 note; Ruskin on creed of, xxviii, 112; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 122, 128, 132; Shelley on, xxvii, 332, 335, 347, 348, 349, 350; Sidney on, 6; Thoreau on, xxviii, 420; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 681
- Danti, Vincenzo, xxxi, 420 note
- Danube, Herodotus on the (Ister), xxxiii, 22; Tacitus on the, 93
- Danvers, Charles, and George Herbert, xv, 392-3
- Danvers, Jane, wife of George Herbert, xv, 392, 396, 397, 407-8, 418
- Danvilliers, siege of, xxxviii, 19-21
- Daphne, and Apollo, xl, 378; iv, 62; grove of, iv, 161; Webster on, xlvii, 794
- Daphne, in TARTUFFE, xxvi, 204
- Dapper, in THE ALCHEMIST, xlvii, 550-58, 602, 604, 607-11, 649-50, 651-53
- Darby, Earl of, and Dryden, xiii, 425
- Dardanus, born in Italy, xiii, 133; Electra's son, 272; founder of Troy, xx, 19 note 5; Virgil on, xiii, 246
- Dare-not-lye, Mr., xv, 282, 283
- Dares, death of, xiii, 402; and Entellus, 190-4; xxxix, 173
- Dares, Trojan priest, Caxton on, xxxix, 9
- Daring, Graham on, xl, 359; Locke on, xxxvii, 96; Shakespeare on, xlv, 336
- Darius, prophecy of, xlviii, 248
- Darius III, Dryden on, xl, 393; empire of, xxxvi, 17; Greek cities and, 22; Raleigh on, xxxix, 98
- Dark Ages, Shelley on the, xxvii, 345-6
- Dark-land, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 297
- Darkness, in architecture, xxiv, 68; children's fear of, xxxvii, 118; sublimity and, xxiv, 67-8; sublimity of, 114-18; terror in idea of, 60-1; usefulness of, xxviii, 418; "visible," iv, 89
- DARKNESS, Byron's poem, xli, 796-8
- Darkness, Our Lady of, xxvii, 324

- Darley, George, LOVELINESS OF LOVE, xli, 913-14
- DARNING-NEEDLE, THE, xvii, 315-18
- Darwin, Charles Robert, ORIGIN OF SPECIES, xi; sketch of life and works, 5-8; VOYAGE OF BEAGLE, xxix
- Darwin, Erasmus, xi, 5, 10 note
- Darwin, George, on lunar disturbances, xxx, 282-3; on long period tides, 298
- Darwin, Horace, on lunar disturbances, xxx, 282-3
- Darwinism, Lowell on, xxviii, 462 note
- Datarius, Papal, xxxvi, 284 note, 285
- Dathan, reference to, xliv, 278 (17)
- Datis, general of Darius, xii, 82
- Dativo, the pedagogue, xxxviii, 14-15
- DATUR HORA QUIETI, xli, 754
- DAUNTON ME, To, vi, 303
- Dauphin, heir-apparent of France, xxxv, 217
- Davaine, Dr., xxxviii, 364
- Davenant, Dr., Bishop of Salisbury, xv, 394
- D'Avenant, Sir William, DAWN SONG, xl, 354; Swift on, xxvii, 109
- David, and the Amorites, xliii, 103; Bagehot on, xxviii, 169-70; Burns on, vi, 229; on Christ, xliv, 426-7 (25-31); Dante on, xx, 184-5; in Dante's PARADISE, 371; faults of, xv, 260; God's covenant with, xliv, 254 (3), 255 (4), 256 (20-37), 257 (38-51); Goliath and, xxxvi, 46-7; Kempis on, vii, 337 (8); Locke on stories of, xxxvii, 133; Mephibosheth and, xliii, 104; Milton on, iv, 350, 393-4; Mohammed on, xlv, 917; Nathan and, xxvii, 25; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20; Pascal on, xlviii, 91 (243), 230 (690), 231-2, 264 (752); Paul on, xliv, 451 (22); on the Sabbath, xliv, 368 (3-4); sword of, xxxv, 187-8; and the tabernacle, xliv, 313-14; and the temple, 438 (46); in valley of death, xv, 66, 134-5; water, story of, i, 285-6; v, 126; Winthrop on, xliii, 94
- DAVID, PSALMS OF, xliv, 146-94, 205-30, 251-2, 268, 271-2, 283-87, 307-8, 308-9, 312-13, 314-15, 319-32; remarks on, 144; Sidney on, xxvii, 9, 11
- DAVID, SONG TO, xli, 484-98
- David, King, of Britain, xxxv, 252
- DAVE, EPISTLE TO, vi, 66-70
- DAVE, SECOND EPISTLE TO, vi, 107-8
- DAVIES, CHARMS OF LOVELY, vi, 405
- DAVIES, MISS, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 404
- Davies, Mr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 229
- Davies, Tom, Lamb on, xxvii, 300 note
- Davy, Sir Humphry, and conservation, law of, xxx, 175; Faraday and, 5; on frictional heat, 197; potassium, discovered by, 119 note
- DAWN SONG, by D'Avenant, xl, 354
- DAWN SONG, by Shakespeare, xl, 268
- DAY IS COMING, THE, xlii, 1195-7
- DAY IS DONE, THE, xlii, 1274-5
- DAY IS PAST AND OVER, THE, xlv, 542-3
- DAY RETURNS, vi, 314
- DAYS, by Emerson, xlii, 1243-4
- DAYS THAT WERE, THE, xlii, 1197-8
- Dead, Brynhild on the, xlix, 370; Calvin on masses for the, xxxix, 36-7; grief for, xxvii, 286; knowledge of the, xxxix, 92; Luther on masses for, xxxvi, 306-7; Pascal on prayers for the, xlviii, 339-40
- Dead Man's Lane, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 128
- DEAN OF FACULTY, THE, vi, 545-6
- Death, Adam's first view of, iv, 330; Addison on contemplation of, xxvii, 80; Æschylus on, viii, 80; Arabian inscriptions on, xvi, 300-4, 312, 317, 320-1, 425, 441; Aristophanes on, viii, 483; Aristotle on, xxxviii, 84; Barbauld on, xli, 555; Beaumont on, xlvii, 707; Beowulf on, xlix, 43; Browne on, iii, 251, 290, 291-2, 295-6, 324; Browning, Robert, on, xlii, 1065; Browning, Elizabeth B., on, xli, 941-2; Bryant on, xlii, 1213-15; Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 662, 681, 683-4, 736; Bunyan's allegory of, xv, 158-60, 310-18; Burke on idea of, xxiv, 35; Burns on, vi, 62, 297; Byron on fear of, xviii, 427; Calderon on, xxvi, 70; children mitigate, iii, 20; Cicero on, ix, 69-72; Clough on, xlii, 1120; comes to all alike, xxvii, 78 note 2; Confucius on, xliv, 34 (11); Diogenes on, ii, 180 (187); Drummond on, xl, 326; Dryden on, xviii, 98, 99-100; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 341 (1), 345 (5), 346 (6); Emerson on, v, 131, 293-4; Epictetus on, ii, 131 (44), 132 (45), 135 (55), 158 (112), 164 (130, 131), 165 (132, 134, 135), 167 (139), 174 (161), 181 (188); Euripides on, in misery, viii, 349; Faust on, xix, 66; fear of, disposes to peace, xxxiv, 370;

- "felicity of wretched men," xlv, 72; Fitzgerald on, xli, 945-7, 950, 952; friends lessen fear of, iii, 71; friendship takes sting from, ix, 17; Goethe on, xix, 401-2; Gray on, xl, 446, 454; Grenville on, xlii, 1010; Hamlet's soliloquy on, xlv, 144; xxxiv, 132-3; the happiest, ii, 181 (189); Harvey on cause of, xxxviii, 122; Harvey on two kinds of, 109; Henley's wish for, xlii, 1210; Herbert on, xl, 342; Hindu conception of, xlv, 792; Job on, xlv, 74-5, 92 (10-12), 104 (23), 105 (24-6); Kempis on meditations of, vii, 230-2; knowledge of world after, xxxix, 96-7; Longfellow on, xlii, 1278; love and, 1036; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (11, 12), 203 (14), 204 (17), 206 (3), 208 (7), 213 (5, 6), 214 (14), 220 (47, 48), 221 (50), 223 (4), 230 (29), 232 (2), 236 (24), 237 (28), 241 (47), 244 (10), 245 (19), 247 (32), 249 (50), 256 (18), 257 (25), 258 (31), 264 (58), 265-6 (3), 268 (21), 271 (33), 281 (29), 284 (36), 285 (3), 296 (5), 298 (23), 300 (31), 301 (34, 35, 36); Milton on, iv, 165, 320, 356, 454; Mohammed on, xlv, 975; Montaigne on, xxxii, 5-8, 9-28; Montaigne's conceptions, Pascal on, xlviii, 25, 395; More on, xxxvi, 120; Nashe on, xl, 260-1; to be overcome by Christ, iv, 141-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 63 (166, 168), 64 (169), 65 (175), 71, 79 (210), 80 (215-16), 150 (447), 330-8; Penn on, i, 363 (500-5); Pope on knowledge of, xl, 424; Raleigh on, xxxix, 94, 98; Raleigh on thoughts of, xl, 204; Roman expression for, xii, 235; Rossetti, C. G., on xlii, 1181, 1182; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 261-2; Schiller on, xxvi, 473; scholar's dread of, xix, 30-1; Shakespeare on, xl, 269, 270; Shakespeare on fear of, xlv, 313; Shelley on, xviii, 308-9, 310, 353-4; xli, 833, 869; Shirley on, xl, 349, 350; Socrates on, ii, 16-17, 25, 27, 28-9, 50-9, 60-1; Sophocles on, v, 121-2; viii, 272; Stevenson on, xlii, 1213; Swinburne on, 1205; terror of animals, xxxiv, 177; Utopian ideas of, xxxvi, 228; Valley of Shadow of, xv, 65-9, 245-9; Vaughan on, xl, 347; "where is thy victory," xlv, 513 (55); White on, xli, 913; Whitman on, xlii, 1417-18, 1422; "who kings and tars dispatches," xli, 503-4; Woolman on nearness to, i, 198
- Death, in *PARADISE LOST*, iv, 125-8, 134, 296-301, 305-7; Burke on, xxiv, 50-1
- DEATH, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 9-10
- DEATH BED, THE, xli, 910
- DEATH AND DOCTOR HORNBOK, vi, 74-9
- DEATH, by Donne, xl, 305-6
- DEATH OF A FAIR INFANT, ON THE, iv, 18-20
- DEATH AND THE OLD MAN, a fable, xvii, 39
- DEATH OF POOR MAILIE, vi, 41-2
- DEATH, PRAYER IN PROSPECT OF, vi, 34-5
- DEATH, SONG OF, vi, 426
- DEATH STANDS ABOVE ME, xli, 905
- DEATH, THE TERROR OF, xli, 897
- DEATH'S MESSENGERS, xlv, 685-92
- DEATHS OF LITTLE CHILDREN, Hunt's, xxvii, 285-8
- Debasement, of currency, x, 31-2; effect on money rents, 38
- Debates, Penn on, i, 335 (133-5), 336 (136)
- Debauchery, Burns on, vi, 185; courage and, xxxvii, 54
- De Bouillon, Cardinal Retz on, v, 307
- Debt, Emerson on, v, 96; Franklin on, i, 91; imprisonment for, in Massachusetts, xliii, 71 (33); Penn on collecting, i, 327 (48); in Utopia, xxxvi, 190
- Decabalus, King of Dacia, ix, 369 note 2, 370 note 4
- Deceit, Pascal on sources of, xlviii, 37-8; punishment of, in Hell, xx, 46-7; Whitman on, xxxix, 402-3
- DECEMBER, THOU GLOOMY, vi, 430
- Decemviri, Roman, ix, 277 note 2
- Decency, Mill on offences against, xxv, 294
- Decii, deaths of the, ix, 72
- Decius, Publius, Cicero on, ix, 60
- Decius, Roman Emperor, persecutions under, xxxviii, 392
- Decker (see Dekker)
- DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, xliii, 150-5; Lincoln on, 316
- DECLARATION, THE MECKLENBURG, xliii, 156-7
- Declaration of Right*, Burke on, xxiv, 156-7, 171-2
- DECLARATION OF RIGHTS, xliii, 147-9
- Decow, Isaac, i, 54-5
- Decurii, Roman, ix, 194 note
- DEDICATION, A, by Burns, vi, 211-14



- Dee, Dr., the magician, xlvii, 589 note 4  
 Deer, ages, various of the, xxxv, 343; in Brazil, xxix, 56-7  
 Defects, compensation for, v, 98; Hugo on, xxxix, 385-6; Shakespeare on single, xlv, 112  
 Defence, national, expense of, x, 447-50  
 Deference, Emerson on, v, 209; Pascal on, xlviii, 110 (317)  
 Definitions, Burke on, xxiv, 12; Goethe on, xix, 132; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 326-7, 333; Hume on, xxxvii, 351-2; Johnson on, xxxix, 191-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 404, 405, 422-4, 425-8, 433-4  
 Defoe, Daniel, EDUCATION OF WOMEN, xxvii, 148-51; Emerson on, v, 433; on Englishmen, 340; *Essay on Projects*, i, 14; Franklin on, i, 23; life and works, xxvii, 132; SHORTEST WAY WITH DISSENTERS, xxvii, 133-47  
 DEFORMITY, BACON'S ESSAY ON, iii, 107-8  
 Deformity, Browne on, iii, 267-8; Burke on, xxiv, 83-4; envy and, iii, 23  
 Degerando, Landor on, v, 317  
 Deglutition, Harvey on, xxxviii, 87  
 Degradation, geological (see Denudation)  
 Deianira, and Nessus, xx, 50 and note  
 Deidamia, Dante on, xx, 108, 237  
 DEIL, ADDRESS TO THE, vi, 140-3  
 DEIL'S AWA WT' THE EXCISEMAN, vi, 439  
 Deiotarus, Cicero on, ix, 136, 137, 140, 143, 147; in war of Antony and Octavius, xii, 370  
 Deiphile, in Limbo, xx, 237  
 Deiphobe, the Sibyl, and Æneas, xiii, 207-38  
 Deiphobus, in Hades, xiii, 223-5; at Trojan horse, xxii, 53  
 Deism, Franklin on, i, 55; Mill on, xxv, 33-4, 47-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 181, 183; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 280, 282-3, 284, 288-9, 299-300  
 Dejection, Coleridge on, xxv, 86; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 342; results of, 353  
 DEJECTION: AN ODE, xli, 728-32  
 DEJECTION, STANZAS WRITTEN IN, xli, 827-8  
 Dekker, Thomas, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 276; life and works, xlvii, 468; POEMS BY, xl, 317-19; SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 469-537  
 Delaware, Lord, at Crecy, xxxv, 24; at Poitiers, 42  
 Delay, Bacon on, iii, 56-7; Penn on, i, 354 (390); Shakespeare on, xl, 262  
 Delectable Mountains, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 58, 122-3  
 DELIA, AN ODE, vi, 340  
 Deliberation, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 343; language of, 344  
 Delicacy, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 95; of imagination, Hume on, xxvii, 209-12  
 Delight, Burke on, xxiv, 33-4; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 339-40; how caused by pain, xxiv, 107-8; Shelley on, xli, 825-7  
 Delilah (see Dalila)  
 Delille, Hugo on, xxxix, 369-70  
 Delio, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 755, 757; in presence-chamber scene, 757, 759-61; learns Antonio's marriage, 774; advises Antonio, 777; despatched to Rome, 780; with Antonio, after interval, 789-91; on Malatesti, 804-5; on Bosola, 805-6; with Julia in Rome, 785-6; on Antonio's betrayal, 786; with Antonio in Milan, 831-4, 845-7; in final scene, 854-5  
 Dellius, and Cleopatra, xii, 339-40, 368  
 Delos, island of, xiii, 133  
 Delphi, navel of earth, v, 334; building of temple of, xxiii, 88  
 Delphian Oracle, Æschylus on ambiguity of, viii, 56; Emerson on, xlii, 1248; prophets of, viii, 122-23  
 Delphos, King, viii, 123  
 Delrio, Manzoni on, xxi, 532  
 Deltas, Lyell on, xxxviii, 401  
 DELUDED SWAIN, THE PLEASURE, vi, 474-5  
 Deluge, Calvin on the, xxxix, 39; Locke on, xxxvii, 165; Milton on, iv, 337-40; Pascal on, xlviii, 207 (625), 215-16 (644)  
 Deluges, Bacon on, iii, 136-7  
 Demades, Alexander and, xii, 210; death of, 217; Demosthenes and, 197, 200, 214; fickleness of, 201  
 Demagogues, Hamilton on, xliii, 201-2  
 Demand, effectual and absolute, x, 57  
 Demand and Supply, equalization of, x, 58; of laborers in regard to population, 82; as regulators of price, 57-8  
 Demaratus, the Spartan, xii, 31  
 Demas, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 110-11, 309  
 Dêmêtêr, functions of, viii, 379; Hades, ruler of, xxxiii, 62; hymn to, viii, 450-1; Iasion and, xxii, 71; the Isis of Egyptians, xxxiii, 34, 79; mystic rites of, 85; Rhampsinitos and, 62



- Demetrius, the Cynic, and Nero, ii, 132 (45)
- Demetrius, the Grammarian, and the philosophers, xxxii, 49-50
- Demetrius, of Phaleron, and Æsop, xvii, 8; on Aristides, xii, 78, 79
- Demetrius, son of Philip II, iii, 51
- Demetrius, the silversmith, xlv, 465, 466
- Democracy, Aristotle on, xxiv, 260 note; Burke on, 229-30, 259-60; education and, xxv, 108; Emerson on, v, 243; justified by example of Lincoln, xxviii, 448; Machiavelli on, xxv, 368-9; Mill on, 107, 120, 144, 196-8, 261; James Mill on, 68-9; nobility and, iii, 35; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 221; supposed shortcomings of, xxviii, 431
- DEMOCRACY, ESSAY ON, Lowell's, xxviii, 451-70
- Democracy in America*, Mill on, xxv, 120-1; James Mill on, 126
- Democritus, Browne on, iii, 316; death of, ii, 206 (3); Huxley on, xxviii, 219; on kitchen gardens, x, 157; in Limbo, xx, 20 note 9
- Demodocus, the minstrel, xxii, 100, 101, 105, 111-12; Milton on, iv, 22
- Demogorgon, xlvii, 567 note 13; Milton on, iv, 132
- Demoleüs, and Æneas, xiii, 187
- Demons, Hobbes on possession by, xxxiv, 355-6; Milton on, 36
- Demonstration, Hume on, xxxvii, 332 note, 418-19; judgment and fancy in, xxxiv, 351; Pascal's method of, xlviii, 404-7, 421-37
- Demophon, steward of Alexander, xxxii, 57
- Demophoon, Dante on, xx, 323
- Demosthenes, on action, iii, 31; Æschines on, ix, 215; Alexander demands, xii, 209-10; early ambition, 194; opposes Antipater, 213; compared with other Athenian orators, 197; Athens honors, 216-17; birth and education, 193; Carlyle on, xxv, 378; Cicero compared with, xii, 192-3, 258-9; COMPARISON OF CICERO AND, 260-3; xxxix, 159; Cicero on, xii, 237; condemnation and banishment, 212-13; courage in resisting populace, 202; on the Crown, 210-11; death of, 215-16, 263; iv, 79; determined disposition, xii, 201; fiery eloquence of, ix, 348-9; not an extempore speaker, xii, 196-7; faults, 201-2; flight from battle, 206-7; pronounces funeral oration, 207; suit against guardians, 194-5; Harpalus and, 211-12; forms new league, 209; Midias and, 200; Mill on, xxv, 18; nicknames, xii, 193-4; old woman and, ix, 346; orations, xii, 202-3; Philip of Macedon and, 200-1, 203-7, 208-9; Pliny on, ix, 187, 205; Plutarch's LIFE OF, xii, 191-217; first entry on public business, 194-5, 200; on public speaking, ix, 251; recalled to Athens, xii, 213-14; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131; urged to new studies, xii, 196; style, 199-200; teachers, 194; methods of training himself, 199-200
- Dempster, George, Burns on, vi, 159, 170, 177
- Denham, Sir John, Dryden on, xxxix, 163; on Henry VIII, xxiv, 252
- Denham, Mr., and Franklin, i, 39, 40, 41, 48, 48-50
- Denial, not scepticism, xxxvii, 191-2
- Denman (see Denham)
- Dennis, John, on Addison's *Cato*, xxvii, 166, 167, 168, 185-96; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 212, 231-2
- Denny, Gov., Franklin on, i, 127, 146, 149-50, 161, 162
- Dente, Vitaliano del, xx, 71 note 6
- Denudation, Darwin on geological, xi, 322-3, 325, 330-1; xxix, 319-20; Giekie on, xxx, 340-1; Lyell on, xxxviii, 400, 414
- DEPARTURE, by Patmore, xlii, 1112-13
- Dependencies, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19; arms in, 69; factions in, 69-70
- Dependent Origination, xlv, 625, 664-5
- Deposition, Rousseau on right of, xxxiv, 220, 226
- Depravity, Dante on human, xx, 209-11; Emerson on doctrine of, v, 267
- Depth, greater than other dimensions, xxiv, 60-2
- De Quincey, Thomas, life and works, xxvii, 318; LEVANA AND LADIES OF SORROW, 319-25
- Decennus, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 386
- Dercetæus, and Antony, xii, 382
- Descartes, René, on comets, xxxiv, 118; geometry, work in, 112, 125; on God, xxxvii, 345 note; life and works of, xxxiv, 3; on light, 122; Locke on system of, xxxvii, 165; ON THE METHOD,

- xxxiv, 5-62; reasons for and against publishing *METHOD*, 49-62; remarks on *METHOD*, 3-4; provisory code of morals, 21-5; compared with Newton, 108-13; Pascal on, xlviii, 34, 408; beginning of new philosophy, xxxiv, 28-34; physical investigations, 35-48, 51-3; idea of planetary motions, 114; on rainbow, 122; Rousseau on, 249; scepticism of, xxxvii, 407-8; on the soul, xxxiv, 103; on telescopes, 124; travels, 10-11, 25-7; Voltaire on, 108-13
- Descent, in classification, xi, 441-2
- Description, Burke on verbal, xxiv, 51-4; Wordsworth on powers of, xxxix, 297
- Desdemona, Lamb on, xxvii, 312
- DESERTED VILLAGE, *THE*, xli, 509-19; an idyllic poem, xxxix, 299
- Deserters, article on, in Spanish Treaty, xliii, 275 (13)
- Deserters, the Egyptian, xxxiii, 19-20
- Desert, "use man after his," xlvii, 139
- Deserts, Burton on, xxviii, 411
- DESIDERIA, xli, 674-5
- Desire, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 337; love contrasted with, 337-8; xxiv, 74; Milton on, iv, 167; offences through, ii, 201 (10)
- Desires, Augustine, St., on worldly, vii, 182-94; Bacon on, and fears, iii, 48; Buddha on noble and ignoble, xlv, 715; Dante on, xx, 215-18; Descartes on limitation of, xxxiv, 23-4; Emerson on unbridled, v, 92; Epictetus on, ii, 170 (145); Hindu reward of righteous, xlv, 817; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 336-40, 352-3, 369-71; Kempis on, vii, 211, 272, 276, 291, 317 (6); language of, xxxiv, 344; Locke on, xxxvii, 109; Locke on, of children, 86-90; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 211 (16); Mill on, xxv, 254
- Despair, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 340; Epictetus on, ii, 173 (156); in music, Collins on, xli, 477
- Despair, the giant, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 116-22, 287-9
- Despoblado, valley of, interesting features of, xxix, 359
- DEPENDENCY: *AN ODE*, vi, 197-9
- Despondency (see Dispondency)
- Despotism, legitimate with barbarians, xxv, 204; origin of, xxxiv, 215-19; Rousseau on, 225-6; secrecy surrounding, xxiv, 50
- De Staël, Madame, and the Emperor, xxvii, 235; on herself, v, 432
- Destinies, in *MANFRED*, xviii, 428-33
- DESTRUCTION OF DÁ DERGA'S HOSTEL, xlix, 197-248
- Destruction, Way of, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 45-6
- Determination, why honorable, xxxiv, 366; Pliny on, ix, 250
- Determinism (see Free Will)
- Detraction, Jesus on, xlv, 369 (22); Kempis on, vii, 292, 310 (5), 323-4; Penn on, i, 345-6, 380-1 (85-89); Socrates on, ii, 16; superiority to, ii, 119 (7)
- DETRACTION, ON THE, WHICH FOLLOWED CERTAIN TREATISES, iv, 79-80
- Detritus (see Denudation)
- Detroit, River, navigation of, xliii, 286 (7)
- Deucalion, son of Minos, xxii, 262
- DEUKS, DANG O'ER MY DADDIE, vi, 439
- DEUS, EGO AMO TE, xlv, 556
- De Vere, Sir Aubrey, GLENGARIFF, xli, 911-12
- De Vere, Edward, A RENUNCIATION, xl, 289
- DeVere, house of, its motto, v, 374
- Devereux, Col., at Gettysburg, xliii, 385, 387
- Devereux, Penelope, and Sidney, xxvii, 3-4
- Devereux, Robert, A PASSION, xl, 287
- Devil, Bacon on, enviousness of the, iii, 26; Bunyan on, xv, 195; Dante on, xx, 164 note 12; Goethe on, xix, 22; Kempis on, vii, 266 (7); More on, xxxvi, 100-1; Penn on, i, 345 (267)
- DEVON, BANKS OF THE, vi, 288
- Devonshire, Duke of, Emerson on, v, 412-13
- DEVOTED WIFE, *THE*, xlv, 693-6
- Devotion, false, Kempis on, vii, 262-3 (5); Molière on false, xxvi, 213, 214
- Dexter, Afranius, case of, ix, 322-4
- Dexter, H. M., translator of hymn, xlv, 541-2
- Dexterity, favored by division of labor, x, 13
- Dextro-Tartrate of Lime, fermentation of, xxxviii, 316-23
- Dhananjaya, xlv, 754, 755-6, 760-5
- Dhritirashtra, xlv, 785
- Diadematus, surname of Metellus, xii, 156
- Dialects, Johnson on, xxxix, 183-4
- Dialogue, Franklin on, i, 23

- DIALOGUE SONG: PHILLY AND WILLY, vi, 506-7  
 DIALOGUES OF HYLAS AND PHILONOUS, ETC., xxxvii, 185-285; remarks on, 186  
 DIALOGUES OF PLATO, ii, 5-113  
 Diamonds, same as charcoal, xxx, 29; pounded, as means of death, xxxi, 246  
 Diana, Camilla and, xiii, 375-7; chastity of, iv, 56; goddess of childbirth (called Cinthia), xl, 244; Latmian Shepherd and (Cinthia), 244; worship of, at Ephesus, xlv, 465-6 (see also Artemis, Cynthia)  
 DIANA, HYMN TO, xl, 299  
 Diana of Foix, Montaigne to, xxxii, 29  
 DIANEME, To, xl, 336  
 DIAPHENIA, xl, 228-9  
 Diaries, in travel, iii, 46-7  
 Diastole (see Systole and Diastole)  
 Diaz, Ruy (see Cid)  
 Dibdin, Charles, TOM BOWLING, xli, 502  
 Dicearcus, Montaigne on, xxxii, 20  
 Dicers, More on, xxxvi, 200  
 Dichogamous Plants, xi, 105  
 Dickens, Charles, Emerson on, v, 439, 471; THE IVY GREEN, xlii, 1147-8  
 Dickie of Dryhope, xl, 111  
 Dickson, J. F., paper by, xlv, 740  
 Dicomes, king of the Getæ, xii, 371  
 Dictes, Caxton on, xxxix, 9  
 DICTES AND SAYINGS OF THE PHILOSOPHERS, xxxix, 9-13, 5 note  
 DICTIONARY, PREFACE TO JOHNSON'S, xxxix, 182-206  
 Didactic Art, Schiller on, xxxii, 270-1  
 Didactic Poetry, Poe on, xxviii, 375; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 299  
 Diderot, Carlyle on, xxv, 353; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308  
 Didias, Julianus (see Julianus)  
 Dido, Æneas and, xiii, 83-175; Calypso and, xxxix, 157; Carthage founded by, xiii, 86; Chaucer's picture of, v, 276-7; death of, xiii, 176-7; Dryden on, 29-37; harshness of her reign, xxxvi, 54; in Hell, xx, 23; in the Mournful Fields, xiii, 222-3  
 Didymus, Newman on, xxviii, 38  
 Diego, the negro, with Drake, xxxiii, 139, 143, 148, 152  
 DIES IRÆ, DIES ILLA, xlv, 551-3  
 Diet, Bacon on changes of, iii, 81; of children, Locke on, xxxvii, 16-21  
 Difficulty, Burke on, xxiv, 299; Channing on value of, xxviii, 314-15; source of the sublime, xxiv, 65  
 Difficulty, hill of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 45, 218  
 Diffidence, Browning on, xviii, 364; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340, 365; Pliny on, ix, 275; quarrels caused by, xxxiv, 388, 389  
 Diffidence, wife of Despair, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 117, 120-1, 287  
 Digby, Sir Kenelm, v, 354-5; Pope on, xl, 433  
 Diggory, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 216-17, 252  
 Dignity, Confucius on, xlv, 53 (32); Emerson on, v, 208-9; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 361; Kant on, xxxii, 345; morality alone possesses, 345  
 Digressions, Raleigh on, xxxix, 112  
 Dilettantes, Emerson on, v, 161  
 Diligence, Carlyle on, xxv, 361-2; Penn on, i, 343 (234)  
 Dimorphism, Darwin on, xi, 57; reciprocal, 305-8  
 Dinas Bren, eagles of, xxxv, 338  
 Dinmont, Dandie, Ruskin on, xxviii, 140  
 Dinomache, mother of Alcibiades, xii, 106  
 Dioces, son of Orsilochus, xxii, 45, 204  
 Diocletian, Bacon on, iii, 49; miracles under, xlviii, 288 (832)  
 Diocles, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 124  
 Diodon Antennatus, habits of, xxix, 23-4  
 Diodorus, on Themistocles, xii, 34  
 Diogenes of Apollonia, on the soul, xxxiv, 103  
 Diogenes, the Cynic, Browne on, iii, 306; on comedies, ii, 286 (6); Dandini on, v, 268; Emerson on, 203; Epictetus on, ii, 163 (128); freedom of, 168 (141); on friends, xxxii, 81; health of, ii, 160-1 (118); Hegesias and, xxxii, 59; on indifference of circumstances, ii, 180-1 (187); in Limbo, xx, 20; lines on, xxv, 438; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 254 (3); mission of, 157 (108); Philip and, 158-9 (113); on philosophy, xxxii, 59; on recommendations, ii, 136 (57); Rome, Ambassador to, x, 137; in Rome, iii, 194; ix, 53; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 226; and the statues, ii, 177 note; on strength of soul, 138 (62); tub of, referred to, vi, 189; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 103; will of, iii, 292 note  
 Diognetus, Aurelius's debt to, ii, 193 (6)  
 Diogoras, iii, 43

- Diomede, in Hell, xx, 108; Minerva and, xiii, 105; reference to, 89; return of, from Troy, xxii, 37
- Dion, in PHILASTER, xlvii; in presence chamber scene, 667-77; before Pharamond's house, 692-9; scene with Philaster, 699-703; at the hunt, 714-16, 718-21, 725, 727-31; on Philaster, 733; on Arethusa, 735; in the sedition, 736, 737-8; in final scene, 744, 746-8
- Dion Prusæus, and the Rhodians, iii, 191
- Dion, of Syracuse, and Plato, xii, 78
- Dione, mother of Venus, xx, 314 note 1, 382 note 13
- Dionysius, the Elder, in Hell, xx, 51; and tragedy, iv, 412
- Dionysius, the Younger, Plato and, iii, 194, 206; xxvii, 38; xxxvi, 157; as a poet, xviii, 17
- Dionysius, St., of Alexandria, xx, 328 note 22; on God, xxxix, 103; quoted, xxxv, 328; vision of, iii, 200
- Dionysius, the Areopagite, xx, 406 notes 3 and 5; xlv, 462 (34)
- Dionysius, king of Portugal, xx, 369 note 15
- Dionysius, school of, ix, 158
- Dionysius, surnamed Thrax, Cicero on, ix, 146-7
- Dionysus, in the BACCHÆ, viii, 368-436; Dryas's son and, 286-7; Euripides on, 377, 379, 391-3; festivals of, 438; in the FROGS, 439-87; Hades, ruler of, xxxiii, 62; Osiris and, identified by Herodotus, 26, 29-30, 72-3, 79 (see also Bacchus)
- Diophantus, at Athens, xxviii, 59
- Diopithes, decree of, xii, 68-9
- Diores, death of, xiii, 407; in the foot-race, 188-9
- Dioscorides, Dante on, xx, 20
- Dioscuroi, unknown in Egypt, xxiii, 27 (see Castor and Pollux)
- Diotimus, ii, 257 (25), 259-60 (37)
- Dipamkara, xlv, 582-4; Buddha and, 585-7, 590-600
- Diphilides, and Themistocles, xii, 9
- Diphilus, Cicero on, ix, 110-11; xxvii, 386 note 8
- Diræ, the, xiii, 420
- Dircê, daughter of Achelous, viii, 391
- Dircê, river, Bacchus bathed in, viii, 391
- DIRCE, by Landor, xli, 899
- Direct Taxes, apportionment of, xliii, 180-1 (3), 185 (4), 191 (5); under the Confederation, 162
- DIRGE, by Sidney, xl, 211-12
- DIRGE, Fidele's, xl, 269
- DIRGE OF LOVE, Shakespeare's, xl, 268-9
- DIRGE, A SEA, xl, 270
- Dis, in Scandinavian mythology, xlix, 291 note; Proserpine and, iv, 161
- Dis, Pluto called, xlv, 446
- Dis, city of, xx, 34 et seq.
- Disappointment, defined by Burke, xxiv, 34; Penn on, i, 325 (32), 385 (152)
- Disasters, bring out leaders, xix, 374
- Disciples, chorus of, in FAUST, xix, 38; Pascal on, xlviii, 169 (519); Woolman on, i, 201
- Discipline, Kempis on, vii, 236 (7); Penn on, i, 328; Plutarch on lack of, xii, 147; self, Epictetus on, ii, 154 (100)
- Discontent, cause of, xxviii, 456-7; Emerson on, v, 77; Penn on, i, 326 (38-40)
- Discontent, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 75
- Discontentment, Epictetus on, ii, 123-4 (20), 127 (31, 32), 128 (35), 133 (49), 167 (140); Marcus Aurelius on, 211-2 (3), 224-5 (8), 233 (11), 256 (17), 259 (34), 280 (25), 281 (28), 292 (20), 299 (26); public, iii, 25-6, 36, 38, 40-1
- Discord, Burke on Homer's figure of, xxiv, 54; in chaos, iv, 133; daughter of sin, 308; Pope on, xl, 415; proclaims itself, xxv, 319
- Discouragement, easy, Emerson on, v, 75-6
- Discourse, absurdities of, xxxiv, 358-9; discretion and fancy in, 351; excessive length or brevity of, xlviii, 29; Hobbes on ends of, xxxiv, 346-8; Kempis on proper, vii, 212; Pascal on natural, xlviii, 14 (14) (see also Conversation, Inquiry, Reasoning)
- DISCOURSE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 83-5
- Discretion, better than daring pride, xlix, 153; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 350; in discourse, 351
- Discretion, damsel in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 50
- Discussion, liberty of, James Mill on, xxv, 69, 210-11, 250
- Disease, Browne on, iii, 295; carried by



- Europeans, xxix, 439-40; cause of, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 172-3; caused by animals, xxxviii, 145; contagious, Jenner on, 163-4; death's messenger, xlv, 686; Emerson on, v, 123; germ theory of, xxxviii, 364-82; Herodotus on cause of, xxxiii, 40; inheritance of, Pliny on, ix, 198; sign of sanitary neglect, xxviii, 457; source of error, xlviii, 38
- Diseases, Adam's vision of, iv, 331; cure of desperate, xlv, 172; effects of, different, xxix, 438 note; incurable, in Utopia, xxxvi, 208
- Disgrace, fear of, in children, xxxvii, 39-41; Locke on fear of, 96
- Dishonesty, for gain, i, 387 (184)
- Disinterestedness, Hume on, xxxvii, 355
- Dislike (see Aversion)
- Disobedience, Locke on, xxxvii, 61-3
- Disorder, and grandeur, xxiv, 66
- DISORDER, A SWEET, xl, 336
- Dispatch, Bacon on, iii, 62-4; in public business, i, 354-5
- Dispensations, Luther on, xxxvi, 309, 315-16
- Dispersal, means of, of plants and animals, xi, 386-94; during glacial period, 394-9, 404-8; of fresh-water species, 409-13
- Dispendency, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 288-9, 290, 302; parts with Christiana, 312; death, 314-16
- Disposition, Locke on, xxxvii, 57-8; not inherited, xx, 318-19
- Dispositions, of children, xxxvii, 44-5, 84-5, 90
- Disputes, passion in, iii, 314-15
- Disputing, Franklin on habit of, i, 15, 126; Locke on habit of, xxxvii, 125, 126-7, 159-60; Montaigne on, xxxii, 41-2, 43; Penn on, i, 335 (133-5), 336 (136), 340 (184)
- Disrespect, Locke on, xxxvii, 119-20
- Dissatisfaction, Pascal on human, xlviii, 47 (109)
- Dissections, Harvey on, xxxviii, 106-7, 139
- Dissent, dishonoring, a way of, xxxiv, 364; Locke on, xxxvii, 125-6
- Dissenters, Mill on duty of, xxv, 33; Milton on value of, iii, 224, 230; Price on duty of, xxiv, 152 note 3 (see Non-conformity)
- DISSENTERS, SHORTEST WAY WITH, De-foe's, xxvii, 133-47
- Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity*, i, 42, 55
- Dissimulation, Bacon on, iii, 19 (see also Hypocrisy); in Hell, xx, 46; Pascal on, xlviii, 43; Penn on, i, 374 (15-16), 376 (37-44), 377 (44-6); Raleigh on, xxxix, 68-9; Stevenson on, xxviii, 281-2
- Distance, Berkeley on idea of, xxxvii, 220-2
- DISTANT FRIEND, To A, xli, 674
- Distinction, Carlyle on love of, xxv, 393-5; human thirst for, xxviii, 94-5; Rousseau on love of, xxxiv, 224
- Distinctions, Locke on, xxxvii, 170; nice, Bacon on, iii, 64-5
- Distress, goods taken in, xliii, 71 (35)
- Distresses, of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 40-3
- Distribution, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 409-10; importance of just, xxviii, 350-1; in agricultural systems, x, 437; in Utopia, xxxvi, 184-5, 189-90; Mill on laws of, xxv, 152; progress of wealth dependent on, x, 54-5; of produce (see Wages, Rent, Profits)
- Distributive Justice, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 406, 409; Hume on, xxxvii, 400-1
- District of Columbia, slave-trade in, xliii, 306 note; under Congress, 185 (17)
- Distrust, Emerson on, v, 278-9; expensiveness of, 56; opponent of reform, xxvii, 239; Webster on, xlvii, 762-3
- Disturbances, charges of creating, xxxix, 43-5
- Disuse, of parts, effects of, xi, 140-4
- DIRTY, by Sidney, xl, 212
- DIRTY IN PRAISE OF ELIZA, xl, 245-7
- Divergence of Character, xi, 115-19; how it leads to formation of species, etc., 119-23; limits to, 133-5
- Diversification, of structure and habits, xi, 116-19; limits to, 133-5
- Diversion, Pascal on, xlviii, 52-8, 63 (167-8), 64 (170-1), 112 (324)
- Diversity, Mill on need of, xxv, 266-7
- Dives, and Lazarus, xv, 35; xlv, 397 (19-25), 398 (26-31)
- Divination, Augustine, St., on, vii, 106; in Egypt, xxxii, 42; among the Germans, 98; pagan methods of, xxxiv, 381-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 282-3; Prometheus first teacher of, viii, 184 and note 35; Vindicianus on, vii, 47-8, 104



- DIVINE COMEDY, Dante's, xx; Arnold on selections from, xxviii, 72; Carlyle on, xxv, 444; Cellini on line of, xxxi, 303; its relation to Celtic myths, xxxii, 180; Dante on, xx, 360, 391; Hugo on, xxxix, 349, 354; Macaulay on the, xxvii, 370; remarks on, xx, 3-4; Shelley on, xxvii, 347, 349
- DIVINE IMAGE, THE, xli, 591
- Divine Laws, Emerson on, v, 26-7
- Divine Men, Emerson on, v, 193
- Divine Mercy, in DIVINE COMEDY, xx, 11 note 5
- Divine Nature, attributed to only one or two, v, 29
- Divine Right, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 220
- DIVINE SERVICE at LAMINGTON, vi, 427
- Divine Spirit (see Over-soul)
- Divine Things, judged by human, iii, 46; iv, 195
- Divine Truths, Pascal on, xlviii, 400-1
- Diviners, punishment of, in Hell, xx, 81-4
- Divinity, Emerson on, in man, v, 70-3; study of, Faustus on, xix, 207-8, 210
- DIVINITY STUDENTS, ADDRESS TO, v, 25-41
- Divisibility, infinite, Hume on, xxxvii, 413-14 note; Pascal on, xlviii, 430-7
- Division of Labor, advantages of, x, 9-17, 21; dependent on amount of capital, 213; Kant on, xxxii, 300; limits to, x, 22-6; mischief of, v, 400; in nature, xi, 100; origin of, x, 18-21
- Divisions, fable on, xvii, 31
- Divorce, among Arabs, xlv, 985 note; Bagehot on, xxviii, 183-4; Jesus on marriage after, xlv, 397 (18); Mill on, xxv, 300-1; Milton on, xxviii, 183-6; Paul, St., on, xlv, 498-9 (10-11); in Utopia, xxxvi, 210-11
- Do YOU REMEMBER ME, xli, 904
- Dobell, Sydney, BALLAD by, xlii, 1114-16
- Dobrizhoffer, on hail-stones, xxix, 121; on ostriches, 100
- Dobson, story of, xlv, 689-92
- Docility, Pascal on, xlviii, 94 (254)
- Doctor, Chaucer's, xl, 22
- Doctors (see Physicians)
- Doctrinaires, Lowell on, xxviii, 437
- Doctrines, Confucius on strange, xlv, 8 (16); traditional, absence of vitality in, xxv, 236
- Dodger, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 475, 491-3, 496, 526
- Dodginton, George Bubb, SHORTEN SAIL, xl, 463-4
- Dodona, Oracle of, Æschylus on, viii, 196; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 32; origin of, 33
- DOE, ONE-EYED, fable of, xvii, 37
- Doeg, the Edomite, xlv, 206
- DOES HAUGHTY GAUL INVASION THREAT, vi, 530-1
- DOG IN THE MANGER, fable of, xvii, 27
- DOG AND SHADOW, fable of, xvii, 12
- DOG AND WOLF, fable of, xvii, 22
- Dog Watches, explained, xxiii, 18
- Dogmas, Dunkers' attitude towards, i, 110-1; Emerson on, v, 35; Goethe on, xix, 132
- Dogmatism, Franklin on, in speech, i, 18-19; Hume on, xxxvii, 417; Pascal on, xlviii, 129 (395), 144; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 289-92
- Dogmatist, in FAUST, xix, 188
- Dogs, associative instinct in, xxix, 155-6; Burke on our contempt for, xxiv, 57; Darwin on instincts of, xi, 256, 257; held sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 37; Harrison on, xxxv, 350-6; Hunter on descent of, xxxviii, 145 note; man, love of, in, iii, 44; xi, 258; origin of, 31, 33, 34, 45-6
- Dol Common, in THE ALCHEMIST, Dapper and, xlvii, 602, 609, 652-3; Face and, 543, 546-50, 563-4, 655-7; Mammon and, 579, 584, 610, 613-18, 629-36; Spanish don and, 599-602; Subtle and, 543, 546-50, 563, 654-5
- Dolabella, Cornelius, accusation of, xii, 299; Antony and, 328, 330; Cæsar and, 329; Cicero and, ix, 157; Cleopatra and, xii, 386; extravagance of, 306
- Dolabella, in ALL FOR LOVE, Antony and, xviii, 25, 56, 59-65, 69-70, 83-7; Cleopatra and, 56, 58-9, 71, 77
- Dolben, Gilbert, and Dryden, xiii, 426
- Dolcino, the friar, xx, 116 note 6
- Dolius, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 65, 325, 329, 332
- Dolphin, Dana on the, xxiii, 22; of Hippo, Pliny's story of, ix, 351-2
- Domat, Burke on, xxiv, 285 note
- Domestic Animals, adaptability of, to climate, xi, 145-6; breeding of, 42-3; descent of, 31-41; diseases from, xxxviii, 145-6; fertility of, xi, 291-2, 309-10; mental qualities of, 255-8
- Domestic Industries, capital naturally seeks, x, 332-4; protection of (see Protective Duties)

- Domestic Races, improvement not limited, xi, 51-2; adapted to use of man, 48-9; origin of, 32-3, 41, 42-3, 49-50, 53
- Domestic Trade, capital used in, x, 295-6; limit of, 301-2
- Domestication, improves fertility, xi, 291-2; eliminates sterility of species, 39; variation under, 23-53
- Dominant, technical definition of, xi, 65-6
- Dominic, St., Dante on, xx, 330 note 8, 335-7; Luther on, xxxvi, 300
- Dominica, Drake at, xxxiii, 226, 239
- Dominicans, Dante on the, xx, 333 note 30; Milton on the, iv, 147
- Dominiis, Antonio de, on the rainbow, xxxiv, 122
- Domitian, as an archer, iii, 48; dream of, 91; Helvidius and, ix, 338 and note 1; philosophers and, ii, 116; ix, 239 note; Pliny on, 253-4, 261 note, 314, 320 and note 1; spiders, toys of, xxxv, 348; Tiberius and, xxxvi, 3; the turbot of, xxxix, 356
- Domitius, and Antony, xii, 370; Cicero on, ix, 116; xii, 249; in Civil War, 293, 299, 300; Pharnaces and, 305
- Donalbain, in *MACBETH*, xlvii, 322, 334, 341, 346, 347, 349, 383
- DONALD THE BLACK, GATHERING SONG OF, xli, 745-6
- Donatello, his "Judith," xxxi, 342 note 3, 343 note 5; Cellini on, 343, 358, 359
- Donati, Corso, enemy of Dante, xx, 239 note 3; death of, 244 and note 6; head of Neri faction, 27 note 5; Piccarda and, 296 note 6
- Donati, Simon, and Schicchi, xx, 124 note
- Donatists, Calvin on the, xxxix, 34; Pascal on the, xlviii, 284 (822)
- Don Galaor, Cervantes on, xiv, 18, 95
- Don John of Austria, xiv, 385, 386, 387; Raleigh on, xxxix, 87-8
- Donkey (see Ass)
- DONKEY, MAN, AND BOY, fable of, xvii, 35-6
- Donn Désa, xlix, 202; sons of, 202, 204, 211, 212, 216, 232
- Donne, John, advowsons presented to, xv, 344; appearance and character, 369; benefice declined by, 330-2; birth and education, 323-5; *Book of Devotions* by, 353; burial of, 366-7; charity in life of, 358-9; conduct of Deanery, 359-60; Dean of St. Paul's, 347; death of, 366-7; domestic sorrows, 333-4; Ellesmere, Lord, and, 325-6, 327; embassy to Bohemia, 346; in France, 335; friends of, 353; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 269-70; Herbert and, xv, 354-5, 383-4; Mrs. Herbert and, 376-8; *HYMN TO GOD*, 355-6; James the First and, 339-40, 342, 348-9; King, Dr., and, 349-50; last sickness of, 351, 361-4; lecturer of Lincoln's Inn, 345; *LINES TO GEORGE HERBERT*, 354-5; *LINES ON HIS MISTRESS*, xxvii, 270-1; lines from *Epithalamion* of, 269; marriage of, xv, 326-8, 351; monument of, 365, 368; More, Sir George, and, 327-8; mother of, 359; ordination of, 341-2; *POEMS* by, 338-9, 354-5; xxvii, 270; xl, 303-13; as a poet, xv, 352; preaching of, 343; Prolocutor of the Convocation, 348; *Pseudo-Martyr* of, 339-40; studies and writings, 356-7; travels of, 323-5; *VALEDICTION* by, 338-9; vision of, 335-7; Walton and, 322; Walton's *LIFE OF*, 323-69; wife's death, 344; will of, 357-8; Wolley, Francis, and, 329
- Don Quixote, Amadis of Gaul imitated by, xiv, 226-8; on arms and learning, 374-80; balsam prepared by, 128; Biscaine squire and, 66-7, 70-2; calling and manner of life of, 17; at Chrysostom's funeral, 108-9; countryman and his boy and, 36-9; disciplinants and, 507-9; Dorothea and, 270-7, 280-3, 368-70, 459; dream of triumph of, 170-3; Dulcinea and, 96-7, 213-19, 222; encaged, 63-72, 482-7; epitaphs on, 513-14, 515; first sally, 23; friars and, 63-5; galley slaves and, 176-86; goatherds and, 78-90; hearse, adventure of, 145-8; Holy Brotherhood and, 455-7; home, returning to, 510-13; at the inn, 25-8, 117-19, 125-6, 129-31, 430; innkeeper and, 445-6; knighting of, 29-35; on knight errantry, 92-6; knightly tales read by, 17-19; "Knight of the Ill-favoured Face", 149-50; library burnt, 48-54; Mambrino's helmet and, 165-7, 448-51; Maritornes and, 120-2, 435-40; merchants of Toledo and, 40-2; on romances, 489-95; Sancho Panza and, 58-9, 73-7, 284-7, etc.; sheep and, 136-41; sickness of, 55; sonnets in praise of, 11-14; windmills, adventure of, with, 60-1; wine-

- bags and, 347-50; Yanguesian carriers and, 110-16
- DON QUIXOTE OF THE MANCHA, Cervantes's, xiv; Lowell on, xxviii, 438
- DOON, THE BANKS O', vi, 398-400
- Doria, Branca, xx, 139 note 6
- Dorian Music, described, iv, 102
- Dorigen, and Sophocles, v, 121
- Dorine, in TARTUFFE, Cleante and, xxvi, 206-7, 264-5; Damis and, 208, 244-5; Elmire and, 268-9; Loyal and, 285-6, 288-9, 290; Mariane and, 228-33, 239-43; Orgon and, 209-10, 219-28, 282, 284, 290-1; Mme. Pernelle and, 200, 202-3, 204-5; Tartuffe and, 245-7, 293-4
- Doris, eggs of the, xxix, 205 note
- Dorothea, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 252-77, 280-3, 356-65, 368-70
- Dorothea, in HERMANN AND DOROTHEA, with the fugitives, xix, 345-6; described by Hermann, 372; in the French invasion, 379; found by the doctor, 380-1; the magistrate on, 382; with Hermann at the fountain, 387-90; returns to bid farewell to companions, 391-4; goes home with Hermann, 395-9; presented to his parents, 402-3; reproved in play by the pastor, 403-4; resolves to return to companions, 405-6; Hermann tells her his love, 407; begs father's forgiveness, 407-8; betrothed to Hermann, 408; tells of her first lover, 408-9
- Dorset, Earl of, Raleigh on, xxxix, 75; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147
- Doson, name of, xii, 156 note
- Dotage, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 176
- Doubleday, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 329, 350, 365, 384
- Doubt, Blake on, xli, 589; Carlyle on, xxv, 346; Dante on, xx, 301; Descartes on state of, xxxiv, 15, 21-4, 28, 32-3; Hobbes's definition of, 346; Krishna on, xlv, 808 (see also Scepticism)
- Doubting Castle, xv, 116, 287-9
- Doughty, Master, with Drake, xxxiii, 201, 202, 204, 205-6
- Douglas, Burns on family of, vi, 374; family and arms of, xxxv, 99-100
- Douglas, Sir Archambault, xxxv, 93, 100
- Douglas, Earl James, burial of, xxxv, 99; at Otterburn, 86, 88-9, 90-1; Percy and, 82-4; raid of, 81 (see also ballads of OTTERBURN and CHEVY CHASE)
- Douglas, John, the author, Goldsmith on, xli, 505, 507
- Douglas, John, ship's master, with Raleigh, xxxiii, 334-5, 336, 337
- Douglas, Katherine (see Barlass)
- Douglas, Lord, at Poitiers, xxxv, 47
- Douglas, Lady Margaret (see DOUGLAS TRAGEDY)
- Douglas, Stephen A., Lowell on, xxviii, 440
- DOUGLAS TRAGEDY, THE, xl, 51-4
- DOVE, JOHN, EPITAPH ON, vi, 120
- Dove-house, Blake on a, xli, 587
- DOVER BEACH, xlii, 1137-8
- DOVER CLIFFS, by Bowles, xli, 682
- DOWN THE BURN, DAVIE, vi, 473
- DOWY HOUMS O' YARROW, xl, 115-16
- Draghinazzo, the demon, xx, 88, 91
- DRAKE, SIR FRANCIS, REVIVED, xxxiii, 121-96
- DRAKE'S FAMOUS VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD, xxxiii, 199-224
- DRAKE'S GREAT ARMADA, xxxiii, 229-259
- Drake, Sir Francis, armadas of, xxxiii, 226-7; on Barbary Coasts, 199-200; at Cape Blanco, 200; Cacafuego pursuit, 211; in Canaries, 233; at Canno, 212; at Cape Verde Islands, 201-2, 234-8; Cartagena, expeditions against, 144-5, 155-60, 244-53; Chagres Fleet and, 185; Chili, on coast of, 209-11; Cima-rooms and, 152-5; in Cuba, 253; death of, 227; DEDICATORY EPISTLE TO ELIZABETH, 126-7; at Dominica, 239; at Ferro and Cape Blanco, 233-4; fleet of, and commanders of, 229-30; at Fogo and Brava Islands, 202-3; French captain and, 186-8; Garret, John, and, 132; at Guatulco, 212; Harrison on, xxxv, 321; at Isle of Pinos, xxxiii, 134, 143; at Isle of Victuals, 141-2; at La Mocha, 208; life of, chief events, 122, 128; at Lima, 210-11; in Malay Islands, 218-24; in New Albion, 213-7; at Nombre de Dios, 135-40, 166; in Pacific Ocean, 171, 207, 217; in Panama, 166-78; at Port Pheasant, 131-3; at Port St. Julian, 205-6; prizes and losses of, 258-9; Raleigh's colony and, 256-8; Resolution of Land-Captains, 248-50; Rio Grande expedition, 149-51; at St. Augustine, 254-6, 258; at St. Christopher's, 239; at St. Domingo, 240-4; 258-9; at St. Helena, 256; at Santiago, 202-3; at Santa Marta, 161; in Sound

- of Darien, 148; on coast of S. America, 203-5; on coast of Spain, 230-3; Spanish prize, 163; Spanish treasure train taken by, 187-9; stores of, 151-2, 160-1; in Strait of Magellan, 206-7; at Venta Cruz, 178-9; plan against Veragua, 182-5; wound of, 140-1; wrongs and purpose to avenge, 129-30
- Drake, Sir Francis (nephew) xxxiii, 123; DEDICATION TO CHARLES I, 125; DEDICATION TO THE READER, 128
- Drake, Dr., James, xxxix, 165
- Drake, John, brother of Sir Francis, xxxiii, 130, 136, 138, 139, 143, 146-7, 152, 155; death of, 164
- Drake, Joseph, brother of Francis, xxxiii, 165
- Drake, Thomas, brother of Francis, xxxiii, 205, 230 and note
- Drama, in Athens, xxvii, 339, 340; Burns on imported, vi, 374; Dryden on, xiii, 6-10, 13; Goethe on, xxxix, 260; Hugo on, 352-75; Hugo on Greek, 341, 346-7; language in, correctness of, xxxix, 374-5; length of, 382-3; love as basis of, 211; Macaulay on, xxvii, 383; influence of, on morals, 339-40; narrations in, xxxix, 218; originality in, 364-6; pleasure in, reason of, 222-3; popular and poetical ideas of, xix, 11-17; reading of, xxxix, 223; reality in, 366-9; refinement in false, 370-1; Shelley on, xviii, 276, 278; xxvii, 339-40; Sidney on place and time in, 43-4; society, state of, and 339-42; tragedy and comedy in, mingled, xxxix, 213; unities of, 220-4, 258-63; verse in, 369, 371-4
- DRAMAS, CONTINENTAL, xxvi
- DRAMAS, ELIZABETHAN, xlv, xlvii
- DRAMAS, GREEK, viii
- DRAMAS, MODERN ENGLISH, xviii
- Dramatic Poetry, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 298
- Dramatists, Aristophanes on duty of, viii, 470, 472
- Drances, and Æneas, xiii, 359-60; denounces Turnus, 363, 368-9
- Drawbacks, Smith on, x, 330-1; called bounties, 357; on exports, 371-3
- Drawing, Locke on knowledge of, xxxvii, 135
- Drayton, Michael, poems by, xl, 222-8
- DREAM, A, by Burns, vi, 207-11
- DREAM, A, OF THE UNKNOWN, xli, 842-3
- DREAM, THE, by Donne, xl, 306
- Dreams, Adam on, iv, 183; Augustine, St., on, vii, 182; Bunyan on, xv, 226-7; Calderon on, xxvi, 52-5, 56, 67-8; Chaucer on, xl, 37-8 note 34, 39-43; Descartes on, xxxiv, 33-4; Elihu on, xlv, 123-4 (15-17); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 315-17; Homer on, xxii, 271; Hume on, xxxvii, 304; Pascal on, xlviii, 127 (386); Pliny on, ix, 202-3; Tennyson on, xlii, 1004
- Dress, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 41-2; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 289-92; of the Germans, xxxiii, 102; Herrick on disorder in, xl, 336; Locke on, xxxvii, 10, 15-16, 29-30; Luther on luxury in, xxxvi, 331; Pascal on, xlviii, 37-8, 110 (315-16); Shakespeare on, xlv, 109; in Utopia, xxxvi, 178-9, 182-3, 193-4, 199 (see also Apparel)
- Dreux, battle of, xxxviii, 48-9
- Dreux, Earl of, xxxv, 16
- Drewry, Sir Robert, and Dr. Donne, xv, 335, 353
- Drinking, Burns on, vi, 100, 185; Brynhild on, xlix, 369; of children, xxxvii, 19-20, 30; Cotton on, xxxix, 309; Dryden on, xl, 392-3; Johnson on, xxvii, 179; Locke on, xxxvii, 14, 176-7; More on, xxxvi, 203; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 943, 946, 976, 950-2, 954-5, 956-7; Penn on, i, 329 (65-7); Shakespeare on, xlv, 343-4
- DRINKING, by Cowley, xl, 366-7
- Drinking Song, by Jordan, xl, 364-5
- DRINKING SONG, by Sheridan, xli, 567
- Drinking Song (16th century), xl, 190-2
- Drinking Song, of Tony Lumpkin, xviii, 211-12
- Dris, fosterer of Conaire, xlix, 229 effects of, xxix, 137-9
- Drought, Bacon on, iii, 136; Darwin on effects of, xxix, 137-9
- Drugger, in THE ALCHEMIST, xlvii, 558-62, 589-91, 603, 606-7, 638, 640, 653-4, 656, 662
- Druids, Burke on, xxiv, 50; Milton on, iv, 73; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 88
- DRUMLANRIG, ON DESTRUCTION OF WOODS OF, vi, 411-12
- Drummond, William, poems by, xl, 326-30
- Drunkenness, as a crime, xxv, 294; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 354; St. Paul on, xlv, 497 (10), 497 (11); Penn on, i,



- 329 (72); price of wine and, x, 364;  
Woolman on, i, 196-7
- Drusilla, wife of Felix, xlv, 477 (24)
- Drusus, in Germany, xxxiii, 114; marriage of, xii, 388; Pillars of Hercules and, xxxiii, 112
- Dryden, John, translation of *ÆNEIS* and DEDICATION, xiii; ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 7-106; Arnold on, xxviii, 81-3; CHARLEMAGNE, HYMN OF, translation of, xlv, 547-8; on Chaucer, xxviii, 77-81; as a critic, xxvii, 197; on his critics, xxxix, 172-5; Gray on, xl, 456; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 274; life and works, xxxix, 153 note; xviii, 5-6; Locke and, xxxvii, 3; Macaulay on, xxvii, 383; Mill on, xxv, 16; on Milton, xxviii, 203; Pepys and, 304-5; PREFACE TO FABLES, xxxix, 153-75; remarks on his work, xiii, 424; I, 47; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 249, 317; SHORT POEMS by, xl, 384-96; Taine on, xxxix, 428; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 134; Wordsworth on *Indian Emperor* of, xxxix, 323-4 and note
- Dryops, death of, xiii, 333
- Duad, of St. Augustine, vii, 58
- Dualism, in nature (see Polarity)
- Duan, meaning of, vi, 172 note
- Duban, the Sage, story of, xvi, 30-9
- Dubartas, *The Creation of*, xxxix, 317
- Dubthach Chafer, xlix, 238, 245
- Duca, Guido del, in Purgatory, xx, 199-201, 205 note
- Ducato, value of the, xxxi, 37 note 1
- DUCHESS, MY LAST, xlii, 1074-5
- DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 755-855; remarks on, 754
- DUCKLING, THE UGLY, xvii, 221-30
- Ducks, descent of, xi, 33; non-flying, 140; shoveller, 226-7; steamer, xxix, 204-5; wild and domestic, compared, xi, 27
- Duclaux, M., Pasteur and, xxxviii, 273
- DUDDON RIVER, VALEDICTORY SONNET TO, xli, 679
- Duelling, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 367; Locke on, xxxvii, 172-3; Swift on, xxvii, 100
- Duera, family of, xx, 134 note 10
- Dufferin, Lady, LAMENT by, xli, 919-20
- Dugong, Owen on the, xi, 434
- Du Guesclin, saying of, v, 307
- Duilius, Gaius, Cato on, ix, 61
- Duke, meaning of, xxxiv, 368
- Dulcinea del Toboso, mistress of Don Quixote, xiv, 22, 70; Don Quixote and, 96-7, 221; epitaph on, 515; Oriana to, 13; Sancho Panza and, 219-20, 290-1; Solis Dan on, 12-3; Sonnet on, 514
- Dull, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 217
- Dumas, M., on fermentation, xxxviii, 351
- Dumont, Pierre Etienne, on Bentham's works, xxv, 44, 45; *Traité des Juges*, xxv, 74
- DUMOURIER, GENERAL, IMPROMPTU ON DESERTION OF, vi, 461
- Dunbar, Col., Franklin on, i, 132, 135, 137, 145-6
- Dunbar, William, lines to, vi, 256 note
- Duncan, in MACBETH, in camp near Forres, xlv, 322-4; horses of, 348; Lady Macbeth and, 332, 333, 334-5, 340; Macbeth and, 330-1, 334, 355; murder of, 337
- DUNCAN DAVISON, vi, 301
- DUNCAN GRAY, vi, 448-9
- Duncon, Edmund, xv, 409-10, 413-14
- DUNDAS, ROBERT, ON THE DEATH OF, vi, 292-3
- Dundee, Burns on, vi, 291
- DUNDEE, BONIE, by Burns, vi, 256
- DUNDEE, BONNY, by Scott, xli, 752-4
- Dunkers, beliefs of the, i, 110-11
- Dunlop, John, poem by, xli, 581-2
- Dunning, Mr., Burke on, xxiv, 396
- Dunstan, St., Harrison on, xxxv, 253
- Dunyzad, in ARABIAN NIGHTS, xvi, 10
- Duport, Dr., Dean of Peterborough, xv, 382
- Duppa, Dr., Walton on, xv, 353
- Duquesne, Fort, attack on, i, 134-5, 137
- Duranti, Durante, xxxi, 180 note, 245
- Duras, Robert of, xxxv, 45
- Dürer, Albert, method of, iii, 106
- Duress, in Massachusetts, xliii, 72 (40)
- Durham, Bishop of, at Otterburn, xxxv, 85, 94, 95-6, 97-8
- Durham, John George Lambton, Lord, xxv, 134-5
- Durindana, sword of Roland, xlix, 119, 128, 130, 145, 171-2
- Duris, the Samian, on Alcibiades, xii, 138; Cicero on, ix, 149; on Pericles, xii, 64
- Dust, infusorial, in St. Jago, xxix, 14-5
- Dutch, Goldsmith on the, xli, 528
- Duties, Customs, administration of, best, x, 528-30; discriminating, 353-70; excise and customs, 524; exemption from, 389, 406; high, effect of, 527; historically considered, 524; on importation of necessities, 516; name, origin of,



- 524; origin of, 458; of passage, 533-4; protective, on foreign goods, 332-42; removal of, 348; retaliatory, 347; for revenue, 352, 372; to equal taxes, 334-5; under U. S. Constitution, xliii, 181 (1), 185 (5, 6), 186 (2, 3); for war purposes, x, 342-3
- Duty**, Channing on, xxviii, 335-6; Confucius on, xlv, 52 (23); defined, xxxii, 344, 349-50; Emerson on, v, 26, 41, 75, 290; Epictetus on, ii, 117 (2), 150 (91), 162 (124), 165 (132), 176 (170, 172), 183 (22); Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 800; Hobbes on natural, xxxiv, 392, 401-12; imperatives of, xxxii, 332-44, 363-4; Kant on, 309-16, 317, 318-24, 336-7; Kempis on, vii, 223 (5); Lælius on, ix, 11-12; Locke on, xxxvii, 57, 59, 129; M. Aurelius on, ii, 201 (5), 216 (24), 218 (33), 222 (1), 223 (6), 232 (2), 236 (22), 237 (26), 248 (45); Mill on compulsion to, xxv, 205; Pascal on reminders of, xlviii, 46 (104); perfect and imperfect, xxxii, 332 note; Poe on sense of, xxviii, 376; poetry, as the subject of, 376, 378; principles of, xxxii, 350-4, 342-3; Ruskin on, xxviii, 96, 157; Vishnu Purana on, 420; Woolman on, i, 189; worth of, intrinsic, xxxii, 345-6, 350
- DUTY**, ODE TO, by Wordsworth, xli, 649-51
- Dyer, Chaucer's, xl, 21
- Dyer, Sir Edward, MY MIND TO ME, xl, 207-9
- Dyes, Woolman on, i, 309-10
- DYING MAN IN HIS GARDEN**, xli, 481
- Dymas in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 111, 113, 114
- Dyslogistic Fallacies, xxvii, 245-6
- Eadgils, xlix, 70 note 3, 71 note
- Eagerness, Confucius on, xlv, 26 (16)
- EAGLE AND ARROW**, fable of, xvii, 41
- Eagle(s), in old England, xxxv, 338; Job's description of, xlv, 136-7; Manfred on, xviii, 416-7
- Eanmund, xlix, 70 note 3, 77
- Earle, John, letter of, xxxviii, 176-7
- EARLY PIETY**, xlv, 563-4
- Early Rising, Locke on, xxxvii, 21-2
- EARNEST CRY AND PRAYER**, vi, 157-63
- Earnestness, Confucius on, xlv, 58 (6); Kempis on, vii, 236 (7)
- Ears, drooping, cause of, xi, 27
- Earth, age of, xi, 321-5, 344-5, 394-5; ancient opinions of its motion, xxxix, 55; changes in, xi, 345-7, 387; xxxviii, 385-418; Copernicus on motion of the, xxxix, 52-7; Descartes on the, xxxiv, 37; Faraday on, xxx, 9-10; Geikie on past history of, 338-9; interior of the, 299-300, 305-6; Lactantius on the, xxxix, 56; Milton on, iv, 169, 195, 245-7, 263, 307-8; motion of poles of, xxxiv, 128-9; palpitation of, xxx, 283; Raleigh on changes in the, xxxix, 107; rigidity of the, xxx, 299, 300, 305-6; Socrates's idea of the, ii, 104-8; temperature of, changes in, xxxviii, 395
- Earth-Spirit**, in FAUST, xix, 27
- EARTHLy PARADISE**, PROLOGUE OF THE, xlii, 1193-4
- Earthquakes, Darwin on, xxix, 305-16, 507; effect of, on the weather, 355-6; Lyell on, xxxviii, 406-7; oblivion in, iii, 136; rain and, xxix, 355-6; Woolman on, as judgments of God, i, 237
- Ease**, after pain, iv, 61; Confucius on, xlv, 6 (14); deliciousness of, due to toil, xxviii, 314-5; Hobbes on desire for, xxxiv, 370-1; Tennyson on, xlii, 994-8; Yutzu on, xlv, 6 (12)
- Ease**, Plain of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 109
- East India Company**, end of, xxv, 154; forts of, x, 457; Mill on, xxv, 212; mismanagement of, x, 470
- Eastburn, Samuel, i, 234, 239, 249
- Easter, celebration of, xv, 403
- EASTER**, Spenser's, xl, 249
- Easter Choruses**, in FAUST, xix, 36
- EASTER SONG**, by Herbert, xl, 345
- Eating**, Augustine, St., on continency in, vii, 183; Confucius on excessive, xlv, 60 (22); Locke on children's, xxxvii, 16-21, 31; Luther on freedom of, xxxvi, 309-10; More on pleasure of, 203; Penn on, i, 328 (59)
- Ebusus, and Corynaeus, xiii, 400
- Ecbatan, reference to, iv, 329
- Eccentricity, Mill on, xxv, 262
- Eccentrics**, defined, iii, 45 note
- Eccius, John, xxxvi, 340-1
- ECCLESIASTES**, BOOK OF, Buddha, resemblances of, to, xlv, 574; xlv, 335-49; remarks on, 334; 1, 29
- Ecclesiastical Princedoms**, xxxvi, 38-40
- Ecgtheow, xlix, 12, 15, 18 note 3
- Echecrates of Phlius, ii, 45-7, 81, 95-6
- Echeneus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 94, 153
- Echephron, son of Nestor, xxii, 43

- Echetus, the king, xxii, 247, 292  
 Echinades, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 11  
 Echion, father of Pentheus, viii, 390, 392;  
   husband of Agave, 429  
 Echo, the nymph, Dante on, xx, 334  
   note 3; Milton on, iv, 50-1; Shelley on,  
   xli, 860  
 ECHOES, by Moore, xli, 821-2  
 Eclipses, foretold by ancient philosophers,  
   vii, 64; Pericles on, xii, 72; signs of  
   ill, xlviii, 65 (173)  
 Economical Table, of Quesnai, x, 438,  
   444  
 Economists, of France, x, 443-4; on land  
   taxes, 481  
 Economy, beauty in, v, 304; Burke on  
   true, xxiv, 397; Emerson on, v, 52; of  
   nature, xi, 151-2  
 ECSTASY, AN, xl, 341  
 Ector, Sir, in the HOLY GRAIL, xxxv, 156-  
   8, 159, 160-1, 162, 179-80, 203-4  
 Ed-Dejjal, Muslim Antichrist, xvi, 239  
   note  
 Ed-Dimiryat, king of the Jinn, xvi, 308,  
   309, 310  
 EDDA, ELDER, SONGS FROM THE, xlix, 359-  
   438; remarks on, 250-2  
 Edelfla, the tree, xxxix, 12  
 Eden, Burns on, vi, 142; Dante in, xx,  
   258-84; Milton on, iv, 158, 160-2  
 Edgar, king of England, navy of, xxxv,  
   361; and the wolves, 341  
 Edgar, in KING LEAR, Edmund and, xlvi,  
   226-9, 310-4; flight of, 242-3, 251-2;  
   Gloucester and, 281-3, 291-3, 297-300,  
   306; Goneril's letter found by, 299,  
   305; Lear and, 273-7; as madman, 269-  
   72; madness of, remarks on, 214; solilo-  
   quy of, 280-1  
 Edh-Dhubyani, Arab poet, xvi, 297 note  
   1  
 Edinburgh, Franklin on men of, i, 15  
 Edinburgh, built of foreign timber, x,  
   170; industries of, 264  
 EDINBURGH, ADDRESS TO, vi, 252-3  
*Edinburgh Review*, Emerson on the, v,  
   315; establishment of, xxvii, 225; Mill  
   on, xxv, 61-62, 137; Whig organ,  
   xxvii, 362; Wordsworth on, v, 464  
 Editors, Carlyle on, xxv, 446; Johnson on,  
   xxxix, 235-6, 242-8; Stevenson on duty  
   of, xxviii, 285  
 Edmund, in KING LEAR, bastard son of  
   Gloucester, xlvi, 216; Albany and, 305,  
   308-10; before battle, 305; character  
   of, 214; confession of, 312-15; Curan  
   and, 242; death of, 316; Edgar and,  
   225-9, 242-3, 311; Gloucester and, 267,  
   273; Goneril and, 277, 283-4, 299;  
   Lear and Cordelia with, 306-7; Regan  
   and, 290, 303-4  
 Education, Channing on, xxviii, 358-60;  
   Confucius on, xlv, 45 (28), 53 (38);  
   Emerson on, v, 7-15, 48-50, 191-2,  
   256-7, 261-2; Epictetus on lack of, ii,  
   156 (105); Franklin on female, i, 15,  
   93; Goethe on, xxv, 381-2; Goethe on,  
   of artists, xxxix, 252, 255-7, 264-6;  
   Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 4; Hume on  
   importance of, xxxvii, 355-6; Huxley  
   on, xxviii, 210-23; Kant on moral,  
   xxxii, 322 note 2; Luther on, xxxvi,  
   321-7; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 193 (4);  
   Mill on, xxv, 9, 28, 29, 37-8, 70, 87-8,  
   108, 111, 115, 302-5; Newman on,  
   xxviii, 31-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 19 (34),  
   38, 41 (95); Penn on, i, 321-3; Pliny  
   on, ix, 301-3, 320-1; Ruskin on, xxviii,  
   94, 102-3, 111, 135, 136, 146-56;  
   Schiller on, xxxii, 207-95; Smith on, x,  
   133-7, 219, 463-4; in Utopia, xxxvi,  
   231-2; Vaughan on, i, 69-70; Wash-  
   ington on need of public, xliii, 243;  
   Wordsworth on, v, 323  
 EDUCATION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 98-9  
 EDUCATION, LOCKE'S THOUGHTS CONCERN-  
   ING, xxxvii, 5-183; remarks on, 3-4  
 EDUCATION, MILTON'S TRACTATE ON, iii,  
   235-47; remarks on, 234  
 EDUCATION OF CHILDREN, Montaigne's,  
   xxxii, 29-71  
 EDUCATION OF THE HUMAN RACE, xxxii,  
   185-206; remarks on, 184; l, 32, 36-7  
 EDUCATION OF WOMEN, by Defoe, xxvii,  
   148-51; remarks on, l, 36  
 EDWARD, a ballad, xl, 56-8  
 Edward I, of England, Dante on, xx, 174  
   note 16, 368 note 8  
 Edward the Second, of England, in  
   EDWARD THE SECOND, in abbey, xlvi,  
   65; at Berkeley, 72-3, 82-3; at Borough-  
   bridge, 52-3; capture of, 66-8; crown  
   yielded by, 68-70; delights of, 9; death  
   of, 84-6; flight of, 62; Gaveston and,  
   7-8, 9-21, 26-7, 31-4, 38-9, 43, 50-1;  
   Gurney and Matrevis with, 74-5, 77-9;  
   Isabella, Queen, and, 20-2, 25-7, 38;  
   iii, 50; in Kenilworth Castle, xlvi, 68-  
   70; nobles' quarrel with, 35-8, 54-5,  
   59-60; Normandy lost by, 49; Raleigh

- on murder of, xxxix, 72; Spencer and, xlv, 47-8, 51-2; at Tynemouth, 40
- EDWARD the SECOND, xlv, 7-89; remarks on, 5; Lamb on, 6
- Edward the Third, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlv, 49, 56-9, 63-4, 81-2, 87-9; in France (see Crecy); St. Patrick's Purgatory and, xxxii, 178; Raleigh on, xxxix, 72; victories over kings, xxxv, 221
- Edward IV, beauty of, iii, 106; census of England under, xxxv, 231; founder of King's College, 380; licence to sheep exporters, 328-9; Raleigh on, xxxix, 74-5
- Edward V, murder of, xxxix, 75-6
- Edward the Confessor, miracles of, xlv, 377-8
- Edward, the Black Prince (see Black Prince)
- Edwardes, Richard, AMANTUM IRÆ, xl, 201-2
- Edwards, Jonathan, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277
- Edwards, Milne, on organization, xi, 129; on physiological division of labor, 118; on types, 451
- Eels, in Egypt, xxxiii, 39
- Effects, Pascal on reason of, xlviii, 110 (315)
- Efiat, Marquis d', and Bacon, xxxiv, 98-9
- Effort, Channing on value of, xxviii, 314-15; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (20); ECCLESIASTES on uselessness of, xlv, 335-8, 341 (15-16); Johnson on high, xxxix, 198-9
- Efrits, species of genii, xvi, 9
- Egbert, the navy of, xxxv, 361
- Egerton, Lady Alice, in COMUS, iv, 44
- Egerton, Lord, Jonson on, xxvii, 56-7
- Egerton, Thomas, in COMUS, iv, 44
- Eggs, number of, as security against destruction, xi, 75-6
- Egidio, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 173-4, 321, 323
- Egidius, the disciple, xx, 332 note 18
- Egil, Emerson on, v, 344
- Eglemore, Sir, xiv, 93
- Eglentyne, Madame, in CANTERBURY TALES, xl, 14
- EGMONT, Goethe's, xix, 253-334; remarks on, 252
- Egmont, Count, Alva and, xix, 298, 303, 305, 307-14; arrested, 313-14; Clara and, 267-8, 291-6, 315-18; Ferdinand and, 305, 326-32; historically, 252; Machiavel and, 262-4; Netherlanders' love of, 254, 255; with Orange, 283-8; in prison, 318-20; Raleigh on, xxxix, 89; rashness of, xix, 281-2; rioters and, 276-7; on way to scaffold, 333-4; with secretary, 278-83; hears his sentence, 326; sleep and vision, 332
- Ego, Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 254-5; Buddhist denial of the, xlv, 653-60; Pascal on, xlviii, 111 (323), 155 (469); Schiller on, xxxii, 238-41
- Egotism, Emerson on value of, v, 232-3; Kant on, xxxii, 334, 341; Pascal on, xlviii, 152 (457)
- Egremont, Earl of, i, 49
- Egypt, agriculture of, xxxiii, 12-13; artificial lake in, 75-6; canals of, 52-3, 79-80; civilization of, why early, x, 25; "Deserters" of, xxxiii, 19-20; fathers and sons in, x, 64; freedom in ancient, v, 89; gods in, xxxiii, 72-3; xxxviii, 387; history of, xxxiii, 48-89; Israel in, xlv, 435-8; kings of, xxxiii, 9, 48-89; labyrinth of, 74-5; land of, nature and extent, 9-15; pigeons in ancient, xi, 40; plagues of, iv, 346; xlv, 242 (43-51), 276 (27-36); pyramids of, xxxiii, 63-5, 67, 68-9; Rousseau on arts of, xxxiv, 177; shipping in ancient, iii, 157; species in, unchanged, xi, 210; wealth of ancient, x, 295; wonders of, xxxiii, 22
- EGYPT, ACCOUNT OF, Herodotus's, xxxiii, 7-90; remarks on, 5-6; i, 19
- Egyptian Feasts, skeleton at, xxxii, 16, 19
- Egyptians, anointing among, xxxiii, 47; antiquity of the, 7-8, 13-4; athletics among, 45; boats and navigation of, 47-8; calendar of the, 9; chronology of the, xxxiv, 127; circumcision among, xxxiii, 23, 51; classes among the, 82-3; costumes, 41-2; diet and feasts of, 40-1, 45-6; divination among, 42; of the fens, 45-7; gnats, manner of protection from, 47; gods of the, 9, 26-31, 72-3, 78-9; health, care of, 40; hero-worship not practised by, 31; lotos and papyrus eaters, 45-6; manners and customs of the, 22-3; medical skill of, Homer on, xxii, 52; medicine among, xxxiii, 42; memory of, 40; mode of greeting, 41; monogamy practised by, 45; mourning and burial customs, 42-4; old age, respect for, 41; oracles of, 33, 42, 78-9;

- Perseus worshipped by, 44-5; religious celebrations of, 33-5; religious customs, 23-4; sacred animals of, 24-30, 36-40; sanctity of temples, 35-6; song of, 41; transmigration believed in by, 62
- Ehrenberg, on infusoria, xxix, 15; on phosphorescence of sea, 168
- Eichthal, Gustave d', xxv, 105
- Eidothée, daughter of Proteus, xxii, 55-7
- Eimeo, island of, xxix, 410
- Ekphantus, on motion of earth, xxxix, 55
- Elaine, mother of Galahad, xxxv, 203 (see Galahad, birth of); Renan on, xxxii, 153
- Eland, Cumming on the, xxviii, 409
- Elasticity, force of, xxx, 188-92
- Elater, Darwin on the, xxix, 39-40
- Elatreus, in the games, xxii, 102
- El-Bakbuk, story of, xvi, 164-8
- Elbe, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116
- Elbo, island of Anysis, xxxiii, 70
- ELDER EDDA, SONGS FROM THE, xlix, 359-438
- Eldon, Lord, and the cartoons, v, 417; Holdship and, 370; on impressment, 364; never "ratted," 377
- El Dorado, city of, Milton on, iv, 329; Smith on, x, 403 (see also Manoa)
- Elect, Pascal on the, xlviii, 189 (575, 577)
- Election, doctrine of eternal, xxxix, 49-50
- ELECTION BALLAD, vi, 379-383
- ELECTION BALLAD FOR WESTERHA', vi, 370-1
- Election Expenses, Mill on, xxv, 173
- Elective Franchise, Emerson on the, v, 241; Mill on the, xxv, 159-60; in U. S., xliii, 197 (15), 198 (19), (see also Suffrage)
- Electoral College, first provision of, xliii, 187 (2, 3); amended provisions 195-6 (12), 196-7 (14), 197-8 (17)
- Electra, daughter of Atlas, xiii, 272; Dante on, xx, 19 and note 5; in THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 79-101; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364
- Electric Fish, xi, 188-90
- Electricity, and the ether, xxx, 263, 264; Franklin on, i, 146-8; magnetism and, xxx, 82-5, 206; motive force of, 203-7; production of, 61-4, 74-81, 203, 204; transferability of, 66-72
- Electro-magnetism, xxx, 83, 206
- Elegance, born, not bred, v, 214; Burke on, xxiv, 98; true, in few wants, v, 53
- Elegiac Poets, Milton on, xxviii, 173-4
- Elegy, Sidney on the, xxvii, 29; Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 298
- ELEGY, by Byron, xli, 790
- ELEGY IN A COUNTRY CHURCHYARD, Gray's, xl, 443-7
- Eleians, in Egypt, xxxiii, 80-1
- Elements, creation of the, xx, 313-14
- Elephantinē, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 11
- Elephants, habits of, xxix, 91; increase of, xi, 74; insects and, 355; seldom destroyed by beasts of prey, 77; weight of, xxix, 94
- ELEU LORO, xli, 742-3
- Eleusis, chapel of, at Athens, xii, 50
- Eleutheria, establishment of the, xii, 99
- Elevation, coral reefs and land, xxix, 483; Lyell on, of land, xxxviii, 401, 406, 409, 411
- El-Fadl, the vizier, xvi, 193-9
- El-Feshsharf, story of, xvi, 177-84
- ELFIN MOUND, THE, xvii, 259-65
- Elfmounds, champions of the, xlix, 240-1
- Elgin, song of, Burns on, vi, 138
- Elgin, Lord, and the Greek remains, v, 361
- El-Heddar, story of, xvi, 168-71
- Eli, name of Chief Good, xx, 398; sons of, iv, 100
- Eliau le Blank, xxxv, 163
- Elias, Calvin on, xxxix, 40, 44; St. James on, xlviii, 303 (868)
- Eliazar, and Argustus, xxxv, 154; son of Pelles, 206-7, 208
- Eligius, St., xl, 14 note 68
- Elihu, son of Barachel, xliv, 121-32; remarks on speech of, 72
- Elijah, Augustine on, vii, 185; Bunyan on, xv, 159; Jesus and, xliv, 379 (30); Milton on, iv, 368, 372, 378; Zarephath and, xliv, 364 (25-6)
- Eliot, John, BRIEF NARRATIVE, xliii, 138-46; life and works of, 138 note; on wine, v, 126
- Eliott, Sir Thomas, xxxvi, 134
- Eliphaz, the Temanite, xliv, 73, 75, 93, 105, 141
- Elisabat, the barber, xiv, 207, 210
- Elisabeth, mother of John, xliv, 353 (5, 7, 13), 354 (24-5), 359 (36, 41-5), 356 (57-60)
- Elisha, and Naaman, xliv, 364 (27)



- Eliwlocl, xxxii, 168-9  
 Elixir, Sir Mammou on the, xlvii, 565-6  
 ELIXIR, THE, xl, 342-3  
 ELIZA, FAREWELL TO, vi, 218  
 ELIZA, QUEEN OF THE SHEPHERDS, xl, 245-7  
 ELIZABETH, L. H., EPITAPH ON, xl, 297  
 Elizabeth, of Bohemia, Walton on, xv, 347  
 ELIZABETH OF BOHEMIA, xl, 287-8  
 Elizabeth, Queen of England, Drake and, xxxiii, 122, 126-7; in *The Faerie Queene*, xxxix, 63; Harrison on progresses of, xxxv, 327; Hugo on, xxxix, 356; Johnson on times of, 218; literary age of, xviii, 5; Mary Queen of Scots on, vi, 396-7; the navy of, xxxv, 357-9; Philip II and, xxxiii, 226; pictures of, xxxix, 80; Raleigh and, 67 note 1; xxxiii, 300; secretaries of, stories of, iii, 57, 59; Sidney and, xv, 384; stockings first worn by, x, 206  
 Elizabethan Age, Emerson on the, v, 434-8  
 ELIZABETHAN DRAMAS, xlv, xlvii  
 Elizabethan England, ale-drinking in, xxxv, 285-6; ale-houses in, 245; apparel and attire, 289-92; the church in, 252, 256-70; cities, towns, bishoprics, parishes, and estates of, 230-5; climate, soil, and products, 307-17; commerce of, 224-6; customs of, 330-1; degrees of people in, 217-29; dishes of, 298-9, 321-2; dogs in, 350-6; fairs and markets, 244-51, 327; food and diet in, 271-88; fowls, wild and tame, 334-40; gardens and orchards of, 236-43; holidays in, 266; houses and furniture in, 293-8, 309-10; interest in, 299-300; laws and licences in, 315; learning in, xxxix, 225-6, 229; live stock of, xxxv, 325-33; luxuries of life in, 297-9, 321-2; manners in, 223, 226-7, 232, 273-5, 277-9, 286-8; minerals and metals, 318-24; navy and shipping of, 357-62; poor relief, beggars, vagabonds, and jugglers, 301-6; punishment of vagabonds, 305-6; punishments of crime in, 363-70; rents and tenures, 299, 300; universities of, 371-83; wealth of, 299, 300; wild beasts, vermin, and insects, 341-9; woollen manufactures in, 328-9  
 ELIZABETHAN ENGLAND, DESCRIPTION OF, xxxv, 215-383  
 Elizabethan Language, Johnson on, xxxix, 196-7  
 El-Kuz el Aswani, story of, xvi, 174-7  
 Ellesmere, Lord, relations with John Donne, xv, 325-6, 327  
 Elliot, Sir Gilbert, xl, 110  
 Elliot, Jane, LAMENT FOR FLODDEN, xli, 483  
 Elliot of Lariston, xli, 768  
 Elliott, Willie, and Scott, xxv, 414  
 Ellis, Sarah, wife of Woolman, i, 187  
 Ellis, William, xxv, 54, 63, 78, 80  
 El-Mihraj, the king, xvi, 239  
 Elmire, in *TARTUFFE*, Cleante and, xxvi, 208; Orgon and, 266-70, 278; Pernelle and, 199-201, 206; Tartuffe and, 247-54, 270-6, 284, 291, 293-4, 296  
 El-Móin, the vizier, xvi, 193-209, 225-7, 229  
 El-Muntasir bi-Illah, Caliph, xvi, 162-3  
 Eloquence, Augustine, St., on, vii, 67; Burke on, xxiv, 29-40, 299; Carlyle on, xxv, 377; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8-9; Hobbes on, 360, 373; Hume on, xxxvii, 381-3; Milton on, iv, 122; Montaigne on, xxxii, 62, 64; Pascal on, xlviii, 12, 14-15, 17 (25-6); Penn on, i, 336; Pliny on, ix, 346-8; Woolman on, i, 311  
 Elpenor, and Artemidora, xli, 902; Homer on, xxii, 144, 146-7, 162  
 ELPHINSTONE'S TRANSLATIONS, ON, vi, 264  
 Elpinice, sister of Cimon, xii, 45; Pericles and, 64  
 Elsbeth, in *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 437, 440  
 ELSIE, CLEVER, story of, xvii, 121  
 Ely, Island of, xxxv, 314, 317  
 Elymas, the sorcerer, xlv, 450 (8-11)  
 Elysian Fields, Æneas's visit to, xiii, 229; Britain reputed locality of, xxxv, 307; Homer on the, xxii, 60  
 Elysium, Socrates on, ii, 105-6, 109  
 Emancipation, Lincoln and, xxviii, 442-7  
 EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION, xliii, 323-5; Emerson on the, xlii, 1261 note  
 Emathian Conqueror, Alexander called the, iv, 78  
 Embalming, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42-4  
 Embassies, origin of, x, 457-8  
 Embellishment, is deformity, v, 302  
 Emblems, use of, v, 167-9, 175-6  
 Embryo Spirit, in *FAUST*, xix, 185  
 Embryological Characters, in classification, xi, 437



- Embryological Resemblances, xi, 249-50  
 Embryology, Darwin on, xi, 457-69  
 Embryos, early death of, xi, 301-2; in Milton's Limbo, iv, 147; pictures of past, xi, 371-2  
 Emendation, Johnson on, xxxix, 243-8  
 Emeric, country of, xxxiii, 325 note 23, 331  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, Carlyle and, xxv, 316-17; ENGLISH TRAITS, v, 315-474; Essays of, 5-310; life and work of, 3-4; Lowell on, xxviii, 467; personal acquaintances in England, v, 462-6; Poems by, xlii, 1241-64; remarks on, i, 36; SPEECH AT MANCHESTER, v, 471-4; visit to Stonehenge, 453-62  
 EMIGRANTS IN BERMUDA, xl, 376-7  
 Emilius, Paulus (see Æmilius)  
 Eminence, Confucius on, xlv, 40 (20); verses on, xvi, 235  
 Emlen, Samuel, i, 289-91, 301  
 Emmet, Æsop's fable of the, xxxiii, 129  
 Emmets (see Ants)  
 Emonides, death of, xiii, 339-40  
 Emotions, Emerson on the, v, 66-70; Mill on the, xxv, 35-6; Stevenson on display of, xxviii, 280-1  
 Empedocles, Bacon on, iii, 66; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; on evolution, xi, 6; in Milton's Limbo, iv, 147; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 116; Sidney on, xxvii, 7; sphere of, ii, 295 (3); on the world, xxxix, 104  
 EMPEROR'S NEW CLOTHES, THE, xvii, 234  
 EMPIRE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 48-52  
 Employers (see Capitalists)  
 Employment, necessary to contentment, i, 141; Woolman on, 236  
 Employments, Johnson on the lower, xxxix, 182; Smith on, x, 63-4, 102-46  
 Empty Sack, proverb of the, i, 91  
 Emulation, Bacon on, between brothers, iii, 20; envy and, xl, 420; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 343  
 Enceladus, and Ætna, xiii, 147  
 Enchanted Ground, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 138-9, 301-5  
 Enclos, Ninon de l', xxvii, 274  
 Enclosures, advantage of, x, 154; Democritus and Columella on, 157; effect of, xi, 80  
 Encolpius, reader to Pliny, ix, 316  
 Encyclopædists, Burke on the, xxiv, 246; Carlyle on the, xxv, 335  
 END OF THE PLAY, xlii, 1058-60  
 Endicott, Gov., xliii, 88  
 Endor, Witch of, iii, 90; xviii, 428  
 Endowments, Carlyle on, xxv, 374-5; Mill on, 114-15  
 Ends, Kant's kingdom of, xxxii, 343-4, 347 note, 348-9  
 Endurance, Locke on, xxxvii, 94-5, 99-101  
 Endymion, called Latmian shepherd, xl, 244  
 Enemies, fable of despicable, xvii, 18; fable on promises of, 29; Jesus on loving, xlv, 369 (27, 35)  
 Energy, Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 336-50; ill-temper and, xxviii, 175-6 (see also Force)  
 Engagements, Mill on liberty of, xxv, 299  
 En-gedi, reference to, xli, 485  
 Engelier, the Gascon, xlix, 120, 135, 138, 144, 167  
 Enghien, Duc d', xxxviii, 23  
 Engines, Helmholtz on, xxx, 190-4; improvement in, due to boy, x, 15  
 England, Alfieri, on, v, 331; in American Civil War, xxv, 166-7; xxviii, 115; apprenticeships in, x, 122; artificiality of, v, 362-3; Carlyle on history of, xxv, 366; Catholic Church in, xxxv, 252-6, 266, 267; climate and situation, v, 331-6; coasts of, action of sea on, xxxv, 319; commercial laws of, x, 405-25; country of contradictions, v, 362-3; Elizabethan (see Elizabethan England); estates of, 404-7; first book in, xxxix, 5 note; food in, xxxv, 237, 245, 330-3, 335, 336, 347; foreign policy, v, 467-8; France and, in trade, x, 367-8; France and, in war, iii, 75; free trade movement in, xxv, 65; Goldsmith on, xli, 528-31; influence of, v, 332-3; interest, rates of, in, x, 91; liberalism in, xxv, 64-5; liberty, ideas of, in, 202-3; luxury and rioting in, xxxvi, 147-8; Milton on, iii, 215, 222-4, 225-6; minerals and metals, xxxv, 319-24; money of, x, 43; More on causes of theft in, xxxvi, 143-8; names of places in, v, 405; Norman, navy of, xxxv, 361; pauperism in, v, 467; peerage of, Carlyle on, xxv, 371; penalties in, xliii, 92; poor laws of, x, 139-41; post-office established in, ix, 368 note 4; press of, v, 447-53; prices in, i, 304; x, 195-6, 205; xxxv, 224-5, 228, 247-9; progress of wealth of, x, 272-3; races of, v, 352-3; Raleigh on,

- xxxix, 72-80; Royal Society and Academies of, xxxiv, 154-9; Saxon, x, 30, 194; xxxv, 361; sea-power of, iii, 80; serving men in, xxxvi, 144-6; sheep-raising in, 146-7; stage-coaches in (1772), i, 304-5; state of (1782), xxiv, 387-9; Tennyson on, xlii, 998; Thomson on, xl, 442-3; trade treaty with Portugal, x, 390-4; universities of, v, 415-23; wages in, i, 304; x, 77, 143-4; weights and measures in, xxxv, 249; Winthrop on government of, xliii, 91; Wordsworth on, xli, 675, 677; workmanship in, xxxv, 228, 321-2
- ENGLAND AND SWITZERLAND, xli, 675-6
- England, Bank of, operations of, x, 241-3; power of, v, 396; privileges of, x, 461; profits of, 469
- England, Church of, Browne on, iii, 255-6; Burke on, xxiv, 235-40; Defoe on establishment of, xxvii, 133-47; under Elizabeth, xxxv, 252, 256-70; Emerson on, v, 424-32; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 78-81
- ENGLAND, MY ENGLAND, xlii, 1210-12
- ENGLAND, YE MARINERS OF, xli, 777-8
- English, ability of the, v, 361; American interest in the, 50; aristocracy, 402-15; Austin on the, xxv, 111; belles lettres among the, xxxiv, 140-54; brutality among the, v, 346-7; Burke on the, xxiv, 222-3; character of the, v, 379-87; character summarized, 466-71; close union of the, 365; cockayne, 387-92; constitutional force, 381; courage and tenderness of, 348; diet of, 349; dinner among the, 372; domestic life of the, 369; dulness of the, 377; freedom of, 355; Goldsmith on the, xli, 528-9; government of the, xxxiv, 85-92; hatred of pretension, v, 372; horsemanship of, 350; industry and machinery, 394-6; literature of, 432-46; love of custom, 370; love of home, 369; love of private independence, 387; machinery, results of, on, 399-400; maritime inclinations of the, 347; mechanical tendencies of the, 367; Mill on the, xxv, 41-2, 96-7, 148-9; Mirabeau on the, xxviii, 468; moroseness, v, 379; narrow patriotism of, 388-9; natural sincerity of the, 373-9; patience of the, 359-60; pertinacity of the, 360-1; physique of, 347; plain-dealing of the, 354; pluck of the, 366; practicalness of, 355; pride in wealth, 392-4; propriety of the, 371-2; prosperity, love of, 359; the race, 336-51, 352-3; religion of, 423-32; xxiv, 226-7; religious sects among the, xxxiv, 65-85; respect for property, v, 397-8; Ruskin on the, xxviii, 116-27; sea supremacy of the, v, 330; self-esteem, 389-90; social system, artificiality of, 364; sports of, 350; stoutness of mind of the, 381; Taine on the, xxxix, 416, 421, 425; testiness of the, v, 384-5; thoroughness of the, 360; trade of the, xxxiv, 92-3; travellers, v, 382; underlying strength, 386; universities, 415-23; utility, love of, 357, 443-4; vigor of the, 367-8; in war, 358; wars of the, xxxiv, 85-7; wealth of the, v, 396; wealth, use of, 400-1; Wordsworth on the, xli, 676-7
- ENGLISH, LETTERS ON THE, Voltaire's, xxxiv, 65-159
- English Channel, tides of, xxx, 287-8
- English Civil War, Marvell on, xl, 370-1; Vane on, xliii, 121
- English Comedy, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 136-40
- English Commonwealth, Milton on the, xxviii, 188-9; discussion under the, 189-90 (see also INSTRUMENT OF GOVERNMENT)
- English Drama, blank verse in, xix, 204; gentility in, v, 121; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 229-30, 231-3; Shakespearized, v, 10; in Shakespeare's time, xxxix, 230; (16th century) Sidney on, xxvii, 43-6; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 130-40
- ENGLISH DRAMAS, MODERN, xviii
- ENGLISH ESSAYS, xxvii
- English Language, Caxton on old, xxxix, 24-5; Dryden on, xiii, 54; Johnson on, xxxix, 182-96; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 162-3; Milton on, iii, 197; iv, 20-1; Sidney on, xxvii, 49-50; Whittman on the, xxxix, 408
- English Law, Mill on, xxv, 44
- English Literature, Bagehot on, xxviii, 176-7; Emerson on, v, 432-46; in 17th century, xxxix, 427-8; Taine on, 436-7; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413
- ENGLISH LITERATURE, INTRODUCTION TO TAINE'S, xxxix, 410-37
- English Money, Smith on, x, 30-2
- ENGLISH PHILOSOPHERS, xxxiv, 307-417; xxxvii
- English Poetry, Arnold's review of, xxviii,

- 75-90; Eliot on, *l*, 4; Emerson on, *v*, 180; Wordsworth's retrospect of, xxxix, 316-30
- ENGLISH POETRY, *xl*, *xli*, *xlii*
- English Revolution, Burke on principles of, *xxiv*, 155-172; Price on the, 155
- English Tragedy, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 130-6
- ENGLISH TRAITS, Emerson's, *v*, 315-474; remarks on, *l*, 45
- ENID'S SONG, *xlii*, 976-7
- Enipeus, and Tyro, *xxii*, 150-1
- Enis-el-Jelis, story of, *xvi*, 193-230
- Enjoyment, of the present, *xliv*, 337 (24), 338 (12-13), 341 (18-19), 345 (15); social, *ii*, 118 (3); temperance in, 198
- Enlightenment, Kempis's prayer for, *vii*, 287-8
- Enna, field of, *iv*, 161
- En-Nabighah, Arab poet, *xvi*, 297 note 1
- Ennius, on death, *ix*, 71; Dryden on, xxxix, 163; on Fabius, *ix*, 49; old age of, 50; on principles of nature, *xxvii*, 61; quoted, *ix*, 17-31; Shelley on, *xxvii*, 344; Sidney on, 6, 36-7
- Enoch, Bunyan on, *xv*, 159; identified with Idris, *xlv*, 911 note 5; Pascal on, *xlviii*, 201; book of, 210
- Enoch's Pillars, *iii*, 276 note 53
- Ens, father of the Predicaments, *iv*, 22
- Entellus, character of, *xiii*, 60; Dares and, 191-4
- Enteritis, Holmes on, xxxviii, 247
- Enthusiasm, Emerson on, *v*, 55, 159; method of divination, xxxiv, 381
- ENVIER AND ENVIED, story of, *xvi*, 78-81
- ENVIOUS WEZIR, story of, *xvi*, 35-6
- Environment, of a race, Taine on, xxxix, 423-5
- ENVY, ESSAY ON, Bacon's *iii*, 22-6
- Envy, Æschylus on, *viii*, 38; Augustine, St., on, *vii*, 28; Bacon on extinguishing of, *iii*, 129; beginnings of, *xxiv*, 204; Blake on, *xli*, 588; Burns on, *vi*, 89; Dante on, *xx*, 201; in Dante's PURGATORY, 195; death and, *iii*, 10; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 343; Emerson on, *v*, 60; emulation and, *xl*, 420; fable on, *xvii*, 32; Molière on, *xxvi*, 282; physical effects of, xxxviii, 124; Penn on, *i*, 345-6 (267-9), 380-1; public, Penn on, 353 (367); sin of, in FAUSTUS, *xix*, 228; Socrates on, results of, *ii*, 16; the vice of republics, *xlii*, 1301
- Envy, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, *xv*, 97
- Eocene Period, in Europe, xxx, 347
- Eocene Strata, Lyell on, xxxviii, 404
- Eochaid Feidlech, *xlix*, 199-201
- Eofor, *xlix*, 73 note 1, 86-7
- Eomer, in BEOWULF, *xlix*, 58
- Eôs, and Kephalos, *viii*, 323
- Eotens, sword of, *xlix*, 48, 49, 50-1, 76
- Eozoon, Darwin on the, *xi*, 345
- Epaminondas, Bacon on, *iii*, 101; Cicero on death of, *ix*, 103; on death, xxxii, 7; Emerson on, *v*, 128, 203; Pascal on, *xlviii*, 119 (353); Plutarch on, *xii*, 150, 189; poverty of, 78; Sidney on, *xxvii*, 41
- Epaphos, child of Zeus and Io, *viii*, 197; the same as Apis, xxxiii, 77
- Epaphroditus, freedman of Octavius, *xii*, 383
- Epaphroditus, master of Epictetus, *ii*, 116; and the shoemaker, 130 (40)
- Epeius (Epeüs), and the horse of Troy, *xiii*, 108-9; *xxii*, 112
- Ephesian Books, burning of the, *iii*, 201
- Ephesians, on examples of virtue, *ii*, 293 (26)
- Ephesus, Herodotus on plains about, xxxiii, 11
- Ephialtes, the Athenian, *xii*, 42, 44; murder of, 46
- Ephialtes, the giant, in Dante's HELL, *xx*, 129, 130; Homer on, *xxii*, 152-3 (see also ALÆAN TWINS)
- Ephorus, and Theopompus, *ix*, 146
- Ephraim, children of, *xliv*, 240 (9); Milton on, *iv*, 421; son of Jacob, *xlviii*, 237
- EPIC AND SAGA, *xlix*
- Epic Poetry, Dryden on, *xiii*, 5-11, 14; xxxix, 158; Fielding on, 176; Hugo on, 340-2, 352, 353-4; Milton on, *v*, 175; Poe on, *xxviii*, 372; Shelley's, *xxvii*, 349; Sidney on, *xxvii*, 28-9; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 298
- Epicaste, in Hades, *xxii*, 151
- Epicharmus, rule of, *ix*, 118; on the understanding, *xxii*, 38
- Epicles, of Hermione, *xii*, 9
- Epicrates of Acharnæ, *xii*, 26-7; Cicero the Younger on, *ix*, 174
- Epics, prose, xxxix, 176-7
- Epictetus, on anger, *xlviii*, 35 (80); banishment of, *ix*, 239 note; on changes, *ii*, 293 (35); on consistency, *xlviii*, 118-19 (350); corn-superintendent and, *ii*, 125 (24); on desire and avoidance,

- 293-4 (37); on free will, 293 (36); GOLDEN SAYINGS OF, 117-85; Governor of Cnossus and, 151-2 (93); on himself, 159 (114); Hume on philosophy of, xxxvii, 319; on impossibilities, ii, 293 (33); life and teachings of, 116; Marcus Aurelius's acquaintance with, 194 (7); Pascal on, xlviii, 13 (18), 142 (431), 155 (466-7), 388-9, 396-400; priest of Augustus and, ii, 131 (43); the rich man and, 126 (25); on soul and body, 219 (41); the thief and, 120 (11); on words of bad omen, 293 (34); the young man and, 140 (65)
- Epicleans, Bacon on, iii, 8
- Epicurism, Locke on, xxxvii, 30-1
- Epicurus, Aristophanes on, xxxii, 64-5; in Athens, iii, 193; xxviii, 58; xxxvii, 393; Augustine, St., on, vii, 97; Chaucer on, xl, 20; Dante on, xx, 40; freedom from citations, xxxii, 31; on God, iii, 43; Hugo on, xxxix, 343; on man as proper study of self, iii, 27; Mill on, xxv, 35; not an atheist, iii, 272; on pain, ii, 251 (64); on philosophy, xxxii, 54; property of, xxviii, 59; quotation from, xxxix, 114; religious principles of, xxxvii, 394-401; on sickness, ii, 272-3 (41); on the soul, xxxiv, 103
- Epicycles, defined, iii, 45 note
- Epicyles, and Themistocles, xii, 10
- Epidaurian Giant, xxvi, 136
- Epidaurus (see Æsculapius)
- Epidemics, as a check to increase, xi, 78-9
- Epigenes, with Socrates, ii, 22, 47
- EPIGRAM, by Prior, xl, 398
- EPILOGUE, by Browning, xlii, 1109-10
- Epimenides, iii, 66; viii, 184 note 34
- Epimetheus, fable of, iii, 40; Pandora and, iv, 172
- Epiphany, leader of Arabic school, xxviii, 59; Milton on, iii, 203
- EPIPHANY, xlv, 565
- Epitot, Pyrrhus called the, iv, 83
- Epitaphs, Wordsworth on poetic, xxxix, 299
- EPITHALAMION, Spenser's, xl, 234-45
- Epitomes, Shelley on, xxvii, 335
- Epixyes, and Themistocles, xii, 31
- Epoch, Taine on importance of, xxxix, 422, 426-7
- EPODE, by Jonson, xl, 294-7
- Epuremei, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 354-5, 358, 365; religion of, 374
- Equability, is piety, xlv, 795
- Equality, among low races, xxix, 234; ants pattern of, iv, 239; Ball, John, on, xxxv, 61; Burke on, xxiv, 175-6, 187; envy of, iii, 24; of fortune, 33; v, 88; of goods, Milton on, iv, 65; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 387-8, 408-10; Jefferson on, xliii, 150; Lowell on, xxviii, 469; Montaigne on, xxxii, 25; More on, xxxvi, 167, 168; natural, of men, v, 268; x, 21; Pascal on, xlviii, 106 (299), 378-80; Paul, St., on, xlv, 525 (14); principle of, discovered by Plato, xxvii, 346; realized in æsthetics, xxxii, 295; of rights, v, 240-1; sedition bred by, iii, 36; Spartan principle of, v, 241; of trades, x, 116-21
- Equanimity, Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 855; Marcus Aurelius on the term, ii, 277 (8)
- Equestrian Order, of Rome, ix, 204 note 2
- Equipage, demand for, x, 167-8
- Equity, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 409; Mohammed on, xlv, 986
- Equivocation, Penn on, i, 336 (144)
- Erasistratus, xxxviii, 67, 88-9
- Erasmus, on the English universities, xxxv, 374; on folly, xxvii, 31; More on, xxxvi, 89; at Oxford, v, 416
- Eraso, secretary of Charles V, xv, 327
- Erastus, the disciple, xlv, 465 (22)
- Erato, reference to, xiii, 240
- Ercilla, Alonso de, Cervantes on, xiv, 54
- Ercoco, reference to, iv, 329
- Erechtheus, Athens the city of, viii, 352; references to, 157; xxvi, 153
- Eric the Red, xliii, 5, 6, 8, 11, 13
- Ericetes, death of, xiii, 347
- Erichtho, Dante on, xx, 36
- Erichthonius, reference to, xiii, 70
- Erinyes, reference to the, viii, 290
- Eriphyle, Homer on, xxii, 153; in the Mournful Fields, xiii, 222; slain by son, xx, 300 note 12, 192
- Erisichthon, Dante on, xx, 239
- Eristics, Socrates on the, ii, 95
- Ermine, hunting of the, xiv, 316; Smart on the, xli, 494
- Ernst, H. C., translator of Pasteur, xxxviii, 269
- Erôs, and Anteros, xii, 109 note 3; xviii, 425; song to, viii, 326-8
- Eros, servant of Antony, xii, 381
- Erosion, Darwin on, xxix, 320-1; Geikie on, xxx, 341 (see also Denudation)
- Erotic Poetry, Shelley on, xxvii, 342-3



- Erp, son of Gudrun, xlix, 353, 357, 418, 426-7, 430
- Erpingham, at Agincourt, xl, 224
- Error, Augustine, St., on origin of, vii, 58; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 228; Emerson on, v, 17, Euripides on, viii, 325; hill of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 123; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 332-3; knowledge of, necessary to truth, iii, 202; Milton on, iv, 401; Pascal on sources of, xlviii, 38-9; Sophocles on correction of, viii, 289
- Erskine, Thomas, Lord, Burns on, vi, 159, 256-7, 449
- Ertanax, the fish, xxxv, 183
- Erymanthus, death of, xiii, 317
- Erymanthus (region), and Hercules, xiii, 234
- Erynnis, references to the, xx, 37; xxii, 206
- Erysipelas, and puerperal fever, xxxviii, 236-7, 240 note, 242, 248-9, 252, 253
- Erythrabolos, city of, xxxiii, 54
- Erythræan Sea, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 10, 11; Milton on, iv, 16
- Esau, Augustine, St., on, vii, 185; Bunyan on, xv, 125, 130-1; Woolman on, i, 298
- Eschilus (see Æschylus)
- Escobar, Pascal on, xlviii, 313 (915)
- Escovedo, Raleigh on, xxxix, 88
- Escremis, xlix, 124, 135
- Escorial, Bacon on the, iii, 109
- Esdra, Pascal on, xlviii, 209-10; Raleigh on, xxxix, 100
- ESOPUS TO MARIA, vi, 485-7
- Espanola, Drake at, xxxiii, 226
- Esquife, friend of Don Quixote, xiv, 46
- Esquimaux, Darwin on the, xxix, 234
- ESSAY ON MAN, Pope's, xl, 406-40; l, 32
- Essays, founded by Montaigne, xxxii, 3
- ESSAYS, AMERICAN, xxviii, 307-470
- ESSAYS, BACON'S, iii, 7-142
- ESSAYS, EMERSON'S, v, 5-310
- ESSAYS, ENGLISH, xxvii, xxviii
- ESSAYS, FRENCH, GERMAN, etc., xxxii
- Essence, defined, ii, 70; knowledge of, 64-5 (see also Real Existence)
- Essex, Earl of, and Bacon, iii, 3; Emerson on, v, 183; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; A PASSION, xl, 287
- ES-SINDIBAD OF THE SEA, xvi, 231-95
- Es-Sindibad, the Porter, xvi, 231-4, 294-5
- Establishment, misuse of word, xxvii, 245
- Estampes, M. d', governor of Brittany, xxxviii, 13-14, 15
- Este, Azzo da, and Del Cassero, xx, 163 note 5
- Este, Ippolito d', Cardinal of Ferrara, xxxi, 197 note 5, 201-2, 249, 258-61, 267, 274-6, 278, 282-3, 284-5, 294, 319-20, 334-5
- Este, Obizzo da, and Ghisola, xx, 74 note 2; murder of, 52 note 9
- Esteem, love of, in children, xxxvii, 39-41; Pascal on, xlviii, 60 (148-9), 61 (153), 115 (333), 131 (404); Penn on, i, 348 (313); for rank, Pascal on, xlviii, 381
- ESTEEM FOR CHLORIS, vi, 500
- Esther, reference to, xx, 213
- Estorause, King, xxxv, 211
- Estorgan, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 124, 135
- Estouteville, Jean d', xxxi, 279 note
- Estramarin, xlix, 97, 124, 135
- Estrella, in LIFE A DREAM, with Astolfo, xxvi, 21-3; her claim to throne, 22-3; agrees to king's plan, 28-9; with Segismund, 43-4; chosen queen of Segismund, 73
- Estrés, M. d', Paré on, xxxviii, 25, 43
- Etáin, daughter of Eochaid, xlix, 201-2
- Etáin, daughter of Etar, xlix, 200-1
- Etampes, Madame d', mistress of Francis I, xxxi, 283 note, 328 note; Cellini and, 292-3, 296-8, 300-1, 310, 322, 325-6, 329-30, 333
- Etearchos, king of Ammonians, xxxiii, 20-2
- Eteocles, and Polynices, xx, 107 note; viii, 255, 260, 261-2; sung by Statius, xx, 235 note 3
- Eteoneus, squire of Menelaus, xxii, 46-7, 202
- ETERNAL GOODNESS, THE, xlii, 1338-41
- Eternal Life, Kempis on desire of, vii, 315
- Eternity, Browne on, iii, 262; Burke on idea of, xxiv, 52-3; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 791-2; in an hour, xli, 586; human life and, ii, 271 (32); ocean of, in MIRZA, xxvii, 74, 76-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 31; shadows of, xl, 348; time and, iv, 39
- Eterscé, King, xlix, 201, 202
- Ethan the Ezrahite, Maschil of, xlv, 254-7
- Ethelred, navy of, xxxv, 361
- Ethelwald, at Winborne, v, 354



- Ether, luminiferous, Kelvin on, xxx, 255, 263-6, 271-3
- Ethics, common rational basis of, xxxii, 305-17; empirical and metaphysical bases of, 318-55; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hume on standard of, xxvii, 204-5; Kant on science of, xxxii, 299-300; Mill on Christian, xxv, 242-3; need of metaphysic of, xxxii, 300-3; need of philosophical basis, 316-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 25-6 (67), 313 (912); Pope on study of, xl, 406-7 (see also *Morals*)
- Ethiopia, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 16, 19-20
- ETHIOPIA SALUTING THE COLORS, xlii, 1407-8
- Ethiopian Eunuch, xlv, 440-1 (27-40)
- Ethiopians, circumcision among, xxxiii, 51; Homer on the, xxii, 9-10
- Ethnology, importance of, xxviii, 230-4; a physical science, 235-6 (see also *Race*)
- Etna (see *Ætna*)
- ETON COLLEGE, ON A DISTANT PROSPECT OF, xl, 447-50
- Ettrick Forest, men of, at Flodden, xli, 482 note
- Etymology, Johnson on English, xxxix, 186-8
- Eu, Comte d', at Dreux, xxxviii, 48
- Eu, Earl of, in English wars, xxxv, 13, 50
- Eucharist, Calvin on the, xxxix, 37, 50; institution of the, xlv, 410 (19-20); Kempis on the, vii, 335-64; Luther on the, xxxvi, 320; Newman on doctrine of the, xxviii, 38; Pascal on the, xlviii, 81 (224), 218 (654), 220 (666), 223 (670), 273 (789), 301-2, 335, 348-9; St. Paul on the, xlv, 505-6 (23-9)
- Euchidas, the Platæan, xii, 99
- Euclid, the goddess, xii, 99
- Euclid, the mathematician, Huxley on, xxviii, 219; in Limbo, xx, 20; on unity, xlviii, 434-5
- Euclid, friend of Socrates, ii, 47
- Eudæmon, name of, xii, 156 note
- Eudamidas, will of, xxxii, 81, 82
- Eudes, Mayor of Palace, xxxix, 83
- Euergetes, name of, xii, 156 note
- EUGANEAN HILLS, LINES WRITTEN AMONG, xli, 835-41
- Eugene, Prince, xli, 734; and the English merchants, xxxiv, 92-3; story of, xxvii, 102
- Eugenio, the goatherd, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 499-507
- Eugenius, Calvin on, xxxix, 42, 43
- Eulogies, fancy and judgment in, xxxiv, 350
- Eulogistic Fallacies, xxvii, 245-6
- Eumæus, swineherd of Odysseus, xxii, 186-99, 207-12, 215-19, 228, 232-6, 236, 241-4, 289-90, 293-4, 298-309; Cowley on, xxvii, 68
- Eumedes, death of, xiii, 402
- Eumenides, Hugo on the, xxxix, 348; name of, xxvii, 324
- Eumenius, death of, xiii, 379
- Eumolpus, Pliny on, ix, 399-400
- Eunapius, at Athens, xxviii, 53-4
- Eunoë, river, xx, 261-2
- Eunomus, and Demosthenes, xii, 195
- Eunuchs, envy of, iii, 23; king's favor for, 108
- Euodius, conversion of, vii, 147; at funeral of Monnica, 155
- Eupeithes, father of Antinous, xxii, 330-1; death of, 333
- Euphelia, and Cloe, xl, 397-8
- Euphrantides, the Prophet, xii, 17
- Euphrasia, in *PHILASTER* (see *Bellario*)
- Euphrates, the philosopher, ix, 195-6; quoted, ii, 172-3 (154)
- Euphrosyne, reference to, iv, 30
- Eupolis, and Alcibiades, ix, 149; on Pericles, ix, 207 note; xii, 38
- Euripides, and Æschylus, xxxix, 426; Aristophanes on, viii, 438, 441; BACCHÆ of, 368-436; defeats of, xxxix, 317; dispute with Æschylus in *THE FROGS*, viii, 462-85; domestic relations of, 472; on hiding wickedness, xxxix, 70; HIPPOLYTUS of, viii, 303-67; Hugo on, xxxix, 347; Hugo on *Suppliants* of, 341; Johnson on, 210; on liberty of speech, iii, 183; life and works, viii, 302; in Limbo, xx, 236 note 6; Milton on, iv, 413; Shelley on, xxvii, 338; Sophocles, compared with, viii, 208; on the Spartans, iii, 194; verses of, in Syracuse, xxvii, 37
- Euripus, the flux of, xxxviii, 75, 98, 99
- Europe, reference to, xx, 401
- Europe, American policy toward, xliii, 278-9; "better fifty years of," xlii, 985; civilization of, cause of, xxxiv, 206; eastern, Freeman on, xxviii, 262-72; growth of continent of, xxx, 342-51; races of, xxviii, 257-73
- Europeans, contact of, with native races, xxix, 439-40
- Eurus, reference to, xiii, 77

- Euryades, death of, xxii, 303  
 Euryalus, and Nisus, xiii, 188, 298-308  
 Euryalus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 102, 103, 109-10  
 Eurybates, henchman of Ulysses, xxii, 263  
 Eurybiades, Admiral of Greeks, xii, 11; given rewards for valor, 20; at Salamis, 86; Themistocles and, 15-16  
 Eurycleia, nurse of Telemachus, xxii, 20, 30, 65, 228-9, 266-70, 306-7, 310-12  
 Eurycles, and Antony, xii, 374  
 Eurydamas, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 252, 303  
 Eurydice, wife of Creon, viii, 294-6, 298-9  
 Eurydice, wife of Nestor, xxii, 44  
 Eurydice, wife of Orpheus, iv, 34  
 Eurylochus, in Circe's isle, xxii, 135-7, 141; at island of Helios, 169, 170-1  
 Eurymachus, suitor of Penelope, xxii, 19-20, 25-6, 62, 200, 213, 251-2; death of, 297-8; Melanthis and, 253; Telemachus and, 226; Theoclymenus and, 282; Ulysses and, 254-5, 289-93  
 Eurymedon, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 91  
 Eurymedusa, Homer on, xxii, 90  
 Euryome, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 241, 249-50, 259, 314  
 Eurynomus, wooer of Penelope, xxii, 21, 302  
 Euryпилus, Dante on, xx, 84  
 Euryptolemus, and Pericles, xii, 41-2  
 Eurypylus, in ÆNEID, xiii, 104  
 Eurystheus, Epictetus on, ii, 142-3 (71)  
 Eurythmus, freedman of Trajan, ix, 295  
 Eurytion, in ÆNEID, xiii, 194, 196  
 Eurytion, the Centaur, xxii, 291  
 Eurytus, Homer on, xxii, 105  
 Eusebius, at Athens, xxviii, 60; on the Creation, xxxix, 102; Milton on, iii, 203  
 Eustochium, vision of, iii, 200  
 Euterpe, mother of Themistocles, xii, 5  
 Eutyches, on Christ, xx, 306 note 5  
 Eutyclus, and Octavius, xii, 372 note  
 Eutyclus, and St. Paul, xlv, 467 (9-12)  
 Evadne, and Laodamia, xiii, 222  
 Evandale, Lord, character of, v, 122-3  
 Evander, and Æneas, xiii, 271-280, 283-7; Cowley on Virgil's, xxvii, 68; in Italy, xiii, 270; lament over Pallas, 361-2  
 EVANGELINE, Longfellow's, xlii, 1300-38; its debt to HERMANN AND DOROTHEA, xix, 336  
 Evangeline, daughter of Benedict Bellefontaine, xlii, 1301-2; her suitors, 1303; her love for Gabriel, 1303-4; her heifer, 1305; on evening of betrothal, 1306, 1307, 1309-10; at feast of betrothal, 1311; waiting for father's return, 1313-14; on day of expulsion, 1315, 1316, 1317-18; in exile, 1319; her search for Gabriel, 1319-34; in Philadelphia, as Sister of Mercy, 1334-5; during the plague, 1335-6; with Gabriel at last, 1336-7  
 Evangelist, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 14-15, 24-8, 89-91  
 Evangelus, servant of Pericles, xii, 54  
 Evans, mate of the "Alert," xxiii, 401  
 Eve, Adam accusés, iv, 287-9; Adam, first meeting with, 165-7, 255-7; Adam, her dependence on, 170-1; Adam, evening meal with, 163; Adam denounces, 312-14; Adam's love besought by, 314; Adam tempted by, 280-7; appearance of, at the feast, 190, 191-2; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 192, 202-3; beauty of, v, 305; Browne on creation of, iii, 274; Bunyan on apple of, xv, 237; creation of, iv, 255-6; Dante on, in PARADISE, xx, 419 note 1; death suggested by, iv, 315-6; departs from Eden, 358; description of, 162; dream of, 181-3; feast prepared by, for Raphael, 188-9; hides from God, 293-4; judged, 294-6; labors of, 186; lamentation of, at loss of Eden, 325-6; prayer of, 184-6; temptation of, 273-80; tree of, xxxv, 186, 188  
 EVE OF ST. AGNES, xli, 883-93  
 Evelake, King, xxxv, 118-20, 138, 151, 207, 209  
 EVELYN HOPE, xlii, 1078-80  
 Evening, Goethe on influence of, xix, 52, 53; Milton's description of, iv, 169-70  
 EVENING, To, xli, 479-81  
 EVENING STAR, To THE, xli, 771, 776-7  
 Events, cause of, Whewell on, xi, 1; Emerson on origin of, v, 133; relation of, to causes, xxxvii, 352-7; tests of worth of, v, 187-88  
 Evenus, the Parian, ii, 8, 48, 49  
 Everett, Edward, oration at Gettysburg, xlii, 415 note  
 Evil, Augustine, St., on, vii, 37, 58, 74, 101-3, 111; Buddha on, xlv, 661; Carlyle on, xxv, 343; Dante on cause of, xx, 209-10; Emerson on, v, 27; Epictetus on, ii, 174 (162); Hobbes on,

- xxxiv, 338-9; Hume on problem of, xxxvii, 368-70, 398; knowledge of, Mrs. Herbert on, xv, 376; knowledge of, Milton on, iii, 202; iv, 278; last infirmity of, xviii, 416; made by thought, xlv, 132; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (11), 204 (17), 213 (7), 214 (8), 219 (39), 232 (1), 268 (13), 271 (35); Omar Khayyam on, xli, 955; Pascal on, xlviii, 132 (408), 332; Pope on, xl, 409-15, 433; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 260-2, 278-9; seeds of, fable on, xvii, 16; Socrates on, ii, 37-8; speaking and believing, vii, 209 (1); Woolman on, i, 256
- Evils, as benefactors, v, 98; choose less of two, vii, 273; Goethe on imagined, xix, 33; Milton on imagined, iv, 54
- Evolution, antiquity of idea of, xi, 6; Descartes on growth by, xxxiv, 12-3; generally accepted, xi, 246; growth of idea of, xi, 9-24
- EVOLUTION, GEOGRAPHICAL, xxx, 328-51
- Ewaipanoma, the, xxxiii, 359-60
- Ewell, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 343, 344, 355-6, 362-3
- Exaggeration, Emerson on, v, 231
- Example, best precept, xvii, 30; Chaucer on, and precept, xl, 25; Confucius on guiding by, xlv, 7 (3); education by, ix, 320; Epictetus on, and precept, ii, 177 (175); Epictetus on teaching by, 154 (102); Locke on teaching by, xxxvii, 55-6, 59, 65-6, 69-70; Spenser on teaching by, xxxix, 62
- Examples, Bacon on use of, xxxix, 140; great men as, xlviii, 45-6 (103); Machiavelli on high, xxxvi, 19; Pascal on effect of, xlviii, 49 (117); Raleigh on historical, xxxix, 70-2, 89; true and feigned, xxvii, 20; use of good and evil, iii, 29
- Excalibur, sword of Arthur, xlii, 986-90
- Excess, causes defect, v, 87; Confucius on, xlv, 34 (15); Epictetus on, ii, 184 (12); Pascal on, xlviii, 30
- Exchange, advantages of, x, 21; ancient media of, 28; effects of high price of, 315; medium of (see Money); power of, limits division of labor, 22; propensity to, 18; rates of, as criterion of balance of trade, 355-8; rates of international, 314-5
- Excise, Duties, vexation of, x, 539
- Excises under U. S. Constitution, xliii, 184 (1)
- EXCISEMEN, KIRK AND STATE, vi, 460
- Excitement, man's sphere, xix, 72; Pascal on quest of, xlviii, 54, 55, 56; Wordsworth on thirst for, xxxix, 273-4
- Exclusionists, Emerson on, v, 94
- Excommunication, Chaucer on, xl, 29 note 330; Dante on, xx, 364 note 10; Luther on, xxxvi, 275, 291, 292, 307-8; in Utopia, 230-1
- Excuses, Confucius on, xlv, 54 (1); fable of, xvii, 11; Locke on, xxxvii, 114-15, 118; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 195 (12); Pascal on, xlviii, 23 (58); Penn on, i, 337 (150); Thackeray on, xxviii, 11; Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 64 (8)
- Executive Power (U. S.), xliii, 186-9
- Exercise, Burke on necessity of, xxiv, 108-9; Cicero on, ix, 58
- Existence, annihilation of, heresy of, xlv, 657-8, 664; definition of, impossible, xlviii, 425-6; Hindu doctrine of persistent, xlv, 791-2; persistent, heresy of, 657-8, 664; struggle for (see Struggle for Existence) (see also Real Existence)
- Exorcism, Pascal on, xlviii, 284 (820)
- Expectation, Manzoni on, xxi, 639; never satisfied, v, 232
- Expediency, St. Paul on, xlv, 498 (12), 504 (23)
- Expenditure (see Consumption)
- Expense, Bacon on, iii, 72; educational, xxxvii, 70-1; immediate and durable, x, 274-7
- Experience, in animals, xxxvii, 371-2; Bacon on analysis of, xxxix, 134, 137-40; Bunyan on, xv, 293; Descartes on value of, xxxiv, 10, 13; education by actual, v, 12-15; faith superior to, 133; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 314, 320; Hume on, xxxvii, 300-303, 308-11, 354-5, 375-6, 400-1; Hume on conclusions from, 312-18, 320, 321-3, 330; mother of sciences, xiv, 165; necessity of moral, xxviii, 172; of others, i, 70; Raleigh on, xxxix, 100; reason and, 127; xxxvii, 322 note; teacher of wisdom, best, xxviii, 339; thought and, Thoreau on, 399
- Experience, the shepherd, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 123-6
- Experiment, Bacon on necessity of, xxxix, 125, 127, 134, 135-6; Descartes on truth by, xxxiv, 12-3, 51

- Explanations, actions the only true, v, 190-91
- Expletives, Johnson on, xxxix, 192
- Exports, and Exportation, bounties on, x, 374-88, 522; drawbacks on, 371-2; encouragement of, 330; of materials, discouraged, 405, 410-22; taxes on, from U. S., xliii, 185 (5)
- Ex Post Facto Laws, xliii, 185 (3), 186 (10)
- Expression, Locke on correct, xxxvii, 160-2; means of, other than words, xxviii, 280-1; necessary to beauty, v, 306-7
- EXTEMPORANEOUS EFFUSION, vi, 355
- EXTEMPORE IN COURT OF SESSION, vi, 256-7
- Extempore Speaking, Locke on, xxxvii, 148
- Extempore Writing, Carlyle on, xxv, 443-7
- Extension, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 207-9, 211-2, 265; Hume on idea of, 411-2; infinite divisibility of, xlviii, 430-7; as source of grandeur, xxiv, 61-7
- External Circumstances, independence of (see Independence of C.)
- Extinction of Species, Darwin on, xi, 113-4, 124-5, 353-7; xxix, 179-81; Lyell on causes of, xxxviii, 403-4
- Extortioners, St. Paul on, xlv, 497 (11), 497 (10)
- Extradition, between U. S. and Great Britain, xliii, 281, 287-8; under Confederation, 159
- Extravagance, economically considered, x, 266-8; public, 269-70
- Extremes, Molière on man's tendency to, xxvi, 213-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 29-30; Plutarch on, xii, 148
- Eye, beauty of the, xxiv, 97; development of the, xi, 181-4; Helmholtz on the, 203-4; interpreter of the heart, xlviii, 415
- Eyes, temptation of, St. Augustine on, vii, 187-8
- Eylimi, King, xlix, 278, 279
- Eyre, Gov., prosecution of, xxv, 182
- Eyre, Margery, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 473-5, 480-3, 488-91, 497-504, 530
- Eyre, Simon, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, character of, xlvii, 468; king and, 531-2, 534-7; Leadenhall built by, 535 note; Lord Mayor and, 496, 501-4; Mayor, 514, 521, 528-31; Ralph and, 473-6; Rowland and, 482-3, 520, 525-6; sheriff, 500-1; ship bought by, 489-91; at his shop, 479-83, 488-9
- Eyre's Sound, glaciers in, xxix, 251
- Eystein, and Sigurd, v, 344
- Eyvind, and Olaf, v, 276
- Ezekiel, and Æschylus, viii, 5; Pascal on, xlviii, 307 (886); vision of, iv, 99
- Ezra, and the ass, xvi, 116 note
- Ezzelin, reference to, xviii, 301
- Fa, Jacques de la, xxxi, 310 note 1
- Fabatus, letters to, ix, 248, 293, 303
- Faber, Frederick William, HYMN BY, xlv, 571-2
- Fabian, in POLYEUCTE, xxvi, 87-90, 118
- Fabius Maximus, Cicero on, ix, 48-9; Pericles and, compared, xii, 37; Scipio and, xxxvi, 56; Virgil on, xiii, 236
- FABLES AND FOLK-LORE, xvii
- FABLES, PREFACE TO, Dryden's, xxxix, 153-75
- Fables, law of compensation in, v, 91-2; remarks on, xvii, 8-9
- Fabricius, Gaius, Cicero on, ix, 19; Dante on, xx, 225; on Epicurus, ix, 60; Milton on, iv, 383; More on, xxxvi, 162; Virgil on, xiii, 236
- Fabricius, Hieronymus, Harvey on, xxxviii, 76; on lungs, 65, 71; on veins, 117-8
- Face, Burke on beauty of the, xxiv, 96-7; character in the, iii, 312; expressions of the, xxviii, 280-1; ideal, rare, v, 305-6; sign of mind, as, Shakespeare on, xlvii, 330
- Face, in THE ALCHEMIST, confederates betrayed by, xlvii, 655-7; Dame Pliant and, 591-2, 618, 620-1, 625-9; Dapper with, 551-8, 602, 607-10, 651-2, 653; Druggier and, 559-62, 589-91, 603-607; as Jeremy the servant, 645-50; Lovewit and, 650-1; Mammon and, 564, 567-70, 572, 574-5, 579-83, 611-2, 613-4, 617-18, 630-1, 632-3; Subtle and, 543-50, 621-2; Surly and, 582-3, 584, 622-5, 636-8
- Facing-both-ways, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 102
- Fact, Hume on matters of, xxxvii, 306-18, 321-3, 330-1, 415, 418-9
- FACTION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 123-4
- Factions, Bacon on, iii, 37, 39; Franklin on, i, 89
- Facts, Burns on, vi, 208; Emerson on, v, 183; worship of, 187
- Fadl-ed-Din, the vizier, xvi, 193-9



- Faerie Queene, LEAR, story of, in, xlv, 214; Shelley on, xxvii, 349
- FAERIE QUEENE, PREFATORY LETTER ON, xxxix, 61-5
- Fafnir, xlix, 284, 285, 286, 292-5; the heart of, 296
- Failure, M. Aurelius on, ii, 225 (9), 242 (50)
- Faint-Heart, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 128, 133
- Fainting, Harvey on cause of, xxxviii, 113
- FAIR ANNET, LORD THOMAS AND, xl, 61-5
- FAIR INES, xli, 905-7; Poe on, xxviii, 384-6
- FAIR IS MY LOVE, xl, 250
- FAIR YOUNG LADY, SONG TO A, xl, 388-9
- FAIREST MAID ON DEVON BANKS, vi, 553
- Fairfax, motto of house of, v, 374
- Fairfax, Edward, Dryden on, xxxix, 154, 163
- FAIRFAX, LORD GENERAL, AT SIEGE OF COLCHESTER, iv, 82
- FAIRIES, THE, by Allingham, xlii, 1116-17
- Fairness, and fitness, Augustine, St., on, vii, 57
- Fair-speech, Lord, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 102-3
- Fair-speech, town of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 102
- Faith, American lack of, v, 54; Arnold on decline of, xlii, 1138; Augustine, St., on, in Scripture, vii, 82; Bacon on, and suspicion, iii, 82-3; Blake on children's, xli, 589; Browne on, iii, 260 (9, 10), 271, 309; Bunyan's allegory of, xv, 33-4; Calvin on, xxxix, 30-1, 49-50; Carlyle on, xxv, 343; Dante on, xx, 388-9; Dante's allegory of, 265 note 11; Dante's star of, 177 note 9; decline of, modern, v, 37, 277; xxv, 343-5; Emerson on, v, 133, 147, 274, 281, 298; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 846, 848, 863, 865; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 347-8; Hume on Christian, xxxvii, 392; Isidore on, xxxix, 110-11; Jesus on, xlv, 398 (5-6); justification by, xxxvi, 346-59, 362-3, 363-4, 367-8, 375; justification by, Hindu idea of, xlv, 794; Kempis on necessity of, vii, 363-4 (2), 364 (5); Longfellow on, xlii, 1333; Luther on Christian, xxxvi, 344-5, 351-7, 372-3; Milton on, iii, 217-20; iv, 50, 352; More on, under difficulties, xxxvi, 100; Pascal on, xlviii, 92 (248), 96 (265-7), 99 (278-9), 136, 165 (504), 168 (516), 301; Paul, St., on, xlv, 508 (2, 13); Penn on, i, 359 (454); Pope on modes of, xl, 430; Rousseau on, articles of, xxxiv, 289; Tzu-chang on, xlv, 63 (2); Voltaire on, and reason, xxxiv, 107; Whitman on, xxxix, 392-3; Wordsworth on, 314-15; of youth, xix, 37 (see also Fidelity, Promises)
- Faithful, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 59, 70, 72-90, 93-101
- FAITHFUL JOHN, tale of, xvii, 57-64
- Faithfulness, Confucius on, xlv, 5 (8), 13 (15), 29 (24), 39 (10), 45 (8), 51 (5); Jesus on, 397 (10-12)
- Falada, the speaking horse, xvii, 173-7
- Falconer, Hugh, on crocodiles, xi, 349-50; on elephants, 355; on periods of modification, 337
- Falconer, the Jesuit, xxix, 112-3
- Falkland Islands, climate and productions of, xxix, 247-8; Darwin on, 55-6, 193-208; peat in, 291; tameness of birds in, 404
- Falkland, Lord, on ceremony, v, 202; Pope on, xl, 433
- FALL OF FYERS, LINES ON THE, vi, 281
- FALL OF THE LEAF, vi, 315-6
- FALLACIES OF ANTI-REFORMERS, Smith's, xxvii, 225-51
- Fallen Angels, in PARADISE LOST, muster of, iv, 100-2; names on earth of, 97; number of, 95-7; in Pandemonium, 107-8; pastimes of the, 121-4; punishment of, yearly, 304-5; rebellion of, 198, 206-7, 209-26
- Falling Bodies, law of, xxx, 19-21
- Fallopello, system of, xxxviii, 388
- Falsaron, xlix, 123, 133
- False accusers, branded in Rome, ix, 296 note 8
- False Opinions, injuriousness of, ii, 242 (57)
- False Prosecutions, in Massachusetts, xliii, 72 (37)
- False Witness, punished by death, xliii, 81 (11)
- Falsehood, Bacon on, iii, 7-9, 128; Dante places, in Hell, xx, 46; Emerson on, v, 27, 100; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 326; Kant on, xxxii, 314-5, 330, 333, 351; Locke on early training in, xxxvii, 30; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 264 (1); Montaigne on, iii, 8-9; Penn on, i, 336 (144); semblance of, to be avoided, xx, 69;



- Spanish proverb on, iii, 19; Whitman on, xxxix, 402
- Fame, Augustine, St., on, vii, 56; Bacon on, iii, 36, 126; Burns on, vi, 260, 308; Byron on, xli, 789-80; Carlyle on, xxv, 419; Confucius on, xlii, 5 (1), 7 (16), 13 (14), 40 (20), 48 (32); Dante on, xx, 99, 189, 309 note 25; death and, iii, 10; Diogenes on, ii, 180 (187); Epictetus on, 131 (43); Huxley on, xxviii, 209; "infirmity of noble minds," last, iv, 74; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (12), 204 (17), 209 (10), 211-2 (3), 215 (19), 218 (33, 35), 235 (16, 18), 242 (51), 244 (6), 247 (34), 261 (44); Milton on, iv, 74, 336, 384-7; Pascal on love of, xlviii, 60 (148), 61 (153, 158); Pliny on, ix, 291, 351; Pope on, xl, 436-8; results of desire for, xxxiv, 371; Seneca on, xxxix, 67; Virgil's figure of, xiii, 158-9; Virgil's figure of, Burke on, xxiv, 54
- FAME, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 140-2
- Familiarity, Bacon on, iii, 125; breeds contempt, xvii, 25; defeats dignity, xii, 42; Emerson on, v, 208-9; in friendship, 115; Kempis on, vii, 212; Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 80-3; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 219 (44), 243 (1), 254 (6); Penn on, i, 334 (119); Shakespeare on, xlv, 109; wonder destroyed by, xlviii, 40 (90)
- Familiars, defined, xlvii, 763
- Family, Feast of, in NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 163-6; founders of a, indulgent, 20, 35; origin of the, xxxiv, 202; Taine on the, xxxix, 429-30; in Utopia, xxxvi, 183-4
- Famine, Woolman on, as a judgment, i, 237
- Fan Ch'ih, disciple of Confucius, xlii, 7 (5), 20 (20), 40 (21, 22), 41-2 (4), 43 (19)
- Fanaticism, Burke on, xxiv, 286-7
- Fancy, feeling and, xlviii, 98 (274-5); imagination and, xxxix, 301, 307-9; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 313, 350-1; Milton on, iv, 83; Pascal on, xlviii, 39 (86), 40 (87); Wordsworth on, xxxix, 301-2, 307-9 (see also Imagination)
- FANCY, by Shakespeare, xl, 263
- FANCY, THE REALM OF, xli, 871-3
- Fannia, mother-in-law of Helvidius, ix, 338, 341
- Fannia, wife of Helvidius, ix, 307-8
- Fannius, contemporary of Pliny, ix, 264
- Fannius, Gaius, in Cicero's essay on FRIENDSHIP, ix, 9-10
- Fano, Ludovico da, xxxi, 97 note 5, 162, 166
- Faraday, Michael, CHEMICAL HISTORY OF A CANDLE, xxx, 86-170; FORCES OF MATTER, 7-85; life and work of, 5-6; on regelation of ice, 233, 243, 245
- FARE THEE WELL, by Byron, xli, 799-801
- FAREWELL, THE, by Burns, vi, 215-6, 224
- FAREWELL, LOVE'S, xl, 228
- FAREWELL, REWARDS AND FAIRIES, xl, 315-16
- FAREWELL THOU STREAM, vi, 508
- FAREWELL TO ELIZA, vi, 218
- FAREWELL TO THE WORLD, xl, 292-3
- Farfarello, the demon, xx, 88, 91
- Farinata degli Uberti, Dante on, xx, 41-4
- FARMER, IN THE CHARACTER OF A RUINED, vi, 22-3
- Farmers, in agricultural system, x, 427-8, 440-1; capital of, 216; indolence of, reason for, 14; monopoly unknown among, 342; pleasures of, ix, 63-6; studies for, xxviii, 327-8
- Farming (see Agriculture)
- Farnese, Alessandro, xxxi, 74 note, 75, 249 note (see also Paul III)
- Farnese, Pier Luigi, xxxi, 147 note 2, 340 note 2; Cellini and, 149, 202-3, 207, 225, 245, 257 note 11, 330; prevision of his murder, 251, 257 note 8; wife of, 232 note
- Farrel, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 370, 385
- Farrer, Nicholas, xv, 410-2; George Herbert and, 388, 409, 412, 413-15; letter from Herbert to, 413
- Farrington, Abraham, i, 179, 183
- Fashion, Channing on, xxviii, 317-8; classes of, v, 203-6, 210-15; Emerson on, 201, 204, 211-12, 217; Goldsmith on pleasures of, xli, 515
- Fastidiousness, in love, xlviii, 415-16; Penn on, i, 384 (135-46)
- Fasts, Calvin on, xxxix, 38; Luther on, xxxvi, 309-10
- Fatalism (see Necessity)
- Fata Morgana, references to, xvii, 273; xlii, 1330
- Fate, Academics, the, on, xxxix, 108; Calderon on, xxvi, 72; Chaucer on, xl, 45-6, 48; fable on, xvii, 37; Herodotus's

- belief in, xxxiii, 6; irremovable, by prescience, xiii, 304; lines on, v, 273; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 80; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 200 (3), 213 (6), 214 (9), 216 (26), 224 (8), 253 (75), 275 (5); Omar Khayyam on, xli, 953-4; ordained of old, viii, 96; superior to gods, 45; unavoidable rather than unexpected, xii, 315 (see also Necessity)
- Fates, the, iv, 43; Æschylus on the, viii, 161-2; De Quincey on the, xxvii, 320; guides of necessity, viii, 185; of Norse mythology, xlix, 272 note (see also Destinies)
- Father, loss of a, Plutarch on, xii, 147
- Father Abraham's Sermon*, i, 3, 92
- Fathers, honored in *NEW ATLANTIS*, iii, 165; tyrannical, Shelley on, xviii, 302 (see also Parents)
- Fathers of the Church, Calvin on, xxxix, 35-38; Milton on, iv, 210
- Fatimeh, in story of Ala-ed-Din, xvi, 418-20
- Fattore, Il, xxxi, 34 note 3, 39, 57
- Faucon, Capt., xxiii, 161, 162, 185; (in 1859), 383; in Boston, 400
- Faulkner, F., translator of Pasteur, xxxviii, 269
- Fault-finding (see Censoriousness)
- Faults, compensation for, v, 98; Confucius on, xlv, 13 (7), 53 (29); man's dislike to hear own, ii, 140-1 (67); Pascal on hiding of, xlviii, 43-4; Penn on, i, 335 (123); pointing out of, xlviii, 172 (535); Shakespeare on single, xlv, 112; uncorrected, become habits, ii, 144 (75)
- Faults, geological, xi, 323-4
- Fauns, referred to, iv, 73
- Faunus, Latin god, xiii, 417; father of Latinus, 241
- Faust, Doctor, historical character, original of Goethe's tragedy, xix, 6
- Faust, in Goethe's *FAUST*, at Auerbach's wine-cellar, xix, 90, 96; in witches' kitchen, 100-1; vision of Helena, 104; restored to youth, 108-9; before Margaret's door, 158-9; kills Valentine, 162; compact with Mephistopheles, 64-75; curse of, 66-7; starts out, 83-4; dissatisfied, calls on spirits, 23-9; interrupted by Wagner, 29-31; first sight of Margaret, 112; demands her from Mephistopheles, 112-14; in Margaret's chamber, 115-18; his corruption undertaken by Mephistopheles, 20-2; in despair, attempts suicide, 33-6; in forest cavern, 142-5; urged by Mephistopheles to return to Margaret, 145-7; in study, Mephistopheles appears, 57-66; learns appointment with Margaret, 130-4; with Margaret in garden, 133-9; in summer-house, 141-2; learns casket given to church, 121-2; on Walpurgis'-Night, 167-82; vision of Margaret, 181-2; learns her imprisonment and determines to free her, 190-3; on way to prison, 192-4; in dungeon with Margaret, 193-202; with Margaret, on his religion, 149-51; on Mephistopheles, 152; plans secret meeting with Margaret, 153; with Mephistopheles, 155-6; with Wagner before the gate, 43-8; his aspirations, 49; with the dog, 51-2
- Faust, tragedy of, Goethe's, xix, 9-202; remarks on, 5-8
- Faustina, wife of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 199 (17)
- Faustus, in Marlowe's *FAUSTUS*, and the horse-courser, xix, 239-41; at court of Vanholt, 241-2; recalls spirit of Helen of Troy, 243; birth, education, and practise of magic, 205-6; dissatisfied with human learning, takes to magic, 206-7; half repents, 224; discusses astronomy, 225; calls on Christ, 226; with Lucifer, 226-227; with Seven Sins, 227-8; promised to see Hell, 229; studies astronomy on Olympus, 229; remarks on dying utterance of, 204; remarks on speech to Helen, 204; renounces God for Belzebub, 218; compact with Mephistophilis, 219-24; travels of, 229; in Rome, at Pope's feast, 231-2; returns home, his fame, 233; at Emperor's court, 236-8; urged to repent, 244; renews compact, 245; wins Helen of Troy for paramour, 245-6; last hours, 246-7; taken by devils, 249-50; with Valdes and Cornelius, 208-9; conjures Mephistophilis, 213-15
- FAUSTUS, DR., Marlowe's, xix, 205-50; remarks on, 204
- Faustus, Bishop of Manichees, vii, 63; St. Augustine on, 67-9
- Favonius, iv, 84; ix, 96; Cæsar, opposed by, xii, 282; Pompey and, 292-3, 299

- Favorinus, ii, 179 note  
 Favorites, Marlowe on, xlv, 28; royal, Bacon on, iii, 66-7, 94  
 Favors, apt to be repeated, i, 98; Cicero on, ix, 34; claim returns, xix, 131; Emerson on receiving, v, 95-6; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 371; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 194 (8); Mohammed on, xlv, 880, 884; Socrates on, ii, 293 (25); Woolman on, i, 245  
 FAVOUR, ON RECEIVING A, vi, 354  
 FAVOURITE CAT, ON A, xl, 462-3  
 Fawcett, Mr., xxv, 184  
 Fawkener, Everard, postmaster-general, i, 145  
 Fawkes, Guy, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 280  
 Fawn, defined, xxxv, 343  
 Fay, Godemar du, xxxv, 21-2  
 Fazio, Friar, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 131  
 Fear, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28; Burke on, xxiv, 49-50; cause of, 105-7; critic, the most rigid, ix, 307; darkness, cause of, xxiv, 68, 114-17; David on use of, xli, 491; delight caused by, xxiv, 109; dishonorableness of, 362; Emerson on, v, 94; Epictetus on, ii, 135 (55); eyes of, to see under the ground, xiv, 154; of God, Bunyan on, xv, 152-3; of God, necessary to grace, 259; guide to duty, v, 129; Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 341; honoring, a way of, 364; hope and, iv, 55; ignorance, cause of, v, 17; instinctive, xi, 255; judge of souls, viii, 143; Locke on, xxxvii, 95-6, 98; loudness, cause of, xxiv, 69-70; love and, xxxvi, 54-6; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 280 (25), 283 (34); music and, xli, 476; obscurity cause of, xxiv, 50-1; Pascal on religious, xlviii, 95 (262); power, idea of, cause of, xxiv, 55-60; in privation, 60; sounds, intermitting, cause of, 70-1; suddenness, cause of, 70; vastness, in idea of, 61-2, 109-110 (see also Sublime)  
 Fearing, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 174, 253-9, 273  
 Fearlessness, Confucius on, xlv, 45 (4), 47 (21)  
 Fears, and desires, iii, 48; make us traitors, xlv, 370; may be liars, xlii, 1119  
 Feasts, in *New Atlantis*, iii, 166  
 FEATHERS, *THE THREE*, xvii, 156-9  
 Feathers, fine, and fine birds, xvii, 20  
 Febo, Cavalier del, xiv, 114  
 Federal Government and state governments, xliii, 208-9, 210-13, 215-16, 224; Jay's argument for a, 203-7  
 FEDERALIST, *THE* (Nos. I and II), xliii, 199-207  
 Federigo, Cardinal, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 351-60; with the Unnamed, 361-72; visits Lucia, 396-401; visits Lucia's village, 406-9; advises Lucia, 414; reprimands Abbondio, 415-25; in Milan famine, 456-8, 465; in plague, 505, 527-8, 531, 533  
 Feeble-mind, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 174, 271-4, 275-6, 281-2, 284, 288, 290, 302; parts with Christiana, 312; death, 314  
 Feejee Islanders, cannibalism of, v, 199  
 Feeling, the beautiful in, xxiv, 98-9; fancy and, xlviii, 98 (274-5); Longfellow on, xlii, 1323; Mill, James, on, xxv, 71; necessary to persuasion, xix, 30; reason and, xlviii, 98 (276-8), 99 (282); reason and, Schiller on, xxxii, 243-9; reasoning and, xlviii, 10; virtue, basis of, xxxii, 352; Ruskin on, xxviii, 113-15; sense of, as source of sublime, xxiv, 73; Wordsworth on need of developing, xxxix, 273-4  
 Feelings, Mill on the, xxv, 36, 91-2, 254; thoughts and, xxxix, 272-3; undermined by analysis, xxv, 88  
 Fees, in *New Atlantis*, not permitted, iii, 148, 149  
 Feet, Locke on care of the, xxxvii, 11-12  
 Feigning, Lady, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 102  
 Felice, Father (see Casati Felice), xxi  
 Felice, partner of Cellini, xxxi, 132, 165-7, 169-70, 171-2, 176  
 Felician, Father, in *EVANGELINE*, xlii, 1303; in the church, 1312-13; on day of exile, 1316, 1317, 1318; with Evangeline in wanderings, 1320, 1323, 1326; at Basil's, 1327, 1329  
 Felician of Silva, books of, xiv, 18  
 Felicion, the shoemaker, ii, 130 (40)  
 Felicity, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 345; lies in progress, 370  
 Felix, Roman governor, xlv, with Paul, 475 (24-35), 477 (22-7)  
 Felix, governor of Armenia, in *POLYEUCTE*, tells Pauline of Severus's approach, xxvi, 84-7; his wrath at Polyeucte, 102-6; his dilemma, 107-8; determines not to pardon Polyeucte, 119-21; with Polyeucte, 121-3, 125;

- condemns Polyeucte to death, 126-7;  
becomes a convert, 129-30
- Felix V, Pope (see Amadeus, Cardinal)
- Felixmarte of Hircania, xiv, 92, 303-4
- Fellowes, Sir Charles, researches of, v, 361
- Fellow-feeling, Confucius on, xlv, 52 (23)
- Fellowship, in pain, divides not smart, iv, 369
- Felon, origin of word, xxxv, 364
- Felons, children of, v, 346
- Felony, crimes included under, xxxv, 364-5
- Feltro, Bishop of, xx, 321 note 15
- Fencing, Locke on, xxxvii, 171-2; Milton on, iii, 244
- Fenelon, Hume on ethics of, xxvii, 204
- Fennians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119-20
- Feoblas, balsam of (see Balsam of Fierebias)
- Fer Caille, xlix, 209, 214, 232, 241
- Fer Gair, xlix, 202, 210, 217, 232
- Fer Le, xlix, 202, 210, 232
- Fer Rogain, xlix, 202, 210, 212, 215, 217-8 et seq.
- Ferdinand II, in *THE BETROTHED*, in Mantuan contest, xxi, 78
- Ferdinand IV, Dante on, xx, 368 note 9
- Ferdinand V, of Spain, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 72-3; Pope Julius and, 45; Raleigh on, xxxix, 85-6
- Ferdinand, son of Alva, in *EGMONT*, xix, 303, 304-6, 313-14; final scene with Egmont, 326-32
- Ferdinand of Naples, iii, 50
- Ferdinand, in *DUCHESS OF MALFI*, in presence chamber scene, xlvii, 758-9; hires Bosola to watch Duchess, 761-4; Antonio on, 760; at court of Malfi, 791; with Duchess, 791; with Bosola, 792-3; in Milan, his frenzy, 833, 834-6, 849; death, 853; learns flight of Duchess, 806; letter to Duchess, 809-10; on Malatesti, 804; parting counsel to Duchess, 764-6; learns her fault, 787-9; with Bosola after murder, 818-30; with Bosola at Malfi, 813-14; with Duchess in prison, 814-15; his purposes of vengeance, 818-19; with Duchess in chamber, 795-7; his return to Rome, 799
- Ferdinand, in *THE TEMPEST*, in shipwreck, xlv, 398, 406; led by Ariel's song, 412-13; meeting with Miranda and Prospero, 413; at his task, 432; with Miranda, 432-5; betrothed to Miranda, 443-9; at chess with Miranda, 458; reunion with father, 458-9
- Ferguson, Sir Adam, vi, 159 and note 4; Carlyle on, xxv, 366
- Ferguson, Sir Samuel, *FAIR HILLS OF IRELAND*, xli, 921-2
- Fergusson, Robert, vi, 16; Burns on, 81, 87; *INSCRIPTION FOR HEADSTONE OF*, 257; *INSCRIPTION UNDER PORTRAIT OF*, 257; *LINES ON THE POET*, 431
- Fermentation, Pasteur's Theory of, xxxviii, 275-363
- Fermo, Oliverotto of, xxxvi, 30-2
- Fernando Noronha, Darwin on, xxix, 21
- Fernando, in Cardenio's story, xiv, 203-5, 240-7
- Fernando, and Dorothea, xiv, 257-79
- Fernando, and Lucinda, xiv, 264-5
- Fernando, Don, reunion with Dorothea, xiv, 356-65
- Ferragosto, the, xxxi, 40 note 2
- Ferrante, Don, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 410, 413; learning of, 444-8; in the plague, 623-5
- Ferrara, Cardinal (see Este, Ippolito d')
- Ferrara, Duke of, xxxvi, 8; and Cellini, xxxi, 199, 268, 271, 273; and Louis, xxxvi, 13; and Paul III, xxxi, 268
- Ferrara, Marquis of, xx, 52 note 9
- Ferrer, Antonio, at Milan, xxi, 197-8, 199, 214-24
- FERRIER, Miss, To, vi, 275
- Ferro, Drake at, xxxiii, 233
- Fertility, as distinction between varieties and species, xi, 312 (see also Sterility)
- Fertilization, methods of, xi, 193-4; remarks on, 103-7
- Fesque, defined, xxvii, 105
- Festino, Mrs., xviii, 121
- Festus, Porcius, xlv, 477 (27); and Paul, 477-9 (1-27), 481 (24, 30-1)
- FETE CHAMPETRE, *THE*, vi, 309-11
- Feudal Laws, of succession, x, 506
- Feure, Raoul le, xxxix, 5
- Fevers, Indian treatment of, xliii, 35
- Fèvre, le, Dryden on, xiii, 14
- "Few sometimes may know when thousands err," iv, 208
- Fewster, Mr., xxxviii, 183, 194, 213
- Fiad scene, the giant, xlix, 239
- Fiaschino, the chamberlain, xxxi, 270, 273
- Fichte, Mazzini on, xxxii, 380; patriotism of, 386-7; on silent work, xxv, 417



- Ficinus, on nature, xxxix, 109  
 FICKLE FORTUNE: A FRAGMENT, vi, 36  
 Fickleness of man, vii, 297-8 (1)  
 Fiddler, in FAUST, xix, 188  
 FIDDLER, A, IN THE NORTH, 479-80  
 Fiddler's Song, from JOLLY BEGGARS, vi, 127-8  
 FIDELE, by Collins, xli, 475  
 FIDELE'S DIRGE, xl, 269  
 Fidelity, Penn on, i, 340; of princes, xxxvi, 56-7; worth of, intrinsic, xxxii, 345  
 Field, Barron, in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 275  
 Field, parable of the, xv, 205  
 Fielding, Henry, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 275; HUNTING SONG, xli, 501-2; his *Joseph Andrews*, xiv, 3; PREFACE TO JOSEPH ANDREWS, xxxix, 176-81; sketch of life and works, 176 note; religion of, xxviii, 17-8; Thackeray on, 9, 19  
 Fiennes, house of, motto of, v, 374  
 Fierabras, xiv, 489  
 Fierebras, Balsam of, xiv, 74-5  
 Fieschi, Bonifazio de', xx, 243 note 4  
 FIESOLE, EPITAPH AT, xli, 904  
 Fife, in LIFE IS A DREAM, with Rosaura, arrival in Poland, xxvi, 7-13; with Segismund, 14-7; arrested, 18-9; in the tower, 56-8; found by soldiers, 59-61; with Rosaura again, 66-7; in the battle, 69-70; death, 70  
 Fig-tree, Indian, iv, 288; parable of, xlv, 390 (6-9); proverb of the, v, 10  
 Figulus, C. Marcius, mention of, ix, 83  
 Figures, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 207-8; Plato's definition of, v, 175-6  
 FILE AND SERPENT, fable of, xvii, 22  
 Filippo, Francesco di (see Lippi Francesco)  
 Final Causes (see First Cause)  
 Finance, Burke on science of, xxiv, 358  
 Finches, in Galapagos Islands, xxix, 383  
 Findlater, Andrew, xxv, 188  
 Findlay, song on, vi, 48  
 Fineness, defined by Burke, xxiv, 98, 125  
 Fines, excessive, forbidden, xliii, 195 (8); More on, xxxvi, 160, 163  
 Fingers, in story of DARNING-NEEDLE, xvii, 316  
 Finite, the, a manifestation of the infinite, xxviii, 341  
 Finitude, Kelvin on, xxx, 258  
 Finn, story of, xlix, 34 note 5, 35, 36, 37  
 Finnbogi, the Norseman, xliii, 17-18  
 Finns, sailors' notion of, xxiii, 41-2  
 Fiorentino, Giuliano, xxxi, 70  
 Fiorino of Cellino, xxxi, 6  
 Fiornir (see Fjölfnir)  
 Firdousi, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130  
 Fire, lesson of the, xv, 235; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 267 (9); methods of producing, xxx, 59; methods of producing, by friction, xxix, 413-4  
 Fire-arms, and civilization, x, 450  
 Fire Bells, Poe on, xlii, 1234  
 Fire-engines, ancient, ix, 377 note  
 Fireflies, Darwin on, xxix, 38-9  
 Firenzuola, Giovanni of, xxxi, 26-7  
 Fireside, to make a happy, vi, 367  
 Firk, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, at Ralph's departure, xlvii, 473-6; at Eyre's, 480-3, 487-91, 497-8; announces Eyre's appointment, 500-1; at Old Ford, 503-4; before shop, 509-10; with Ralph, 512-13; at Lord Mayor's, 516-17; at Hammon's wedding, 521-2; at Eyre's dinner, 528-9, 531, 535  
 Firmament, Addison on the, xl, 400; xlv, 535; Habington on the, xl, 253  
 Firminus, and his astrology, vii, 104-5  
 Firmus, Romanus, letter to, ix, 204, 259  
 First Cause, Hume on the, xxxvii, 309-10; ideas of different, xxxix, 101, 103; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 253 (75), 265 (1), 269-70 (28); Pascal on knowledge of, xlviii, 27-8, 331; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 249  
 First Fruits (see Annates)  
 First Principles, Pascal on, xlviii, 99 (282)  
 Fish, creation of, iv, 237; electric organs of, xi, 188-9; flying, 177; flying, Pretty on, xxxiii, 203; fresh-water, distribution of, xi, 409; heart in, xxxviii, 69, 90, 131-2; Herodotus on breeding of, xxxiii, 46-7; Mohammed on eating of, xlv, 1004; price of, by what determined, x, 52, 200; price of, rent as element in, 148; respiration of, xxx, 168; teleostean, xi, 343  
 Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, xxxvi, 114-5  
 FISHER, THE, fable of, xvii, 27-8  
 FISHER AND LITTLE FISH, fable of, xvii, 31-2  
 Fisher Boy, song of, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 379-80  
 Fisheries, produce of, source of capital, x, 221



- FISHERMAN, THE, AND HIS WIFE, xvii, 83-90
- FISHERMAN, THE, story of, xvi, 25-54
- Fishes, hearts in, xxxviii, 77, 84; Smart on, xli, 488
- Fishing, Franklin's early ideas of, i, 35
- Fistinghound, the, xxxv, 351
- Fitch, the shop-keeper, xxiii, 390
- Fitela, and Sigemund, xlix, 29
- Fitness, Augustine, St., on, vii, 57; beauty and, v, 301-2; cause of beauty, xxiv, 85-7; in works of art, 87-8; Penn on, i, 338 (161)
- Fitzgerald, Edward, RUBAIYAT OF OMAR KHAYYAM, xli, 943-58
- Fitz-James, Lord, xxxvi, 130
- Fitz Roy, Capt., Darwin on, xxix, 9
- Five, Nature's love of number, xlii, 1250
- FIVE CARLINS, THE, vi, 367-70
- Fixed Capital, defined, x, 216; depends on circulating capital, 220; expense of maintaining, 224-6, 230; kinds of, four, 218; resemblance to money, 226, 230
- Fjølner, xlix, 289-90, 345, 409
- Flaccus, Gaius Valerius, Dante on, xx, 19
- Flaccus, M. Lænius, Cicero on, ix, 89
- Flame, direction of, xxx, 97; Faraday on, 95; forms of, 96-7; illumination from, cause of, 106-12, 157; structure of, in candles, 101-4
- Flamens, Roman, ix, 218 note 1
- Flamingoes, Darwin on, xxix, 73
- Flamininus, Lucius, expelled from Senate, ix, 60
- Flat-fish, peculiarities of, xi, 229-32
- Flatterer, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 135-6
- Flatterers, Epictetus on, ii, 183 (4), 184 (13); fable of, xviii, 14; in Hell, xx, 46, 76
- Flatteries, the four, xii, 343 note
- Flattery, Bacon on, iii, 126-7; Burke on, xxiv, 45, 148; Chaucer on, xl, 48; Cicero on, ix, 39-42; Confucius on, xliv, 5 (3), 17 (24), 59 (17); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 373; Kempis on avoiding, vii, 292 (5); love of, reason for, v, 219; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 76-7; parasite of Luxury, vi, 250; Shakespeare on, xlv, 149; a way of honoring, xxxiv, 361, 364
- Flavius, the tribune, and Cæsar, xii, 313-4; Cicero on, ix, 145, 149
- Fleance, in MACBETH, xlv, 338-9, 354, 356-7, 363
- Fleetness, limits of, xi, 52
- Fleetwood, Dr., and the *Spectator*, xxvii, 162
- Fletcher, John, ASPATIA'S SONG, xl, 321-2; *Custom of the Country*, xxxix, 174; life and works, xlvii, 666; Massinger and, 858; MELANCHOLY, xl, 322 (see also Beaumont and Fletcher)
- Fletcher, Master, with Drake, xxxiii, 206, 209
- Flibbertigibbet, xlv, 270
- Flies, Harrison on, and spiders, xxxv, 348; Pascal on, xlviii, 122 (367)
- Flipotte, in TARTUFFE, xxvi, 199, 206
- FLODDEN, LAMENT FOR, xli, 483
- Flodden, men of Ettrick Forest at, xli, 482 note
- Flogging, Dana on, xxiii, 363-4; in England, v, 346
- Florence, arms of commune of, xxxi, 13 note 3; auxiliaries employed by, xxxvi, 45; built in imitation of Rome, xxxi, 5-6; Dante on, xx, 43 note 12, 106 note, 117 note 12, 169-70, 350-7; dress in (16th century), xxxi, 29 note 2; the "Eight" of, 16 note 2; factions in, xx, 26-7, 101-2 and notes; Guelfi and Ghibellini in, 66 notes 1, 2; guilds of, xxxi, 12 note 2; Macaulay on, xxvii, 372; mercenaries of, xxxvi, 42-4; name, origin of, xxxi, 5; patrons of, xx, 57 note 5; Pistoja and, xxxvi, 54-5; the plague in, xxxi, 84 note 6; policy towards Pisa and Pistoja, xxxvi, 69; republican party of, xxxi, 30 note 2, 32 note 1; subjugation of, xxvii, 392, 400; wealth of (14th century), 369, 370
- Florida, cession of, xliii, 268-76
- Florimell, Spenser's, xxxix, 65
- Florio, John, translator of Montaigne, xxxii, 3
- Floripes, Princess, xiv, 489
- Florismarte of Hircania, xiv, 49
- Florus, and Agrippinus, ii, 119 (8)
- Flower, Prof., on conformity of type, xi, 453
- FLOWER IN THE CRANNIED WALL, xlii, 1005
- FLOWER, THE, by Herbert, xl, 344-5
- Flowers, Bacon on, iii, 112-3; beauty of, Burke on, xxiv, 77; beauty of, Darwin on, xi, 201; Columella on, xxxv, 238; correlation in, xi, 149-50; Emerson on,

- as gifts, v, 219, 230; insects and, relations of, xi, 99-100, 101-2; parable of the, xv, 205
- FLOWERS OF THE FOREST, xli, 482
- FLOWERS, LITTLE IDA'S, xvii, 334-41
- FLOWERY BANKS OF CREE, vi, 483-4
- Flue, Klaus von der, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 412-3, 423
- Flute, Alcibiades on the, xii, 107-8; Dryden on the, xl 390
- Fluxions, invented by Newton, xxxiv, 125-6
- Fly, on the chariot-wheel, iii, 127
- FLY AND BALD MAN, fable of, xvii, 18
- Flycatchers, tyrant, Darwin on, xi, 178
- Flying-fish, Darwin on, xi, 177-8; Pretty on, xxxiii, 203
- FLYING TRUNK, THE, xvii, 344-9
- Focaccia of Cancellieri, xx, 132 note 4
- Foetus, blood in the, xxxviii, 72-3; circulation in the, 92-4; Harvey on formation of the, 127; heart in the, 84, 131, 135-6; liver in the, 127
- Fogliani, Giovanni, xxxvi, 30, 31
- Fogo, Island of, xxxiii, 202-3
- Foiano, Benedetto da, xxxi, 237 note
- Foix, Diana of, Montaigne to, xxxii, 29
- Foix, Gaston de, xlvii, 757
- Folco, of Genoa, xx, 320 note 8, 322
- Folger, Peter, i, 9
- FOLK-LORE AND FABLE, xvii
- FOLLOW THY FAIR SUN, xl, 285
- FOLLOWERS, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 119-20
- Folly, Burns on, vi, 184; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 346 (1-3), 347 (12-15)
- FOLLY, HUMAN, xl, 327
- FOLLY, RAPTURES OF, vi, 460
- Folques, of Marseilles (see Folco)
- Fonblanque, Mill on, xxv, 59, 63, 67, 81, 109, 123
- Fondness, Confucius on, xlv, 58 (8)
- Fontaine, M. de, xxxviii, 50
- Fontainebleau, Cellini's work on, xxxi, 294
- Fontana, Domenico, xxxi, 136
- Fontanes, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130
- Fontenelle, M., on affectation in nature, v, 335; on Newton, xxxiv, 109, 119
- Fontenelle, Miss, addresses spoken by, vi, 446-7, 477-8; EPIGRAM on, 447
- Food, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 40, 45; animal, Darwin on, xxix, 122-3; as circulating capital, x, 219; labor in relation to, 149; Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 15-21; materials and, comparative values of, x, 178-9; Mohammed on lawful, xlv, 994-5, 1003; necessity of, iv, 191; Penn on selection of, i, 328-9 (59-62); rent of land used for, x, 149-65; of rich and poor, 167-8; variability due to excess of, xi, 23
- Food-supply, industry and, x, 83-4, 84-5, 86-7; population and, 81-3, 167; wages and, 75-6, 85, 87
- Fool, in KING LEAR, xlv, 233-6, 239-41, 252-5, 264-70, 274-6; remarks on character of, 214
- Fool, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 292
- Fool, song of, from JOLLY BEGGARS, vi, 125
- Fool-hardiness, Locke on, xxxvii, 95
- Fools, disclosed by words, xvii, 30; Browne on, iii, 270 (18); Paradise of, iv, 148; Pascal on, xlviii, 35 (80); "rush in where angels fear," xxiv, 183-4; Solomon on, xxxvi, 156; test of, iii, 57; in Utopia, xxxvi, 211; wise men and, 260-1
- Foot-pound, defined, xxx, 179
- FOOTSTEPS OF ANGELS, xlii, 1267-9
- Foppa, Ambrogio, xxxi, 48 note
- FOR A' THAT, vi, 133-4
- Forbearance, Brynhild on, xlix, 304; Epicurus on, ii, 179 (183); Locke on habit of, xxxvii, 19
- Forbes, Edward, on Atlantic Islands, xi, 386; on distribution, 395, 399; on fossils, 326; on glaciers, xxx, 224, 228, 231; on shells, xi, 139
- Force, Bacon on, iii, 96; Emerson on, v, 247; Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 336-50; Milton on, iv, 104, 445; Pascal on, xlviii, 115 (334)
- Force, in PROMETHEUS BOUND, viii, 166
- FORCE, CONSERVATION OF, xxx, 173-210
- FORCES, CORRELATION OF, xxx, 73-85; Helmholtz on, 188, 206, 208
- FORCES OF MATTER, Faraday on, xxx, 7-85
- Foreign Commerce, advantages of, x, 326-7, 359-63; of agricultural states, 435-6; capital least attracted to, 308; capital used in, 295-9; disadvantages of, 306; gains in, 359-63; government interferences in, 330-88; Luther on, xxxvi, 331, 332; Mun on, x, 313; necessity of, 300-1
- Foreign Competition, Emerson on, v, 286

- Foreign Conquests, More on, xxxvi, 159-60
- Foreign Dominions, Bacon on, iii, 76-7; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 7-12, 18-19; arms in, 68-9; factions in, 69-70
- Foreign Missions, "pious editor's" view of, xlii, 1373-4
- Foreign Nations, Washington on relations with, xliii, 243-8
- Foreign Things, Emerson on love of, v, 79; Harrison on love of, xxxv, 236-7, 239; Holinshed on love of, 318
- Foreigners, liberty of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 79
- Foreknowledge, Chaucer on, xl, 45 note 146, 46 note 149; is fore-sorrow, viii, 16; Milton on, iv, 138; not necessity, xx, 358 note 7
- Forel, on tides, xxx, 283
- Forese, in *Purgatory*, xx, 239-41
- Foresight, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 320, 345; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 47; may be vain, vi, 120
- Foresters, Emerson on, xlii, 1254, 1255
- Forests, Darwin on sublimity of, xxix, 506; Emerson on beauty of, v, 223-4; Geikie on destruction of, xxx, 350-1; growth of, checked by cattle, x, 169-70; rent of, 170; Thoreau on, xxviii, 411-12
- Forgers, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 120
- Forgetful Green, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 243
- Forgetfulness, Augustine, St., on, vii, 172-3; Keats on, xli, 875; Pascal on, xlviii, 123 (372)
- Forgiveness, Bacon on, iii, 15, 16, 34; Jesus on, xlv, 398 (3-4); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 194 (7); Pittacus on, 153 (96)
- Forli, Countess of, xxxvi, 13, 72
- FORLORN, MY LOVE, NO COMFORT NEAR, vi, 535
- Formal, and material, ii, 216 (21), 227 (13), 244 (10), 247 (29)
- Formal Instinct, Schiller on the, xxxii, 242-8
- Formalist, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 43-5
- Formality, Bacon on, iii, 125-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 92 (249-51), 93 (252); Penn on, i, 334 (119), 386; as source of power, xxxiv, 360; Swift on, xxvii, 103
- Fornication, Mohammed on, xlv, 916; Mohammedan punishment of, 969 note 6, 971; Paul, St., on, 496-7, 498 (13-18); punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 365-6; punishment of, in Utopia, xxxvi, 208-9; Spirit of, iii, 168
- FORSAKEN GARDEN, A, xlii, 1207-9
- FORSAKEN MERMAN, THE, xlii, 1123-6
- Fort George, massacre of, i, 153
- Fort William Henry, attack on, i, 220
- Fortebraccio (see Braccio)
- Fortescue, George, xxxiii, 230, 258
- Fortinbras, in *HAMLET*, xlv, 96, 99, 127, 174, 209-11; not in original story, 92
- Fortitude, Dante's star of, xx, 146 note 5; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; Locke on, xxxvii, 96-7, 98-101; the virtue of adversity, iii, 16-17
- Fortresses, Machiavelli in, xxxvi, 71
- Fortunatus, xlv, 514 (17)
- FORTUNE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 99-101
- Fortune, Browne on, iii, 268-70; Burns on fading, vi, 170; changes of, xxxix, 96, 98; Chaucer on, xl, 50; Cicero on, ix, 28, 103; Cockburn on, xli, 482; Dante on, xx, 30-1; Descartes on, xxxiv, 23; Emerson on, v, 83, 88; favors the brave, ix, 286; good, honorable, xxxiv, 365; inequality of, verses on, xvi, 232; injustice of, lines on, vi, 431; life entangled with, ii, 183 (1); love and, xlv, 153-4; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 80-2; Marcus Aurelius on good, ii, 232 (36); Montaigne on changes of, xxxii, 5-6; More's lines on, xxxvi, 124-5; Mortimer on, xlv, 88; Pope on gifts of, xl, 432-7; Raleigh on, xxxix, 91-2, 96-7; Shakespeare on, xlv, 131-2, 138-9; Tennyson on, xlii, 976-7; Vespucci on, xliii, 29; virtue and, xxxi, 12
- FORTUNE, FICKLE, a fragment, vi, 36
- FORTUNE, RAGING, a fragment, vi, 36
- FORTUNE, To, by Thomson, xl, 443
- Fosco, Bernardin di, xx, 202 note 18
- Fosians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 113
- Fossiliferous Strata, Lyell on formation of, xxxviii, 400-3, 407-8, 411, 413-15
- Fossils, Falloppio on, xxxviii, 388; old ideas of, xi, 166; xxxviii, 396 (see Palæontological Collections)
- Fothergill, Dr., i, 120, 147, 159, 160
- Fouche's Police, v, 450
- Foulk, Samuel, i, 256, 257, 269
- Foundations, Pascal on, xlviii, 114 (330)

- Founders of States, Bacon on, iii, 129-30;  
Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 19-22
- FOUNTAIN, THE, xli, 602-4
- Fountains, Bacon on, iii, 115-16
- Fourier, Mill on, xxv, 106
- Fowl, descent of, xi, 33
- Fox, Bishop, and More, xxxvi, 91; quoted, xxxv, 378
- Fox, Charles J., and Burke, xxiv, 5; v, 211; Burns on, vi, 52, 161, 338-9; the debt of honor, v, 211; Emerson on, 265; Napoleon on, 211
- Fox, Dr., and John Donne, xv, 364-5
- Fox, George, Emerson on, v, 141, 232-3; Penn and, xxxiv, 75; on slavery, i, 168; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 71-3
- FOX AND CAT, fable of, xvii, 26
- FOX AND CROW, fable of, xvii, 14
- FOX AND GOAT, fable of, xvii, 44
- FOX AND GRAPES, fable of, xvii, 24
- FOX AND LION, fable of, xvii, 25
- FOX AND MASK, fable of, xvii, 19
- FOX AND MOSQUITOES, fable of, xvii, 36-7
- FOX AND STORK, fable of, xvii, 19
- FOX AND WOLF, Grimm's story of, xvii, 167-8
- FOX, COCK, AND DOG, fable of, xvii, 34
- FOX WITHOUT A TAIL, fable of, xvii, 37
- Foxes, in San Pedro Island, xxix, 284
- Fox-goose, the, in Egypt, xxxiii, 39
- Fracastorius, on the heart, xxxviii, 75
- FRAGMENT OF SONG, vi, 237, 443
- Frailty, Burns on, vi, 185
- Framms, of the Germans, xxxiii, 95
- France, apprenticeships in, x, 124; armies of, xxxvi, 47; belles lettres in (18th century), xxxiv, 140; Burke on old régime in, xxiv, 261-6; Calvinism in, xxxix, 27-47; church property, confiscation of, in, xxiv, 241-56; clergy of, under old régime, 273-80; departments, communes, and cantons in, 305-6, 314-15; economists of, x, 443-4; England and, trade of, 367-8; England and, in war, iii, 75; Goldsmith on, xli, 526-7; interest, rates of, in, x, 92-3; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-9, 16-17, 61-2; More on kingdom of, 159; nobility of, under the old régime, xxiv, 269; parliaments, abolition of, 161-2; parliaments, old, of, 338; poetry, early, of, xxviii, 75-6; Raleigh on kings of, xxxix, 80-1; revenue laws of, x, 541-2; Swiss mercenaries in, xxxvi, 47; Taine on, xxxix, 430-1; taxation in (18th century), x, 545-7; theatre in (18th century), xxxiv, 154; treaty with U. S., xliii, 250-4; Voltaire on civil wars of, xxxiv, 87
- France, King of, in *LEAR*, in love with Cordelia, xlii, 216, 222-3; notified of Lear's misfortunes, 262-3; his invasion of England, 286-7, 289
- Francesca di Rimini, in *Hell*, xx, 23-4
- Francesco, Gian (see Penni)
- Franchise, qualifications for the, v, 241
- Francis, Mr., Attorney-General of Pennsylvania, i, 113
- Francis I, Andrea del Sarto and, xlii, 1091, 1093; Calvin to, xxxix, 27-8, 45-7; at Camp Marolle, xxxviii, 13; Charles V and, xxxi, 68 note, 321, 328 note 1, 334 note 1; Cellini and, 91, 196, 201-7, 212, 249, 261, 269, 274-5, 278-82, 282-6, 289-99, 291-2, 292-6, 299, 300, 301, 309-10, 312, 317, 319-22, 322-3, 324-6, 327-8, 329-35, 348, 350-2, 374; Clement and, 119; expedition against Turin, xxxviii, 9; Guido Guidi and, xxxi, 298 note 1; at Landresy, xxxviii, 17; Piero Strozzi and, xxxi, 291-2; and poets, xxvii, 40; Raleigh on, xxxix, 83; in triumphate of kings, iii, 50; war with England, xxxi, 334 and note 1
- Francis II, Raleigh on, xxxix, 83
- Francis, St., Dante on, xx, 330-3; Luther on, xxxvi, 300; in *Paradise*, xx, 420; quoted, vii, 320
- Francis, St., Xavier, hymn attributed to, xlv, 556
- Franciscans, Dante on the, xx, 337 note 28; in *Limbo*, iv, 147
- Francisco, in *HAMLET*, xlii, 93-4
- Francisco, in *THE TEMPEST*, xlii, 420, 441
- Franco of Bologna, xx, 189 note 3
- Franklin, Chaucer's, xl, 20-1
- Franklin, Abiah, mother of Benjamin, i, 9, 12-13
- Franklin, Benjamin, ability to write, advantages gained by, i, 60, 63; aids his workmen to start in business, 93, 104; ancestry and family of, 6-10; anecdote of fish, 35; anecdote of wharf, 11; *Art of Virtue*, 86-7; as Assembly's commissioner to England, 150-62, 164; assists Braddock, 128-34, 136-7; AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF, 5-162; becomes printer,



- 14; becomes vegetarian, 17; birth of, 3, 9, 163; Bond, the Doctors, and, 137-8; Boston, departure from, 22; Boston, first return to, 29-30; Bradford, work for, 22, 27; in business with Meredith, 53-4, 56, 59, 60-2; in business for self, 62-4; in charge of frontier defences, 139-43; city-watch, suggests reform of, 98-9; clerk of Assembly, 97, 107, 115; colonel of militia, 144-6; commissioner to the Indians, 115-16; daily program of, 83; death of, 165; degrees conferred on, 123, 164; *Dialogue* advocating a militia, 138-9, 144; disputatious turn of, 15; *Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity*, 42, 55; domestic life of, 66, 76; Denham, Mr., work for, 48-50; early occupations of, 3, 10-11, 13-14; education of, 3, 10, 12, 17-8; felicity of his life, 5, 85; "fire" engine, 110; five kings and, 76; food, indifference to, 12; Hemphill and, 94; hospital, 116-18; industry of, 46, 49, 59, 64, 75; influence of, 116-17; influence of Abel James on, 68; intrigues of, 66; Journal of, 49 note; journalist, 92-3; Junto formed by, 57-8; at Keimer's, 26-8, 35-6, 50-4, 56; Keimer's new religion and, 35-6; Keith, Sir William, relations with, 28-31, 34-5, 39-41, 49-50; languages studied by, 95; letters of, as Busy Body, 60; library, founds first public, 66-7, 74-5; life of, 3-4; life of, chief events in, 163-5; in London, 40-9; on London streets, 120-2; marriage of, 66; match for, projected by Mrs. Godfrey, 65-6; member Royal Society, 148-9; moderation of, 87, 18; moral living, plan of, 78-86; *New England Courant*, connection of, with, 3, 19-21; open stove invented by, 111-2; organizes fire company, 99-100; organizes militia, 105-7; paper money discussion, 62-3; parents of, 11-13; Party for Virtue projected by, 89-91; *Pennsylvania Gazette* established by, 59-60, 104; Philadelphia, arrival at, 25-6; Philadelphia, second trip to, 31-3; Philo-sophical Society founded by, 105; *Plain Truth*, 105; *Plan of Union*, 124-6; poetry of, juvenile, 14-15; *Poor Richard's Almanac*, 91-2; postmaster, 98; postmaster-general, 123, 145, 165; prayers used by, 78, 82-3; Presbyterian Church and, 76-8; proprietary quarrels, 126-8, 144-6, 149-51; prose writing, practise in, 15-17; public offices, 3-4, 114-15; public printer, 60, 63, 97-8; Read, Miss, and, 25, 28, 36, 39, 42, 50, 66; reading, love of, 13-18, 42-3, 75; James, relations with brother, 3, 14, 17, 19-22, 30, 96; religious belief of, 6, 18, 42, 55-6, 76-7, 82-3, 90; Revolution, share in, 4, 165; scientist, 3, 114, 146-9; settlement of claims, 155; son, death of, 96; street-lamps improved by, 120; streets, moves improvement of, 119-23; Socratic method adopted by, 17-18, 35-6; success, reason of, 87-8; surname, origin of, 6; swimming abilities of, 47-8, 49; temperance of, 44; tyranny, hatred of, 20; University of Pennsylvania founded by, 105, 112-14; Vaughan on character and influence of, 69-73; *Way to Wealth*, 164; Whitefield and, 101-4; Woolman's book on slavery published by, 189 note
- Franklin, Benjamin, uncle of the preceding, i, 7, 8, 10
- Franklin, Benjamin, Mrs. (see Read, Miss)
- Franklin, James, establishes *New England Courant*, i, 19-21; relations of, with Benjamin, 3, 14, 17, 19-22, 30, 96
- Franklin, John, brother of Benjamin, i, 13, 31
- Franklin, John, uncle of Benjamin, i, 7
- Franklin, Josiah, brother of Benjamin, i, 13
- Franklin, Josiah, father of Benjamin, i, 3, 9, 10-13
- Franklin, Matthew, i, 194
- Franklin, Samuel, i, 7, 13
- Franklin, Sir John, equipment of, v, 81; Parry on, 349; search for, 361
- Franklin, Thomas, grandfather of Benjamin, i, 7
- Franklin, Thomas, uncle of Benjamin, i, 7
- Franklin, William, son of Benjamin, i, 115, 129, 131, 133, 139, 158
- Frankness, Bacon on, iii, 8, 17; Cicero on, ix, 39-41; Confucius on, xlv, 35 (20); Emerson on, v, 62
- Franzesi, Matio, xxxi, 165
- Franziska, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, with Minna, xxvi, 313-15; with land-



- lord, 315-19; with Minna on finding Tellheim's ring, 319-21; with Just, 321-3; prepares Minna to receive Tellheim, 323; drags off landlord, 324; with Just, agrees to meet Tellheim, 327-30; with the landlord, 330-2; warned to beware of the landlord, 332; with Werner, talk of Tellheim, 333-4; with Tellheim, 340-2; with Werner again, 342-3; with Minna, the plot to win Tellheim, 343-4; in scene with Riccaut, 344-5, 347, 348-9; growing interest in Werner, 350-1; tells her mistress's misfortunes, 358-9; with Tellheim, in the plot, 360-2; at interview of Minna and Tellheim, 363, 365, 370, 372-3; tries to explain to Werner, 371; reconciliation with Werner, 374-5
- Fraser, on Berkeley's *DIALOGUES*, xxxvii, 186
- Fraser, General, reference to, vi, 51
- Fraser's Magazine*, Carlyle on, v, 321
- Fraternalities, ancient, ix, 404 note 2
- Fraud, Dante on, xx, 69 note; punishment of, in Hell, 46, 73-144
- Freawaru, xlix, 60 and note, 61 note
- Frederick I, Luther on, xxxvi, 263; and Milan, xx, 219-20 note 8
- Frederick II, birth of, xx, 296 note 7; in Hell, 44 note 14; Luther on, xxxvi, 263; Parma, defeat at, xx, 211 note 6; Pierro delle Vigne and, 54 note 2, 55; treason punished by, 95 note 3
- Frederick of Sicily, Dante on, xx, 368 note 12
- Frederick the Great, Mill's interest in, xxv, 11; and Voltaire, xxxiv, 64
- Freedom, Æschylus on uncontrolled, viii, 143; from care, Cicero on, ix, 26; definition of perfect, v, 17; Emerson on, xlii, 1262; Epictetus on, ii, 148 (83), 166 (136), 168 (141), 169 (142), 184 (10, 15); fable on, xvii, 22-3; Goethe on, xix, 378; insolence and, vi, 261; inward slaves, impossible to, iv, 398; of labor, Smith on, x, 124-5; law of nature, xxvi, 14; necessary to true allegiance, iv, 138; Penn on use of, i, 393 (253); from worldly things, vii, 290
- FREEDOM AND LOVE, xli, 782
- Freeman, Edward A., life and works, xxviii, 226; RACE AND LANGUAGE, 225-73; 1, 22
- Freeport, Sir Andrew, xxvii, 85; Johnson on, 165
- Freethinkers, Burke on, xxiv, 225; Carlyle on, xxv, 354
- Free Trade, Bacon on, iii, 86-7; Emerson on, v, 255; Mill on, xxv, 65, 291-2; Smith on, x, 4, 332-52, 368-9, 433-4
- Free-Will, Adam's, iv, 186; beauty and, xxxii, 266-7; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 258; cause of evil, vii, 101; Channing on, xxviii, 332; Confucius on, xliv, 29 (25); Dante on, xx, 210, 218, 302 and note 2; distinguishes man from beasts, xxxiv, 175-6; Epictetus on, ii, 124 (20, 22), 127 (29), 148 (83); given to man, iv, 138-9; human, 291-2; Hume on, xxxvii, 351-2, 363-4, 366, 369-74; Kant on, xxxii, 356-68; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 80, 84; Mill on doctrine of, xxv, 107; Raphael on, iv, 194-5; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 259-60; Schiller on, xxxii, 262-3 (see also *Autonomy of the Will*)
- Freezing-point, of water, xxx, 231-2
- Freke, Dr., on origin of species, xi, 15
- Fremont, John C., Dana on, xxiii, 391
- Fremy, M., xxxviii, 307-9, 352-3
- French, Colonel, i, 29, 40
- French, in American Revolution, i, 136; Burke on the, xxiv, 224-5; descent from Hector, claimed for, xiii, 19; Dryden on the, 23; Goldsmith on the, xli, 526-7; influence of the, v, 378; military abilities of the, xxv, 309; polite rather than true, v, 375; sentiments of the, xxv, 41; sociability of the, 42; Taine on the, xxxix, 416, 425, 430; wiser than they seem, iii, 64
- French Academy, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 154-9
- French Civil War, Burke on the, xxiv, 186-7
- French Classical Drama, Pellissou on, xxviii, 68
- French Classics, xxxii, 122-3, 124-6, 129-30
- FRENCH DRAMAS, xxvi, 75-296; Dryden on, xviii, 14-15
- FRENCH ESSAYS, xxxii, 3-182
- French Language, Burke on the, xxiv, 140; Dryden on, xiii, 54; Hugo on changes in, xxxix, 374-5; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 220; Johnson on changes in, xxxix, 204; Locke on study

- of, xxxvii, 136, 153-4; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 119; Sidney on, xxvii, 50
- French Literature, Hugo on, xxxix, 384; Taine on, 427-8
- French and Indian War, in America, i, 127-43; Woolman on, 220-2, 232, 262-3, 264
- French Money, Smith on, x, 31-2
- French Nation, Freeman on the, xxviii, 255, 257-8
- FRENCH PHILOSOPHERS, xxxiv, 3-305
- French Revolution, aristocrats in, xxiv, 410-11; army under, 341-53; assignats of, 256-8, 322-7, 364-71; church-lands sale, 257-8, 323-4; church property confiscated in, 240-56, 281-95; clergy in, 273-4; clergy, civil constitution of the, 281-2; completeness of, 382; population and wealth, decline of, under, 266-8; executive power, constitution of, 330-7; fanaticism and proselytism of, 247, 286-7; finances of, 357-78; Goethe on, xix, 336, 376-9; good of the, xxiv, 376; gunpowder, making of, in, 414 note; inconsistencies of, 353-6; invasion of Holland, 419-20; judicial power, constitution of, 337-41; leaders of, 299-300; letters, men of, in, 246-8, 411-12; Lowell on, xxviii, 435; Mill on, xxv, 43, 84, 197; mistakes of, xxiv, 174-9; monied interest in, 244-5; municipal guards, 356-7; Napoleon on, xxviii, 468; National Assembly in, xxiv, 178-88, 205-8, 296-9, 329-30, 353-6; nobility in, 268-73, 418-19; October sixth and, 208-17; paper currency of, 322-7, 364-71; Paris, preeminence of, in, 328-9; parliaments abolished by, 257; public debts, care of, 242-50; representation under, 305-22; revenue system of, 357-74; Sheridan on, xviii, 108; spread of principles of, xxiv, 390-2; sympathy of English clubs with, 144-50; Washington's policy toward, xliii, 247-8
- FRENCH REVOLUTION, REFLECTIONS ON THE, Burke's, xxiv, 141-378
- Freneda, counselor of Philip II, xix, 290
- Frenzy, first of ills, viii, 15
- Fresh-water Productions, Darwin on, xi, 111-12; distribution of, 409-13
- Frestron, the enchanter, xiv, 57, 61
- Fretting, uselessness of, David on, xlv, 186 (7, 8)
- Freydis, daughter of Eric the Red, xliii, 6; in Vinland, 17-19
- Freyia, the goddess, xlix, 259
- Freyr, Germanic god, xlix, 13 note 2
- Friar, Chaucer's, xl, 16-18; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 164
- Friars, in Milton's Limbo, iv, 148; More on, xxxvi, 155-6
- FRIARS' CARSE HERMITAGE, INSCRIPTION AT, vi, 514
- FRIARS' CARSE HERMITAGE, LINES WRITTEN IN, vi, 307-8
- FRIARS' CARSE HERMITAGE, WRITTEN IN, vi, 319-20
- Friction, chemical effects of, xxx, 197; heat generated by, 59, 196-7
- FRIEND, TO A DISTANT, xli, 674
- Friends, Confucius on, xlv, 55 (4); Confucius on choice of, 5-6; Emerson on love of, v, 152; faithful, rare, vii, 309 (2); falling out of faithful, xl, 201-2; forgiveness of, iii, 15; little, may prove great, xvii, 16; many, equal to none, 39; no whit worse than brothers, xxii, 114; Pascal on advantage of, xlviii, 61 (155); Ruskin on impossibility of choosing, xxviii, 96-7; Samson on, iv, 419; Shakespeare on, xlv, 109-10; Shelley on false, xviii, 302-3; single men best, iii, 21
- Friends, Society of (see Quakers)
- FRIENDS, FOLLOWERS AND, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 119-20
- FRIENDS AND LAND I LOVE, FRAE THE, vi, 419-20
- Friendship, Augustine, St., on false and true, vii, 52; Blair on, vi, 167; Browne on, iii, 318-9; Burns on, vi, 181; Coleridge on, xli, 703-4; Confucius on, xlv, 41 (23); Confucius on false, 17 (24); Emerson on, v, 195; Epictetus on true, ii, 148 (82); excess in, ix, 314 and note; Goethe on, xxxix, 252-3; xix, 381; Hume on, xxxvii, 399; immortality of, i, 383 (127-31), 384 (132-4); Kempis on true, vii, 306; Locke on, xxxvii, 6-7; Lothario on, xiv, 312; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 55; Manzoni on, xxi, 186; Marcus Aurelius on false, ii, 289 (15); of parents and children, xxxvii, 81-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 44-5, 45 (101); Penn on, i, 334 (111-17); pity and, xxxiv, 189; seldom between equals, iii, 120; Shakespeare on, xlv,

- 109; Swift on, xxvii, 91; toast to, xli, 582; Tzu-chang on, xlv, 63 (3)
- FRIENDSHIP, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 65-71
- FRIENDSHIP, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 105-19
- FRIENDSHIP, ESSAY ON, Montaigne's, xxxii, 72-86; remarks on, 3
- FRIENDSHIP, SONNET ON, xiv, 238
- FRIENDSHIP, TREATISE ON, Cicero's, ix, 9-44
- Friesshardt, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 436-41, 468-9
- Frigate-bird, Darwin on the, xi, 180, 181
- Frights, Locke on, xxxvii, 97-9, 116-18
- Fringing-reefs, Darwin on, xxix, 475-81
- Frisians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111-12
- Friivolousness, Confucius on, xlv, 5 (8)
- Frobisher, John, Harrison on, xxxv, 321
- Frobisher, Martin, death of, xxxiii, 227; with Drake, 226, 229, 239-40, 245, 255; northwest passage and, 262
- Froda, xlix, 60 note, 61 note
- Frog, story of, who became a god, xlv, 706-7
- Frog and Mouse*, fable of, xx, 93 note
- FROG AND OX, fable of, xvii, 20
- FROG-KING, tale of the, xvii, 47-50
- Frogs, in Brazil, xxix, 38; hearts in, xxxviii, 83; in oceanic islands, xi, 417; snakes and, xxxv, 345; on volcanic islands, xxix, 386
- FROGS, THE, of Aristophanes, viii, 439-87; remarks on, 438
- FROGS AND HARES, fable of, xvii, 17-18
- FROGS DESIRING A KING, fable of, xvii, 16-17
- Froissart, Jean, BATTLE OF OTTERBURN, xxxv, 81-101; BATTLE OF POITIERS, 34-59; CAMPAIGN OF CRECY, 7-33; CHRONICLES of, remarks on, 1, 22; on the English, v, 379; life and works, xxxv, 5-6; Montaigne on, xxxii, 98; in Scotland, xxxv, 86-7; WAT TYLER'S REBELLION, 60-80
- Fronde, Pascal on the, xlviii, 306 (878)
- Frondeurs, the, xxxiv, 87 note
- Frontinus, Roman lawyer, ix, 261
- Fronto, teacher of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 192, 195 (11)
- Frosch, in FAUST, xix, 84-99
- Froth, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 859-63, 919-22
- Frothingham, Ellen, translator of Goethe, xix, 335
- Frugal, Master, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 877-8
- Frugality, Bacon on, iii, 72; economically considered, x, 265; Franklin on, i, 85, 91; Franklin's rule of, 79, 80; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 373; motives of, x, 269, 270; Penn on, i, 327-8
- Fruits, beauty of, reason for, xi, 201-2; cultivation of, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 241-2; fermentation of, xxxviii, 275, 310; fermentation of, in carbonic acid gas, 302-12; as gifts, v, 219; importance of down and color of, xi, 92; Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 20-1; ripening of, xxxviii, 306
- FRUITS OF SOLITUDE, Penn's, i, 317-97
- Fucci, Vanni, in Hell, xx, 101-2
- Fuegians, Darwin on the, xi, 47; xxix, 209-14, 217-21, 223-8, 230-5, 238-9
- Fuentes, Darwin on, xxix, 13-14
- Fugger, commercial house of, xxxvi, 286 note 15, 332
- FUGITIVE SLAVE ACT, xliii, 306-12
- Fugitive Slaves, constitutional provision for, xliii, 191; Lincoln on, 314-15, 319; Whittier on, xlii, 1345-7
- Fugitives, usually single men, iii, 21
- Fulgentio, and Dr. Donne, xv, 357
- Fullarton, Col., vi, 176 note, 177, 182
- Fuller's Teazel, xi, 42
- Fulvia, wife of Antony, xviii, 48; xii, 329; Cicero and, 230; death of, 344-5; Octavius and, 341, 344; son of, 388
- Fulvius, and Ennius, xxvii, 36-7
- Functions, conversion of, xi, 185-7
- FUNDAMENTAL ORDERS OF CONNECTICUT, xliii, 60-5
- Fundanus, daughter of, ix, 273-4
- FUNDEVOGEL, story of, xvii, 140-2
- Funding, system of, x, 555, 558-9 (see National Debt)
- FUNERAL, THE, xl, 303
- Funerals, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42-4; German, 107; Indian, xliii, 34-5; in Utopia, xxxvi, 228
- Fungi, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 296, 298 and note
- Fungus, edible, in Tierra del Fuego, xxix, 240-1
- Fur, thickness of, to what due, xi, 139
- Furies, Dante on the, xx, 37; De Quincey on the, xxvii, 320; Emerson on, v, 92; Virgil on the, xiii, 419-20

- FURIES, THE, of Æschylus, viii, 122-65;  
Voltaire on, xxxix, 364
- FURNACE, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS,  
xlvii, 866-8, 871-2, 873, 875, 876, 881-  
2, 883-4, 885-8, 923, 941
- FURNIUS, and Antony, xii, 367
- FURNIVALL, Dr., xxxv, 216
- FÜRST, Walter, in WILLIAM TELL, friend  
of Stauffacher, xxvi, 391; Melchthal  
and, 395-6, 400-1; with Stauffacher,  
397-9; begins revolt, 401-5; at the  
rendezvous, 417-27; with Tell at Alt-  
dorf, 440-9; at death of Attinghausen,  
456-61; with Rudenz, 462-4; at de-  
struction of Keep, 474-7; hears death  
of Emperor, 478-81; in final scene,  
488-9
- FURUNCLES, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 371-4
- FUSCONI, Francesco, xxxi, 164 note, 166-7,  
170
- FUSCUS, letters to, ix, 353, 355
- FUSSELLA, Ambrogio, in THE BETROTHED,  
xxi, 236, 246-7
- FUTURE, Confucius on knowledge of the,  
xliv, 9 (23); Hobbes on the, xxxiv,  
320-1; Kempis on care of the, vii, 294  
(2, 3); Milton on foreknowledge of  
the, iv, 338; Pascal on the, xlviii, 356;  
Pascal on our care for, 64 (172); past  
to, reasonings from, xxxvii, 316-17;  
Pope on blindness to, xl, 409; uncer-  
tainty of the, xxxix, 96-7; veil of the,  
v, 142; worry over the, ii, 123 (19),  
244 (8)
- FUTURE LIFE (see Immortality, Hereafter)
- FUTURE PEACE AND GLORY OF THE  
CHURCH, xlv, 563
- FYERS, FALL OF, LINES ON THE, vi, 281
- GABINIA, Lex, Cicero on, ix, 24
- GABINIUS, Aulus, campaigns of, xii, 323-  
4; Cicero and, 244; in Civil War, 327;  
Crassus and, ix, 128; return to Rome,  
118; suit against, 115; Syria given to,  
xii, 242
- GABRIEL, Archangel, song of, in FAUST,  
xix, 18; in Luke's gospel, xliv, 354  
(19, 26-30), 355 (31-8); Mohammed  
and, xlv, 897 note 1; Gabriel in PARA-  
DISE LOST, iv, 169, 174, 176-80, 205,  
213, 291; in PARADISE REGAINED, iv,  
362
- GABRIEL, in EVANGELINE (see Lajeunesse)
- GADARENES, xlv, 375 note 5
- GADDI, Agnolino, xxxi, 128-30
- GADDI, Cardinal de', xxxi, 73, 201-2
- GADDI, Giovanni, xxxi, 97-8 note 4, 111,  
133-4, 160, 164, 167
- GADDI, Niccolo, xxxi, 73 note
- GAIA, daughter of Gherardo, xx, 212 note  
10
- GAIN, Confucius on pursuit of, xlv, 12,  
56 (10); Penn on thirst for, i, 335  
(127), 344 (252); Smith on hope of,  
x, 109-10; Tennyson on lust of, xlii,  
1016
- GAIUS, friend of Paul, xlv, 466 (29),  
467 (4); baptism of, xlv, 491 (14)
- GAIUS, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 263-75
- GALAHAD, Sir, in HOLY GRAIL, at Abbla-  
soure, xxxv, 124-5; Arthur and, 110,  
115, 210; bed of, 186-7; birth of, 109-  
10, 112, 115, 152; Bors and, 206;  
buried at Sarras, 196; adventure of  
burning tomb, 205-6; at castle of Car-  
bonek, 206-7; at castle of Carteloise,  
190-2; at court, 108-9; death, 211-12;  
Gawaine and, 156-7, 179-80; at abbey  
of Gore, 205-6; Guenever and, 114-15;  
sees hart and four lions, 192-3; Holy  
Grail and, 104, 207-8; made king,  
211-12; knighting of, 105-6; Lancelot  
and, 128-9, 198-9; at castle of Maidens,  
124-5, 128; Sir Melias and, 120-1, 122-  
3; Mordrains and, 205-6; at Mortaise,  
144; at parting of the roads, 122;  
Percival and, 128, 138, 197-8; prayer  
for death, 209-10; thrown into prison,  
211; at Sarras, 210-11; shield of, 117-  
19; led to ship of Faith, 181-2; Siege  
Perilous and, 109-10; at castle of  
strange custom, 193-7; sword of, 182-  
6, 189-90; adventure of the tomb, 119-  
20; at tourney, 112-13; at hermitage  
of Ulfin, 180; virginity of, 160, 205;  
and queen of Waste Lands, 135; at  
the well, 205; at the White Abbey, 116
- GALAHAD, SIR, by Tennyson, xlii, 1002-4
- GALAOR, Don, mistress of, xiv, 95-6
- GALAPAGOS ARCHIPELAGO, Darwin on, xxix,  
376-405; health conditions in, 369;  
species of, xi, 414, 421-5
- GALATEA, in PHILASTER, xlvii, 668-9; Are-  
thusa and, 690-1; at the hunt, 714-21;  
Pharamond and, 686-8, 689, 690, 692-  
3; on Philaster, 674, 675
- GALAXY, Milton on, iv, 241 (see also Milky  
Way)
- GALBA, Emperor, death of, iii, 10; em-



- pire foretold to, 91; speech of, 41;  
Tacitus on, 30
- Galdino, Father, in *I PROMESSI SPOSI*,  
xxi, 48-51, 297-9
- Galeazzo de' Visconti, xx, 177 notes 5  
and 7
- Gale-Jones, Mill and, xxv, 80
- Galen, on the arteries, xxxviii, 65, 66, 68,  
81, 94-5; on the blood, 88-9; Browne  
on, iii, 265 (14); on the circulation,  
xxxviii, 97-100; on the heart, 82, 136;  
Huxley on, xxviii, 219; immortality  
doubted by, iii, 273; ostentation of,  
128; on the pulse, xxxviii, 65, 69
- Galesus, in *ÆNEM*, xiii, 257-8
- Galfridus, on Arthur, xxxix, 21
- Galileo, Emerson on, v, 66, 81; helio-  
centric theory and, xxxix, 52 note; the  
Inquisition and, xxxiv, 111; Milton on,  
iii, 215; on tides, xxx, 280; "Tuscan  
artist," iv, 95
- Galitta, case of, ix, 294
- GALLA WATER, BRAW LADS O', vi, 452
- Galland, Antoine, translator of *ARABIAN  
NIGHTS*, xvi, 3
- GALLANT WEAVER, THE, vi, 412
- Gallatin, Albert, in *Treaty of 1814*, xliii,  
255, 264
- Galleotti, Pietro Pagolo, xxxi, 157, 158  
note 7, 160, 174, 262, 266, 267, 277,  
279, 304, 335, 348, 351
- Galleys, of the Germans, xxxiii, 117
- Gallinazo, Darwin on the, xxix, 66
- Gallio, proconsul of Achaia, xliv, 463  
(12-17)
- Gallipoli, description of, xxviii, 55
- GALLOWAY, EARL OF, *EPIGRAMS ON*, vi,  
466
- Gallura, Nino di, in *Purgatory*, xx, 176  
and note 2; Ugolino and, 135-6 note
- Gallus, Cornelius, Cicero on, ix, 62-3;  
death of, xxxii, 13-14; Lælius on, ix, 12
- Gallus, Flavius, xii, 354-5
- Gallus, M. Fadius, letter to, ix, 105
- Gallus, friend of Pliny, letters to, ix, 221,  
329
- Galluzzi, Bernardo, xxxi, 250
- GALLUPI'S, A *TOCCATA OF*, xlii, 1080-1
- Galvanic Batteries, xxx, 203-4
- Gama, Vasco de, x, 398
- Gamaliel, xliv, 433 (34), 434 (35-9);  
Paul and, 472 (3)
- Gambier, James, Lord, xliii, 255, 264
- Gambling, Blake on, xli, 589; Locke on,  
xxxvii, 176; Pascal on pleasure of,  
xlviii, 55-6
- Gambling Laws, Mill on, xxv, 296-7
- Games, five, of skill, xii, 73 note; in  
Utopia, xxxvi, 180
- Gandaline, squire of Amadis, xiv, 163;  
sonnet to Sancho Panza, 13
- Ganelon, in Charlemagne's Council, xlix,  
100, 101-2; sent to King Marsil, 103-6;  
death of, 194; Count Walter on, 139;  
embassy and crime, 106-18, 121, 122;  
in Hell, xx, 134 note 13; Marsil and,  
xlix, 103-6; Roland and, 127, 131,  
142, 154; trial of, 186, 187-90
- Ganges, Harrison on, xxxv, 233-4
- Ganymede, and Jove, xiii, 186; xx, 179
- Garba, Pedro, xiv, 490
- Garcia, Diego, xiv, 302-3
- GARDEN, A, by Marvell, xl, 370-1
- Garden of Delight, Harun Er-Rashid's,  
xvi, 210-12
- GARDEN, THE DYING MAN IN HIS, xli, 481
- GARDEN, A FORSAKEN, xlii, 1207-9
- GARDEN, MY, by Brown, xlii, 1148
- Garden, parable of the, xv, 205-6
- GARDEN OF PARADISE, THE, xvi, 280-93
- GARDEN OF PROSERPINE, xlii, 1203-5
- GARDEN, THOUGHTS IN A, xl, 377-9
- Gardening, Locke on, xxxvii, 174-5
- GARDENS, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 4, 112-  
17
- Gardens, kitchen, Smith on, x, 156-7;  
proportion in, xxiv, 82-3; in Utopia,  
xxxvi, 176
- GARD'NER W<sup>T</sup> HIS PAIDLE, vi, 340-1
- Gareth, Sir, xxxv, 126, 127; xxxix, 23
- Garget, superstition of the, xxxv, 311
- Garland, Hugo on, xxxix, 380
- Garnett, on THE PRINCE, xxxvi, 3-4
- Garret, John, and Drake, xxxiii, 132
- Garrick, David, epitaph on, xxvii, 299;  
Goldsmith on, xli, 505, 507-8; as Ham-  
let, xxvii, 303-4; Hazlitt on, 275-6;  
Lamb on, 308-9; PROLOGUES by, xviii,  
113-14, 203-4
- Garrison, William Lloyd, Mill on, xxv,  
165
- Garter, Order of the, xxxv, 221-2
- Gärtner, Joseph, on sterility of hybrids,  
xi, 287-8; on mongrels and hybrids,  
313-14; on prepotency, 104; on recipro-  
cal crosses, 294, 295; on sterility of  
species, 285-6, 300-1, 309; on varieties,  
311-12



- Gas, cause of brightness of illuminating, xxx, 110-11
- Gasabel, squire of Don Galaor, xiv, 163
- Gascoigne, George, *LOVER'S LULLABY*, xl, 195-6
- Gascony, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9
- Gases, expansion of, Joule on, xxx, 198; expansion of, measurement of, 189; transparency of, 44-5; vapors and, difference of, 102-3; volume of, 43; weighing, method of, 144-6
- GATHERING SONG OF DONALD THE BLACK, xli, 745-6
- Gatta, Il, Cellini on, xxxi, 304
- Gattinara, Giovanni Bartolommeo di, xxxi, 206 and note 2
- Gauchos, character of, xxix, 161-2; compared with Guasos, 263; riding skill of, 157-8
- Gaudry, M., on fossils, xi, 362
- Gaufred, and Richard, xl, 48
- Gaul, Cæsar's campaigns in, xii, 279-88
- Gauls, risings of, repeated, xxxvi, 17; in Rome, xiii, 290; Tacitus on, xxxiii, 108
- Gautama, Siddhartha, xlv, 574
- Gaveston, in *EDWARD THE SECOND*, banishment, xlv, 16-21; conspiracies against, 13-16, 34; Coventry and, 12-13; Edward and, 11-13, 16-17, 18, 19-21, 33, 38-9, 40; flight and capture, 42-6; historically, 5; preparations for marriage, 39; Mortimer and, 28, 38-9; nobles and, 9-11, 16; return, 33-4; Spencer and, 29; in Tynemouth, 40; Warwick and, 46-7
- Gawaine, Sir, in *HOLY GRAIL*, meets Aglovale, xxxv, 128; nephew of Arthur, 110; Bagdemagus and, 204; dream of, 156-7, 159-60; Galahad and, 126, 179-80; Guenevere and, xlii, 1184, 1185, 1188-9, 1192; at hermitage, xxxv, 127-8; Holy Grail and, 113, 115, 156, 158; mother of, xlii, 1188-9; at Nacien, xxxv, 159-62; return home, 204; meets Seven Knights, 127; skull of, xxxix, 21; and the sword, xxxv, 108; Uwayne and, 158-9
- Gay, John, Addison and, xxvii, 175-6; *Eclogues* of, xxxix, 322; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; *POEMS* by, xl, 402-3; Swift and, xxviii, 17
- GAY GOSS-HAWK, *THE*, xl, 69-73
- Gay-Lussac, on fermentation, xxxviii, 299
- Gazehounds, Harrison, xxxv, 350
- GAZELLE, *THE SHEYKH AND THE*, xvi, 17-18
- Geary, General, at Gettysburg, xliii, 362
- Geese, of Falkland Islands, xxix, 204-5; Harrison on, xxxv, 336
- Gehenna, Hinnom called, iv, 98
- Geikie, Sir Archibald, *GEOGRAPHICAL EVOLUTION*, xxx, 325-51; life and works, 324
- Gellius, Aulus, on classics, xxxii, 121
- Gellius, Lucius, xii, 239
- Gellius, Marcus, Cicero on, xii, 240
- Gelon, gift of, xii, 160; Macaulay on, xxvii, 399
- Gemellinus, Viridius, ix, 374
- Gemini, sign of, Dante on, xx, 381 note 8
- Geminus, and Antony, xii, 367-8
- Geminus, friend of Pliny, ix, 309, 337, 367
- Genera, formation of, illustrated, xi, 119-22, 127; in geological record, 340-4, 352-3; large, vary most, 66-8; species in, resemble each other, 68-9
- General Principles, Hume on, xxxvii, 297
- Generalization, Bacon on, xxxix, 134; Bentham on, xxvii, 245; Emerson on, v, 151-3; Hume on, xxxvii, 373 (6), 414 note
- Generation, alternate, xi, 458; artificial, in New Atlantis, iii, 175; death and, xxxviii, 84; economic aspect of, x, 80; Heraclitus on, ii, 220 (46); Marcus Aurelius on, 213 (4, 5), 227 (13); passions of, xxiv, 36-8; Socrates on, ii, 59-61; spontaneous, Harrison on, xxxv, 346
- Genesis*, Bagehot on, xxviii, 204; Browne on, iii, 286; Hugo on, xxxix, 340; Milton on events of, iv, 329 et seq.; selection, principle of, in, xi, 45
- Geneva, Lake, sedimentary deposits in, xxxviii, 401
- Genii, ancient belief in, v, 300; species of different, xvi, 9 note
- Genitor, Julius, letters to, ix, 239, 343
- Genius, Carlyle on, xxv, 322-3; colleges and, v, 422; Emerson on, 10, 59, 135, 143-6, 171-2, 263, 281-2; excesses and, 174-5; freedom requisite to, xxv, 260; Hugo on, xxxix, 365, 369, 385-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 274-5 (793); penalty of, v, 87-8; Poe on, xxviii, 373; recognition of, v, 197; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 125; Schiller on, 237; talent and,

- v, 165; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413; trade and, v, 45, 185; tragedy of, 51; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 333
- GENIUS IN BEAUTY, xlii, 1179
- Gens, nature of the, xxviii, 246
- Gentlesse, Chaucer on, v, 176; Emerson on word, 201
- Gentility, Emerson on word, v, 201; in English drama, 121
- Gentilis, Albericus, at Oxford, v, 416
- GENTLEMAN, LINES TO A, vi, 375-6
- Gentlemen, Chi Tzu-ch'eng on, xlv, 38 (8); Confucius on, 5 (1), 8 (12, 13, 14), 10 (7), 13 (5, 10, 11), 14 (16, 24), 16 (15), 18 (3), 20 (16, 24), 23 (25), 24 (36), 27 (6), 28 (13), 37 (4), 38 (5, 8), 45 (7), 48 (24, 29), 50 (45, 1), 52 (17-22), 53 (31, 33, 36), 56 (7, 8, 10), 60 (23, 24), 67 (2, 3); Emerson on, v, 200-3, 210-13; Locke on making of, xxxvii, 72, 77; Newman on education of, xxviii, 34; Pascal on, xlviii, 19 (35), 26 (68); Ruskin on production of, xxviii, 133-4; Tseng-tzu on, xlv, 25 (4, 6), 41 (24), 48 (28); Tzu-hsia on, 64 (9, 10, 12); Yu-tzu on, 5 (2)
- Gentleness, ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 347 (4); manliness of, ii, 291
- Gentry, Burns on the, vi, 152-6, 235; Confucius on example of, xlv, 25 (2); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 368
- Gentucca, Dante on, xx, 243, 272 note 3
- Genus (see Genera)
- Geoffrey of Anjou, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 98, 180, 182
- Geoffrey of Monmouth, on Arthur, xxxii, 155; chronicle of, 161; legend of Lear in, xlv, 214
- Geographical Changes, Darwin on, xi, 387
- Geographical Distribution, xi, 378-430; in classification, 437-8
- GEOGRAPHICAL EVOLUTION, by Geikie, xxx, 323-51
- Geography, Geikie on study of, xxx, 325-6; geology, relations to, 326-7; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hume on, xxxvii, 419-20; Locke on study of, 138, 147, 153-4, 155-6; Milton on study of, iii, 241
- Geological Evolution, Geikie on, xxx, 324, 328-51
- Geological Formations, age of, xxx, 335-6; Darwin on, xi, 332-5; Lyell on, xxxviii, 398-415
- Geological Record, Darwin on the, xi, 319-77; Lyell on imperfections in, xxxviii, 399-415
- Geology, Emerson on, v, 228-9, 297; Geikie on importance of, xxx, 327-8; Lyell on, xi, 102; xxxviii, 384, 418; papers on, 383-418; species, theory of, in relation to, xi, 504-5
- GEOLOGY, PROGRESS OF, Lyell's, xxxviii, 385-97
- Geometrical Spirit, Pascal on the, xlviii, 421-37
- Geometry, beginning of, xxxiii, 53; Descartes on, xxxiv, 16, 17, 18, 31; Descartes's work on, 3, 112, 125; Hobbes on, 326, 363; Hume on, xxxvii, 306, 311, 413-14 note; Locke on study of, 138, 153, 155; Newton on, xxxix, 150-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 28, 409-10, 421-3 note, 424, 428
- George, St., Carlyle on, xxv, 421; Emerson on, v, 392
- George II, and Pitt, xxiv, 332
- George III, and American Colonies, xliii, 151-3, 174; Burns to, vi, 207-11
- George IV, debauchery of, v, 412; picture ships of, 302
- George, Henry, Lowell on, xxviii, 469
- GEORGE CAMPBELL, BONNIE, xl, 114
- Georgia, island of, vegetation in, xxix, 253
- Georgia, State of, settlement of, i, 101
- Geraint, saint of Brittany, xxxii, 161
- Geraldine, in CHRISTABEL, xli, 712-27
- Gerard, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, xviii, 359-61, 362, 377-80
- Gerard of Roussillon, xlix, 120, 158, 167
- Gérard, Balthazar, murderer of William of Orange, iii, 98
- Gereia, in ROLAND, xlix, 98, 100, 120, 134, 138, 146, 167
- Gergonne, M., Mill on, xxv, 40
- Geri of Bello, in Hell, xx, 119 and note
- Gerier, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 98, 100, 120, 134, 138, 146, 167
- GERM THEORY, Pasteur's, xxxviii, 364-82
- German Empire, Freeman on the, xxviii, 259-60; language as factor in forming of, 256
- GERMAN ESSAYS, xxxii, 185-373
- GERMAN NOBILITY, ADDRESS TO, Luther's, xxxvi, 260-335; remarks on, 246
- German Language, Huxley on study of, xxviii, 220

- German Literature, established by Luther, xxxvi, 246; in 19th century, xxxix, 427-8; Taine on, two centuries of blankness in, 436
- German Philosophy, Carlyle on, xxv, 353-4
- Germanic Peoples, works dealing with early, 1, 21, 24-5
- Germanic Races, Taine on, xxxix, 420, 424, 430
- Germanicus, Cæsar, hatred of cocks, xxxii, 57; descent and children of, xii, 388-9; in Germany, xxxiii, 114
- Germanicus, Caius (see Caligula)
- Germans, agriculture of, xxxiii, 101, 107, 118-19, 120; arms and practices of war, 96, 97, 98, 100-1, 109-10, 114, 117, 118; assemblies of, 99; bathing of ancient, cold, xxxvii, 13; boats of, xxxiii, 117; Cæsar's campaign against the, xii, 279-80, 283-4; chastity of, xxxiii, 103-4; children of, 104; coats of arms among, xxxiv, 368; crimes, penalties of, xxxiii, 99, 105; dances and games, 106; divination among, 97-8; dress of, 102, 114; Emerson on, v, 338, 342, 373; family ties and hospitality, xxxiii, 104-5; feasts, broils, and reconciliations, 105; food and drink, 106; funerals among, 107; gifts, their delight in, 101, 105; habitations of, 102; heroes and battle-songs, 94; inheritance, laws of, 104; kings and generals, 96, 117-18; lands, herds, and use of metals, 95-6, 107, 118; life, daily, 105-6; marriage among, 103-4; origin of, 93; physical character of, 94-5; priesthood, power of, among, 96-7; princes among the, 99-102; purity of race, 94-5; queen among, only, 119; religion of the, 97-8, 114-5, 117, 118; Romans and, 113-4; seasons of, 107; slavery among, 106-7; slavery among, Harrison on, xxxv, 226-7; Taine on, xxxix, 416, 420, 424; time, reckoning of, xxxiii, 99; tribes and name of, 93-4, 108-20; usury unknown to, 107; village chiefs, 99-100; women, 97, 102
- Germany, classes in, v, 365; Emerson on science of, 438, 443; geography of, xxxiii, 93, 95; Luther on temporal state of, xxxvi, 331-4; Machiavelli on cities of, 36-7; monasteries in, 315; papal power in, 276-81, 288-9, 293-6, 306-7, 327-30; pilgrimages in, 310; Romans in, xxxiii, 113-14
- GERMANY, by Tacitus, xxxiii, 93-120; remarks on, 92
- Germs, defined by Pasteur, xxxviii, 343
- Gerson, Jean de, as author of IMITATION OF CHRIST, vii, 200
- Gertrude, the Signora, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 139-75, 295-6, 323-5, 622-3
- Gertrude, Queen, in HAMLET, Claudius and, xlv, 99, 102-3; death, 208; Hamlet and, 101, 102, 162-9; Laertes and, 180; Ophelia and, 143, 176-8; at Ophelia's funeral, 196, 197, 198; at the play, 150, 154, 155; with Polonius, 127-30
- Gertrude, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 387-91
- Gertrude of Wyoming, Mill on, xxv, 16
- Gervase, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 94-5, 109-12, 114, 117-18, 119, 125, 183
- Gervais of Tilbury, xxxii, 153 note 8
- Gervasius, the martyr, vii, 147
- Geryon, monster, Dante on, xx, 69-70, 73; Virgil on, xiii, 217, 262
- Gessler, in WILLIAM TELL, Armgart and, xxvi, 469-72; cap of, 393, 476; death of, 472-3; Rudenz and, 445-6; Stauffacher and, 388-9, 426; Tell and, 430-1, 441-9, 452, 453-4, 464-7, 471-2; tyranny of, 389
- GET UP AND BAR THE DOOR, a ballad, xl, 87-8
- GETTYSBURG, BATTLE OF, xliii, 326-414
- GETTYSBURG ADDRESS, Lincoln's, xliii, 415
- Ghent, Treaty of, xliii, 255-64
- Gherardeschi, Ugolino de', xx, 135-38
- Ghibellines, Dante on, xx, 308 note 23; in Florence, 66 note 1; friends of Papacy, 306 note 7; Guelphs and (see numerous notes to DIVINE COMEDY)
- Ghirlandajo, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279, 281
- Ghosts, Browne on, iii, 289-90; Burke on fear of, xxiv, 50; Hobbes on, xxiv, 316-17, 377; Locke on, xxxvii, 117-18, 163-4; Milton on, iv, 56; Pliny on, ix, 311-14; Socrates on, ii, 73-4
- GHULEH, THE PRINCE AND THE, xvi, 35-6
- Gianciotto, Lord of Rimini, xx, 24 note 3
- Giangiacomo of Cesena, xxxi, 40-1
- Giannotti, Giannotto, xxxi, 26
- Giants, Burke on, xxiv, 126; in Dante's HELL, xx, 128-31; in Milton's Limbo, iv, 147

- Gibbon, Edward, Carlyle on, v, 322; on changes in human affairs, xxxviii, 392-3; style of, v, 21; on Tacitus, xxxiii, 92; Wordsworth on, v, 464
- Gibbon, General John, at Gettysburg, xliii, 326 note, 331, 332, 335, 336, 345, 348, 350, 352, 358, 359, 360, 361, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 376, 377, 379, 380, 381, 391, 402, 403, 406, 407
- Gibeah, the Levite woman in, iv, 100
- Giberti, Gianmatteo, xxxi, 98 note
- Giddiness, defined, xxxiv, 352-3
- Gideon, Locke on, xxxvii, 175; Milton on, iv, 382, 421; Pascal on, xlviii, 284 (822), 298
- Giese, Tidemann, xxxix, 53
- Gifford, George, with Raleigh, xxxiii, 315, 336, 337, 342, 343, 345, 351, 357, 369, 372
- Gifts, Burns on, vi, 191; among the Germans, xxxiii, 105; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 364, 395, 396; Kempis on, vii, 265 (4); Krishna on, xlv, 865; in law, xxxiv, 395-6; Penn on, i, 323-4 (20); Plutarch on accepting, xii, 78; Shakespeare on, xlv, 145; Stella's definition of, xxvii, 127-8; Woolman on, i, 201; worth of, lies in giver, xlv, 807
- Gifts, by Thomson, xlii, 1149
- GIFTS, EMERSON'S ESSAY ON, v, 219-22
- GIFTS, HER, by Rossetti, xlii, 1181
- Gila River, navigation of, xliii, 294-5
- Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, life of, xxxiii, 262; Spaniards, expeditions against, 300; VOYAGE TO NEWFOUNDLAND, 263-98; remarks on voyage of, 226
- Gilbert, Sir John, xxxiii, 297, 337, 351, 356
- Gildas, and the bards, xxxii, 168
- Giles, St., on Archbishop Turpin, xlix, 165-6
- Giles, Peter, on More's UTOPIA, xxxvi, 136, 241-3
- Giliolo, Girolamo, xxxi, 268, 270
- Gill, Mr., on changes of drainage, xxix, 362-3
- GILPIN, JOHN, DIVERTING HISTORY OF, xli, 546-54
- Gines, of Passamonte, xiv, 181-2, 184-5, 188-9, 287
- Ginn, Mohammed on the, xlv, 900
- Ginori, Federigo, xxxi, 85-6, 91
- Giotto, Dante on, xx, 189 note 4; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279, 281
- Giovanna, Queen of Naples, xxxvi, 42
- Giovanni, Pier, xxxi, 121
- Gipsies, Browne on, iii, 313
- Giraffe, development of, xi, 219-22; tail of, 196
- Giraldus Cambrensis, narratives of, xxxii, 177
- GIRDLE, ON A, xl, 357
- GIRL WITHOUT HANDS, THE, xvii, 116-21
- Girls, Confucius on, xlv, 61 (25); Locke on training of, xxxvii, 11, 14, 51; Ruskin on education of, xxviii, 146-56
- Giuki, King, xlix, 309, 313-14; daughter of, 297, 309
- Giukings (see Niblungs)
- Giulio, value of the, xxxi, 156 note 3
- GIVE ALL TO LOVE, xlii, 1244-5
- GIVE ME MORE LOVE, xl, 352-3
- GIVE ME THE SPLENDID SILENT SUN, xlii, 1410-12
- Giver, "God loveth a cheerful," xlv, 526 (7)
- Glacial Period, Darwin on, xi, 399-401; distribution of life, effect of, on, 394-9, 404-8; in Europe, xxx, 349; species, effect of, on, xxxviii, 409
- Glaciers, of the Alps, xxx, 214; appearance of, 215-23; bending and bursting of, explained, 231-9; boulders, distribution of, by, 227-8, 229-30; cause of, 214-15; crevasses in (see Crevasses); Darwin on, xxix, 250-3; dirt-bands of, xxx, 228-9; extent of former, 229-30; longitudinal rifts explained, 238; movement of, 224-6; origin of name, 215; purity of waters from, 241; effect of, on rocks, 229-30; structure of ice of, 239-40; temperature of, 232; utility of, 241-2
- Gladstone, and free trade, xxv, 65; on King of Naples, v, 278
- Glass, discovery of, xxxv, 295-6
- Glaucus, Dante on, xx, 287; death of, xiii, 402; in Hades, 223
- Glaumvor, wife of Gunnar, xlix, 343, 344, 345
- Gleichen, Baron de, xxv, 224 note 4
- GLENCAIRN, EARL OF, LAMENT FOR, vi, 400-2
- Glendowyn, Simon, at Otterburn, xxxv, 92, 99
- GLENGARIFF, by De Vere, xli, 911-12
- GLENRIDDELL'S FOX, ON, vi, 407-9



- Glibness, Confucius on, xlv, 15 (4), 35 (24), 49 (34), 51 (10), 55 (4)
- GLOOMY WINTER'S NOW AWAY, xli, 594
- GLORIA IN EXCELSIS, xlv, 541
- GLORIES OF OUR BLOOD AND STATE, xl, 349-50
- Glory, Byron on, xli, 789-90; Hobbes on desire for, xxxiv, 389; Kempis on, vii, 244 (2), 305 (5); Milton on, iv, 377, 385-8; Pascal on love of, xlviii, 60 (150-1), 112 (324), 131 (404); "paths of," xl, 444; Pliny on, ix, 194; Plutarch on desire of, xii, 245; Tennyson on, xlii, 1005; Walton on, xv, 364; Webster on, xlvii, 823
- Glosses, Luther on, xxxvi, 284
- Gloucester, Earl of, in *KING LEAR*, blinded, xlv, 279; Cornwall and, 277-80; Edgar and, 216, 272, 281-3, 291-3, 297-300, 306, 313; Edmund and, 216, 225-8, 243-6, 267, 273; Kent and, 247, 248, 250; Lear and, 254-5, 261, 267, 271-2, 276, 294-6; Oswald and, 298
- Glub, Charles, xxxiii, 163
- Gluttony, Dante's punishment of, xx, 25-6, 238-40; examples of, 245; Kempis on punishment of, vii, 233 (3); sin of, in *FAUSTUS*, xix, 228
- Glycerin, production of, xxx, 88
- GLYNN, THE MARSHES OF, xlii, 1390-3
- Gmelin, on independent creations, xi, 394
- Gnadenhut, Franklin fortifies, i, 140-2; massacre at, 139
- Gnatho, Sidney on, xxvii, 17, 27
- Gnomon, learned from Babylon, xxxiii, 53
- Go, LOVELY ROSE, xl, 357-8
- GO ON, SWEET BIRD, AND SOOTH MY CARE, vi, 295
- GOAT AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 44
- Goatherd, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 499-504
- Goats, sacred to Mendesians, xxxiii, 28-9
- GOBLET, INSCRIPTION ON A, vi, 513
- Goblins, Burke on fear of, xxiv, 50; Locke on, xxxvii, 117-18, 164
- God, Aristotle on, xxxix, 104; Augustine, St., on, vii, 5-10, 38, 59-60, 74-5, 98-103, 115-16, 164-5, 174-81; v, 149; Bacon on unworthy ideas of, iii, 43, 45; Berkeley on existence and nature of, xxxvii, 232-5, 252-4, 257-8, 260-2, 265, 275-6, 279; Browne on, iii, 262, 263, 265-6, 281; Burke on, xxiv, 39, 57-60; Calvin on knowledge of, xxxix, 47-8; Channing on study of, xxviii, 329, 331; Cowper on ways of, xlv, 562; Dante on, xx, 298, 390; Descartes on existence and nature of, xxxiv, 29-33; "dice of, always loaded," v, 90; Emerson on, 146-7; Emerson on ideas of, 275; Emerson on knowledge of, 70-1; Epictetus on, ii, 137 (59-61), 141 (68); "helps those who help themselves," xvii, 35; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 375; Hume on, xxxvii, 301, 343-5, 367-70, 396-404; Locke on, 116, 118; Marcus Aurelius on existence of, ii, 300 (28); Mill on common notions of, xxv, 30-1; Mill on worship of, 170; Milton on, iv, 145, 231, 253-4, 422; Montaigne on existence of, xlviii, 391-2; morality and idea of, xxxii, 353; Pascal on existence and nature of, xlviii, 82, 84-6, 90-1, 159-61, 190 (580); Pascal on misery of man without, 24, 67, 128 (389); Penn on low ideas of, i, 387; Pope on knowledge of, xl, 408; Raleigh on, xxxix, 109-11; Raleigh on, as the Creator, 101-2, 103-4, 105-6, 107-8; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 249, 251-5, 266-8, 289, 377 (see also *Providence, Sacred Books*)
- God, in *FAUST*, xix, 19-22
- God, in *PARADISE LOST*, iv, 137-41, 142-4, 195-6, 199, 221-2, 231, 306-7, 321-2; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 200
- GOD, A MIGHTY FORTRESS IS OUR, xlv, 557-8
- GOD, NOW THANK WE ALL OUR, xlv, 558
- GOD THE FATHER, HYMN TO, xl, 304
- Godfrey de Bouillon, in Dante's *PARADISE*, xx, 362 note 5; "one of nine worthies," xxxix, 21
- Godfrey, Thomas, i, 56, 58, 65
- Godlyman, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 291
- Godolphin, Lord, and Addison, xxvii, 159-60
- Gods, date of, on earth, xxxiii, 71-2, 73; first named in Egypt, 9, 26-7, 30-2; Herodotus on the, 8-9; Plutarch on, xii, 76; Roman and Greek, Dryden on, xiii, 46, 47
- Godwin, Mary, second wife of Shelley, xviii, 272
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, Arnold on, xlii, 1135, 1136, 1137; on the



- beautiful, v, 301; Byron compared with, xxxii, 388-92; Carlyle and, xxv, 315-16; Carlyle on, v, 454; xxv, 324, 387, 424, 444; characteristics of, xxxii, 380, 385-9; charities of, v, 191; on classics, xxxii, 127; on compensation of growth, xi, 150; as a critic, xxxii, 124; device of, xxv, 103; EGDMONT, xix, 253-334; Emerson on, v, 21; on evolution, xi, 6, 10 note; FAUST, xix, 9-202; HERMANN AND DOROTHEA, 335-410; on himself, xxv, 408; honor due to, xxxii, 393; the *Iphigenia* of, xxxix, 415; life and works, xix, 5-8; loneliness of, xxviii, 19; MAHOMET'S SONG, xxx, 241-2; on Manzoni's drama, xxi, 3; Mazzini on, xxxii, 377-8; PROPYLAEN, INTRODUCTION TO, xxxix, 251-66; remarks on PROPYLAEN, I, 47-8; reaction against, xxxii, 378; Schiller and, xxvi, 378; on self-development, xxv, 158; Taine on, xxxix, 428; *Wilhelm Meister*, xxv, 380-2; on the will, v, 290
- GOETHE AND BYRON, ESSAY ON, Mazzini's, xxxii, 377-96
- Goeze, J. M., and Lessing, xxxii, 184
- Goguer, M. de, and Paré, xxxviii, 23, 43
- Gold, "all not, that glitters," xviii, 203; all doth lure, xix, 120; found generally virgin, x, 175; good to buy gold, v, 239; Harrison on, xxxv, 321; man's god, i, 331 (87); More on, xxxvi, 191-2, 193-4; not "all that glitters," xl, 463; "sacred hunger of pernicious," xiii, 130; type of wisdom, xxviii, 101-2 (see also Precious Metals)
- GOLD, FOR LACK OF, xli, 532-3
- Gold-mining, in Chili, xxix, 270-1
- Golden Age, Don Quixote on the, xiv, 79; Hume on, xxxvii, 398; Milton on, iv, 11
- Golden Calf, xliv, 278 (19), 437 (41); Milton on, iv, 100
- Golden Fleece, Stukeley on, v, 457-8
- GOLDEN GOOSE, story of the, xvii, 159-62
- Golden Hind, Drake's ship, xxxiii, 206 note 5; in Gilbert's voyage 262, 274, 296
- Golden Legend*, iii, 42 note; PROLOGUE TO, xxxix, 13-14
- Golden Rule, of Confucius, xliv, 37 (2), 52 (23); of Jesus, 369 (31); Kant on the, xxxii, 340 note; of Tzu-kung, xliv, 16 (11)
- GOLDEN SAYINGS OF EPICTETUS, ii, 117-87
- Golden Years, Luther on, xxxvi, 298-9 and note
- GOLDIE, JOHN, EPISTLE TO, vi, 94-5
- GOLDIE'S BRAINS, ON COMMISSARY, vi, 459
- Goldsmith, Oliver, DESERTED VILLAGE, xli, 509-19; Emerson on, v, 21; to Johnson, xviii, 201; life and works, 200; RETALIATION, xli, 505-9; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 128; SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 199-269; Thackeray on, xxviii, 9, 11, 19; THE TRAVELLER, xli, 520-31; WHEN LOVELY WOMAN, 505
- Goleta, loss of, xiv, 387-8; sonnet on, 391
- Goliath, Cervantes on, xiv, 8; Mohammed on, xlv, 914 note
- Gomez, in EGMONT, xix, 301-3
- Gomita, the friar, in Hell, xx, 91 and note 4
- Gomorrhah, Browne on, iii, 272
- Goneril, in KING LEAR, Albany and, xlv, 284-5, 309, 311-12; before battle, 304; Cordelia and, 223-4; death of, 314; Edmund and, 283-4, 289-90, 299, 305, 311; Lear and, 217, 224, 229-30, 235-40, 256-7; Regan and, 240, 253, 258-61, 286, 308-9; Ruskin on, xxviii, 139
- Gonzaga, Carlo, xxi, 434
- Gonzaga, Ercole, xxxi, 83 note 3
- Gonzaga, Ippolito, xxxi, 335, 339
- Gonzaga, Ludovic, death of, xxxii, 14
- Gonzaga, Vincenzo, xxi, 434
- Gonzago, Federigo, xxxi, 82 note 2
- Gonzales, Mariano, companion of Darwin, xxix, 318, 365
- Gonzalo, in THE TEMPEST, Ariel and, xlv, 426-7; at banquet, 440-1, 443; in island after wreck, 417-22, 439-40; Prospero and, 405, 454-6, 459; in shipwreck, 398, 399
- Gonzalo, Don, xxi, 434-7, 466-8
- Gooch, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 229
- Good, Arabian verse on sowing, xvi, 24; Browning on, xlii, 1102; Confucius on, xlv, 14 (25), 52 (12), 56 (11); for evil, ii, 153 (96); xlv, 49 (36), 369 (27-35); for good's sake, ii, 163 (126); i, 358 (441); nature of, ii, 137 (59, 60); Pascal on search for, xlviii, 136-7, 154 (462); unlimited, xx, 205-6
- Good and evil, Augustine, St., on, vii,

- 58; Emerson on, v, 218; Euripides on, viii, 352; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 388-9, 412; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 219 (39), 239-40 (41), 253-4 (1), 280 (20), 289 (16); Milton on, iii, 201-2; Pope on, xl, 409-15; Shakespeare on, xli, 132
- Good Breeding, Locke on, xxxvii, 72-3, 77, 78, 79-80, 121, 122, 123; Swift on, xxvii, 99-103 (see also Manners)
- Good-BYE, by Emerson, xlii, 1241-2
- Good-conscience, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 315
- Good Friday, Walton on, xv, 403
- Good Hope, Cape of, xxxiii, 224
- GOOD MANNERS AND GOOD BREEDING, *ESSAY ON*, xxvii, 99-103
- Good MORROW, *THE*, xl, 312-13
- Good Nature, Emerson on, v, 210; Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 340; Locke on, xxxvii, 72, 118
- Goodness, Cicero on, ix, 15, 16; Emerson on, v, 62; Pliny on, ix, 263; sensuous and ascetic, xxviii, 169-72; "thinks no ill," iv, 153; Tzu-chang on, xlv, 63 (2)
- GOODNESS AND GOODNESS OF NATURE, iii, 32-4
- Good Sense, Descartes on, xxxiv, 5
- Good-Will, Buddha on, xlv, 598; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340; Kant on, xxxii, 305-6, 325, 347-8, 350
- Good-Will in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 29, 31
- Goody, Blake, tale of, xxxix, 268
- Gookins, Capt., xliii, 143, 145
- GOOSE WITH GOLDEN EGGS, fable of, xvii, 33
- GOOSE-GIRL, *THE*, xvii, 173-8
- Gorboduc*, Sidney on, xxvii, 43
- GORDON CASTLE, vi, 282-3
- Gordon, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 227-8
- Gordon, Lord George, in *Newgate*, xxiv, 220
- Gordon, Thomas, translator of Tacitus, xxxiii, 91
- Gorges, Butthead, xxxiii, 337, 351, 357
- Gorgias, Cicero on, xii, 237-8; native of Sicily, xxviii, 58; old age of, ix, 50; Plato on, ii, 7; riches of, x, 137
- Gorgons, Æschylus on the, viii, 195
- Goring, John, xxxiii, 229, 236, 237, 247, 250
- Gorini, Lattanzio, xxxi, 345-6, 364, 393
- Gorner Glacier, xxx, 219, 226
- Gosan, fertility of, xxxv, 312
- Gospel, Bunyan's parable of the, xv, 33-4; Calvin on the, xxxix, 49; Jesus on the, xlv, 397 (16); Luther on the, xxxvi, 255, 256, 325-7, 346-7; Mohammed on the, xlv, 999; Pascal on the, xlviii, 186 (568), 218 (658), 262 (742), 277 (798-800), 397, 398; Paul, St., on the, xxxix, 45
- GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUKE, xlv, 353, 419
- Goss-HAWK, *THE GAY*, xl, 69-73
- Gosson, Stephen, and Sidney, xxvii, 4
- Gothel, Dame, the enchantress, xvii, 68-9
- Gothinians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116
- Gothones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117
- Goths, learning despised by, xxxv, 383; on poetry, xxvii, 36
- Gouast, Capt., xxxviii, 45-6
- Goulburn, Henry, xliii, 255, 264
- Goujon, Jean, Hugo on, xxxix, 349
- Gould, John, on cuckoos, xi, 261; on colour of birds, 139
- Gournay, Mlle. de, xlviii, 25 note; Montaigne and, xxxii, 105
- Gournou, husbandry of, v, 199
- Goveanus, Andreas, xxxii, 70
- Government, Bacon on, iii, 14, 37-8; Bentham on criticism of, xxvii, 239-1, 244-5; better no, than cruel, xvii, 17; Burke on, xxiv, 197-8, 199, 393; Calvin on civil, xxxix, 50; checks to evil, v, 88-9; Confucius on, xlv, 7 (1), 8 (19), 42 (11), 67 (2); dangers of money-power in, xxv, 108; by discussion, xxviii, 464; duties of, x, 445-6; Emerson on, v, 240-4, 246-8, 249-50, 255; expenses of, x, 447-67; expenses of, unproductive, 270-1; Goldsmith on, and human happiness, xli, 529; Hamilton on efficiency of, xliii, 201-2; importance of, overrated, xxviii, 320; Jay on necessity of, xliii, 203; Jefferson on, 150; Lincoln on perpetuity of, 315; Lowell on forms of, xxviii, 464; Machiavelli on kinds of, xxxvi, 7; Marshall on powers of, xliii, 213, 214, 215, 216; Mill on form of, xxv, 107-8; Mill on science of, 100-2; Milton's plan of, xxviii, 189; not an end, i, 348 (311); "of, by, for the people," xliii, 415; Pascal on foundations of, xlviii, 107 (304), 109 (311); Penn on, i, 350-53;

- Pope on, xl, 429, 430; revenue of, x, 468-564; Rousseau on origin and forms of, xxxiv, 214-22; Ruskin on visible, xxviii, 128; self-defence first duty of, 434; superstition and, iii, 45; Swift on perfect form of, xxvii, 91; Vane on, xliii, 121; Washington on duty to, 239; Washington on, and liberty, 240
- GOVERNMENT, ARBITRARY, by Winthrop, xliii, 85-105
- Government Intervention, with capital, x, 335-6; with education, xxv, 302-5; with equality of employments, x, 121-46; with foreign commerce, 330-94; with freedom of contract, xxv, 299-301; with individual liberty, 202-9, 270-289; with industry, x, 445-6; with marriage, xxv, 305; with movements of precious metals, x, 313-19, 380-3; objections to, xxv, 306-12; with rates of interest, x, 97-8, 284-6; De Tocqueville on, xxv, 120; with trade, 290-9; with wages, x, 79-80, 144
- Government Ownership, Mill on, xxv, 307-10; Smith on, x, 468-76
- GOUDEN LOCKS OF ANNA, vi, 377
- Gower, John, Dryden on, xxxix, 163; Johnson on, xxviii, 77; Sidney on, xxvii, 6
- Gracchi, conciseness of the, ix, 205; Emerson on the, v, 183; Machiavelli on the, xxxvi, 35
- Gracchus, Caius, with Tiberius, ix, 23; his tribuneship, 24
- Gracchus, Tiberius, Blossius and, xxxii, 79; friends of, ix, 22-3; revolution of, 24
- Grace, Bunyan on, xv, 36, 84-7, 216; Dante on reception of, xx, 408; Kempis on, vii, 250, 323-27, 264-5; Milton on, iv, 139-40, 141; misinterpretations of doctrine of, xxxix, 45; Pascal on, xlviii, 140, 146, 165 (508), 168 (517), 169 (520-2), 214-15 (643), 328, 367-8; Penn on, i, 365 (528)
- GRACE, A CHILD'S, xl, 334
- GRACE AFTER DINNER, vi, 428
- GRACE AFTER MEAT, vi, 460
- GRACE BEFORE AND AFTER MEAT, vi, 461
- GRACE BEFORE DINNER, vi, 427
- Grace, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 279, 283
- GRACE, JAMES, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 513
- Grace, Robert, i, 58, 61, 62, 111
- Gracefulness, beauty without, v, 306; Burke on, xxiv, 98
- Graceless, Christian first named, xv, 50
- Graces, De Quincey on the, xxvii, 320
- Gradation, necessity of, in change, v, 303
- Graeme, Sir John, and Barbara Allan, xl, 68-9
- Graeme, Sir Robert, xlii, 1156-7, 1168-9, 1173, 1174-5, 1177
- Graffiaccane, the demon, xx, 88, 90
- Grafting, xi, 297; Cicero on, ix, 65; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 242; Webster on, xlvii, 776
- Graham, George, xxv, 54, 63, 78
- Graham, Marquis of, Burns on, vi, 159
- GRAHAM, MISS, INSCRIPTION TO, vi, 494
- Graham, James, MY DEAR AND ONLY LOVE, xl, 358-9
- Graham, Robert, of Gartmore, IF DOUGHTY DEEDS, xli, 531-2
- GRAHAM, ROBERT, of Fintry, EPISTLE TO, vi, 311-13
- GRAHAM, ROBERT, SECOND EPISTLE TO, vi, 423
- GRAHAM, ROBERT, BURNS TO, vi, 354
- GRAHAM, WILLIAM, LINES ON, vi, 487
- GRAHAME, BEWICK AND, a ballad, xl, 121-8
- Gram, the sword, xlix, 280, 287-8, 291, 306, 316-17, 327-8
- Gramimond, horse of Valdabrun, xlix, 145
- Grammar, Augustine, St., on rules of, vii, 20; of foreign languages, xxxvii, 137, 140, 143-6; Locke on study of, 143-6; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 60-1; Penn on teaching, i, 322 (6, 8)
- GRAMMARIAN'S FUNERAL, A, xlii, 1083-7
- Granacci, Elisabetta, mother of Cellini, xxxi, 8-9
- Granacci, Stefano, xxxi, 8
- Grand, M. le, xxxviii, 12
- Grand-Pré, village of, xlii, 1300, 1300-1; burning of, 1317, 1318
- Grand Jury, in U. S., xliii, 194 (5)
- Grandeur (see Sublime)
- Grandgent, Prof., on Dante, xx, 4
- Grandison, Sir Charles, xxvii, 275
- Grandonnie, xlix, 143, 146-7
- Grani, Sigurd's horse, xlix, 284, 299, 315-16, 338, 397
- Granite, Darwin on, xxix, 287-8
- Granmar, King, xlix, 273
- GRANT, DAVID, LINES ON, vi, 352-3

- Grant, Prof., on origin of species, xi, 11-12
- Grant, Sir Robert, Hymn by, xlv, 540
- Grant, U. S., terms of surrender at Appomattox, xliii, 421-2
- Granulations, Lister on, xxxviii, 260-1
- Granville, Lord, Burns on, vi, 52; on America, i, 159-60
- Granville, Cardinal, xxxix, 87
- Grape, Cicero on the, ix, 64
- Grapes, Locke on, xxxvii, 20
- GRAPES, SOUR, fable of, xvii, 24
- Grasse, Count de, xliii, 169, 173
- GRASSHOPPER AND ANT, fable of, xvii, 25
- GRASSHOPPER AND CRICKET, by Keats, xli, 895
- Grasshoppers, Harrison on, xxxv, 349
- Grassuccio, Il, xxxi, 33
- Gratian, the monk, xx, 327 note 17
- Gratilla, wife of Rusticus, ix, 262 note
- Gratitude, Burns on emotions of, vi, 285 note; benefits, for small, iii, 34; to God, Kempis on, vii, 250; greed, go not together, and, xvii, 13; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 371, 406-7; Milton on, iv, 156; no, in the wicked, xvii, 18; rich, the tribute of, vi, 494; sign of noble souls, xvii, 21; Wordsworth on, xli, 649
- Grave, Bryant's choice of a, xlii, 1219-20
- Grave-digger, riddle of the, xlvii, 191-2
- Gravelines, battle of, xix, 255-6
- Gravitation, Bacon on, xxxiv, 101; Cartesian idea of, 114; Faraday on, xxx, 11-24; Helmholtz's law of, 174; illustrations of, 11, 12-13; universality of, 14-16, 19-21; illustration of laws of, 22-4; Kelvin on, 281-2, 301-3; Leibnitz on theory of, xi, 498; Locke on, xxxvii, 164-5; Newton's discovery of universal, xxxiv, 115-21; Newton on, xxxvii, 345 note; Newton's *Principia*, expounded in, xxxix, 150 note (see also Gravity)
- Gravity, centre of, xxx, 16-20; moving force, 178-81, 188; old view of, xxxiv, 313
- Gravity, the quality, Cicero on, in age, ix, 69; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 366; Penn on, i, 334 (119)
- Gray, Asa, on holly, xi, 101; *Manual of Flora*, 118; on plants of New and Old Worlds, 398-9; on sexes in trees, 106; on spores, 501
- Gray, Farquhar, vi, 182 note 9
- Gray, Thomas, Arnold on, xxviii, 83-4; Bagehot on, 192-3; THE BARD of, James Mill on, xxv, 16; Burns on, vi, 178; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; poems by, xxxix, 275; poems by, xl, 443-63; quoted, vi, 134; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 275, 294
- Grease, and cow-pox, xxxviii, 145-7 and note, 181-3; disease of horses, 145, 147 note 3; and smallpox, 153-5, 183, 197-8
- Great Acts require great means, iv, 382
- Great Britain, Burke on crown of, xxiv, 154-73; Freeman on, xxviii, 257-8; naval forces on Great Lakes, xliii, 265-7; realm of, iv, 45; Treaty of 1783 with, xliii, 174-9; Treaty of 1814 with, 255-64; Treaty of 1842 with, 280-8; wages in, x, 75-9; cost of living in, 79-80
- Great-grace, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 129, 132-3
- Great Harry, Longfellow on the, xlii, 1281
- Great-Heart, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 174; at Mnason's house, 278, 281-2, 286-90; fight with Monster, 283-4; kills Giant Despair, 286-90; encounter with Slay-good, 271-2; with Feeble-mind, 274-6; on Christian and Faithful, 277; experience with Mr. Fearing, 253-8; on Self-will, 259-61; with Gaius, 263-5; his riddle, 269; in Delectable Mountains, 289-90; meets Valiant, 295-302; in the Enchanted Ground, 301-5; on Madam Bubble, 308; parts with Christiana, 311; in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, conducts the women, 211-22; fights with Grim the giant, 222-3; leaves the pilgrims, 224; returns to pilgrims, 238; in valley of Humiliation, 240-4; in valley of Death, 245-9; with Mr. Honest, 251-2
- Great Lakes, naval forces on, xliii, 265-7
- Great Men, acquiescence of, v, 60; Aristotle on, 383; belief in, natural, 193; Confucius on, xlv, 10 (9); illustrate their places, v, 128; independence of, 64; love and, iii, 27; love of, xlviii, 420; make great things, v, 18; obligations of, i, 393-5; Pascal on vices of, xlviii, 45-6 (103); past and present, v, 81; smiles of, vi, 189; worship of, Carlyle on, xxv, 393-5; worship of, meaning of, v, 18
- Great Place, Bacon on, iii, 28-31 (see also Ambition); Confucius on, xlv, 13



- (14); Dyer on, xl, 207-8; Epictetus on, ii, 131 (43); Penn on, i, 381; penalty of, v, 87-8
- Great Riches, Luther on, xxxvi, 332
- Great Sacrifice, Confucius on the, xlv, 10 (10, 11)
- GREAT SPIRITS NOW ON EARTH SOJOURNING, xli, 897
- Great works, from childless men, iii, 20, 21
- Greatness, appeals to future, v, 67; Burns on, vi, 85; domesticity and, i, 70; essence of, v, 126; known by accident, xxv, 409; latent, 417; Mammon on, iv, 115; original, always, v, 193; pleasure of, xlviii, 108 (310); Pascal on, 66 (180), 119 (353), 125 (378), 130 (397), 274 (793), 378-83, 412; Pope on, xl, 436; Seneca on, iii, 16; Shakespeare on, xlv, 175-6; transitoriness of, xvi, 300-4, 312, 317, 320-1; true, Kempis on, vii, 209 (6); unconsciousness of, xxv, 406; unpopularity of, 403-4; Webster's fable of, xlvii, 813; quest of, 850; worldly price of, xviii, 440-1
- GREATNESS, TRUE, by Watts, xl, 398
- GRECIAN URN, ODE ON A, xli, 878-9
- Greco, Giovanni, xxxi, 97 note 5
- Greece, Ancient, works dealing with, 1, 19-20, 25; Caxton on women of, xxxix, 11; Collins on music in, xli, 479; colonies of, x, 395; decline of military spirit in, xxvii, 373-4; decline of morality in, 378; freedom of speech in ancient, iii, 191, 193-4; history of, Carlyle on, xxv, 365-6 (see also Plutarch's *Lives of Themistocles, Pericles, Aristides, Alcibiades, and Demosthenes*); languages, study of, in, xxxvii, 146, 162-3; letters and arts of, v, 149; literature of, later, xxvii, 342-3; literature of, Jesus on, iv, 403-4; patriotism in, strength of, xxvii, 396; Pliny on, ix, 332; religion, philosophy and art of, xxxix, 431; Roman dominion in, xxxvi, 17; Romans in, 11-12, 18-19, 73-4; Rousseau on cause of arts of, xxxiv, 177; Schiller on culture of, xxxii, 220, 224-5, 235; the Turkish dominion in, xxxvi, 10; Turkish power in, beginning of, 45 (see also *Helias*)
- GREECE, THE ISLES OF, xli, 812-15; remarks on, 1, 24, 28
- Greed, Confucius on, xlv, 56 (7); FABLE OF, xvii, 33; "goes not with gratitude," 13 (see also *Covetousness*)
- Greedy, Justice, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, Furnace on, 867; at Lady Allworth's 871-2; Marrall and Overreach on, 876-7; at Overreach's, 895-6, 898-9, 901, 903-4, 905, 906, 907; with Tapwell, 921-2
- Greek Church, Freeman on, xxviii, 232; Luther on, xxxvi, 302
- Greek Classics, xxxii, 121-2
- Greek Comedy, Hugo on, xxxix, 346-8
- Greek Drama, debt of, to Homer, xiii, 7; Hugo on, xxxix, 341-2, 347, 359, 383; Voltaire on, 364
- Greek Dramas, 1, 20, 29
- GREEK HYMNS, xlv, 541-5
- Greek Language, Carlyle on, xxv, 365; Emerson on, v, 256-7; Huxley on, xxviii, 213-20; Locke on, xxxvii, 68, 77, 127, 145, 162-3, 167-9; Mill on, xxv, 24; Montaigne on, xxxii, 65, 67; Milton on, iii, 237, 241-2; More on, xxxvi, 137; study of, Augustine, St., on, vii, 16
- Greek Learning, study of, iii, 199-200
- Greek Literature, Hugo on, xxxix, 340-2, 346-8
- Greek Names, xii, 156-7
- Greek Philosophers, Cudworth on, xxxvii, 166
- Greek Philosophy, divisions of, xxxii, 299
- Greek Science, Huxley on, xxviii, 219
- Greek Tragic Dance, Coleridge on, xxvii, 258
- Greek Tragedy, decay of, viii, 438 (see *THE FROGS*)
- Greeks, and barbarians, xxxvii, 146, 162-3; calendar of the, xxxiii, 8-9; chronology of the, xxxiv, 127; in Egypt, xxxiii, 88; Freeman on the modern, xxviii, 263-4, 265-6, 271; Goethe on culture of the, xxxix, 251-2; poetry among the, xxvii, 9-10; Schiller on art of the, xxxii, 252; Taine on the, xxxix, 412, 424
- GREEN GROW THE RASHES, vi, 47-8
- GREEN LINNET, THE, xli, 642-3
- Greene, Robert, CONTENT, xl, 282-3
- Greenhead Ghyll, xli, 615, 627
- Greenland, Christianity in, xliii, 13, 14; colonized by Eric the Red, 56; subsistence in, xxxviii, 406
- Greenough, Horatio, Emerson on, v, 316-



- Greenville, John, xxxiii, 337, 351, 356  
 Greenville, Sir Richard, xxxiii, 226  
 GREENWOOD TREE, UNDER, THE, xl, 263  
 Gregory I, St., the Great, on angels, xx, 406; and the Angles, v, 348; xxviii, 48; and England, xxxvi, 130; heathen antiquities destroyed by, iii, 137; on sin, xxxvi, 270  
 Gregory, St., Nazianzen, Basil, St., and, students at Athens, xxviii, 52-3, 54-61; *Christ Suffering*, iv, 412  
 Gregory VII, and Henry IV, xxxvi, 294 note 25  
 Gregory Bay, the climate at, xxix, 236  
 Gregson, Mr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 228  
 Grendel, in BEOWULF, ravages of, xlix, 8-10, 13, 17; and Beowulf, 16-17, 21, 23-8, 31, 40, 59-60, 62; hand of, 27-8, 31-2, 41; head of, 49, 50; mother of, 40-8, 63  
 Grenville, Lord, and Burke, xxiv, 382  
 Grenville, Sir Richard, xlii, 1007-10  
 Gresham, Mr., and More, xxxvi, 116  
 Gretchen, in FAUST (see Margaret)  
 GRETHEL, HÄNSEL AND, xvii, 76-83  
 Greville, Fulke (see Brooke, Lord)  
 Grey, half brother to Richard III, xxxix, 75, 76  
 Grey, Dr., on Shakespeare, xxxix, 240  
 Greyhounds, in hunting, Harrison on, xxxv, 350  
 Grief, alone and with mates, xlv, 276; Augustine, St., on, vii, 28, 50; beauty's canker, xlv, 413; Browning, E. B., on, xli, 937; Burke on, xxiv, 34-5; Coleridge on, xli, 729; desires to be alone, xlvii, 509; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340; instructs the wise, xviii, 407; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 280 (25), 281 (28), 283 (34); physical effects of, xxxviii, 124; Shakespeare on, and joy, xlv, 153; Shakespeare on silent, 380; and tears, xxvii, 285; "what need a man forestall his," iv, 54  
 Griets, reduced by sympathy, iii, 68  
 Griego, John, xxxiii, 209  
 Grieve, James, Epitaph on, vi, 50  
 Griffith, John, i, 183  
 Griffr, prophecy of, xlix, 288; in the Edda, 251  
 Griflet, Sir, xxxv, 108  
 Grifolino, of Arezzo, in Hell, xx, 122 and note  
 Grignapoco, the bravo, xxi, 122  
 Grignon, R. S., translator of Luther, xxxvi, 2  
 Grim, the giant, xv, 222-3  
 Grimes, Sir Thomas, and Dr. Donne, xv, 357  
 Grimhild, wife of Giuki, xlix, 310; and Sigurd, 312, 313-14; and Brynhild, 314, 317, 320, 321; and Gudrun, 338, 339-40, 339, 400-1, 403; remarks on magic potion of, 251  
 Grimm, Baron, on Shakespeare, xxxix, 318  
 Grimm, Hermann, Emerson and, v, 4  
 Grimm, Jakob, xvii, 46  
 Grimm, Wilhelm, xvii, 46  
 Grimms' HOUSEHOLD TALES, xvii, 45-218; remarks on, 8  
 Gripe-man, the schoolmaster, xv, 104  
 Gripir (see Griffr)  
 Grisi, Julia, in England, v, 413  
 Griso, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 106-9, 121-4, 179-80, 183, 185; despatched to Monza, 186-8; finds Lucia, 291; with Rodrigo in the plague, 536-7, 539-41; his death, 541  
 Grisolan, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 759, 778, 779, 847-8, 851  
 Grocyn, Doctor, xxxvi, 90  
 Grolier, Jean, xxxi, 323 note 1  
 Grose, Francis, Capt., epigram on, vi, 350-1; lines on, 349-51, 387-8  
 Grote, George, xxv, 77, 78; Mill on, 49-50, 188; in Parliament, 122; and *Westminster Review*, 63, 64  
 Grotesque, Hugo on the, xxxix, 346-52, 356-7; origin of word, xxxi, 61  
 Ground-rent, how determined, x, 489; taxes on, 491-2  
 Groups, of organic beings, xi, 136-7; sudden appearance of specific, 340-3  
 Grout, Sir Jenken, epitaph of, v, 213  
 Grove's Battery, xxx, 76  
 Growth, compensation of, xi, 150-2; laws of, defined, 212; laws of, effects of, 215-17; law of nature, v, 101-2  
 Grub Street, Swift on necessity of a, xxvii, 117  
 Gryphon, symbol of Christ, xx, 265 note 10; Æschylus on the, viii, 195 and note 55  
 Grypus, name of, xii, 156 note  
 Guadagni, Felice, xxxi, 175-6, 188, 200  
 GUADALUPE HIDALGO, TREATY OF, xliii, 289-305  
 Gualdrada, Dante on, xx, 66 note 1

- Guam, cession of, xliii, 443 (2), 444 (5), 445-6 (8)
- Guanaco, Darwin on the, xxix, 170-3
- Guardian Angels (see Tutelary A.)
- Guardians, Hobbes on power of, xxxiv, 415; Mohammed on duties of, xlv, 967-8
- Guascar, xxxiii, 303, 317, 321, 330
- Guascontis, the, and Cellini, xxxi, 28-31
- Guasos, of Chili, xxix, 263
- Guayatecas, Darwin on, xxix, 285-94
- Guayna-capac, xxxiii, 307, 317, 318-19
- GUDE ALE KEEPS THE HEART ABOON, vi, 515
- GUDEWIFE, COUNT THE LAWIN, vi, 378
- Gudrid, the Norsewoman, xliii, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 20
- Gudrun, at Alfscourt, xlix, 338, 399; Atli and, 340-1, 350-3, 402-6, 415-17, 425-6; Brynhild, quarrel with, 318-20, 322-3; daughter by Sigurd, 336; death of, 356, 419-23; dream of, 310-12; drink of, 339, 400-1; future foretold, 336-7, 383-5; Gunnar and, 349-50, 414; married to Jonaker, 353, 418; Morris on, 255; Renan on, xxxii, 142; runes to brethren, xlix, 342, 409-11; Sigurd, her marriage to, 314-15, 371-95; at Sigurd's death, 328-35, 376-7, 392, 393, 397-8; story of, remarks on, 251, 252; Swanhild avenged by, 355-6, 420, 424-6
- GUDRUN, FIRST LAY OF, xlix, 329-35; remarks on, 251
- GUDRUN, SECOND LAY OF, xlix, 396-406
- GUDRUN, THE WHETTING OF, xlix, 418-23; remarks on, 252
- Guelfs, and Ghibellines in Italy (see numerous notes to Dante); opposed to papacy, xx, 306 note 8, 308 note 21
- Guinevere (see Guinevere)
- GUINEVERE, THE DEFENCE OF, xlii, 1183-93
- Guinevor (see Guinevere)
- Guerra, Pablo de la, xxiii, 385, 393
- Guest, Lady Charlotte, xxxii, 138-9, 148
- Guevarra, Fernando de, xiv, 490
- GUIANA, DISCOVERY OF, Raleigh's, xxxiii, 301-80
- Guiana, advantages of, xxxiii, 377-8; drunkenness in, 322; extent of, 354; first knowledge of, 302; French attempts on, 326; gold of, 305-7, 358, 366-7; Milton on, iv, 329; productions and climate of, xxxiii, 375-6; Raleigh's exploration of, 335-73; religions and customs of, 374-5; riches of, 317, 321, 324, 326, 358; settled from Peru, 317, 319-20; slave and other trades to, 334-5; Spanish attempts to conquer, 319-25, 327-35; tribes of, 373; wealth of, 303, 374-5
- Guicciardini, Francesco, Cellini and, xxxi, 407 note 1; Montaigne on, xxxii, 100-1
- Guid-guid, Darwin on the, xxix, 292
- Guidi, Giacomo, xxxi, 406
- Guidi, Guido, xxxi, 298, 319, 336, 348
- Guido, Da Vinci and, xxxix, 426; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; portrait of Beatrice Cenci, xviii, 278
- Guidoguerra, in Hell, xx, 66 and note 1
- Guildestern, in HAMLET, xlvi, 124-6, 131-5, 140, 142-3, 149, 156-8, 159-60, 170, 171, 184, 200, 210
- Guilds, labor, x, 121-32
- Guillotine, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 366-7
- Guilt, Manzoni on, xxi, 324; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 177; what quick eyes has, xviii, 76
- Guilt, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 128, 132-4
- Guines, Earl of, Constable of France, at Caen, xxxv, 9, 13-16
- Guinevere, and Launcelot, xiv, 92, 489; xx, 352 note 2; xxxv, 105-6, 115-16, 132-3 (see also GUINEVERE, DEFENCE OF); in HOLY GRAIL, xxxv, 109-10, 114, 115-16; Renan on, xxxii, 142
- Guinicelli, Guido, xx, 189 note 5, 252-3
- Guion, type of temperance, iii, 202
- Guiscard, Robert, xx, 114 note; in Paradise, 362
- Guise, Duke of, at Boulogne, xxxviii, 18; at Danvilliers, 20; at Metz, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27-8, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33; at Montcontour, 51; murder of, xxxix, 359
- Guittone, Dante on, xx, 253
- Guizot, M., in England, v, 376
- Gulf Stream, Dana on the, xxxiii, 345-6
- Gulliver's Travels, Thackeray on, xxviii, 20-3
- Gulike, country of, xxxvi, 137, 138
- Gumila, the Jesuit, x, 403
- Gummere, Francis B., translator of BEOWULF, xlix, 3-4
- Gun-cotton, xxx, 58 note 20
- Gunnar, son of Giuki, xlix, 310; Atli and, 341-3, 344, 407-10; Brynhild and, 315-16, 317, 319-20, 321-2, 324, 335-7,

- 378-86, 393-5; editor's remarks on story of, 251; Gudrun and, 338, 339, 383, 400; imprisoned, 348-9, 412, 413-14; Oddrun and, 336, 431, 433, 435-8; Sigurd and, 313, 314, 325-7, 328, 333-4, 373-5, 377-8, 391-2, 425; in the worm-close, 350, 414, 437-8
- Gunning, Elizabeth and Maria, v, 305
- Gunpowder, combustibility of, compared with iron, xxx, 74; force of, 189; invention of, Don Quixote on, xiv, 379; invention of, effect on civilization, x, 450
- Gunpowder Plot, attributed to Machiavelli, xxvii, 363; discovery of, iii, 268-9 and note 33
- Gunshot Wounds, Lister on, xxxviii, 265-6; Paré on, 11-12, 38-9, 52
- Günther, Dr., authority on fishes, xi, 231; on fish, 409-10
- Gurney, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlv, 75, 78-9, 82-4, 86
- Gusman, Felix, father of St. Dominic, xx, 336 note 18
- Gustavus Adolphus, hymn attributed to, xlv, 559
- Guthlaf, xlix, 34 note 5, 37
- Gutters, Franklin on, i, 121-2
- Guttorm, son of Giuki, xlix, 310, 326-7, 337, 375-6, 391-2; on royalty of truth, v, 374
- Guy of Warwick, xiv, 93
- Guyard, the groom, xxxviii, 21
- Guyon, Sir, xxxix, 63, 64
- Guyot, quoted, xxviii, 406
- Gwendolen, chess-board of, xxxii, 145-6
- Gwrhŷr Gwalstawd Ieithoedd, xxxii, 150-2
- Gyara, ii, 132 (45) note
- Gyas, the Latin, xiii, 332
- Gyas, the Trojan, xiii, 81, 95, 182-7
- Gyges, death of, xiii, 318
- Gylippus, Plutarch on, xii, 59, 127; sons of, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 399
- Gynæcea, goddess, xii, 271
- Habbâb, xlv, 912 note 8
- Habeas Corpus, Johnson on writ of, xliii, 429-30; privilege of, 185 (2)
- Haberdasher, Chaucer's, xl, 21
- Habington, William, Poems by, xl, 252-4
- Habit(s), Bacon on, formation of, iii, 97; Burke on, xxiv, 84; changed, exhibited by insects, xi, 178; changed without change of structure, 180-1; diversification of, 116-18, 178-80; in eating, xxxvii, 17-19; endurance of cold and heat as a, 10-11; Epictetus on evil, ii, 144 (75); errors due to, xlviii, 38; Goethe on, xix, 77; hereditary, in plants, xi, 144-5; Hume on, xxxvii, 321-2, 330, 373; inherited, effect of, xi, 27, 255-8; instinct, compared with, 251-2; Kempis on, vii, 274 (5); Locke on importance of, xxxvii, 4, 14, 19, 43, 88, 92, 103-13; perfects qualities of mind, xlviii, 416; Shakespeare on, xlv, 167-8; of sleeping, xxxvii, 21-2; teaching of, 44; ten times nature, v, 371; transitional, xi, 175-8; variation due to, 10
- HAD I A CAVE, vi, 467-8
- HAD I THE WYTE? SHE BADE ME, vi, 529-30
- Hades, Æneas's visit to, xiii, 216-28; Rhampsinitos in, xxxiii, 62; Socrates's description of, ii, 108-9; Ulysses's visit to, xxii, 145-61 (see also Hell)
- 'Hadigah, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 876
- Hadley's Quadrant, inventor of, i, 58
- Hadrian, Emperor, enviousness of, iii, 24; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 257 (25), 259 (37)
- Haeckel, Prof., on phylogeny, xi, 452
- Haemmerlein, Thomas (see Kempis, Thomas à)
- Hæmon, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 316, 326; in *ANTIGONE*, viii, 274, 276-80, 294, 295
- Hæthcyn, in *BEOWULF*, xlix, 71-2, 73, 85
- Hafiz, quotation from, v, 290, 445
- Hafsah, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 992 note 1
- Haggai, prophecies of, xlviii, 254-5
- HAGGIS, ADDRESS TO A, vi, 253-5
- Haidinger's, Brushes, xxx, 266-7
- Haies, Edward, captain of "Golden Hind," xxxiii, 262, 274, 291-7; VOYAGE TO NEWFOUNDLAND, 263-98
- Hail-storms, Darwin on, xxix, 121
- Hainault, John of, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 12, 17, 22, 29, 30-1; in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlv, 57-9, 60, 62
- HAIR, TO A LOCK OF, xli, 740
- Hair, St. Paul on long, xlv, 505 (14-15); teeth and, relation of, xi, 28, 148-9
- Hake, King, death of, v, 344
- Hakewill, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 318 note
- Hakluyt, Richard, Drayton on, xl, 228; on geography and chronology, xxx, 325
- Haldeman, Prof., on species, xi, 12

- Halden, Henry of the, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 398-9
- Haldor, character of, v, 386
- Haldudo, John, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 38
- Hales, Chief Justice, on cost of living, x, 79
- Hales, the irrefragable, xxviii, 47
- Halesus, in ÆNEID, xiii, 264, 333, 335-6
- Halifax, punishment of theft in, xxxv, 366-7
- Halifax, Lord, and Addison, xxvii, 159-60; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147
- Halitherium, Darwin on, xi, 363
- Halitherses, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 25, 229, 331
- Halius, son of Alcinous, xxii, 102; dance of, 108
- Halket, George, LOGIE O' BUCHAN, xli, 571-2
- Hall, Bishop, Encomium of, iii, 190 and note; Walton on, xv, 353
- Hall, David, partner of Franklin, i, 114
- Hall, Jim, in TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST, xxiii, 25-6, 397
- Hall, Sir John, xlii, 1174
- Hallam, Henry, Emerson on, v, 439
- Halley, Edmund, on comets, xxxiv, 118; Newton on, xxxix, 152
- HALLOWEEN, vi, 110-19
- Halonesus, speech on, xii, 198 note 5
- Ham, son of Noah, Burns on, vi, 164; Milton on, iv, 344
- Haman, minister of Pharaoh, xvi, 320 note 9; Mohammed on, xlv, 932, 933
- Hamburgh (Hamburg), taxation at, x, 499; trading enterprises of, 469, 471
- Hamdir, in the VOLSUNG TALE, xlix, 353, 356, 357; in the Edda, 418, 419, 420
- HAMDIR, THE LAY OF, xlix, 424-30; remarks on, 252
- HAME, HAME, HAME, xli, 782-3
- Hamilcar, and Agathocles, xxxvi, 29
- Hamilton, Alexander, article in the Federalist, xliii, 199-203; and Washington's Farewell Address, 233 note
- Hamilton, Andrew, i, 40, 41, 60, 63
- Hamilton, Duchess of, beauty of, v, 305
- Hamilton, Gavin, Burns on, vi, 70, 72, 105; EPITAPH for, 219; DEDICATION to, 211-14; farewell to, 224; STANZAS ON NAETHING, epistle to, 222-3
- HAMILTON, GAVIN, vi, 119-200
- HAMILTON, MARY: a ballad, xl, 117-19
- Hamilton, William, THE BRAES OF YARROW, xli, 572-6
- Hamilton, Sir William, Mill on philosophy of, xxv, 167-70
- HAMISH, THE REVENGE OF, xlii, 1393-8
- Hamlet, Prince of Denmark, Arnold on, xxviii, 73; Bagehot on, 192; in churchyard, xlv, 192-8; Claudius and, 161-2, 172-3, 185-9, 203-4, 208; death of, 209; scene with Gertrude, 162-9; the ghost and, 112-18; Guildenstern's report on, 142; Horatio and, 111-12, 149-50, 183-4, 199-201; Laertes, duel with, 205-7; pretended madness, 123-4; Ophelia and, 107-8, 110-11, 128, 144-6; at Ophelia's funeral, 197-8; in the original story, 92; Osric and, 201-4; at the play, 150-2, 153-6; players and, 136-40, 147-8; Polonius and, 130-1, 135-6, 162-3; with Rosencrantz and Guildenstern, 131-5; Ruskin on, xxviii, 137; soliloquy of, xlv, 144; soliloquy, Lamb on, xxvii, 301; soliloquy translated by Voltaire, xxxiv, 132-3
- HAMLET, TRAGEDY OF, xlv, 93-211; editorial remarks on, 92; Johnson on, xxxix, 215, 226; Lamb on stage representation of, xxvii, 303-4, 306-7, 316; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 131
- Hammon, Master, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 484, 485-6, 493-5, 505-9, 512, 522-4
- Hammon, the god, iv, 13 (22)
- Hamor, and Jacob, xv, 108
- Hananiah, death of, xlviii, 286 (827)
- Hancock, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 331, 332, 333, 334, 339, 345, 350, 352, 358, 359, 361, 364, 367, 369, 370, 391, 406-7; Haskell on, 359, 403
- Hancock, John, signer of Declaration, xliii, 153
- HANDSOME NELL, vi, 19-20
- Hamner, Sir Thomas, xxxix, 237
- Hannibal, Cervantes on, xiv, 488; Cicero on, ix, 20; Fabius and, 48-9; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 55-6; story of, before Rome, iii, 225
- HANS IN LUCK, story of, xvii, 168-73
- HÄNSEL AND GRETHEL, xvii, 76-83
- Happiness, Augustine, St., on, vii, 176-8; Bacon on highest, iii, 8; Browne on, 331-2; Burns on, vi, 308; Dante's allegory of, xx, 221; Epictetus on, ii, 118 (3), 152 (94), 162 (122), 163 (129), 171 (147), 171 (151); Franklin on, i, 56, 86, 123; Goldsmith on, xli, 515,



- 521-2, 531; Kant on, xxxii, 305, 307, 310-11, 326, 328-9; Kempis on, vii, 278; Locke on, xxxvii, 9; Marcus Aurelius on ii, 201 (8), 210 (12), 221 (51), 231 (34); Mill's theory of, xxv, 90-1; More on, xxxvi, 196-204; Pascal on, xlviii, 54, 55, 58, 63 (165), 64 (170), 136, 147 (437), 154, 412; Penn on, i, 343-4; Pliny, on greatest, ix, 334; Pope on, xl, 405, 430-40; Rousseau on search for, xxxiv, 279; Shakespeare on, xli, 131; Surrey on, xl, 194-5; Washington on, and virtue, xliii, 227; Wotton on, xl, 288-9
- HAPPINESS, THAT WE SHOULD NOT JUDGE OF OUR, UNTILL AFTER OUR DEATH, xxxii, 5-8
- HAPPY INSENSIBILITY, xli, 875-6
- HAPPY LIFE, CHARACTER OF A, xl, 288-9
- HAPPY LIFE, MEANS TO ATTAIN, xl, 194-5
- HAPPY WARRIOR, CHARACTER OF THE, xli, 656-8
- Hardiness, Locke on, xxxvii, 94, 100-1
- Haquin, king of Norway, xx, 369 note 16
- Harapha, of Gath, with Samson, iv, 441-6
- Harbors, expense of maintaining, x, 454
- Harcourt, Godfrey of, in French invasion, xxxv, 7-10, 14-16, 17, 19, 20, 24, 30
- Hardcastle, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, with Mrs. Hardcastle and Tony, xviii, 205-8; with Kate, 208-9; trains his servants, 216-17; receives Marlow and Hastings, 219-24; discusses Marlow with Kate, 233-5, 243-4; catches Marlow with Kate, 243-4; with Marlow and his servants, 247-8; with Sir Charles Marlow, 256-9; with Tony and wife in the garden, 262-3; sees Kate and Marlow, 265-6; reconciled to Marlow, 267; to Hastings, 268; gives Kate to Marlow, 268-9
- Hardcastle, Kate, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, with father, hears of young Marlow, xviii, 208-10; with Miss Neville, 210; meets Marlow, 226-9; discusses him with her father, 233-5; pretends to be barmaid, 239-40; with Marlow as barmaid, 240-3; caught by her father, 243-4; undeceives Marlow and tries to detain him, 249-50; tells of Marlow's love for her, 259; besought by Marlow, 265-6; makes herself known, 266-7; united to Marlow, 268-9
- Hardcastle, Mrs., in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, at home with Hardcastle and Tony, xviii, 205-8; with Hastings, 229-30; with Tony and Miss Neville, 230-2, 251-2; and Miss Neville's jewels, 236-9; Tony's letter and, 252-3; orders Constance to aunt's, 253, 255-6; fooled by Tony, 261-3; plans finally upset, 267-9
- Hardness, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 210
- Hardships, Channing on value of, xxviii, 314-15
- Hardwicke, Dr., xxxviii, 166
- Hare, Mr., system of personal representation, xxv, 159-60
- HARE AND TORTOISE, fable of, xvii, 38
- HARE WITH MANY FRIENDS, fable of, xvii, 39
- HARE-MARK IN MOON, story of, xlv, 697-701
- HARES AND FROGS, fable of, xvii, 17-18
- Hargreaves, James, inventor of spinning-jenny, v, 395
- Harleian Miscellanies, Emerson on, v, 123
- Harlequin, Thackeray on, xxviii, 7
- Harley, Burns on, vi, 261
- Harm, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 213 (7), 228 (22)
- Harmonia, wife of Cadmus, viii, 433
- Harmony, Confucius on, xlv, 59 (11); Dryden on, xl, 389
- HARP OF THE NORTH, FAREWELL, xli, 755-6
- HARP THAT ONCE THROUGH TARA'S HALLS, xli, 819
- Harpalus, Demosthenes and, xii, 211
- Harpalyce, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 84
- Harpies, *Æneas* and the, xiii, 135-6; in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 53
- Harpocras, physician, ix, 359, 360
- Harras, Rudolph der, in *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 441-8, 469-73
- Harriers, Harrison on, xxxv, 350
- Harris, John, with Drake, xxxiii, 177
- Harris, Tom, friend of Dana, xxiii, 180, 189-94, 261, 267, 396-7
- Harrison, Benjamin, and Hawaii, xliii, 437 headnote
- Harrison, William, collaborator of Holinshed, xxxv, 216; *DESCRIPTION OF ELIZABETHAN ENGLAND*, 215-383
- Harrowing, origin of word, ix, 63
- Harry, David, i, 51, 64
- Harsnett, Dr., and Dr. Donne, xv, 343-4



- Hart, Christ, typified by a, xxxv, 193; defined, 343
- HART AND HUNTER, fable of, xvii, 21-2
- HART IN THE OX-STALL, fable of, xvii, 23
- Hart, Sir Robert, at Otterburn, xxxv, 90, 99
- Harte, Bret, THE REVEILLE, xlii, 1401-2
- Hartley, David, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; Mill on philosophy of, xxv, 46-7
- Hartlib, Samuel, iii, 234; Cowley on, xxvii, 66; Milton on, iii, 235
- Hartsocher, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 126
- Harun, Er-Rashid, in ARABIAN NIGHTS, xvi, 60-5, 99-100, 112-14, 210, 215-25, 228-30, 288-91
- Harut, the fallen angel, xvi, 56 note
- HARVARD CLASSICS, Editor's Introduction, I, 3-14; Reader's Guide to, 17-72
- HARVARD COMMEMORATION ODE, xlii, 1379-90
- Harvey, William, discoverer of circulation of blood, xxxiv, 126; Descartes on, 41 note; life and works of, xxxviii, 60; ON MOTION OF HEART AND BLOOD, 61-139
- Hasdrubal, Chaucer on wife of, xl, 49
- Ḥāsiy Ibn Wāil, xlv, 912 note
- Haskell, Frank A., ACCOUNT OF GETTYSBURG, xliii, 326-414; life of, 326 note
- Haste, half-sister of delay, xlii, 1001; "from the Devil," xvi, 156; "make, slowly," xix, 369; Penn on excessive, i, 348 (300), 379 (76), 380 (77); "that mars all decency," xx, 153
- Hastings, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, admirer of Miss Neville, xviii, 210, 217-19; at the ale-house, 213-15; arrival at Hardcastle's, 217-19; with Mr. Hardcastle, 219-20; with Miss Neville, 224-5; carries on jest with Marlow, 225-6; presents Marlow to Kate, 226-7; with Mrs. Hardcastle, 229-30; with Tony, 231-3, 236; plans to elope with Constance, 244; learns loss of jewels, 245-6; his letter to Tony, 253-4; denounces Tony, 254-5; and Marlow, 255; hears Miss Neville gone, 256; recovers Constance through Tony, 260; with Miss Neville, 264; wins consent to marriage, 268-9
- Hastings, Lord, Raleigh on, xxxix, 75, 76
- Hastings, Warren, Burke on, xxiv, 6; on Oriental literature, v, 446; Sheridan and, xviii, 108
- Hatch, mate on "Alert," xxiii, 402-3
- Hate-good, Lord, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 96-101
- Hate-light, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 100
- Haterius, Augustus on, xxvii, 55
- Hatred, Buddha on, xlv, 669-71; Confucius on, xlv, 60 (24); Hume on, xxxvii, 324; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 286-7 (8); Pascal on, xlviii, 151 (451); Penn on, i, 346 (269)
- Hats, Locke on, xxxvii, 11, 14
- HAUNTED PALACE, THE, xlii, 1225-6
- Hauteclere, sword of Oliver, xlix, 137, 142, 151
- Havre de Grace, siege of, xxxviii, 49
- Hawaiian Islands, Annexation of, xliii, 437-9
- Hawker, Robert Stephen, poem by, xlii, 1111-12
- Hawkins, Sir John Drake and, xxxiii, 122, 129, 227; Melendez and, 256; at San Juan, 323-4
- Hawkins, William, in Cape Verde Islands, xxxiii, 238
- Hawks, carrion, xxix, 62-7; guided to prey by sight, xi, 92; sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 36, 37
- Hay, John, Convention with Panama, xliii, 451, 461, 462
- Hay, Lord, ambassador of King James, xv, 335, 346
- Hays, Gen. Alex., at Gettysburg, xliii, 336, 342, 384
- Hazard, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 372
- Hazing, on board ship, xxiii, 53 note
- Hazlitt, William, Carlyle on, xxv, 345-6; life and writings, xxvii, 266; PERSONS ONE WOULD WISH TO HAVE SEEN, 267-81; Stevenson on, xxviii, 289
- Head, and limbs, related, xi, 27; Locke on coverings for the, xxxvii, 11-14
- Head, Sir Francis, on America, xxviii, 406-7
- Heady, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 100
- Healddene, xlix, 6
- HEALING QUESTION, A, xliii, 118-37
- Health, Antonius's care of, ii, 197; Burke on pleasure in enjoyment of, xxiv, 35-6, 37; Carlyle on, xxv, 407-8, 418-19; Carlyle on care of, 385-6; Channing on, xxviii, 353-5; Descartes on, xxxiv, 50; Epictetus on, care of, ii, 160-1 (118); Hunt on, xxvii, 291-2; More

- on, xxxvi, 201-2, 203; Locke on importance of, xxxvii, 9-10; Pascal on use and misuse of, xlviii, 370; Pope on, xl, 432; rules of, xxxvii, 10-26; unconsciousness of, xxv, 319-34; Woolman on, care of, i, 235-6
- HEALTH, by Pinkney, xxxviii, 382-3
- HEALTH, TO ANE I LOE DEAR, vi, 551
- HEALTH, HERE'S HIS, IN WATER, vi, 183
- HEALTH, HERE'S TO THY, vi, 27-8
- HEALTH, REGIMEN OF, Bacon's, iii, 81-2
- HEALTH TO THEM THAT'S AWA, vi, 449-50
- Heardred, xlix, 65, 70 and note 3
- Hearing, art of, ii, 146-8 (81); speaking and, 183 (6)
- Heart, auricles of the, the seat of life, xxxviii, 84-6; Descartes on motion of the, xxxiv, 39-44; in the fetus, xxxviii, 127, 128, 131, 135-6; Harvey on motion and uses of the, 60-139; Harvey on structure of the, 130-7, 139; importance of the, 137; in lower animals, 129-131, 132-3; lungs and, 65, 69-73, 88, 90, 91-4, 99-100, 131-2; nourishment through the, 102, 103
- HEART'S COMPASS, xlii, 1180
- HEART'S HOPE, xlii, 1178-9
- Heath-money, x, 494
- Heat, Berkeley on real existence of, xxxvii, 193-9; chemical action of, xxx, 207-8; dependent on expansion and compression, 212-13; Descartes on, xxxiv, 37; effect of, on cohesion, xxx, 39-43; evolved from chemical affinity, 79-80; Faraday on, 58-9; generated by friction and impact, 195-7; Locke on endurance of, xxxvii, 10-11, 14; mechanical equivalent of, xxx, 197-9; mechanical power produced by, 188-97; mechanical theory of, 199-200, 231-2; from moonlight, 260-1; as motion, theory of, 199-200; old theory of, 192-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 123 (368); produced by combustion of carbon, xxx, 200-1; produced by combustion of hydrogen, 202-5; produced by electrical currents, 206; production of, in New Atlantis, iii, 176; radiant, xxx, 259; transference and conduction of, 69-70
- Heaven, Augustine, St., on, vii, 152; Bernard of Morlaix on, xlv, 548-9; Browne on, iii, 300-1; Browne on hope of, 298-9, 303-4; Browning on, xlii, 1073; Bunyan on, xv, 17-18, 161-2, 229; Burns on, vi, 138-9; compared to mustard seed, iii, 74; Darwin on, xxix, 288; Fitzgerald on, xli, 953; gate of, Milton on, iv, 147-8; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 345; Kempis on, vii, 312 (3, 4), 313-17; Luther on, xxxvi, 252 (16); Milton on, iv, 195, 196-7, 204; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 264-5; saints in, xii, 332-3
- HEAVENLY BODIES, REVOLUTIONS OF THE, xxxix, 52-7
- Heavens, Dante's ten, xx, 292 note 3
- Hebe, and Heracles, xxii, 160; Keats on, xli, 873; references to, iv, 21, 31; xl, 244
- Heber, Reginald, Hymns by, xlv, 563-5
- Hebrew Literature, Milton on, iv, 403-4; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 306
- Hebrew Prophets, piety and grossness of the, v, 169
- HEBREW SACRED WRITINGS, xliv, 69-349
- Hebrews, Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 112 (see also Israelites, Jews)
- Hebron, seat of giants, iv, 418
- Hecataios, the historian, xxxiii, 72
- Hecate, in MACBETH, xlv, 362-3; Virgil on, xiii, 216
- Hectic Fever, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 12
- Hector, and Ajax, v, 93; Burke on, xxiv, 127; Caxton on, xxxix, 20; Chaucer on, xl, 43; in Dante's HELL, xx, 19; Dares Phrygius on, xiii, 33; ghost of, appears to Æneas, 109-10; Shelley on Homer's, xxvii, 336
- Hecuba, at death of Priam, xlv, 138-9; madness of, xx, 123; in sack of Troy, xiii, 117-18
- Hedge, F. H., translator of Luther's Hymn, xlv, 557
- Hedwig, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 428-32, 456-8, 482-4, 488
- Heedless, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 248, 303-5
- Hegel, on civil history, v, 437; on planetary motions, xxx, 281; Taine on, xxxix, 428
- Hegesias, and Diogenes, xxxii, 59
- Height, less grand than depth, xxiv, 61
- Heimer of Hlymdale, xlix, 306-7, 315
- Heimskringla, Emerson on the, v, 343
- Heine, Taine on, xxxix, 411-12
- Heineccius, on Roman Law, xxv, 44
- Heinsius, on Horace, xiii, 12
- HELEN, To, xlii, 1226

- HELEN OF KIRCONNELL, xl, 324-5  
 Helen of Troy, Æschylus on, viii, 9, 22-3, 33-5, 36; Burke on Homer's description of, xxiv, 136; Dante on, xx, 22; Darley on, xli, 914; Deiphobus and, xiii, 224-5; in FAUSTUS, xix, 243-4, 245-6; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 54-8; in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 49-53; 202-3, 204; Proteus and, xxxiii, 54-6; Theseus and, xxvi, 136-7; in siege of Troy, xiii, 119-20; xxii, 51-3; vest of, xiii, 96; wife of Thone and, iv, 62  
 Helena, Jove-born, iv, 62 (see Helen of Troy)  
 Helenor, the Trojan, death of, xiii, 311  
 Helenus, in ÆNEID, xiii, 137, 139, 140-3; Dryden on, 20  
 Heli Hunding's-Bane, in the VOLSUNG TALE, xlix, 272-4, 275-6; SECOND LAY OF, 361-7; remarks on LAY of, 250  
 Helgi, the Norseman, xliii, 17-19  
 Helias le Grose, xxxv, 151  
 Helice, reference to, xx, 416 note 5  
 Heliocentric Theory, xxxix, 52 note  
 Heliodorus, Dante on, xx, 229; and note 18; Sidney on, xxvii, 13  
 Heliogabalus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 67  
 Heliometer, Newcomb on the, xxx, 315-16  
 Heliopolis, city of, xxxiii, 10, 34, 35  
 Helios, giver of light, xxii, 133; herds of, 147, 165, 170-2; wrath of, at the Greeks, 171-2; worshipped in Egypt, xxxiii, 34  
 Helizeus, More on, xxxvi, 156  
 Hell, Æneas's visit to, xiii, 216-28; Browne on, iii, 301-3; Browne on, fear of, 298-9, 303-4; Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 685-8; Bunyan on, xv, 229; Burke on paintings of, xxiv, 54; Burke on Virgil's picture of, 60-1; Burns on the fear of, vi, 204; Burns on, orthodox ideas of, 101; Dante's, xx, 5-144; Kempis on, vii, 233 (3, 4); Kempis on fear of, 234 (7); Luther on, xxxvi, 252 (16); Marlowe on, xix, 222; Mill on notion of, xxv, 30-1; Milton's description of, iv, 88-90, 94, 123-4, 125, 130-1, 225-6; Milton's, Burke on, xxiv, 138-9; Mohammed on, xlv, 880-1, 884, 886, 888, 892, 893, 896-7, 901, 912, 934, 946, 973-4; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 953, 956; Pascal on belief in, xlviii, 88 (239); Raleigh on thoughts of, xl, 204; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 264-6  
 HELL, HOW LOVE LOOKED FOR, xlii, 1398-1401  
 HELLAS, by Shelley, xli, 824-5  
 Hellenes, John de, xxxv, 49-50  
 Hellenion, in Egypt, xxxiii, 88  
 Hellenora, Spenser's, xxxix, 65  
 Hellespont, Dante on the, xx, 260  
 Hellusians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 120  
 Helm Gunnar, xlix, 300, 388  
 Helmholtz, ON CONSERVATION OF FORCE, xxx, 173-210; on the eye, xi, 203-4; ICE AND GLACIERS, xxx, 211-48; life and works, 172  
 Help, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 19  
 Help, must come from self, v, 22; to those who help themselves, xvii, 35  
 Helper, yonder aids the helper here, xix, 46  
 Helpidius, vii, 75  
 Helvetians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108  
 Helvetius, Mill's abstract of, xxv, 46  
 Helvia, mother of Cicero, xii, 218  
 Helvicus, tables of, xxxvii, 157  
 Helvidius, contemporaneity, ii, 320; death of, ix, 239; *Life*, by Senecio, 308; Pliny on, 338-9  
 Hely, Mrs., and Pepys, xxviii, 289  
 Helymus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 180, 188-9  
 Heman the Ezrahite, maschil of, xlv, 253-4  
 Hemi-organism, xxxviii, 306-8, 352-3  
 Heminge, John, PREFACE TO SHAKE-SPEARE, xxxix, 148-9  
 Hemionus, descent of the, xi, 163-6  
 Hemistichs, Dryden on, xiii, 63-4  
 Hemorrhages, Harvey on, xxxviii, 107  
 Heme in prophecy indicating sovereigns of England, iii, 92  
 Hemphill, Franklin on, i, 94  
 Hen, and chickens, parable of the, xv, 204-5  
 Henchman, Humphrey, on George Herbert, xv, 398  
 HENDERSON, MATTHEW, ELEGY ON, vi, 383-7  
 Hengest, the Dane, xlix, 34 note 5, 35, 36-7; Vortizem weds daughter of, v, 276  
 Henley, William Ernest, Poems by, xlii, 1209-12  
 Hennings, in FAUST, xix, 187  
 HENPECKED COUNTRY SQUIRE, EPIGRAMS ON A, vi, 58  
 HENPECKED HUSBAND, THE, vi, 324-5  
 Henriquez, Don Martin, xxxiii, 129-30

- Henry I, Raleigh on, xxxix, 72  
 Henry II, of England, and Becket, xxxix, 165 note 21; sons of, iii, 51  
 Henry II, of France, Cellini on, 283 note 1, 300; death foretold, iii, 91; expedition against Hesdin, xxxviii, 21-2; expedition to Germany, 18-19; Montgomery and, xxxiii, 186; Paré a ; xxxviii, 22-3, 34, 43, 44; siege of Danvilliers, 19-20  
 Henry III, of England, Dante on, xx, 174 and note 15; and the Jews, v, 346-7; Oxford students and, xxxv, 373  
 Henry III, of France, Bacon on, iii, 37; Montaigne on régime of, xxxii, 116; Raleigh on, xxxix, 74, 83; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 87  
 Henry IV, Emperor, and Gregory VII, xxxvi, 294 note 25  
 Henry IV, of England, and Chaucer, xxxix, 163-4; Raleigh on, 73  
 Henry IV, of France, and Acevedo, xxi, 12; Bacon on, iii, 130; Burke on, xxiv, 186, 270; compared with Lincoln, xxviii, 437-9; on manly exercise, v, 350; murder of, xxxix, 359; plots against, xxxiv, 87  
 Henry V, at Agincourt, xl, 223-4, 225, 226; Falstaff and, vi, 210; Macaulay on, xxvii, 377-8; Raleigh on, xxxix, 73-4  
 Henry VI, of England, colleges at Cambridge founded by, xxxv, 380; death of, xxxix, 74-5; Raleigh on, 74  
 Henry VII, of Cyprus, xx, 369 note 21  
 Henry VII, Emperor, Dante on, xx, 415 note 6; death of, xxxiv, 87; married to Constance, xx, 296 note 7  
 Henry VII, of England, and John Cabot, xliii, 45 and note, 46, 47-8; chapel of, xxxv, 374; councillors of, iii, 54; greatness of, foretold, 91; King's College founded by, xxxv, 380; law of farmers, iii, 75; liberator, 130; mastiffs and falcon killed at behest of, xxxv, 353; Sir Thomas More and, xxxvi, 91; nobility and, iii, 51; Perkin Warbeck and, xxxiv, 101-2; Raleigh on, xxxix, 76-7; suspiciousness of, iii, 82; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 90  
 Henry VIII, and the abbeyes, xxiv, 251-2; Anne Bullen and, xxxvi, 102, 111, 114; Bentham on times of, xxvii, 228; Burke on, xxiv, 401-4; Canterbury nun and, xxxvi, 114-15, Catherine, legality of marriage with, 102-4, 105; Christ's Church, Oxford, founded by, xxxv, 381; Latimer and, v, 376; Sir Thomas More and, xxxvi, 92-5, 97-8, 99, 106, 110-12, 113-14, 115, 117-20, 121-2, 123, 124, 125, 126-9, 132-3, 134; More on, 135; More on marriage of, 99, 102-3, 105, 110-11, 114; More on Supremacy Act of, 123, 129-30; Protestantism in England not founded by, iii, 256; Raleigh on, xxxix, 77-8; *Sacraments*, his book on the, xxxvi, 118; severity of, xxxv, 369; studdery of, 328; on subversion of colleges, 382-3; on supremacy of the Pope, xxxvi, 118; Trinity College, Cambridge, founded by, xxxv, 380; in triumvirate of kings, iii, 50; Wolsey and, xxxvi, 105-6  
 Henry of the Halden, xxvi, 398-9  
 Henry of Luxemburg, xx, 168 note 11  
 Henry of Navarre, Dante on, xx, 173 note 8  
 Henry, son of Richard of Almaine, xx, 52 note 10  
 Henslowe, Philip, Dekker and, xlvii, 468; Massinger and, 858; Webster and, 468  
 Heorogar, xlix, 6, 18, 64  
 Heorot, the hall of Hrothgar, xlix, 7 note 1  
 Hephæstion, and Proæresius, xxviii, 53; proctor of Oriental school, 59  
 Hephæstos, Prometheus and, viii, 167 note 2 and 4; in PROMETHEUS BOUND, 166-9; the snare of, xxii, 106-8; temple of, in Memphis, xxxiii, 49, 53, 58-9, 68, 70, 71, 77 (see also Vulcan)  
 Hephæstion, and Alexander, xli, 28  
 HER FLOWING LOCKS, vi, 110  
 HER GIFTS, xlii, 1181  
 Hera, guardian of marriage-bed, viii, 130-1; the peacock sacred to, 187 note 37 (see also Juno)  
 Heracleon, the Megarian, xxxii, 49-50  
 Heracles (see Hercules)  
 Heracles, in THE FROGS, viii, 440-3  
 Heraclides Ponticus, philosopher, xxxii, 59; on motion of earth, xxxix, 55  
 Heraclitus, death of, ii, 206 (3); Democritus and, iii, 316; on generation, ii, 220 (46); on incredulity, xii, 183; to judges, ii, 135 (54); in Limbo, xx, 20; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 254 (3); on the sleepers, 240 (42)  
 HERACLITUS, by Cory, xlii, 1113



- Heraldry, the boast of, xl, 444; remarks on, xxviii, 415
- Herbert, George, birth and family of, xv, 373-4; charity of, 407-8; childhood and education, 375; church at Layton Ecclesia, 387-8; church services by, 399-404; clerk of Bemerton, 393-5, 396, 397, 398; academic career, 380-1; consumption of, 391-2, 408-9, 414, 415, 416; deacon, 387; death of, 415, 416, 417-18; Emerson on, v, 143; Farrer, Nicholas, letter to, xv, 413; friendships with Bacon, Andrews, Wotton, and Donne, 383; health, infirmity of, 384; on Holy Days, 403-4; *LIFE OF*, by Walton, 373-418; life, sanctity of his, 394-5; marriage, 392-3; mother, letter to his, 389-91; music, love of, 405-6; parson, rules as, 398-9; Poems by, 379-80, 385, 398, 416; xl, 341-6; poor woman and, xv, 397; prayer, habits of, 404-5; *Sacred Poems*, 354, 396, 414-15; Salisbury walks, incidents of, 406-7; sermons, 399-400; sinecure given by James, 384; successor, lines to his, 398; as university orator, 380-1; wife of (see Danvers, Jane)
- Herbert, Henry, xv, 374, 388, 391
- Herbert, Magdalen, mother of George, xv, 373-4, 375-6; death of, 392; Donne, friendship with, 376-8; letter to, 389-91; son, relations with her, 384-5, 387-8
- Herbert, Thomas, xv, 374
- Herbert, Rev. W., on hybrids, xi, 288-90; on origin of species, 11; on struggle among plants, 72
- Herborg, Queen, xlix, 330-1
- Herbs, Harrison on, xxxv, 239-40
- Hercules, Alcestis and, xli, 664; amours of, xii, 349; Antæus and, iv, 409; xiv, 19; xx, 130 note 6; birth of, xxii, 151; Cacus and, xiii, 274-7; Cerberus and, xx, 38 note; viii, 442, 453; character of, v, 184; compass, and the, 458; date of, xxxiii, 72-3; as Egyptian god, xxxiii, 26-8, 42; as king of Egypt, xxxviii, 387; envenomed robe of, iv, 122; Epictetus on, ii, 143 (71); faith of, 162 (124); genealogy of, viii, 194 note 50, 198; as a German god, xxxiii, 97; in Germany, 94; in Hades, xxii, 160; Hylas and, xlvi, 11, 28; Iole and, xx, 323; Iphitus and, xxii, 284-5; the Mænad and, viii, 327; Nessus and, xx, 50 note; parentage of, xii, 5; the pigmies and, xxxix, 347; Pillars of, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 112; Prometheus and, iii, 16; viii, 193-4, 198 note 63; Rhea and, xiii, 262; Virgil on, 234, 277-8; Waller on death of, xxxiv, 146; Zeus and, xxxiii, 26-7
- HERCULES AND THE WAGGONER, fable of, xvii, 35
- Herder, quotation from, xxxii, 386
- Herdman's Song, from WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 380
- Hereafter, Buddha on questions of the, xlv, 647-52, 660; Emerson on popular views of the, v, 85-6; Epictetus on the, ii, 158 (112), 181 (188); Epicurus on the, xxxvii, 400-1; Euripides on the, viii, 311; Goethe on the, xix, 69; Hindu idea of, xlv, 822-4, 827-8, 854-5; hope of the, xl, 410; Kempis on the, vii, 232-3, 312; Mohammed on, xlv, 882, 883-4, 885-6, 915; Montaigne on the, xxxii, 25; Omar Khayyam on the, xli, 944, 948, 950-1, 952, 953, 954, 955, 958; Pascal on question of, xlviii, 70 2, 75-6, 77 (200), 79 (213), 80 (217); the philosopher's, ii, 75-7; Pope on the, xl, 435; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 92-3; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 264-6, 277-8; sailors' idea of, xxiii, 39-40; Shakespeare on the, xlvi, 144; Shelley on, xviii, 353-4; Socrates on, ii, 29, 51, 58, 103-4, 108-10; Vaughan on the, xl, 346-7 (see also Heaven, Hell, Paradise, Purgatory, Hades)
- Hereditary Princedoms, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 7-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 111 (320)
- Heredity, Darwin on laws of, xi, 29; in habit and instinct, 255-8; in individual differences, 55; in mutilations, 141; in variations, 28-9
- Heremod, xlix, 29-30, 52
- Herennius, and Cicero, xii, 258-9
- HERE'S A HEALTH TO KING CHARLES, xli, 754-5
- HERE'S A HEALTH TO THEM THAT'S AWA, vi, 449-50
- HERE'S HIS HEALTH IN WATER, vi, 183
- HERE'S TO THY HEALTH, vi, 27-8
- Heresies, Augustine, St., on, vii, 115; Bacon on, iii, 11-12; Browne on, 257-60; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 373; Mill on, xxv, 240-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 301, 302; speculative, iii, 138
- Heretics, Burns on, vi, 213; in Dante's



- HELL, xx, 39, 115-16; Hobbes on covenants with, xxxiv, 404; Luther on, xxxvi, 318-19; Pascal on, xlviii, 291 (841), 295 (845), 298, 301, 302
- Héricault, Charles d', on classics, xxviii, 68-9
- Herilus, and Evander, xiii, 286-7
- Heriulf, the Norseman, xliii, 5, 6
- Herman, in *MANFRED*, xviii, 436-7, 442, 443-5
- HERMANN AND DOROTHEA, Goethe's, xix, 335-410; remarks on, 336; 1, 24
- Hermaphrodites, Darwin on, xi, 103, 106-7
- Hermes, guard of the dead, viii, 102, 106; herald of heaven, 26, 81; Herodotus on worship of, xxxiii, 31; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 10, 69-72, 107-8, 137-8, 320; in *PROMETHEUS BOUND*, viii, 201-5; rod of, ii, 156 (106); iv, 322; slayer of Argos, xxii, 11; Ulysses and, iv, 61
- Hermes Trismegistus (see Trismegistus)
- Herminius, death of, xiii, 379
- Hermione, Homer on, xxii, 46; Milton on, iv, 273
- Herminones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 93
- Hermippus, accuser of Aspasia, xii, 68
- Hermits, Burns on life of, vi, 198-9; in Milton's *Limbo*, iv, 147-8
- Hermodius, and Aristogiton, xxxii, 77
- Hermogenes, precocity of, iii, 105-6; with Socrates, ii, 47
- Hermion, murderer of Phrynichus, xii, 131
- Hermondurians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116
- Hernandez, Gonzalo, xiv, 302-3, 488
- Hernox, Earl, xxxv, 191-2
- Herodes Atticus, teacher of M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 302
- Hero-worship, Carlyle on, xxv, 394-5
- Herod, the king, xliv, 448 (1), 449 (19-23); believed to be Messiah, xlviii, 264 (753); gold raised, iv, 382; Pascal on, xlviii, 234 (700-1); persecution of, xliv, 448 (1); son of, xlviii, 66 (179); in war of Antony and Octavius, xii, 369, 377, 378-9
- Herod, tetrarch of Galilee, xliv, 360 (1), 361-2 (19), 377 (7-9); Jesus and, 392 (31-2), 413 (7-11); Pilate and, 414 (12)
- Herodes Atticus, xxviii, 59-60
- Herodias, and John the Baptist, xliv, 361-2 (19)
- Herodicus, and Hippocrates, xxxviii, 2
- Herodotus, *AN ACCOUNT OF EGYPT*, xxxiii, 7-90; editorial remarks on *ACCOUNT* of, 1, 19; Hugo on, xxxix, 341; life and histories, xxxiii, 5-6; Shelley on, xxvii, 335; Sidney on, 7; Themistocles and, ix, 104
- Heroes, Emerson on our love of, v, 18; Lowell on, xlii, 1372; of poems, Dryden on, xviii, 13; Pope on, xl, 436; Thoreau on, xxviii, 408; Yu-tzu on, xliv, 6 (13)
- Heroic Poetry, Sidney on, xxvii, 28-9
- HEROISM, *ESSAY* ON, v, 121-31
- Heron, Mr., son-in-law of More, xxxvi, 107
- HERON ELECTION BALLADS, vi, 520-6, 548-9
- Herrick, Robert, Poems by, xl, 334-40
- Herschel, Sir John, work of, v, 360-1
- Herthum, German goddess, xxxiii, 115
- HERVEY, WILLIAM, *ON THE DEATH OF*, xl, 367-9
- HE'S OWER THE HILLS THAT I LO'E WEEL, xli, 560-1
- Hesdin, siege of, xxxviii, 34-7; destruction of, 43
- Hesiod, Cicero on, ix, 64; Clauserus on, xxvii, 50-1; on his estate, 67; Greek theogony due to, xxxiii, 32; Herodotus on time of, 32; quoted, ii, 293 (32); Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130; Sidney on, xxvii, 6; Socrates on, ii, 29; teachings of, viii, 471
- Hesione, wife of Prometheus, viii, 178 note 20, 186-7
- Hesperian Tree, Milton on the, iv, 55
- Hesperus, gardens of, iv, 71, 150
- Hesperus, the star, iv, 170, 261
- HESPERUS, *THE WRECK OF THE*, xlii, 1269-71
- HESTER, by Lamb, xli, 735-6
- Heteronomy of the Will, xxxii, 343; spurious principles of morality due to, 342-3, 351-4
- Hetwaras, xlix, 70 note 2, 84
- Heuer, Sir Roger, xl, 99
- Heusinger, on effects of color, xi, 27
- HEY, CA' THRO', boat song, vi, 265
- Heyne, Carlyle on, xxv, 376
- Heywood, Thomas, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 276; *PACK CLOUDS, AWAY*, xl, 316-17
- Hezekiah, Bunyan on, xv, 133; in Dante's *PARADISE*, xx, 371 note 5; Walton on, xv, 356

- Hibernation, Darwin on, xxix, 104-5;  
 Harvey on, xxxviii, 85, 130  
*HIC BREVE VIVITUR*, xlv, 548-9  
 Hickey, Goldsmith on, xli, 505, 508  
 Hickson, Mr., Mill on, xxv, 137  
 Hide-curing, Dana on, xxiii, 148-9  
 Hides, price of, x, 193-9  
 Hiera, and Alcanor, xiii, 316  
 Hierius, Augustine, St., on, vii, 56  
 Hiero of Syracuse, Machiavelli on, xxxvi,  
 22; the poets and, xxvii, 38; Themis-  
 tocles and, xii, 26-7; troops of, xxxvi,  
 46  
*Hierocles*, the pedant in, xxxix, 210  
 Hierome, St., and Paula, xv, 377  
 Hieronymus Fabricius, xxxviii, 65, 71  
 HIGHLAND BALOU, THE, vi, 490  
 HIGHLAND GIRL, TO THE, xli, 652-4  
 HIGHLAND HARRY BACK AGAIN, vi, 357  
 HIGHLAND MARY, vi, 444-5  
 HIGHLAND WIDOW'S LAMENT, vi, 490-1  
 HIGHLANDS, IN THE, xlii, 1212  
 High-mind, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*,  
 xv, 100  
 Highways (see Roads)  
 Hilarity, of heroism, v, 127  
 Hilarius, a Bithynian, xxviii, 58  
 Hilary, on the true church, xxxix, 41  
 Hildeburh, xlix, 34 note 5, 36, 37  
 Hildegard, in *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 437,  
 440  
 Hill, Gen. A. P., at Gettysburg, xliii, 343,  
 344, 347  
 Hilton, Walter, as author of *IMITATION*  
 OF CHRIST, vii, 200  
 Himeræus, death of, xii, 214  
 HIND HORN, a ballad, xl, 59-61  
 Hindoos, Freeman on name of, xxviii,  
 271; idea of world, 415; Taine on the,  
 xxxix, 421  
 Hinduism, xlv, 784 (see also *Bhagavad-*  
*Gita*)  
 Hinnny, origin of the, xi, 315  
 Hipparchus, Huxley on, xxviii, 219;  
 Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 241 (47); on  
 precession of equinoxes, xxiv, 128-9  
 Hipparchus, freedman of Antony, xii,  
 374  
 Hipparete, wife of Alcibiades, xii, 112-3  
 Hipparrion, Darwin on the, xi, 363  
 Hippias, the comedian, xii, 328  
 Hippias of Elis, ii, 7; wealth of, x, 137  
 Hippo, the dolphin of, ix, 351-2  
 Hippocoön, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 194-5  
 Hippocrates, Dante on, xx, 266 note 15;  
 editor's remarks on writings of, l, 39;  
 first aphorism of, xxxviii, 2, 37; on  
 the heart, 136; Law of, 4-5; life and  
 works, 2; in Limbo, xx, 20; Marcus  
 Aurelius on, ii, 206 (3); OATH of,  
 xxxviii, 3; remarks on OATH, 2  
 Hippodamus, Cicero on, ix, 113, 117  
 Hippolytus, Virgil on, xiii, 265  
 HIPPOLYTUS, of Euripides, viii, 303-67  
 Hippolytus, in Tragedy of HIPPOLYTUS,  
 Aphrodite's hatred of, viii, 303-5;  
 Artemis and, 305-6; death of, 355-8,  
 361-7; huntsman and, 306-8; innocence  
 told by Artemis, 359-61; Phædra and,  
 328-32; Theseus and, 342-52; Vol-  
 taire on, xxxix, 364  
 Hippolytus, in PHÆDRA, Aricia and, xxvi,  
 135-7, 150-1, 152-6, 185-7; death of,  
 related by Theramenes, 191-4; de-  
 nounced by CEnone, 173-4; Dryden on,  
 xviii, 15; Phædra and, xxvi, 134-5,  
 144-6, 156-61; Theramenes, scenes  
 with, 133-8, 161-2, 172; Theseus and,  
 170-1, 174-8  
 Hipponicus, and Alcibiades, xii, 112  
 Hippopotamus, described in *JOB*, xlv,  
 137-8; Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 38-9  
 Hippotades, Æolus called, iv, 74  
 Hircania, dogs of, xxxv, 355  
 Hire, Confucius on, xlv, 45 (1)  
 Hirtius, and Cicero, xii, 254; death of,  
 256  
 Hisbo, death of, xiii, 334  
 Hispaniola, Columbus on, xliii, 22, 24,  
 25; Drake in, xxxiii, 239-43; sheep in,  
 x, 194  
 Hispulla, letter to, ix, 258  
 Historians, Dryden on, xviii, 7; Mon-  
 taigne on, xxxii, 97-9; as teachers of  
 virtue, xxvii, 15, 16, 19-22  
 History, Bacon on study of, iii, 122;  
 Burke on use and misuse of, xxiv,  
 289; Carlyle on reading of, xxv, 365;  
 Cervantes on, xiv, 71; Channing on  
 study of, xxviii, 329, 336, 359; Comte's  
 ages of, xxv, 104; Descartes on study  
 of, xxxiv, 7-8; Emerson on, v, 11, 68,  
 71, 73, 93; Franklin's observations on,  
 i, 89, 125; Freeman on science of,  
 xxviii, 244; Goethe on study of, xix,  
 31-2; Hume on, xxxvii, 354, 359, 419;  
 judgment and fancy in, xxxiv, 350;  
 lessons of, xvi, 5; Locke on study of,  
 xxxvii, 138, 153, 156, 157, 170; Mon-  
 taigne on study of, xxxii, 44-7, 97;

- natural and civil, xxxiv, 359; organic and critical periods of, xxv, 103-4; Pliny on, ix, 305, 316; poetry and, compared, xxviii, 74; xxxix, 279-80; politics and, xxi, 446; Raleigh on, xxxix, 69-71, 113-14; repetitions of, ii, 249 (49), 268 (14), 281 (27); iii, 257-8; right reading of, xxvii, 380; Rousseau on business of, xxxiv, 196; Ruskin on study of, xxviii, 148-9; Taine on study of, xxxix, 410-37
- History of civilization, reading course in, I, 19-28
- HISTORY OF THE WORLD, PREFACE TO, Raleigh's, xxxix, 66-115
- Hive-Bees, instincts of, xi, 268-76
- Hixom, Ellis, with Drake, xxxiii, 123, 143, 163, 166, 181
- Hjalli, the thrall, xlix, 349, 412
- Hjalprek, King, xlix, 281, 282
- Hjordis, wife of Sigmund, xlix, 278, 279, 280, 281-2; wife of Alf, 283; remarks on story of, 250
- Hnaef the Scylding, xlix, 34 note 5, 36 note 9
- Hnikar, xlix, 289-91
- Hobart Town, Darwin on, xxix, 450
- Hobbes, Thomas, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 233; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; *Iliad*, translation of, by, xxxix, 158; *Leviathan* burned at Oxford, v, 417; life and works, xxxiv, 308; *Logic* of, Mill on, xxv, 17; OF MAN, xxxiv, 311-417; on natural viciousness of man, 187-8; style of, v, 433
- Hodbrod, King, xlix, 273, 275
- Hodge, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, at Ralph's departure, xlvii, 473; at Eyre's, 480-3, 487-91, 497-501; at Old Ford, 503; before shop, 509-11; at Hammon's wedding, 521-7; at Eyre's dinner, 528-9, 535
- Hoel, Renan on, xxxii, 162
- Hofe, Jorg im, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 418, 421
- Hoffman, M., xxvii, 102
- Hogarth, on beauty, xxiv, 94; Fielding on, xxxix, 179
- Hogg, James, poems by, xli, 756-69
- Hogni, King, xlix, 273, 275, 361 note 2
- Hogni, son of Giuki, xlix, 310; Atli and, 342-6, 408-10; in battle, 346-7, 348, 349, 411; Brynhild and, 322, 323, 336, 380-1; death of, 349, 412-13; Sigurd and, 313, 326-7, 328, 374-5, 391-2, 397-8, 419, 425
- Hogs, price of, x, 189
- HOHENLINDEN, xli, 781
- Hold-the-world, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 104-8
- Holidays, Herbert on sacred, xv, 403-4; Luther on, xxxvi, 308; Mill on, xxv, 27; in Utopia, xxxvi, 232
- Holinshead, Raphael, his *Chronicles*, xxxv, 216; selection from *Chronicles*, 217-383
- Holland, Burke on French invasion of, xxiv, 419-20; Burke on nobility of, 419; Goldsmith on, xli, 527-8; interest in, x, 93; republican government, importance of, to, 547-8; taxation in, 500-1; trade, attitude toward, in, 98
- Holland, Lord, anecdote of, v, 189
- Holland, Sir John, xxxv, 72
- Holland, Sir Thomas, xxxv, 11, 14, 16, 19, 24
- Holly-trees, and bees, xi, 100
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell, life and works, xxxviii, 222; Poems by, xlii, 1365-70; ON PUERPERAL FEVER, xxxviii, 223-53; editor's remarks on PUERPERAL FEVER of, I, 40; SUN-DAY HYMN, xlv, 570
- Holmes, Robert, i, 28, 50
- HOLY CROSS, ROYAL WAY OF THE, vii, 253-7
- Holy Communion (see Communion)
- HOLY FAIR, THE, vi, 95-102
- Holy Ghost, Calvin on the, xxxix, 49-50; Charlemagne on, xlv, 547-8; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 415
- HOLY GRAIL, THE, by Malory, xxxv, 105-214; Caxton on, xxxix, 23
- Holy Grail, Don Quixote on quest of, xiv, 489; legends of the, xxxii, 163-6
- Holy-man, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 282, 283
- Holy Roman Empire, Luther on, xxxvi, 327-30
- HOLY THING, THAT, xlii, 1118
- Holy Things, Tsai Wo on, xlv, 11-12 (21)
- Holy Thursday, Walton on, xv, 404
- HOLY THURSDAY, xli, 590-1
- HOLY TULYIE, THE, vi, 63-6
- HOLY WILLIE, EPITAPH ON, vi, 73
- HOLY WILLIE'S PRAYER, vi, 70-3
- Holyoake, George Jacob, xxv, 224 note 3
- Holystones, described, xxiii, 177
- Hornage, Pascal on, xlviii, 381
- Home, Locke on education at, xxxvii,

- 50-5; prized first at evening, xix, 50;  
 Ruskin on, xxviii, 145-6
- HOME THEY BROUGHT HER WARRIOR  
 DEAD, xlii, 973-4
- HOME-THOUGHTS, FROM ABROAD, xlii,  
 1068-9
- HOME-THOUGHTS, FROM THE SEA, xlii,  
 1069
- Homer, accused of drunkenness, xxvii,  
 357; on agriculture, ix, 64-5; Aristoph-  
 anes on, viii, 471; Arnold on, xxviii,  
 71-2, 79; Augustine, St., on, vii, 16-17;  
 Bacon on, iii, 101; Burke on, xxiv, 127;  
 Burke on similes of, 18; Caxton on,  
 xxxix, 9; claimed by seven cities, xxvii,  
 37; Clauserus on, 50-1; on country  
 life, 67-8; Dante on, xxxix, 352-3; the  
 dramatists and, xiii, 5-7; Dryden on,  
 15, 24, 26, 33, 43; xl, 396; Emerson  
 on, v, 144, 180-1; Greek theogony due  
 to, xxxiii, 31-2; Fielding on, xxxix,  
 176; the fisherman and, iii, 322; Greek  
 tragedies and, xxxix, 342, 347; Hero-  
 dotus on time of, xxxiii, 32; heroes of,  
 xxxix, 343; Hugo on, 340, 352, 253,  
 386; Hume on ethics of, xxvii, 204;  
 intelligibility of, xxxix, 248; John-  
 son on, 209; Keats on Chapman's  
 translation of, xli, 895-6; Lang on,  
 xxii, 335; life of, 3; in Limbo, xx, 19;  
 the *Margites* of, iii, 200; Milton on, iv,  
 401; THE ODYSSEY of, xxii, oldest bal-  
 lad singer, vi, 130 note; on Paris,  
 xxxiii, 55-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 208  
 (628); Pliny on, ix, 271, 347-8; Sainte-  
 Beuve on, xxxii, 127, 130; Shelley on,  
 xxvii, 336-7, 342; Sidney on, 6, 11,  
 36; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; Socrates on,  
 ii, 29; universal admiration of, xxvii,  
 208; Virgil and, xiii, 5-6, 38-40, 46;  
 xxxix, 157-9
- Homologies, serial, xi, 454-6
- Homologous Parts, xi, 148
- Honest, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 174,  
 251-63, 269, 276-9, 280-1, 287, 305-8,  
 312, 315
- Honest Man, Burns on the, vi, 105, 511;  
 "the noblest work of God," 139, 254;  
 xl, 436
- Honesty, Bacon on, iii, 8; forced, i, 387;  
 fortune and, iii, 100; Hamlet on, xli,  
 130, 132; instruction in, xxxvii, 92;  
 Kant on pure, xxxii, 309-10; Moham-  
 med on, xlv, 916; want and, i, 91
- Honeycomb, Will, xxvii, 86-7
- HONOR, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 129-30
- Honor, Burns on, vi, 204; commerce  
 and, xli, 522; Dante on love of, xx,  
 309 note 25; Dryden on, xl, 394; Hob-  
 bes on, xxxiv, 361-9; Kempis on tem-  
 poral, vii, 305-6; Lessing on, xxvi,  
 357; Pascal on, xlviii, 59-60 (147);  
 Pliny on loss of, ix, 334; venerableness  
 of, v, 67
- Honors, Confucius on, xlv, 13 (5), 22  
 (15), 26 (13); desire for, the strongest  
 of motives, xxviii, 94-5; More on  
 worldly, xxxvi, 199; Pope on, xl, 435,  
 437; Raleigh on, xxxix, 91, 93, 96
- Hood, Thomas, BRIDGE OF SIGHs, xxviii,  
 386-9; Poe on FAIR INES of, 384-6;  
 Poe on *The Haunted House* of, 386;  
 Poems by, xli, 905-11
- HOOD, WILLIAM, EPITAPH ON, vi, 50
- Hooke, saying of, v, 307
- Hooker, General, xliii, 327, 413
- Hooker, Thomas, on change, xxxix, 185-  
 6; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; language of,  
 xxxix, 196
- Hooker, Sir William J., on Australian  
 species, xi, 134; on correlation in flow-  
 ers, 149; Darwin and, 20; on descent  
 of species, 17; on Galapagos species,  
 421-2; xxix, 400-1; on glacial period,  
 xi, 400, 402; on ovules, 213-4; on  
 sexes in trees, 106
- Hope, allegory of, xx, 265 note 11;  
 American lack of, v, 54; Burns on, vi,  
 428; Coleridge on, xxv, 89; Dante on,  
 xx, 393; Dante's star of, 177 note 9;  
 Dryden on, xxxiv, 134; fear and, iv,  
 55; eternal fort of, xli, 491; Hobbes  
 on, xxxiv, 340, 365; life on a single,  
 ii, 184 (16); in music, xli, 477; "never  
 comes that comes to all," iv, 89; Penn  
 on, i, 343 (235); Pope on, xl, 410,  
 422, 424; Shelley's Beatrice on, xviii,  
 354; sweetness of, viii, 186; white-  
 handed, iv, 50
- Hope, Thomas, xxv, 319 note 1, 341;  
 Carlyle on *Essay on Man* of, 347-51
- Hopeful, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 101,  
 110, 112-25, 127-8, 129-33, 136, 138-  
 46, 156-65
- Horace, accused of cowardice, xxvii, 357;  
 on affecting the passions, xxiv, 52; on  
 art of poetry, xxvii, 108; an astrologer,  
 xxxix, 159; Augustus and, 164; on  
 changes, xlviii, 119 note; cold baths  
 of, xxxvii, 13; Dryden on, xiii, 51;



- Dryden on, epistles of, 12; Dryden on translators of, xviii, 17-18; Greek examples followed by, 19; on happiness, xlviii, 33 note 7; on himself, xxvii, 183; on instruction in taste, xxiv, 22; Locke on, xxxvii, 157; love of country life, xxvii, 69; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90; Newman on, xxviii, 53; on poetry, xxxii, 62; Sainte-Beuve on, 131; as a soldier, 111; on terror caused by wonders of nature, xxiv, 58-9; Voltaire on, xxxii, 133
- Horace, Duke, at Metz, xxxviii, 25; at Hesdin, 34, 36
- Horatii, Dante on the, xx, 306 note 9
- Horatio, in *HAMLET*, xli, on watch at Elsinore, 94-9; tells Hamlet of ghost, 104-6; on watch with Hamlet, 111-14; sworn to secrecy, 118-20; with Hamlet, told to watch king, 149-50; with Hamlet after play, 156; on Ophelia, 176; letter from Hamlet, 183-4; with Hamlet in grave-yard, 192-5; at Ophelia's funeral, 197; with Hamlet, hears of king's plot, 199-201; with Osric, 202, 203; on the wager, 204; at the duel, 207, 208-9; with Fortinbras, 209-10; in the original story, 92
- Horatius, called Cocles, xiii, 289
- Horn, Cape, Darwin on, xxix, 216
- Horn, Count, xix, 252
- Hornbills, instinct of, xi, 284
- HORNBOOK, DOCTOR, DEATH AND, vi, 74-9
- Horner, Francis, and *Edinburgh Review*, xxvii, 224
- Hornets, Harrison on, xxxv, 346
- Horoscopy, defined, xxxiv, 381-2
- HORSE AND ASS, fable of, xvii, 42-3
- HORSE, HUNTER, AND STAG, fable of, xvii, 24
- Horse(s), descent of, xi, 163-5; described in Job, xlv, 136; of England, Harrison on, xxxv, 326-7; in Falkland Islands, xxix, 196; used by Germans in augury, xxxiii, 98; grease disease of, xxxviii, 145, 147 note 3; Pugliano on, xxvii, 5; races of, xi, 33; remains of, in S. America, xxix, 135-6; S. American, how broken, 156-9; among the Tenceterians, xxxiii, 111; swimming power of, xxix, 148; why not sublime, xxiv, 56
- Horsemanship, Locke on, xxxvii, 171; Pugliano on, xxvii, 5; Webster on, xlvii, 759
- HORSES AND COCK, fable of, xxvii, 133
- Hortensius, and Cæsar, xii, 291; and Caius Antonius, brother of Mark Antony, 337; Cicero on, ix, 94; iii, 106; at trial of Murena, xii, 247; Verres and, 223
- Hosea, prophecy of, xlviii, 228
- Hoskins, Jane, i, 183-4, 194
- Hospitality, Emerson on modern, v, 51; of heroism, 125; Homer on, xxii, 201-2; obligations from, i, 201, 245; Penn on, 328 (54); Socrates on, ii, 179 (181)
- Hospitals, antiseptic treatment in, xxxviii, 266-7; in Utopia, xxxvi, 185-6
- Host, Chaucer's, xl, 31-2
- HOST, EPIGRAM ON A KIND, vi, 281
- Hottentots, food of, xxviii, 409; sight of, xxxiv, 174
- Houghton, Lord, SONNET, xlii, 1057-8
- Hounds, Harrison on, xxxv, 350-1
- HOUSE OF ATREUS, Æschylus's, viii, 7-165; only extant tragic trilogy, 5; remarks on, 5-6
- House-rent, taxes on, x, 488-95
- House, George, i, 56
- House of Commons, Burke on, xxiv, 182, 183, 189-90
- House of Lords, Burke on, xxiv, 189
- House of Representatives, xliii, 180-1, 182-3, 196-7; election of president by, 187, 196
- Houses, Buddha on defects of, xlv, 581 note 11; taxes, on transfer of, x, 505, 509; in Utopia, xxxvi, 176-7, 182
- HOW CRUEL ARE THE PARENTS, vi, 532-3
- HOW LANG AND DREARY IS THE NIGHT, vi, 501
- HOW LONG AND DREARY IS THE NIGHT, vi, 300
- HOW LOVE LOOKED FOR HELL, xlii, 1398-1401
- HOW THEY BROUGHT THE GOOD NEWS, xlii, 1066-7
- Howard, Charles, dedication to, xxxiii, 301-4
- Howard, Elizabeth, wife of Dryden, xviii, 5
- Howard, Gen., at Fredericksburg, xliii, 403; at Gettysburg, 330, 333, 336, 357, 358, 397-8; Haskell on, 358, 359, 398, 413
- Howard, Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, xl, 406
- Howard, Henry, poems by, xl, 193-5
- Howard, Sir Robert, xiii, 29



- Howard, Lord Thomas, xlii, 1007  
 Howe, William, Burns on, vi, 51-2  
 Hreidmar, xlix, 284-5, 286  
 Hrethel, the king, xlix, 72-3  
 Hrethric, son of Hrothgar, xlix, 38, 55  
 Hrimnir, the giant, xlix, 259  
 Hrodland (see Roland)  
 Hrothgar, xlix, 7-8; banquet of, 32-9;  
 Beowulf and, 13, 15-19, 23, 30-1, 33,  
 51-6, 60; daughter of, 60 and note;  
 Grendel and, 9-11; Grendel's mother  
 and, 40-5  
 Hrothglod, xlix, 428-9  
 Hrothmund, son of Hrothgar, xlix, 38  
 Hrunting, the sword, xlix, 45-6, 47 note,  
 50-1, 54  
 Hsien, xliv, 47 (19)  
 Huan of Chi, xliv, 47 (16, 17, 18) note 4  
 Huan Túi, xliv, 23 note 6  
 Huber, Pierre, on ants, xi, 264; on bees,  
 272-3; on caterpillars, 252; on Oxford,  
 xxviii, 48-9  
 Huckster-Witch, in FAUST, xix, 177-8  
 Hudibras, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147-8  
 Hudson, Hendrik, Emerson on, v, 81  
 Hugh, St., patron of shoemakers, xlvii,  
 481 note  
 HUGH OF LINCOLN: a ballad, xl, 81-3  
 Hughes, Mr., and Addison's *Cato*, xxvii,  
 165-6  
 Hugo, Victor, PREFACE TO CROMWELL,  
 xxxix, 337-87; Taine on, 411; work  
 of, 337 note  
 Huguenots, in France, xxxix, 83-4; Pas-  
 cal on the, xlviii, 270 (775), 305 (874)  
 Hugues, of St. Victor, xx, 338 note 32  
 Hui (see Yen Yüan)  
 Human Body, in art, xxxix, 255-6, 258;  
 beauty of the, v, 304, 307-8; cause of  
 beauty of, xxiv, 79-80; Whitman on  
 the, xlii, 1402; Whitman on the, in  
 art, xxxix, 402  
 HUMAN FOLLY, xl, 327  
 Human Nature, Austin on pliability of,  
 xxv, 112; benevolence in, i, 170; iii,  
 28; best studied in the family, xxviii,  
 341; Burke on study of, xxiv, 9, 46-8;  
 Channing on, xxviii, 365; Channing  
 on study of, 331-2; corruption of, vii,  
 326-7; education and, xxxvii, 85; Epic-  
 tetus on, ii, 149 (86); goodness in, iii,  
 32-4; Hume on science of, xxxvii,  
 289-90; in laws, v, 246; love of ap-  
 preciation in, ii, 223 (6); love of man-  
 kind in, 207 (4); malignity in, iii, 34;  
 more foolish than wise, 31; Pascal on,  
 xlviii, 41 (92, 93, 94), 42 (97), 50  
 (125-7); Pope on science of, xl, 406;  
 represented by Prometheus, iii, 16;  
 Schiller on, xxxii, 238-49; is social, ix,  
 38; three ideas of, xxviii, 308; truth  
 the sovereign good of, iii, 8; uniform-  
 ity of, xxxvii, 353-61; most virtuous  
 when uncultivated, v, 280 (see also  
 Nature in Men)  
 HUMAN SEASONS, THE, xli, 896-7  
 HUMAN UNDERSTANDING, AN ENQUIRY  
 CONCERNING, xxxvii, 287-420  
 Humanists, Huxley on the, xxviii, 217  
 Humanity, Locke on development of,  
 xxxvii, 103  
 HUMBLE-BEE, THE, xlii, 1246-7  
 Humble-mind, the damsel, xv, 224  
 HUMBLE PETITION OF BRUAR WATER, vi,  
 278-81  
 Humboldt, Alexander von, Darwin on  
*Narrative* of, xxix, 506; on earth-  
 quakes and the weather, 355-6; on  
 granitic regions, xi, 330-1; on marshes,  
 xxix, 369-70; Thoreau on, xxviii, 406  
 Humboldt, Wilhelm von, on individual-  
 ity, xxv, 252; on liberty, 158; on  
 marriage, 300-1; on public degrees,  
 305  
 Hume, David, Carlyle on philosophy of,  
 xxv, 353-4; Emerson on, v, 438; EN-  
 QUIRY CONCERNING THE UNDERSTAND-  
 ING, xxxvii, 287-420; Franklin and, i,  
 136; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; life and  
 works, 202; xxxvii, 288; Locke and, 4;  
 Mill on, xxv, 38; in Parliament, 65;  
 on rate of interest, x, 282; ON STAND-  
 ARD OF TASTE, xxvii, 203-21; Words-  
 worth on, xxxix, 321 note  
 Humiliation, Valley of, xv, 59, 240-4  
 Humility, Bunyan on, xv, 75; Franklin's  
 rule of, i, 80, 87; Goethe on, xix, 135;  
 Jesus on, xlv, 393 (11), 401 (14);  
 Kempis on, vii, 207 (4), 211 (7), 240  
 (2), 250-1 (4), 251-2, 261-3, 266-8,  
 274-5; Pascal on discourses of, xlviii,  
 125 (377); Penn on, i, 334 (119), 348  
 (307), 382 (116), 392 (247); song on,  
 xv, 242; Woolman on, i, 199  
 Humming-birds, in Chili, xxix, 276  
 Humor, Bagehot on, xxviii, 176-9; has  
 only fancy value, xxxii, 345  
 Humorists, Thackeray on, xxviii, 7  
 Humors, the four, xl, 37 note 38; iii, 93  
 note

- Humpback, story of the, xvi, 115-20, 190-2
- Hunding, King, xlix, 272-3; sons of, 291, 292
- Hundred, the, of the Germans, xxxiii, 96
- Hungarians, and Turks, xxviii, 227-9
- Hungary, Freeman on, xxviii, 270
- Hunger, Homer on, xxii, 235; rebellions caused by, iii, 38; thirst and, powerful persuaders, iv, 275
- Hunn, Conrad, in *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 416, 417, 423-4
- Hunt, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 379
- Hunt, James Henry Leigh, *DEATHS OF LITTLE CHILDREN*, xxvii, 285-8; dedication to, xviii, 273; in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 277, 279-80; life and writings, 284; *POEMS* by, xli, 870-1; *REALITIES OF IMAGINATION*, xxvii, 289-95
- Hunt, William, Woolman on, i, 309
- Hunter, Anne, poem by, xli, 581
- Hunter, John, axiom of, xxxviii, 206 note 2
- Hunter's Song, from *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 380-1
- Hunting, Harrison on, xxxv, 343; Locke on, xxxvii, 175; More on, xxxvi, 200-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 54
- HUNTING SONG, by Fielding, xli, 501-2
- HUNTING SONG, by Scott, xli, 750
- Hunting Song, from *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 428
- Huntingdon, Earl of, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 10, 13
- Hurlame, King, xxxv, 183
- HUSBAND, THE, AND THE PARROT, xvi, 33-5
- Husband-honorer, story of, xlv, 693-6
- Husbandry (see Agriculture)
- Husbands and wives, Oberon's counsel to, xix, 184; Paul, St., on, xlv, 498; Ruskin on, xxviii, 144-6; Tennyson on, xlii, 980; understanding of, xxviii, 283-4
- Huskinson, and free trade, xxv, 65
- Huss, John, Browne on, iii, 278-9; Luther on, xxxvi, 317-18; rise of, iii, 196; Woolman on, i, 222-3; Wyclif and, iii, 223
- Hussites, Luther on the, xxxvi, 320
- Hutcheson, Francis, and Adam Smith, x, 3; on moral sense, xxxii, 352 note
- Hutchinson, Mrs., Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279
- Hutchison, W. G., translator of Renan, xxxii, 135
- Huxley, Thomas Henry, life and works of, xxviii, 208; *SCIENCE AND CULTURE*, 209-23; on species, xi, 17
- Huygens, and Hartsocher, xxxiv, 126
- Hyacinth, and Apollo, iv, 18-19 (4); reference to, xli, 860
- Hyacinth, flower, for constancy, vi, 407; Milton on the, iv, 74
- Hyades, the rainy, xlii, 977; Virgil on the, xlii, 145
- Hyarba, and Dido, xlii, 159-60
- Hybernation (see Hibernation)
- Hybreas, and Antony, xii, 339
- Hybridism, xi, 285-318
- Hyde Park Affair, Mill in, xxv, 178-9
- Hydra, digestion of the, xi, 185; reference to, iv, 82
- Hydrogen, its affinity for oxygen, xxx, 139-40; Faraday on, 47-9, 50-3; Helmholtz on, 202-4; production of, 120-4, 134-5; water produced by combustion of, 126; weight of, 124-5, 137
- Hydrophobia, origin and spread of, Darwin on, xxix, 357-8
- Hydrostatic Paradox, the, v, 268
- Hydrostatics, Pascal on, xlviii, 11
- Hygd, Queen, xlix, 58, 59, 64, 70, 91 note
- Hygelac in *BEOWULF*, xlix, 57, 59, 64, 65; death of, 65 note 3, 70, 84; historical basis of, 3-4; kinsman of Beowulf, 17, 47; Ongentheow and, 86; the ring of, 38-9
- Hylas, and Hercules, xlvi, 11, 28; reference to, xlvii, 742
- HYLAS, NYMPH'S SONG TO, xlii, 1194-5
- HYLAS AND PHILONOUS, *DIALOGUES* OF, xxxvii, 187-285; remarks on, 186
- Hyllus, death of, xlii, 408
- Hymen, references to, iv, 33, 334
- Hymettus, reference to, iv, 401
- HYMN, by Addison, xl, 400
- HYMN BEFORE SUNRISE, xli, 707-9
- HYMN OF CLEANTHES, ii, 186-7
- HYMN TO DIANA, xl, 299
- HYMN TO GOD THE FATHER, xl, 304
- HYMN ON THE MORNING OF THE NATIVITY, iv, 7-15
- Hymns, of Christian Church, xlv, 533-72; Augustine, St., on, vii, 146-7; Herbert on, xv, 400-1
- Hypanis, Virgil on, xlii, 111-12, 114
- Hyperbolus, Aristophanes on, viii, 456;

- banishment of, xii, 85; ostracism of, 115-16
- Hyperides, the orator, ix, 205 note 2; death of, xii, 214; Demosthenes and, 201
- Hyperion, reference to, xx, 382
- Hypermnæstra, and Lynceus, viii, 198 note
- Hypocrisy, in Burn's HOLY FAIR, vi, 97; Fielding on, xxxix, 180; Jesus on, xlv, 385-6 (37-44), 386-7 (1-3); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (7); Milton on, iv, 152; Mohammed on, xlv, 981; in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 43-6; in religion, vi, 95-6; Webster on, xlvii, 765
- HYPOCRITE, THE, by Molière, xxvi, 199-296
- Hypocrites, in Dante's HELL, xx, 95-7; Molière on, xxvi, 213-15, 280
- Hypotheses, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 196-7
- Hypsipyle, and Jason, xx, 75; in Limbo, 237 note 8; Lycurgus and, 252 note
- Hythloday, Raphael, xxxvi, 88, 135, 137 et seq.; Peter Giles on, 241, 243
- I DO CONFESS THOU ART SAE FAIR, vi, 431
- I DREAMED A LAY, vi, 21
- I FEAR T' - KISSES, xli, 828
- I GAED A WAEFU' GATE YESTREEN, vi, 356-7
- I HAE A WIFE O' MY AIN, vi, 307
- I HAE BEEN AT CROOKIEDEN, vi, 421
- I LO'ED NE'ER A LADDIE BUT ANE, xli, 576-7
- I LOVE MY LOVE IN SECRET, vi, 343-4
- I LOVED A LASS, xl, 331-2
- I MURDER HATE, vi, 378
- I PROMESSI SPOSI, Manzoni's, xxi
- I REIGN IN JEANIE'S BOSOM, vi, 316
- Iacchus, hymn to, viii, 451; song to, in THE FROGS, 448-9
- Iadmon, master of Æsop and Rhodope, xxxiii, 67
- Iago, Macaulay on, xxvii, 377-8
- Iambic Poetry, Sidney on, xxvii, 26
- Iapis, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 403-4
- Iasion, and Demeter, xxii, 71
- Iasius, born in Italy, xiii, 133
- Ibis, sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 37; described, 40
- Iblis, name of Satan, xvi, 9 note; xlv, 918
- Ibn-'Abbas, companion of Mohammed, xvi, 153 note
- Ibn Hankal, on Sogd, v, 125-6
- Ibn Roschd, xx, 20 note
- Ibn-Sina (see Avicenna)
- Ibrahim, the sheykh, xvi, 210-24
- Icarius, father of Penelope, xxii, 17, 66
- Ice, structure of compressed, xxx, 239-40, 246-8; expansive power of, 116-19; pliability of, 236-9, 246-7; regelation of, 233, 243-5; snow transformed to, 234-5; temperature of, affected by pressure, 231-2
- ICE AND GLACIERS, by Helmholtz, xxx, 211-48
- Icebergs, Dana's description of, xxiii, 297-8, 311-12; action of, on rocks, xxix, 256 note; use of, in disseminating seeds, xi, 392-3
- Iceland, birds of, xxix, 253; Christianity in, xxxii, 171, 175
- Iceland Spar, crystallization of, xxx, 31-2; effect of, on polarized light, 34-5
- Ictinus, builder of Parthenon, xii, 50
- Idæus, in Hades, xiii, 223
- Idealism, Berkeley's, xxxvii, 189-285; Emerson on, v, 44, 153, 435
- Idealist, in FAUST, xix, 188
- Ideals, Lowell on, xlii, 1380, 1382, 1384-5; xxviii, 460
- Ideas, abstract (see Abstract Ideas); association of, xxxvii, 304-5, 327-9, 330, 331; Berkeley on reality of, 189-285; Channing on, xxviii, 333-5; defined by Hume, xxxvii, 299-300; defined by Locke, 303 note; Descartes on reality of, xxxiv, 29, 34; Goethe on exchange of, xxxix, 252-3; Hume on origin of, xxxvii, 301-3, 336-7, 349-50; Innate, Hume on, 303 note; Plato on, ii, 93-5; power of originating, xxxvii, 341-2, 344; Relations of, 306; Rousseau on general, xxxiv, 183-4, 250-1; test of, xxxvii, 302-3, 337
- Ides, of March, xii, 315
- Idiots, in Limbo, iv, 147-8; Mohammed on care of, xlv, 968 note 4
- Idleness, Caxton on, xxxix, 5-6, 13-14; as a crime, xxv, 294; discontentment and, i, 141; More on, xxxvi, 180-1; Penn on, i, 328 (57); Smith on, x, 263-5
- Idol, fable of the, xvii, 27
- Idolatry, David on, xlv, 158 (4); Lessing on, xxxii, 186; Milton on, iv, 344-5; Mohammed on, xlv, 915, 916, 917, 918; Pascal on, xlviii, 325; Paul, St., on, xlv, 501 (4-5)
- Idomeneus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 132, 141, 365

- Idomeneus, historian, on Pericles, xii, 46  
 Idris, Mohammed on, xlv, 911  
 Idyllic Poetry, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 298-9  
 IF DOUGHTY DEEDS, xli, 531-2  
 Ignatius, and the lions, xv, 265; and Trajan, ii, 312 and note  
 Igneous Rocks, production of, xxxviii, 393-4, 395, 418  
 Ignis, Fatuus, in FAUST, xix, 168-9; Milton on, iv, 276  
 Ignorance, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28; is bliss, xl, 450; Epictetus on, ii, 138-9 (63); Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 853-4, 864, 869; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 373-4; karma depends on, xlv, 625, 661-2, 667-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 113 (327); Penn on, i, 321; Socrates's three kinds of, xxxix, 11  
 Ignorance, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 126-7, 146-51, 164-5  
 Igwana, Vespucci on the, xliii, 38 note  
 IL PENNEROSO, iv, 34-8; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 299  
 Iliad, mother of Romulus and Remus, xiii, 82  
*Iliad*, Arnold on selections from the, xxviii, 71-2; Burke on heroes of the, xxiv, 126-7; Dryden on, xiii, 14-15; editorial remarks on, xxii, 3-4, 6; Mill on the, xxv, 12; Pascal on, xlviii, 208 (628); Poe on, xxviii, 372; Thoreau on, 413  
 Ilioneus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 77, 91-3, 94, 246-7, 312  
 I'LL AYE CA' IN BY YON TOWN, vi, 518  
 I'LL GO AND BE A SODGER, vi, 36  
 I'LL MEET THEE ON THE LEA RIG, vi, 443  
 Illumination, cause of, from flame, xxx, 106-11, 157  
 Illuminato, Dante on, xx, 338 note 31  
 Ill-will, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 291  
 Illyrians, the modern Albanians, xxviii, 264  
 Ilus, son of Mermerus, xxii, 16; in Hades, xiii, 229  
 I'M O'ER YOUNG TO MARRY YET, vi, 295-6  
 Imagery, Burke on, xxiv, 51  
 Images, Calvin on, xxxix, 36-7; Jamblichus on, v, 166-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 325-6; not allowed in Utopia, xxxvi, 233  
 Imagination, Bagehot on the, xxviii, 177-8; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 256, 268; Burke on, xxiv, 8-9, 16-22; Descartes on train of, xxxiv, 318-22; Emerson on, v, 173, 177, 308-9; fancy and, xxxix, 301; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 313-18; Hume on, xxxvii, 299, 300, 324-5, 417; Kant on, xxxii, 345; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 245 (17), 247 (29); Mill on, xxv, 96; Pascal on, xlviii, 35-9; reason and, xxvii, 351, 353; Renan on, xxxii, 143, 182; Schiller on, 290; Shelley on, xxvii, 329; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 301-9, 332  
 IMAGINATION, REALITIES OF, xxvii, 289-95  
 Imitation, Bacon on, iii, 29; Burke on passion of, xxiv, 43-4; Coleridge on, xxvii, 257; Emerson on, v, 38-9, 60, 79; fable of, xvii, 43; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 364; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; in nature, xi, 224-5, 445-6; pleasure and pain from, xxxix, 223; power of, among savages, xxix, 211  
 IMITATION OF CHRIST, vii, 201-364, remarks on, 200; 1, 30  
 Immanuel's Land, xv, 58-9, 122-3  
 Immaterialism, advantages of, xxxvii, 279-80; possible objections to, 281-2  
 Immodesty, Epictetus on, ii, 124 (23), 164 (130)  
 Immorality, commentaries on, xxxix, 173-4  
 Immortality, Arnold on unbelief in, xlii, 1138-9; Browne on, iii, 258 (7), 289-90, 291; Browning on, xlii, 1081; Buddha on question of, xlv, 647-52, 675-6; Burns on, vi, 316, 373; Carlyle on, v, 323; Cicero on, ix, 13, 72-4; Dante on certainty of, xx, 314; Descartes on, xxxiv, 47-8; Egyptian belief in, xxxiii, 62; Emerson on, v, 237, 293, 304; Franklin on, i, 77, 90; Hindu idea of, xlv, 791-2; Hume on, xxxvii, 399-400; Lessing on belief in, xxxii, 189-92, 195, 197-8, 200; Marcus Aurelius on possibility of, ii, 215 (21), 249 (50); More on, xxxvi, 196-7, 227; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 952, 955-6; Pascal on question of, xlviii, 70-1, 80 (218-20); Paul, St., on, xlv, 511 (12-55); Penn on, i, 362 (487-502); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 262-5; Shelley on, xli, 861; Socrates on, ii, 29, 59-63, 68-73, 78-81, 84-103; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 105-6; Xenophon on, ix, 73-4  
 IMMORTALITY, ODE ON INTIMATIONS OF, xli, 595-600



- Impact, heat produced by, xxx, 196-7;  
mechanical effects of inelastic, 196-7
- Impartiality, Penn on, i, 355-6
- Impeachments, in United States, xliii, 181  
(5), 182 (6, 7), 189 (4)
- Imperatives, defined, xxxii, 324; hypo-  
thetical and categorical, 325; of skill,  
prudence, and morality, 325-49; possi-  
bility of categorical, 363-5, 371, 373
- Imperfection, Pope on, xl, 409, 410, 412,  
414
- Impetuosity, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 82
- Implacable, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS,  
xv, 100
- Importation, of instruments and materials  
encouraged, x, 405-10; restraints on,  
330, 332-52, 353-70, 424
- Impossibilities, Marcus Aurelius on, ii,  
228 (17)
- Impostors, in Dante's HELL, xx, 123-6
- Imposts, under U. S. Constitution, xliii,  
184 (1), 186 (2)
- Impressions, of childhood, xlviii, 38; de-  
fined by Hume, xxxvii, 300; the basis  
of ideas, 301-2, 336-7, 349-50
- Imprisonment, Pascal on, xlviii, 53-4
- Improvement, Goethe on spirit of, xix,  
354, 356, 367; Penn on, i, 343 (227-  
32); Rousseau on faculty of, xxxiv,  
175-6; Woolman on, i, 214
- Impudence, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv,  
342
- Impulses, Mill on, xxv, 254
- Imran's Family, chapter of, xlv, 949-66
- In Cana Domini*, papal bull, xxxvi, 292  
note 21
- Ina, and Peter's Pence, xxxiv, 89
- Inachus, river-god, viii, 76, 189 note
- Incas Bridge, in the Andes, xxix, 338
- Incarnation, Pascal on the, xlviii, 170  
(526)
- Incivility, Locke on, xxxvii, 119-23
- Inclination(s), of children, xxxvii, 56-8,  
83-5, 87-8, 90-1; Goethe on following,  
xxxix, 264-5; defined by Kant, xxxii,  
325 note; distinguished from propen-  
sities, xxxii, 336 note
- Income (see Revenue)
- Incomprehensible Truths, Pascal on,  
xlviii, 140, 431-2
- Inconsiderate, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv,  
296
- Inconsiderate, Mrs., in PILGRIM'S PRO-  
GRESS, xv, 187
- Inconsistency, Emerson on, v, 61, 65-6;
- Lowell on, xxviii, 441 (see also Con-  
sistency)
- Inconstancy, Pascal on, xlviii, 47 (110),  
48 (112)
- INCONSTANCY IN LOVE, vi, 502
- Incontinence, in Dante's HELL, xx, 21-4;  
in PURGATORY, 249-50
- Incorporatio, defined, xxxvi, 283-4
- Increase, of organic beings, xi, 73-6;  
checks to, 76-9
- Incredulity, Heraclitus on, xii, 183
- Incrustations, Darwin on, xxix, 18-19
- Incubators, in Utopia, xxxvi, 173
- Incubus, invoked by Faust, xix, 56
- Incurables, in Utopia, xxxvi, 209
- Independence, Emerson on, v, 64, 65, 67,  
68, 73-4; of heroism, 130; verses on, by  
Burns, vi, 307
- INDEPENDENCE, INSCRIPTION FOR ALTAR  
OF, vi, 526
- INDEPENDENCE AND RESOLUTION, xli, 658-  
62
- Independence of Circumstances, Epicte-  
tus on, ii, 121 (14), 123 (19, 20), 126  
(25), 127 (31), 130 (38), 133 (49),  
168 (141), 169 (144), 170 (145), 171  
(148), 172 (151), 180 (187), 180  
(188); Kempis on, vii, 213-14, 240,  
243-4, 295, 307-8, 322; Marcus Au-  
relius on, ii, 201 (7, 9), 208 (6), 211  
(16), 212 (3), 222 (2), 228 (18, 19,  
20), 230 (29), 231 (35, 36), 234-5  
(16), 245 (16), 247 (29), 250 (55),  
252 (67, 68), 258 (32), 259 (35), 260  
(41), 261 (45, 47), 262 (51), 268  
(13, 15), 271 (31, 32), 279 (13), 282  
(32, 33), 288 (11), 294 (1, 2), 295  
(3)
- Index, of Roman Church, iii, 196
- Indexing, Swift on, xxvii, 110-11
- India, British rule in, v, 469; cause of  
early civilization of, x, 25-6; rates of  
interest in, 96; under the mercantile  
company, 74-5; religion, philosophy,  
and art of, xxxix, 430-1; shells as  
money in, x, 28; wealth of, ancient,  
295
- INDIAN AIR, LINES TO AN, xli, 828-9
- Indian Mutiny, incident of, xlii, 1183
- Indian Summer, description of, v, 223
- Indians, Bacon on barbarism of, iii, 136;  
Chilian, xxix, 280, 283, 302-4; civility  
of, xxxvii, 126-7; Columbus on, xliii,  
22, 23-4, 25-6; under control of Con-  
gress, 163-4, 184 (3); drunkenness



- among, 144; Eliot on Christianity among, 138-46; fires, method of making, among, i, 141-2; houses of ancient, xxix, 360-1; medicines of, xxxv, 240; myths of, xvii, 7; Norsemen and (see Skrellings); Peruvian, xxix, 362, 371-2; poets of, xxvii, 8; religion of, iii, 43; v, 276; xl, 410; rum among, i, 115-16, 258; on servants, 304 (268); S. American, xxix, 71-2, 75-6, 79-80, 107-8, 174, 361, 374-5; Vespucci on, xliii, 31-44; Woolman's visit to, i, 255-70
- Indictments, in U. S., xliii, 194 (5)
- Indifference, Buddha on, xlv, 598-9, 658, 712, 728-9; Burke on, xxiv, 34; in Dante's HELL, xx, 14-15, 219; Epicte-tus on, ii, 119 (8), 133 (51); Hindu teaching of, xlv, 791, 796, 811, 855; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (11, 12), 203 (14), 211 (1), 214 (8, 15), 219 (39), 220 (49), 228 (20), 229 (23), 238 (32), 239 (41), 242 (52), 243 (3), 245 (14), 247 (27, 31), 254 (4), 257 (20), 261 (46), 268 (17), 269 (28), 279 (15), 280 (22, 23), 283 (34), 289 (16); Pascal on, xlviii, 75-7, 77 (200), 80 (217); Penn on, i, 357; Tennyson on, xlii, 1020; Whitman on, xxxix, 394-5
- Indignation, Drake on, xxxiii, 129; Eli-phaz on, xlv, 77 (2) note 1; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 340; language of, 344-5
- Individual, Franklin on power of the, i, 91; state and, ii, 228 (22), 242 (54); v, 248
- Individual Differences, Darwin on, xi, 55-8, 87-99
- Individuality, Channing on, xxviii, 333; Cicero on, xlviii, 121 note 7; democ-racy and, xxviii, 466-7; Emerson on, v, 22-3, 114, 117, 18, 128-9, 186-7; Epic-tetus on, ii, 119 (8), 120 (9); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 220 (49), 222 (3), 245 (15); Mazzini on, xxxii, 380; Mill on, xxv, 157-8, 203-9, 250-89; Schiller on need of, xxxii, 223 (see also Self-reliance)
- Induction, Bacon on, xxxix, 133-4, 136; Mill on, xxv, 101
- Indulgence, Locke on, xxxvii, 27-9, 31-2
- Indulgences, sale of, xxxvi, 281 note; 287 note 16, 299 note; Dante on sale of, xx, 410 note 7; Luther on, xxxvi, 247, 251-9, 315-16
- Industrial Problems, Smith on solution of, x, 3-4
- Industrial Schools, proposed by Ticknor, xxviii, 367
- Industries, domestic, capital naturally seeks, x, 332-5; infant, protection of, 336-7
- Industry, climate and, xxxiv, 177-8; food-supply in relation to, x, 84-5; Franklin on, i, 59, 75-6, 85, 91; Franklin's rule of, 79, 80; Huxley on, xxviii, 222; paper money in relation to, x, 234-5, 247, 250-2; Penn on, i, 328, 343; quantity of, on what dependent, x, 233, 262-3, 332-3; wages in relation to, 83
- INEQUALITY, ON THE, AMONG MANKIND, xxxiv, 165-228
- Inequality, Emerson on, v, 101; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 408-9; immortality and, xxxii, 191; More on, xxxvi, 167-8, 236-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 125-6 (380); Penn on, i, 393 (255-8); Pope on, xl, 431-2
- Inertia, of matter, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 313; Hume on, xxxvii, 345-6 note; Kelvin on, xxx, 302
- INES, FAIR, xli, 905-7
- Inexperience, Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 5
- Infallibility, Pascal on, xlviii, 305 (876), 306 (880)
- Infancy, Augustine, St., on, vii, 9-11; Locke on impressions of, xxxvii, 9, 27, 32-3; nonconformity of, v, 61; Pope on, xl, 425; Wordsworth on, xli, 596-7
- INFANT, ON AN, DYING AS SOON AS BORN, xli, 736-8
- Infatuation, Buddha on, xlv, 669; free-dom from, 670-1
- INFERNO, Dante's, xx, 5-144
- Infinite Divisibility, Hume on, xxxvii, 413-14 note
- Infinites, in geometry, xxxiv, 125-6; Hume on, xxxvii, 413 note
- Infinity, artificial, xxiv, 62-3; Burke on, 52-3, 65; Burke on sublimity of, 62-3, 111-14; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 321-2; Kel-vin on, xxx, 258; Pascal on, xlviii, 27-8, 49-50 (121), 78 (206), 83 (231-3), 429-37
- Infusoria, in air of St. Jago, xxix, 15; on surface of ocean, 24-7
- Inga, emperor of Guiana, xxxiii, 321
- Ingævones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 93

- Ingcél, the One-eyed, xlix, 205, 210-14, 215-16, 217-46
- Ingeld, and Freawaru, xlix, 60 note, 61 note
- Ingenhousz, Dr., xxxviii, 172
- Ingenuity, Penn on, i, 343 (229)
- Ingenuousness, Locke on, xxxvii, 114
- Ingolf, the Norseman, xliii, 5
- Ingratitude, Cervantes on, xiv, 184; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407; Shakespeare on, xl, 268; Shakespeare on, of children, xlv, 237-8, 268; Sheridan on, xviii, 169
- Inheritance, Bacon on riches by, iii, 88, 90; Burke on principle of, xxiv, 172; Emerson on, v, 49, 241; freedom of, in *BODY OF LIBERTIES*, xliii, 68 (10); in Massachusetts, 77 (81), 78 (82); Mill on, xxv, 143-4; Mohammedan laws of, xlv, 968-70, 971, 984; Pascal on, xlviii, 378-9 (see also Heredity)
- Inheritance Taxes, Smith on, x, 506, 508
- Injuries, Browne on, iii, 319-20; Epictetus on repaying, ii, 153; Franklin on resenting, i, 79; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 372, 393; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 10; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 229 (25), 236 (20), 289 (18); Penn's maxim on, i, 348 (298); Socrates on, ii, 37-8
- Injustice, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 393, 401-6, 409-10; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 264 (1); Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (214), 151 (454); Socrates on, ii, 38
- Innate Ideas, Hume on, xxxvii, 303 note; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 104-5
- Inner Life, admonitions concerning the, vii, 238-57
- Inner Light, Kempis on the, vii, 258; Woolman on, i, 174, 175-6, 194, 214, 224, 248-9
- INNER VISION, THE, xli, 672-3
- Innis, anecdote of, i, 152-3
- INNKEEPER, NICKNAMED "THE MARQUIS," vi, 499
- Innocence, Goethe on, xix, 135; Marvell on, xl, 377; Sheridan on consciousness of, xviii, 165-6; virtue and, i, 358 (443-4)
- INNOCENCE, AUGURIES OF, xli, 586-90
- Innocent VI, and King John, xxxv, 34
- Innocent, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 201
- Innocent, Mount, xv, 291
- Innovation, Bacon on, iii, 61-2; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 265; Burke on spirit of, xxiv, 171-2; Gallus on, xxxv, 315 note; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8, 20-1; Penn on, i, 343 (230-1); reform contrasted with, xxiv, 391; Smith on, xxvii, 239; Washington on, xliii, 240
- Inns of the Court, xxxv, 379-80
- Ino, in the *BACCHÆ*, viii, 399, 421; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 76
- Inoculation, Franklin on, i, 96; extended by Pasteur, xxxviii, 270; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 93-7; Woolman on, i, 237-8 (see also Vaccination)
- Inquiry, Bacon on, xi, 1; Bacon's method of, xxxix, 132-40; 143-6; Browne on, iii, 264-5; Burke on, xxiv, 7-9, 46-8; Buddha on useless subjects of, xlv, 647-52; Carlyle on, xxv, 320, 346; Channing on, xxxviii, 325; Emerson on, v, 20-1; Hobbes on ends of, xxxiv, 346-7; 374-5; judgment and fancy in, 350-1; Hume on limits of, xxxvii, 418-20; Kempis on, vii, 262 (4), 363 (1, 2), 364 (5); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 209 (11), 232 (3), 243 (4), 247 (30), 255 (11), 284 (37), 300 (29); Penn on, i, 338, 386 (164); Plutarch on improper love of, xii, 35
- Inquisition, censorship of press by the, iii, 193, 196, 198; Galileo and, xxxiv, 111; in the Netherlands, xix, 257; Pascal on the, xlviii, 315
- Inquisitiveness, of children, xxxvii, 104-7; Horace on, xxvii, 32 note 33
- Insects, color of, xi, 139; flowers and, 99-100, 101-2, 104-5; Harrison on, xxxv, 346-7; hearts in, xxxviii, 85, 86, 130; imitation among, xi, 224-5, 446-8; luminous, 188, 190; neuter and sterile, 278-83; phosphorescent, xxix, 38-9; respiration in, xxxviii, 134-5; at sea, xxix, 164-5; wings of, developed from tracheæ, xi, 187
- Insensibility, Pascal on, xlviii, 77 (197-8)
- INSENSIBILITY, HAPPY, xli, 875-6
- Insight, Confucius on, xlv, 38 (6)
- Insincerity, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 204 (16)
- Inspiration, Emerson on, v, 28-9, 43, 59, 70; Epictetus on, ii, 134 (53); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 354; Pascal on, xlviii, 91 (245); Plutarch on, xii, 177-8; Quaker doctrine of, xxxiv, 70-1
- Instævones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 93
- INSTAURATIO MAGNA, PREFACES TO, xxxix, 116-42; editorial remarks on, 3

- Instigation, Mill on liberty of, xxv, 250, 295-7
- Instinct, Burke on, xxiv, 406; Darwin on, xi, 251-84; Emerson on, v, 69-70; of giant crab, xxix, 466-7; Hume on, xxxvii, 374; Pascal on, xlviii, 117 (344), 129 (396), 441; Pope on, xl, 413, 424-5; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 268-9 note
- INSTITUTES, DEDICATION OF CALVIN'S, xxxix, 27-51
- Institutions, Burke on sudden changes in, xxiv, 290; Emerson on, v, 10, 68, 190
- Institutions, Public, expense of, x, 452-67
- Instruction, Emerson on, v, 237; Epictetus on need of, ii, 156 (105); expense of public, x, 463-4
- Instructions, in Slough of Dispond, xv, 19-20
- INSTRUMENT OF GOVERNMENT, THE, xliii, 106-17
- Instruments, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 238-9; Smith on, x, 218, 405, 422
- Insurance, Smith on, x, 110
- Insurance Corporations, x, 461-2
- Insurrections, congressional control of, xliii, 185 (15)
- INTEGER VITÆ, xl, 286-7
- Integrity, Franklin on, i, 87
- Intellect, Archytas on, ix, 59; beauty and, xxxii, 266-7, 272; Carlyle on unconsciousness of high, xxv, 322; Channing on the, xxviii, 323, 324, 326; Emerson on the, v, 135, 190, 281, 282; good, marred and evil, xlv, 869; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 349-59; love and, xlviii, 415-16; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 213 (4); as measure of organization, xi, 129-30; Pascal on, xlviii, 11, 12 (7), 125 (378), 275; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 245-7
- Intellectual Growth, Emerson on, v, 137-8
- Intelligence, three scales of, xxxvi, 75-76
- Intemperance, taught to children, xxxvii, 30; fruits of, iv, 331; Luther on, xxxvi, 332-3; a tyranny, xlv, 375; Woolman on, i, 196-7 (see also Drunkenness)
- Intention(s), Kant on, xxxii, 305-13; Kempis on purity of, vii, 298 (2); Locke on, xxxvii, 103; James Mill on, xxv, 35-6
- Interbreeding, Darwin on close, xi, 103, 134, 304
- INTERCOURSE, TRUTH OF, by Stevenson, xxviii, 277-84
- Intercrossing, compared with change of conditions, xi, 303-4; importance of, 53; necessity of, 103-7; reciprocal, 294-5; between species, 285-305; species kept true by, 109; varieties, how affected by, 98-9, 107-9
- Interdicts, Luther on, xxxvi, 269 note 4
- Interest (ethical), as source of errors, xlviii, 38-9; as basis of friendship, ix, 27; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 269, 374; Kant on, xxxii, 325 note, 359 note, 370 note
- Interest (monetary), defined, x, 53; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 299-300; unknown among ancient Germans, xxxiii, 107; legal regulation of, x, 284-5; Luther on, xxxvi, 331-2; in early Massachusetts, xliii, 70 (23); Penn on, i, 337; price of land dependent on rate of, x, 286; rates of, historically considered, x, 91-2, 96; rate of, on what dependent, 280-2; rate of, affected by taxes on profits, 504-5; rate of, due to insecurity, 97-8; rate of, determines building rent, 488; rates of, as index of profits, 98; taxes on, 496-7 (see also Usury)
- Intermediate Varieties, absence of, xi, 169-75; in geological formations, 332-40
- Intermitting, Burke on, xxiv, 70-1, 111-12
- International Law, offences against, xliii, 184 (10)
- International Relations, Washington on, xliii, 243-8
- Interpreter, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 32-41, 202-12
- Interruptions, Bacon on, iii, 63; Locke on, xxxvii, 125, 126
- Interstate Commerce, xliii, 184 (3), 185 (6)
- INTIMATIONS OF IMMORTALITY, xli, 595-600; Mill on, xxv, 95
- Intolerance, Mill on, xxv, 37, 226-8; in politics, Hamilton on, xliii, 201
- Introspection, Burke on value of, xxiv, 9
- Introversion, Emerson on, v, 20
- Intuition, Emerson on, v, 59, 62, 69; Mill on doctrine of, xxv, 168-9; Mill on knowledge by, 141; Pascal on, xlviii, 41 (95), 99-100, 143 (434)
- Intuitive Mind, Pascal on the, xlviii, 9-12
- Invective(s), Browne on religious, iii, 256; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 350; Luther on, xxxvi, 337; Swift on, xxvii, 115

- Inventions, monopolies of, in *BODY OF LIBERTIES*, xliii, 68 (9); Emerson on, v, 81; Franklin on patenting, i, 112; Penn on, 343 (230-2); profits of, x, 61-2; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 100-1; Woolman on, i, 214-5
- Inventors, honors for, Channing on, xxviii, 357-8; in *NEW ATLANTIS*, iii, 180-1
- INVENTORY, *THE*, vi, 186-8
- INVERARY, *THE BARD AT*, vi, 272
- INVEREY, in *THE BARON OF BRACKLEY*, xl, 119-21
- Investigation (see *INQUIRY*)
- Investitures, Luther on, xxxvi, 294
- Investments, Smith on imprudent, x, 269
- INVICTUS, xlii, 1210
- INVITATION, *THE*, by Shelley, xli, 843-4
- INVITATION, *APOLOGY FOR DECLINING AN*, vi, 513
- INVITATION, *EXTEMPORE REPLY TO AN*, vi, 460
- INVITATION, *VERSIFIED REPLY TO AN*, vi, 201
- INVOCATION, by Shelley, xli, 825-7
- Inward Consolation, Kempis on, vii, 258-334
- IO, in *PROMETHEUS BOUND*, viii, 187-98
- Iodine, vapor of, xxx, 43
- Iolas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 379, 409
- Iole, Dante on, xx, 323; on Hercules, v, 184
- Ion, on Pericles, xii, 39
- Ionian Sea, named from Io, viii, 197
- Ionians, in Egypt, xxxiii, 77-8, 82
- Iopas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 99
- Iophon, son of Sophocles, viii, 208, 303, 441
- Iphicles, the kine of, xxii, 152
- IPHIGENEIA, by Landor, xli, 903-4
- Iphigenia, Æschylus on sacrifice of, viii, 15-16; Dante on, xx, 303; Landor on, xli, 903-4; Lucretius on, iii, 14; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142
- Iphimedeia, in Hades, xxii, 152
- Iphitus, son of Eurytus, xxii, 284-5; in sack of Troy, xiii, 111, 115
- Iquique, town of, xxix, 365-7
- Iras, Cleopatra and, xii, 368, 387; in *ALL FOR LOVE*, xv, 39-40, 72, 75, 89, 90, 102-4
- Ireland, candle-eating in, xxxv, 354; Christianity in, xxxii, 170, 171, 172, 173-81; Emerson on, v, 341; epic literature of, xlix, 198; Freeman on, xxviii, 258, 266; Mill on, xxv, 146, 180-1; Newman on, xxviii, 50; poetry in, xxvii, 7-8, 117-21; Renan on, xxxii, 137, 140; woolen manufactures of, x, 195-6
- IRELAND, *THE FAIR HILLS OF*, xli, 921-2
- Irenæus, St., on early converts, xxviii, 37-8; Milton on, iii, 203
- IRESON'S RIDE, xlii, 1357-60
- Iris, Juno and, xiii, 46, 177; Milton on, iv, 46, 71, 325; in *THE TEMPEST*, xlv, 445-7, 448
- Irish, cold baths among the, xxxvii, 13; Thackeray on the, xxviii, 16 (see also *Celtic Races*)
- Irish Channel, tides in, xxx, 288
- IRISH EMIGRANT, *LAMENT OF THE*, xli, 919-20
- Irish Rebel, story of the, iii, 98-9
- Iron, beginnings of use of, xxxiv, 206; More on, xxxvi, 191; combustion of, in oxygen, xxx, 138; action of, on water, 120-2
- Iron Brigade, at Gettysburg, xliii, 326 note, 330, 331
- IRON HENRY, tale of, xvii, 47-50
- IROQUOIS INDIANS, *TREATY WITH*, xliii, 229-32
- Irresolution, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 366-72
- Irrevocable Laws, fallacy of, xxvii, 229-35
- Irus, the beggar, Ulysses and, xxii, 245-8
- Irving, Edward, Carlyle and, xxv, 315
- Isaac, son of Abraham, xlv, 436 (8); Augustine, St., on, vii, 187; Mohammed on, xlv, 910; Pascal on, xlvi, 201
- Isabella, Queen, of Castile, on forms, iii, 125; Raleigh on, xxxix, 85, 86
- Isabella, Queen of Edward II, her griefs, xlv, 15, 21-2; sues for Gaveston's recall, 21-5; reconciled to king, 26-7; at Gaveston's return, 31-4, accused by king, 38; in Tynemouth, 40-2; sent to France, 49, 55, 56-9; return with Mortimer, 61-4; Edward on, 69, 71, 72; her triumph with Mortimer, 73; her part in king's death, 74-5; with Prince Edward, 76-82; at death of Kent, 82; accused of king's murder, 87; committed to Tower, 88-9
- Isæus, Demosthenes and, xii, 194; Pliny on, ix, 213-14
- Isaiah, Augustine, St., on, vii, 145; Burns on, vi, 138; prophecy of Eucharist, xlvi, 349; murder of xlv, 914 note



- Isauricus, Servilius, xii, 295  
 Iscantinaro, Cesare, xxxi, 206-7  
 Iselastic Games, ix, 415 note  
 Iseult, Renan on, xxxii, 142  
 Ishmael, xlii, 1310; Mohammed on, xlv, 911  
 Isidore, Archbishop of Seville, xx, 329 note 26  
 Isis, the Egyptian Demeter, xxxiii, 79; Herodotus on, 26, 34; temple of, at Memphis, 87; Milton on, iv, 14, 100; as Suevian goddess, xxxiii, 97-8  
 Islam, xlv, 951, 956 (see also Mohammedanism)  
 Islands, species of oceanic, xi, 413-25  
 Isle of France, Darwin on, xxix, 486-9  
 ISLES OF GREECE, xli, 812-15  
 Ismael the Sophy, beauty of, iii, 106  
 Ismarus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 326  
 Ismene, in *ANTIGONE*, viii, 256-8, 272-4; in Dante's *Limbo*, xx, 237; in *ŒDIPUS THE KING*, viii, 253-4; in *PHÆDRA*, xxvi, 148-51  
 Ismenias, Plutarch on, xii, 36  
 Isocrates, Demosthenes and, xii, 194; *Logos Arepagiticos* of, iii, 184, 191; old age of, ix, 50; oration for son of Alcibiades, xii, 115; on oratory at feasts, xxxii, 55; school of, iii, 244; on teachers, x, 136  
 Isodorus, C., slaves of, ix, 374 note 2  
 Isolation, Cicero on, ix, 38; Emerson on, v, 73, 208; Kempis on need of, vii, 322-3; qualities of mind due to, xxviii, 171-2, 186-7, 190; species in regard to, xi, 109-10  
 Israelites (see Jews)  
 Ister, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 22  
 IT WAS A' FOR OUR RIGHTFUL KING, vi, 491-2  
 Italian Classics, xxxii, 122  
 ITALIAN ESSAYS, xxxii, 377-396  
 Italian Language, change in, xxxix, 202; Milton on study of, iii, 242; Sidney on, xxvii, 50  
 Italian Literature, Arnold on, xxviii, 75; Taine on, xxxix, 436  
 Italicus, Silius, Pliny on, ix, 236-7  
 Italy, Alfieri on, v, 331, 346; two civilizations of, xxxix, 424; Dante on distractions of, xx, 168-9; Goethe on art of, xxxix, 259-60, 265-6; Goldsmith on, xli, 522-4; Harrison on, xxxv, 223, 311; named Hesperia of old, xiii, 92, 133; language as factor in reuniting, xxviii, 256-7; Louis XII in, xxxvi, 13-15, 24; Macaulay on mediæval, xxvii, 366-76, 382; Machiavelli on princes of, xxxvi, 78-9; Machiavelli's plea for freedom of, 83-6; mercenaries in, 43-4; papal power in, 276-7; politics of, after Charles VIII, xxvii, 387-8; Renaissance in, 1, 23; Taine on mediæval, xxxix, 424; Turner on travels in, xxxv, 378; Virgil on ancient, iii, 76  
 Ithaca, Homer on, xxii, 61, 115  
 Ithacus (see Ulysses)  
 Ithuriel, in *PARADISE LOST*, iv, 174-5  
 Itinerant Preachers, Franklin on, i, 103; Penn on, 359 (461)  
 Itylus, and Philomela, xx, 213 note; Homer on, xxii, 270  
 IRYLUS, by Swinburne, xlii, 1201-3  
 Iulus (see Ascanius)  
 Ivon, and Ivor, xlix, 158, 167, 174  
 IVY GREEN, THE, xlii, 1147-8  
 Ixion, Æschylus on, xlii, 140, 151; Virgil on, xiii, 228  
 Iwarawaqueri, the, xxxiii, 354, 356, 358  
 Jackson, Lidian, second wife of Emerson, v, 3  
 Jackson, Stonewall, and Barbara Frietchie, xlii, 1363-4  
 Jacob, and the angel, xlii, 1304; Augustine, St., on, vii, 187; Bunyan on dissimulation of, xv, 260; Milton on, iv, 148, 324, 345; Mohammed on, xlv, 910-11, 922, 926-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 201, 203, 237; the Psalmist on, xlv, 275 (10), 276 (23); Stephen on, 436 (8, 12, 14-16)  
 Jacob's Ladder, Bunyan on, xv, 237  
 JACOBITE'S EPITAPH, A, xli, 917  
 JACOBITES, YE, BY NAME, vi, 420-1  
 Jacobs, Joseph, compiler of Æsop's Fables, xvii, 9  
 Jacobus de Benedictis, hymn by, xlv, 553-5  
 Jael, Sisera and, iv, 439; xv, 58  
 Ja'far, vizier of Harun Er-Rashid, xvi, 60-1, 62, 63, 64, 65, 99-100, 215-18, 220, 221, 228, 229-30  
 Jaguar, flesh of the, xxix, 122; habits of, 140-1  
 Jäirus, the daughter of, xlv, 376 (41-2), 377 (49-56)  
 Jamaica, disturbance in, xxv, 181-4  
 James, St., the Great, xlv, 366 (10-11), 368 (14), 377 (51), 379 (28), 380 (54), 424 (13), 448 (2); disillusion-



- ment of, ii, 324; in Dante's *PARADISE*, xx, 391-4; on faith, ii, 342
- James, St., son of Alphæus, xlv, 368 (15), 424 (13), 455-6 (13-21)
- James II, of Aragon, xx, 369 note 14
- James I, King of England, Bacon to, xxxix, 119-20; Bentham on, xxvii, 228-9; Bohemia and, xv, 346-7; Dr. Donne and, 339-40, 342, 343, 347, 348; Harvey and, xxxviii, 60; George Herbert and, xv, 381, 382-3, 384, 386; marriage bed of, x, 275; Andrew Melvin and, xv, 381-2; Puritans and, xxvii, 135, 136; Raleigh on, xxxix, 78-80; charter to Virginia, xliii, 49-58
- James II, Bentham on abdication of, xxvii, 235; Burke on, xxiv, 162-3, 166 and note; Dissenters and, xxvii, 137; William Penn and, xxxiv, 77
- James I, of Scotland, xlii, 1153-78; his imprisonment in England, xxxv, 272
- James, king of Majorca, xx, 369 note 13
- James, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 220, 224, 228, 245, 253, 259, 274, 287
- James, Abel, letter of, to Franklin, i, 68
- James Island, Darwin on, xxix, 380-1
- JAMIE, COME TRY ME, vi, 343
- Jan Yu, xlv, 10 (6) note 4, 15 (7) note 5, 19 (6, 10) notes 10 and 13, 22 (14), 33 (2), 34 (12, 16) note 11, 35 (21, 23) notes 19 and 22, 36 (25) note 24, 43 (14) note 2, 54 (1) note 6
- Jane, in *SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY*, xlvii, 473, 475-6; 499, 505-9, 512, 522-5
- Janizaries, Bacon on, iii, 52 and note
- Jann, species of genii, xvi, 9 note
- Jansenists, xlviii, 5; Pascal on the, 302 (865), 307 (887)
- Jansenius, Cornelius, xlviii, 5, 288 (834)
- Janus, Milton on, iv, 322; Virgil on, xiii, 83, 245, 260
- Jarjaris, the 'Efriz, xvi, 74-8, 80-1, 84-7
- Jason, son of Æson, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 75
- Jason, brother of Onias, xx, 79 note 5
- Jason, the Christian, xlv, 460 (5-9)
- Java, Drake at, xxxiii, 223-4
- Jaws, and limbs, related, xi, 148
- JAY AND PEACOCK, fable of, xvii, 19-20
- Jay, John, article in the *FEDERALIST*, xliii, 203-7
- Jealousy, Æschylus on, viii, 38; Bacon on, of husbands, iii, 22; Campion on, xl, 286; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; Dryden on, xviii, 71; Eliphaz on, xlv, 77 (2); music and, xli, 477; Pascal on, xlviii, 164 (502); Penn on, i, 341, 388; rage and, xxxiv, 353
- JEAN, THY BONIE FACE, IT IS NA, vi, 316
- Jefferson, Thomas, author of DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, xliii, 150 note; the Mecklenburg Declaration and, 156 note
- Jeffrey, Francis, Carlyle and, xxv, 316; *Edinburgh Review* and, xxvii, 224
- Jehoshaphat, Last Judgment in, xx, 40 note 1
- Jehovah, name of God (see *JOB*, *BOOK OF*, and *PSALMS*)
- Jellaladeen, parable of, xxviii, 460
- Jemimah, daughter of Job, xlv, 141
- Jenner, Edward, life and works, xxxviii, 142; ON VACCINATION, 143-220
- Jenner, Henry, xxxviii, 154, 160-1, 202, 211, 216
- Jenner, Rev. G. C., xxxviii, 213-14
- JENNY KISS'D ME, xli, 870
- Jephthah, Dante on, xx, 303; daughter of, xlv, 136; Milton on, iv, 382, 421
- Jeremiah, Burns's paraphrase of, vi, 24; Calvin on, xxxix, 42; worshipped in Egypt, 35; imprisonment of, xlv, 914 note; Pascal on, xlviii, 209; Woolman on, i, 194
- Jeremy, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, xviii, 247
- Jeroboam, Bunyan on, xv, 309
- Jerome, St., apparition of, iii, 199; on angels, xx, 408 note 1; on idleness, xxxix, 13-4
- Jerome of Prague, xxxvi, 317
- Jerusalem, Dante on destruction of, xx, 232 note 5, 311 note 6; Jesus on, xlv, 392 (34-5), 404-5 (41-4); Jews on situation of, v, 334; lament over destruction of, xlv, 244-5; Paré on destruction of, xxxviii, 31; Pascal on ruin of, xlviii, 217-8 (654); prayer for peace of, 307-8; prophecy of destruction of, xlv, 408 (20-4); temple of, washed with alum, xxxv, 319; Woolman on wickedness of, i, 206
- JERUSALEM, THE GOLDEN, xlv, 549
- JESSIE, THE FLOWER O' DUNBLANE, xli, 593-4
- Jester's Song, from *JOLLY BEGGARS*, vi, 125-6
- Jesting, Bacon on limits of, iii, 83; clumsy, no joke, xvii, 15; with malice, Sheridan on, xviii, 120

JESU, DULCEDO CORDIUM, xlv, 550-1

JESU, DULCIS MEMORIA, xlv, 550

Jesuits, Bacon on cunning of, iii, 57; miracles performed by, 279-80 (27); Pascal on, xlviii, 7, 298, 299 (854), 302 (865), 306 (882), 309 (891), 310-11 (902), 314 (919), 315

Jesus, apostles of, xlv, 368 (13-16); baptism of, 362 (21-2); birth of, 358 (7); birth of, hymns on, eclipse at death of, iii, 281 (29); Bunyan on, xv, 143; Calderon on death of, xxvi, 24; centurion and, xlv, 371 (2-10); Chaucer on language of, xl, 31; circumcision of, xlv, 358 (21); circumcision of, Milton on, iv, 40-1; coming of the Lord, xlv, 388-90 (35-59), 399 (22-37), 400 (8), 408 (8-11), 409 (25-36); Dante on darkness at death of, xx, 409-10; cures demoniacs, xlv, 379 (38-43), 384-5 (14-26); heals dropsy, 392 (1-6); Emerson on, v, 29-30, 66, 68, 141, 144, 147, 153, 197; feasts in commemoration of, xv, 403-4; feeds five thousand, xlv, 378 (11-17); the fig-tree and, xxxv, 133; Francis, St., on love of, xlv, 556; Franklin on, i, 80; Gadarene miracle, xlv, 375-6 (27-39); genealogy of, 362 (23-38); Herod and, 377 (7-9); Hume on miracles of, xxxvii, 375; infirm woman cured by, xlv, 390-1 (11-17); Jairus's daughter raised by, 376 (41-2); Jerusalem, entry into, 404-5 (28-44); Jerusalem, foretells destruction of, 408 (20-4); John the Baptist and, 372; Kempis on cross of, vii, 251; Kempis on loving, 245-6; Lamb on, xxvii, 280; last supper, xlv, 410 (14-37); lepers healed by, 366 (12-15), 399 (11-19); lullaby for infant, xl, 256-60; MacDonald on, xlii, 1118; Martha and Mary with, xlv, 383 (38-42); Mary Magdalene and, 373 (37-50); Mill on persecution of, xxv, 219-20; Mill on teachings of, 244; miraculous draught of fishes, xlv, 365-6 (4-11); Mohammed on, xlv, 910, 953-4, 966, 983-4, 999, 1002, 1005-6; More on teachings of, xxxvi, 165-6; palsied man healed by, xlv, 366-7 (18-26); parable of fig-tree, 390 (6-9); parable of Good Samaritan, 382-3 (25-37); parable of great supper, 393 (15-24); parable of the importunate widow, 400 (1-5); parable of Lazarus,

397-8 (19-31); parable of lost sheep, 394 (3-7); parable of marriage feast, 392-3 (8-11); parable of old and new garments and wines, 367 (36-9); parable of the Pharisee and publican, 400-1 (9-14); parable of piece of silver, 394-5 (8-10); parable of prodigal son, 395-6 (11-32); parable of rich man, 387 (16-21); parable of sower, 374 (4-15); parable of ten servants, 403 (11-26); parable of unjust steward, 396-7 (1-13); parable of vineyard, 405-6 (9-18); in PARADISE REGAINED, iv, 359 et seq.; Pascal on, xlviii, 80 (222-3), 175-8, 180 (554), 263 (744), 273-4 (786-92), 275; Pascal on miracles of, 280-1 (808-13), 285 (826), 286-7 (829), 288 (834), 289-90 (838, 839), 292-3, 294; passion and death, xlv, 411-16; passion of, Milton on, iv, 23-5; Paul, St., on resurrection of, xlv, 511 (3-11); Peter and, xlv, 412 (55-62); Peter on, 426-7 (22-36), 428, 430 (10-12); Pharisees and, 385-6 (37-44), 397 (14-17); Plato and, xxvii, 346; teaches prayer, xlv, 383-4 (1-13); public ministry, 363-409; resurrection of, 416-17; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 301; on the Sabbath, xlv, 368 (1-11), 390-1 (14-16), 392 (1-6); Sadducees and, 406-7 (27-40); casts sellers out of temple, 405 (45-6); sermon on the mount, 369-70 (20-49); sends out seventy disciples, 381-2 (1-24); Shelley on, xxvii, 345; Sidney on parables of, 18; storm stilled by, xlv, 375 (22-5); temptation of, 362-3 (1-13); transfiguration of, 379 (29-36); on tribute money, 406 (22-6); xxxvi, 370; Watts on, xlv, 537-8; Wesley on, 559-60; widow of Nain and, xlv, 371 (11-17); on the widow's mite, 407 (1-4); women and, 374 (2-3); xv, 266; Woolman on, i, 279-80; Zacchaeus and, xlv, 402-3 (1-10) (see also Christ)

Jethro, daughter of, xlii, 1097

Letter, in EGMONT, xix, 253-9, 271-7, 296-301, 316-17

Jevons, on Herodotus, xxxiii, 6

JEWISH PHYSICIAN, story of the, xvi, 142-9

Jews, Browne on the, iii, 277-8 (25); in England, v, 346; German, cold baths of, xxxvii, 13; Justine on the, in Egypt,

- iii, 281; Lessing on the, xxxii, 186-97; Lowell on the, xxviii, 458-9; Luther on the, xxxvi, 301, 311, 317, 331, 333; Milton on history of the, iv, 345-51; Mohammed on the, xlv, 902-4, 913-14, 921, 942, 954, 957, 982-3, 995, 998-9, 1001-2; in New Atlantis, iii, 167; orange-tawny worn by, 101 note; permanence of the, v, 338; Pascal on the, xlviii, 187, 192 (592), 203 (618), 204-9, 210-11 (633), 211-13, 216 (645-6), 219-20 (662-4), 222-3 (670-1), 224-5, 234 (701), 235 (702-4), 236-7, 238 (713), 243 (714), 256-7, 258-9 (735), 260, 262-3 (745-50), 266-7 (759-63), 269 (774), 280 (808), 284 (822), 286-7 (829), 349; in Roman Empire, ii, 312; Winthrop on commonwealth of the, xliii, 90
- Jezebel, Raleigh on, xxxix, 70
- JHANSI, IN THE ROUND TOWER AT, xlii, 1183
- Jinni, defined, xvi, 9 note
- Joab, Edomites and, xlv, 215; Winthrop on, xliii, 95
- Joabin, merchant of New Atlantis, iii, 167
- Joachim, Abbot of Flora, xx, 339 note 38
- Joan of Arc, burning of, xxxix, 359; education of, xxviii, 153-4; Renan on, xxxii, 154-5
- Joanna, wife of Chuzas, xlv, 374 (3), 416 (10)
- Job, Browne on, iii, 295 (44), 317; Burke on, xxiv, 406; Milton on, iv, 362, 368, 385; Pascal on, xlviii, 65 (174)
- JOB, THE BOOK OF, xlv, 71-141; compared with Æschylus, viii, 5; Burke on passages from, xxiv, 54, 56-7; editorial remarks on, xlv, 70; I, 18-19, 29; Hugo on, xxxix, 353; Lessing on, xxxii, 191; Pascal on, xlviii, 261 (741); Shelley on, xxvii, 332
- Jocasta, in CÆDIPUS THE KING, viii, 228-32, 236-8, 240-1, 246-8; called Epicastè, xxii, 151
- JOCK OF HAZELDEAN, xli, 741
- JOCKEY'S TAEN THE PARTING KISS, vi, 544
- Joel, prophecy of, xlv, 425 (16-17), 426 (18-21)
- Johannes Parricida (see John of Suabia)
- John, St., disciple of Jesus, xlv, 366 (10-11), 368 (14), 377 (51), 379 (28), 380 (49, 54), 410 (8-13), 424 (13), 428 (1), 429-30; apocalypse of, iv, 154; v, 176; vi, 138; on the Eucharist, xlviii, 349; Gospel of, translated by Faust, xix, 54; Milton on, iii, 231; in PARADISE of Dante, xx, 394-7, 422 note 7; in Samaria, xlv, 439 (14-16), 440 (17-25)
- John, St., of Damascus, hymn by, xlv, 543
- John, called Mark, xlv, 449 (12), 450 (25), 450 (5), 451 (13), 457 (37-9)
- JOHN BAPTIST, SAINT, by Drummond, xl, 326
- John the Baptist, birth prophesied, xlv, 353 (13), 354 (14-17); birth of, 356 (57-63); childhood in desert, 357 (80); Dante on, xx, 238, 365 note 12, 420; Herod and, xlv, 361 (19), 362 (20), 377 (9); Jesus and, 371 (18-19), 372 (20-8); Kempis on, vii, 362 (3); Milton on, iv, 359-60, 363-6; Mohammed on, xlv, 908, 909, 914 note 4; Pascal on, xlviii, 264 (752), 272 (784); Paul, St., on, xlv, 451 (24-5); preaching of, 360 (2-4), 361 (5-18)
- John XXI, Pope, xx, 338 note 34
- John XXII, Pope, xx, 400 note 8; annates established by, xxxvi, 278 note
- John of Austria, xxxix, 87
- John, King of Bohemia, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 12, 17, 22, 28-9
- John of Burgogne, xxxix, 85
- John, King of England, Bertrand and, xx, 118 note; Cisterians and, xxxv, 255-6; fowling laws of, 334; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 89
- John, King of France, Black Prince and, xxxv, 54, 55-6, 58; capture of, 51, 58-9; cardinal of Perigord and, 39-42; at Poitiers, 34-9, 47-8, 48-50; prisoner in England, 221
- John of Gaunt, and Chaucer, xxxix, 163
- John of Hainault, in EDWARD II, xlv, 57-9, 62
- John, King of Portugal, xxxix, 86
- John, Duke of Suabia, xxvi, 424 and note; murders Emperor, 478; as monk in WILLIAM TELL, 482-8
- John the Swede, in TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST, xxiii, 33-4, 42, 100, 101-3, 107, 126, 397
- JOHN ANDERSON, MY JO, vi, 345
- JOHN BARLEYCORN: A BALLAD, vi, 39-40

- JOHN GILPIN, THE DIVERTING HISTORY OF, xli, 546-54
- JOHNIE ARMSTRONG, xl, 101-3
- JOHNIE LAD, COCK UP YOUR BEAVER, vi, 414
- Johnson, Andrew, PROCLAMATION OF 1866, xliii, 426-31
- JOHNSON, ESTHER, ON DEATH OF, xxvii, 122-30
- Johnson, Esther, and Swift, xxviii, 8, 9, 14, 23-6, 27-8; xxvii, 90; Thackeray on, xxviii, 23-4; on Vanessa, 27
- Johnson, Samuel, LIFE OF ADDISON, xxvii, 155-99; Carlyle on, xxv, 409; LETTER TO CHESTERFIELD, xxxix, 206-7; PREFACE TO DICTIONARY, 182-206; editorial remarks on works of, 182 note; l, 47-8; Emerson on, v, 355, 438-9; Goldsmith to, xviii, 201; on Gower, xxviii, 77; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 268, 272-3; ON ROBERT LEVER, xli, 503-4; life and works of, xxvii, 154; on Milton, xxviii, 206; xxxix, 319-21; on PARADISE LOST, xxviii, 203; paraphrase on Proverbs, xxxix, 294-5; parody by, xxxix, 288-9; on persecution, xxv, 221-2; on *Percy's Reliques*, xxxix, 325-6; on Pope, 322; on primogeniture, v, 414; A SATIRE, xli, 504; PREFACE TO SHAKESPEARE, xxxix, 208-50; style of, v, 21; as biographer of Swift, xxviii, 8-9; Thackeray on, 9; Wordsworth on *Prefatory Lives* of, xxxix, 330
- Johnson, Sir William, treaty with Senecas, xliii, 230
- Joint-stock Companies, x, 460-3
- JOLLY BEGGARS, THE, vi, 122-34; Arnold on, xxviii, 88; editorial remarks on, vi, 17
- JOLLY GOOD ALE AND OLD, xl, 190-2
- Jonadab, son of Rechab, xliii, 96
- Jonah, Ninevites and, xlv, 385 (30, 32)
- Jonakr, King, xlix, 336, 353, 354, 384, 418
- Jonas, ancestor of Launcelot, xxxv, 151
- Jonathan, David, and, xli, 486; Saul and, xliii, 104
- Jones, Owen, Renan on, xxxii, 138
- Jones, Paul, and Franklin, i, 165
- Jones, Sir William, poems by, xli, 579-80
- Jonson, Ben, THE ALCHEMIST, xlvii, 541-664; ON BACON, xxvii, 56-7; BEAUMONT'S LETTER TO, xl, 319-21; on beauty, xxviii, 410; *Devil is an Ass*, by, xxvii, 387; *Explorata* of, 54; Fielding on, xxxix, 180; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 276-7; life and works, 54; xlvii, 540; poems by, xl, 290-303; ON SHAKESPEARE, xxvii, 55
- Jordan, Thomas, LET US DRINK, xl, 364-5
- Jorge, Alvaro, xxxiii, 315 note
- Jormunrek, King, xlix, 336, 354, 355-6, 357, 385, 418, 428, 429
- Josaphat (see Jehoshaphat)
- Joseph of Arimathæa, xlv, 416 (50-3); in Holy Grail legend, xxxv, 118-19, 137, 151, 205, 212
- Joseph, husband of Mary, xlv, 354 (27), 357 (4), 362 (23); xl, 260
- Joseph, Kaiser, as Count Lorraine, xxv, 427
- Joseph, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 228-9, 245, 247, 282, 287
- Joseph, son of Jacob, Chaucer on dreams of, xl, 43; the harlot and, v, 66; xv, 72, 85; Locke on story of, xxxvii, 133; Mohammed on, xlv, 922-30, 933; Pascal on, xlviii, 207 (623), 234 (698), 237, 268 (768); the Psalmist on, xlv, 276 (17-22); Stephen on, 436 (9-15)
- JOSEPH ANDREWS, PREFACE TO, xxxix, 176-81
- Josephus, silence of, on Christ, xlviii, 273 (787); on Jewish Law, 205-206, 209, 211; Pascal on, 208 (629); on spirits, xli, 686 note
- Joshua, Gibeonites and, vii, 303 (2); Milton on, iv, 348, 349; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20; in Paradise, xx, 362; Pascal on, xlviii, 207 (627)
- Joule, James Prescott, law of conservation and, xxx, 175-6; on mechanical equivalent of heat, xxx, 198; on expansion of gases, 199
- Jourbert, THE GERM THEORY, xxxviii, 269, 364-70
- JOURNAL OF JOHN WOOLMAN, i, 169-312
- Journalism, Franklin's ideas of, i, 92-3
- JOURNEY ONWARDS, THE, xli, 820
- JOURNEYS IN DIVERSE PLACES, xxxviii, 9-58; remarks on, 8
- Jousts, Bacon on, iii, 96
- Jove, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 82-3, 121, 160-1, 200-1, 321, 325, 342, 417-18; Alcmena and, xl, 242; Amalthea and, iv, 161; Augustine, St., on, vii, 17-18; bird of, iv, 323; Danaë and, xlv, 55; Leda and, xl, 230; Maia and, 242; Milton on, iv, 66, 273 (see also Jupiter)



- Jowett, Benjamin, translator of Plato, ii
- Joy, Augustine, St., on, vii, 122, 178;  
 Blake on, and grief, xli, 588; Chaucer on, xl, 45; of Christians, Pascal on, xlviii, 354-5; Confucius on, xlv, 55 (5); contrasted with relief from pain, xxiv, 34
- Joy, Goethe on, xix, 126; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340-2; Jonson on unshared, xl, 293; in music, xli, 478-9; Shakespeare on, and grief, xlv, 153; son of Cupid and Psyche, iv, 71
- Joyeuse, sword of Charlemagne, xlix, 177
- Joyous Friars, the, xx, 96 note 4
- Juan Fernandez, Dana on, xxiii, 43-9; earthquake at, xxix, 314
- Juba, Plutarch on, xii, 306-8, 388
- Juba, in *Cato*, xxvii, 187, 189, 193-5; son of, xii, 308
- Jubal, Dryden on, xl, 389
- Jubilees, Papal, xxxvi, 299 note
- Judaea, Christian Church in, xlv, 443 (31)
- Judah, tribe of, xlv, 243 (68)
- Judaism, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 383-4; Lessing on, xxxii, 186-96; Pascal on, xlviii, 195-6 (601-3), 197-200, 223 (673), 224 (675), 371; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 294-5
- Judas, called Barsabbas, xlv, 456 (22, 27), 457 (32)
- Judas, son of James, xlv, 368 (16), 424 (13)
- Judas of Galilee, xlv, 434 (37)
- Judas Iscariot, xlv, 368 (16), 409-10 (3-6), 412 (47-8), 424 (16-20); St. Brandan and, xxxii, 148; Bunyan on, xv, 109, 309; in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 142; death of, iii, 275; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 280; Pascal on, xlviii, 271 (780); tilting with Jesus, xx, 227 note 13
- Judges, Bacon on, iii, 130-4; Burke on elective, xxiv, 338; Epictetus on, ii, 184 (8); Heraclitus on, 135 (54); marriage of, iii, 21; in Massachusetts, xliii, 69 (20); righteous, in Paradise, xx, 363-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 108 (307); pay of, x, 451-2; Pliny on, ix, 279; Shelley on false, xviii, 302; Socrates on, ii, 24; Tseng-tzu on, xlv, 65 (19); United States, xliii, 189; Winthrop on discretionary power of, 91-105
- Judgment, Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11; Dante on hasty, xx, 342-3; intellect and, xlviii, 12; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 346, 349-50, 351-2; human and divine, vii, 296 (5), 311; Kempis on rash, 217-18; Massinger on, xlvii, 929; Penn's rule of, i, 385-6; necessary to poets, xxxix, 297; Pascal on, xlviii, 126 (381, 383); Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 245-7; sentiment compared with, xxvii, 205-6, 216; taste and, xxiv, 22-6; wit compared with, i, 339 (171-3); xxiv, 17
- Judgment Day (see Last Judgment)
- JUDICATURE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 130-4
- Judicature, expenses of, x, 450-2, 465; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 410-11; in U. S., xliii, 194 (5), 194-5 (6), 195 (7, 8); in Utopia, xxxvi, 212-13
- Judicial Penalties, Winthrop on, xliii, 90-100, 101, 102, 103, 104-5
- Judicial Power, of U. S., xliii, 189-90, 195 (11)
- Judicial Proceedings, in Massachusetts, xliii, 69-74, 77 (76)
- Judith, the Jewess, in Paradise, xx, 419
- Judith, wife of Louis Debonnaire, xxxix, 82
- Jugglery, Woolman on, i, 271-2
- Julia, mother of Antony, xii, 322, 336
- Julia, daughter of Cæsar, xii, 275, 284; in Dante's *Limbo*, xx, 20
- Julia, wife of Marius, xii, 267
- Julia, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, wife of Castruccio, her jests, xlvii, 758-9; with Cardinal, 783-5; with Delio, 785-6; with Pescara, 832; on Bosola, 837; with Bosola, 838-41; last scene with Cardinal, 841-3
- Julian, St., patron saint of hospitality, xl, 20 note 178
- Julian, Emperor, at Athens, xxviii, 60; laws against Christians, vii, 124; iii, 199
- Julianus, death of, xxxvi, 64; Machiavelli on, 67
- Julienne, name of Bramimonde, xlix, 195
- Juliers, Duke of, xxxv, 101
- Julius II, Pope, his aggrandizement of the papacy, xxxvi, 39-40; auxiliaries of, 45; Cæsar Borgia and, 28; economy of, 52-3; Ferrara and, 8; impetuosity of, 81-2; Luther and, 264, 336
- Julius III, Pope, Cellini and, xxxi, 385; election of, 383 note 1
- Julius, Caius, the physician, xxxii, 14
- Julius, the centurion, xlv, 481 (1, 3)



- JULLANAR OF THE SEA, story of, xvi, 326-40
- JUNE, Bryant's, xlii, 1219-20; Poe on, xxviii, 380-1
- Junior, letter to, ix, 337
- Junius, author of *Letters*, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 274
- Junius, etymologist, Johnson on, xxxix, 187-8
- Junius, Franciscus, xxvii, 11
- Junio, governor of Asia, xii, 265
- Juno, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 75-6, 88-9, 121, 155-6, 198, 204, 249-50, 322-24, 343-4, 394-5, 417-9; Hercules and, iii, 198 and note; Iris attendant of, xiii, 46; goddess of marriage, 154; xl, 244; in the *TEMPEST*, xlvii, 447
- Juno Ludovici, Schiller on the, xxxii, 252
- JUNO, PEACOCK AND, fable of, xvii, 24
- Junto, Franklin's, i, 57-9, 96-7
- Ju Pei, Confucius and, xlv, 60 (20)
- Jupiter, adulteries of, xxxiv, 367; attendants of, xiii, 46; Briareus and, iii, 40; Emerson on fable of, v, 92; infancy of, viii, 373; Juno and, iv, 167; Metis and, iii, 53 (see also Jove)
- Jupiter, Dante's sixth Heaven, xx, 363-4
- Jupiter Ammon, worship of, xxxiii, 26
- Jurassic Period, in Europe, xxx, 250
- Jurfalez, son of Marsil, xlix, 110, 158
- Juries, arbitrary damages of, xliii, 91; Pliny on, ix, 206
- Jurisprudence, Burke on science of, xxiv, 231; Descartes on, xxxiv, 8; Goethe on, xix, 80; Marlowe on, 207, 209; Milton on study of, iii, 242; Pascal on, xlviii, 104
- Jurors, in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (49, 50); private offences of, 74 (61)
- Jury Trial, in Massachusetts, xliii, 70 (29), 70-1 (30), 71 (31), 77 (76); right of, 148 (7); in U. S., 190, 194-5 (6), 195 (7)
- Just, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, xxvi, 299-305, 307-12, 321-3, 327-30, 370, 374
- Justice, Æschylus on, viii, 143, 151; Burke on, xxiv, 219, 289; among children, xxxvii, 91-2; Dante on divine, xx, 366-7; Dante's star of, 146 note 5; Dennis on poetical, xxvii, 186; distributive and commutative, iii, 329; Emerson on, v, 156, 186-7; expense of administration of, x, 450-2, 465; Franklin's rule of, i, 79; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 401-7, 409; human and divine, xlviii, 83 (233); Manzoni on, xxi, 52; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 287 (10), 341-2; More on, xxxvi, 213; of nature, v, 26, 90; Pascal on, xlviii, 38, 103 (294), 105-6 (297-9), 108 (309), 109 (312), 124 (375), 305 (878); Penn on benefit of, i, 387-8; Penn on delays of, 354-5 (390-4); Penn's maxim of, 337; Plutarch on, xii, 83-4; Pope on origin of, xl, 429; Shakespeare on human, xlv, 295; story of statue of, xlii, 1308-9; Winthrop on, xliii, 92-3, 97
- Justification, Bunyan on, xv, 27, 213-14; Calvin on, xxxix, 49; Ignorance's idea of, xv, 149-50; Luther on, xxxvi, 346-78
- Justin of Val Ferrée, xlix, 137
- Justina and St. Ambrose, vii, 146
- Justinian, Dante on, xx, 168, 305-6; Marlowe on *Institutes* of, xix, 207
- Justin Martyr, *Apology* of, ii, 309-10, 312, 313
- Justus, Fabius, letter to, ix, 197
- Justus, Titus, xlv, 462-3 (7)
- Juturna, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 394-5, 397-9, 405, 406, 417, 420-1
- Juvenal, authorship of *Satires* doubted, ii, 320 note 2; contemporaneity, ii, 320; on death, iii, 10; the grotesque in, xxxix, 350; George Long, on, ii, 320-1
- Juvenale, Latino (see Manetti)
- Kaabah, the, xlv, 876, 893 note, 1004
- Kalm, Peter, on American colonies, x, 186-7
- Kamadûk, xlv, 800, 832
- Kanakas, the, xxiii, 139-40, 143-8, 242-4
- Kangaroo, young of the, xi, 234
- Kant, Immanuel, Emerson on, v, 143; life and works, xxxii, 298; *METAPHYSIC OF MORALS*, 299-373; Schiller on system of, 210
- Kao Ch'ai, xlv, 34 note 12
- Kao-tsung, xlv, 50 (43)
- Kao-yao, xlv, 40
- Kara, daughter of Halfdan, xlix, 367
- Karen, in *THE RED SHOES*, xvii, 329-34
- Karlsefni, Thorfinn, xliii, 14-17, 19-20
- Karma, cessation of, xlv, 731; fruitful and barren, 669-74; good and bad, 675-6; kinds of, 666-8; meritorious and bodily, 666-8; on ignorance depends, 625, 661-2, 667-8; proximate, 654 note

- Karmabandh, xlv, 828  
 Kasim, brother of 'Ali Baba, xvi, 424, 426-9, 430, 432, 437  
 Kassapa, xlv, 748, 749  
 Kastrill, in *THE ALCHEMIST*, xlvii, 603-7, 618-20, 625-9, 637-9, 648-9, 658-9, 662-3  
 Kastriota, John, xlvii, 489 note 9  
 Katherine (see Catherine)  
 Kauri Pines, Darwin on, xxix, 431  
 Kay, Sir, steward of Arthur, xxxv, 107-8  
 Keats, John, Arnold on, xxviii, 77, 78, 79; Browning on, xlii, 1099; buried in Rome, xxiii, 4; elegy on death of, xli, 856-70; poems by, xli, 871-98  
 Keble, John, hymn by, xlv, 565-6  
 KEEKIN-GLASS, THE, vi, 427  
 Keeling Islands, Darwin on, xxix, 456-69  
 Keightley, Thomas, remarks on his *Life of Milton*, xxviii, 168  
 Keimer, friend of Franklin, i, 26-8, 35-6, 50-4, 56; goes to Barbadoes, i, 64; paper of, 59-60  
 KEITH OF RAVELSTON, BALLAD OF, xlii, 1114-16  
 Keith, George, i, 22  
 Keith, Sir William, character of, i, 40-1, 55; Franklin and, 28-31, 34-5, 39-41, 49  
 KELLY BURN BRAES, vi, 436  
 Kelp, Darwin on, xxix, 243-5; Smith on, x, 148  
 Kelvin (see Thomson, Sir William)  
 KEMBLE, MRS., ON SEEING, IN YARICO, vi, 498  
 Kempfenfelt, Cowper on, xli, 533-4  
 Kempis, Thomas à, *IMITATION OF CHRIST*, vii, 201-364; life of, 200; Woolman on, i, 222-3  
 Kenelm, St., xl, 42  
 KENMURE'S ON AND AWA, WILLIE, vi, 422  
 KENNEDY, JOHN, LINES TO, vi, 221  
 KENNEDY, JOHN, DUMFRIES HOUSE, vi, 188-9  
 Kennet, Bishop, on Swift, xxviii, 16  
 Kent, Earl of, in EDWARD II, in quarrels of king and nobles, xlv, 10-3, 17, 33-4, 36; quarrel with king, 37-8; joins nobles, 39-40; a captive, 54; banished to France, 56, 57-8; return with Mortimer, 61, 62; his relenting, 62-3; suspected by Mortimer, 75-6; attempts rescue of king, 76-7, 78-9; death, 81-2  
 Kent, in KING LEAR, with Gloucester and his son, xlv, 215-16; banished by Lear, 219-21; with Lear in disguise, 230-1; with Oswald, 233; and Fool, 233-4; sent to Gloucester, 240; at Gloucester's, quarrel with Oswald, 246-9; in stocks, 249-51; set at liberty, 256; in the storm, 262-4; finds Lear, 265-6; at the hovel, 267-9, 271, 272; with Lear in his madness, 273-6; flight with Lear, 276; with gentleman in French camp, 286-8; with Cordelia, 300; at Lear's awakening, 301, 302; Edgar on, 313-14; final scene with Lear, 314, 315-16, 317; editor's remarks on character of, 214; Ruskin on character of, xxviii, 137-8  
 Kephelos, and Eos, viii, 323  
 Kepler, Johann, Emerson on, v, 177; heliocentric theory of, xxxix, 52 note; on tides, xxx, 280  
 Keppel, Lord, Burke on, xxiv, 416-20  
 Kerguelen Land, species of, xi, 422  
 Kerim, the fisherman, xvi, 219-20  
 Kethe, William, hymn by, xlv, 539  
 Kevin, St., and the birds, xxxii, 152-3  
 Keymis, Capt., xxxiii, 315, 337, 368, 371  
 Keyserling, Count, on origin of species, xi, 16  
 Keziah, daughter of Job, xlv, 141  
 Khemā, disciple of Buddha, xlv, 586  
 Khoja Hoseyn, in ALI BABA, xvi, 437-40  
 Kid AND WOLF, fable of, xvii, 18  
 Kidron, reference to, xli, 486  
 Kilhwch and Olwen, tale of, xxxii, 146, 149-52  
 Kilissa, in THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 106-8  
 KILLED AT THE FORD, xlii, 1299-1300  
 KILLIECRANKIE, THE BRAES O', vi, 359-60  
 KILLIGREW, MRS. ANNE, ODE TO, xl, 384-8  
 KILMENY, by Hogg, xli, 756-65  
 Kin, are less than kind, viii, 87; strange the power of, 167  
 Kindness, apt to be repeated, i, 98; Burns on, vi, 83, 252; Confucius on, xlv, 58 (6); defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; the power of, v, 57; reward of, ii, 133 (50); stronger than severity, xvii, 35  
 King, Archbishop, and Swift, xxviii, 23  
 King, Dr., Bishop of London, xv, 341; relations with Dr. Donne, 349-50, 357; Walton on, 353  
 King, Gregory, on laborers' income, x, 78  
 KING LEAR, TRAGEDY OF, xlv, 213-317;

- Ruskin on, xxviii, 137-8; Shelley on, xviii, 276; stage representation of, xxvii, 310-11
- KING THRUSHBEARD, story of, xvii, 142-6
- Kingcraft, Confucius on, xlv, 38 (7), 39 (11, 14, 19), 43 (15, 16)
- Kingdom of Ends, Kant's, xxxii, 343-7 note, 348-9
- KINGDOMS, TRUE GREATNESS OF, iii, 73-80
- Kingdoms, all have graves, xl, 253; Raleigh on ruin of, xxxix, 71 (see also Princedoms)
- Kingfishers, in Cape Verd Islands, xxix, 12; S. American, 143
- Kings, councillors of, iii, 52-5; Burke on, xxiv, 165-6, 168-70; Confucius on, xlv, 42 (11); ECCLESIASTES on, 340 (13-16); Emerson on, v, 68-9; friendships of, iii, 66-7; More on enrichment of, xxxvi, 160-3; Penn on government of, i, 350-3; Raleigh on, xl, 205; Ruskin on false and true, xxviii, 128-9; such divinity doth hedge, xlv, 180 (see also Princes, Rulers)
- KINGS' CHILDREN, THE TWO, xvii, 196-203
- KING'S COLLEGE CHAPEL, CAMBRIDGE, xli, 678
- King's Evil, reference to, xlv, 378
- KING'S TRAGEDY, THE, xlii, 1153-78; remarks on, l, 23, 26
- Kingship, Calvin on true, xxxix, 30; Milton on, iv, 383; Pascal on, xlviii, 53, 57-8, 108 (307-8, 310), 114 (330); Pope on beginning of, xl, 428; Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 215-21; Shakespeare on, xlv, 159-60
- Kingsley, Charles, POEMS by, xlii, 1060-4
- Kingston, Sir William, xxxvi, 131
- KINMONT WILLIE, a ballad, xl, 108-14
- Kinnersley, Mr., i, 146-7
- KIRK AND STATE EXCISEMEN, vi, 460
- KIRK OF SCOTLAND'S ALARM, THE, vi, 351-4
- KISS, THE PARTING, vi, 318
- Kisses, E. B. Browning on, xli, 937-8; Burns on, vi, 438; of love, Goethe on, xix, 407
- Kitchen God, xlv, 11 note 6
- Klopstock, on Bürger, xxxix, 326
- Knavery, origin of, xxxiv, 209
- Knight, Chaucer's, xl, 12-13, 34
- Knight of the Redcrosse, Spenser's, xxxix, 63-4
- Knight, Andrew, on bees, xi, 255; on hermaphrodites, 103; on cause of variability, 23
- Knight-errantry, Cervantes on tales of, xiv, 473-6, 481, 487-95; Don Quixote on, 92-6; expenses of, 130-1; literature of, 3, 9-10, 48-54; Manzoni on, xxi, 545-6; Sancho Panza on, xiv, 118-19
- Knighthood, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 219-22
- Knolles, Francis, xxxiii, 229
- Knolles, Sir Robert, xxxv, 70, 78, 79
- KNOW, CELIA, xl, 352
- Knowing Ones, in FAUST, xix, 189
- Knowledge, action and, xxxii, 58-9; Augustine, St., on, vii, 65-6, 189-90; on authority, xxv, 229-39; xxxii, 36-9; xxxix, 124; Bacon on, 128-9, 141-2, 143; beauty and, xxxii, 266-7, 272; Berkeley on reality of, xxxvii, 248-52, 267-8, 279-81; Browne on, iii, 313-14, 321-2; Browne on, of self, 263, 266; Bunyan on two kinds of, xv, 85-6; Carlyle on, xxv, 320; Channing on little, xxviii, 341; Comte's three ages of, xxv, 104; always conditional, xxxiv, 346; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (18), 58 (8); Dante on, xx, 302; desire of, inclines to peace, xxxiv, 371; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 336 (18), 342 (12); Epictetus on acquisition of, ii, 132 (46), 140 (65), 143 (72); of evil, Mrs. Herbert on, xv, 376; of evil, Milton on, iii, 202-3; iv, 277-8; is not happiness, xviii, 433; Harvey on advance of, xxxviii, 76; Harvey on pursuit of, 63; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 808, 849; Hippocrates on requisites of, xxxviii, 4-5; Hobbes on attainment of, xxxiv, 352; intuitive and rational, xlviii, 99-100; Kempis on worldly and spiritual, vii, 295-6 (2), 307-8; Locke on, xxxvii, 104-5; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 230-1 (32); Mill on à priori view of, xxv, 140-1; Milton on, iv, 167-8, 400-1; Pascal on impossibility of certain, xlviii, 30-2; Pascal on universality in, 20 (37); Paul, St., on, xlv, 500-1 (1-2); Penn on, i, 338, 348 (307); pleasure the basis of, xxxix, 280-1; Pope on human, xl, 409; power from, xxxiv, 360-1; xxxix, 142; pride in, ii, 178 (177); xlviii, 153 (460); progress of, due to passions and wants, xxxiv, 177; progress of, requires liberty, iii, 221-2, 229-30; quantity and quality of, xxviii,

- 330; as recollection, ii, 63-8; Ruskin on impossibility of, xxviii, 111; of self, Shelley on, xviii, 276; of sense and understanding, xxxii, 361-2; Sidney on object of, xxvii, 13-14; Socrates on, ii, 8-9; is sorrow, xviii, 407; taste dependent on, xxiv, 19-20, 25; temperance in, iv, 230; timidity of, xix, 32; Tennyson on, and wisdom, xlii, 984; Thoreau on, xxviii, 419-20; true and false, xlv, 868; two kinds of, xxxiv, 359; vanity of human, vii, 205-6 (3), 206-7, 208-9; xix, 24, 48, 74-5; xlviii, 113; Washington on diffusion of, xliii, 243; of the world, Locke on, xxxvii, 52, 75-8, 80 (see also Learning)
- Knowledge, the shepherd, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 123-6
- Know-nothing, Mrs., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 187
- Knox, John, Carlyle on, xxv, 367, 386, 411-12; life and works, xxxix, 58 note; PREFACE TO REFORMATION IN SCOTLAND, 58-60
- Kolita, disciple of Buddha, xlv, 586
- Kölreuter, on the barberry, xi, 104-5; on fertility of varieties, 312-13; on hermaphrodites, 103; on reciprocal crosses, 294; on sterility of species, 286-300
- Konghelle, town of, v, 345
- Korah, Psalms of sons of, xlv, 194-203, 249-51, 252-4
- Koran, Bacon on the, iii, 42 note; Browne on the, 276; editor's remarks on, 1, 21; Hume on morals of the, xxvii, 204-5; on duty of governors, xxv, 244; legend of Seven Sleepers in, xxxviii, 391-2; Pascal on the, xlviii, 194 (597)
- KORAN, CHAPTERS FROM THE, xlv, 879-1007
- Kostbera, wife of Hogni, xlix, 343-4, 345
- Kotzebue, August, Carlyle on, xxv, 404; on Tahiti, xxix, 417-18
- Krishna (see BHAGAVAD-GITA)
- Kuan Chung, xlv, 12 note, 46 (10), 47 (17, 18) note
- KUBLA KHAN, xli, 701-3
- Kung-hsi Hua, xlv, 15 note 6, 18 note 3, 18 note 4, 35 (21), 36 (25), note 25
- Kung-ming Chia, xlv, 46 (14)
- Kung-shan Fu-jao, xlv, 58 (5)
- Kung-shu Wen, xlv, 46 (14), 47 (19)
- Kung-sun Ch'ao, xlv, 65 (22)
- K'ung wen, xlv, 16 (14)
- Kung-yeh Ch'ang, xlv, 14 (1)
- Kunz of Gersau, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 449-50
- Kuoni, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 381-6, 405-6
- Kush, son of Sheddad, inscription of, xvi, 302-4
- Kusinārā, city of, xlv, 638, 639
- Kuteyt, the jailer, xvi, 226-7
- Kynesians, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 22
- Kypris, reference to, viii, 198
- Kyrenē (see Cyrene)
- LA BELLE DAME SANS MERCI, xli, 893-5
- Labdacus, father of Laius, viii, 216
- Laberius, quoted, xxxii, 6
- Labienus, lieutenant of Cæsar, xii, 279; death of, 346; in eastern campaign, 341, 344; goes over to Pompey, 293; story of, 250
- Labor, Burke on necessity of, xxiv, 108; capital and, x, 6, 67-8, 212-13, 271, 289-303, 333; Channing on value of, xxviii, 314-17; children sweeten, iii, 19-20; competition of, restraints on, x, 121-32, 137-46; competition of, unnaturally increased, 132-7; demand for (see Wages); division of (see Division of Labor); division of, dwarfs the mind, xxviii, 316; ECCLESIASTES on vanity of, xlv, 335 (3), 336 (11), 337 (18-23), 339 (4-5), 341 (15-16), 342 (7); Emerson on, v, 47-51, 95-6, 286; excessive, results of, i, 197, 251-3; x, 84; xxviii, 315-16; exchange value of, x, 48; free and slave, cost of, 82; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 799-801, 805-6, 813; independent and wage, x, 85-6; Luther on, xxxvi, 314; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 207 (5), 222 (1), 238 (33), 268 (12); More on condition of, xxxvi, 180-3; original state of, x, 66; Penn on, i, 328; prices of, real and nominal, x, 37-8; productive and unproductive, 258-65; productive and unproductive in agricultural system, 428-33; productive power of, 9-26; products of, its natural recompense, 66-7; real ends of, v, 96; the real measure of value, x, 34-5, 37, 40-1, 50-1; real recompense of, 79; as recreation, xxxvii, 173-8; remuneration of (see Wages); respect due to, xxviii, 356-7; rest and, iv, 170; skilled and common, x, 103-4; talents of, fixed capital, 219; Tennyson on, xlii, 994, 995; Thoreau on value of, xxviii, 399; thought needed



- in, 327-8; in Utopia, xxxvi, 178-9, 181-3, 188-9; value of, how determined, x, 35; value of, to the scholar, v, 14-15; wages of (see Wages)
- Labor, King, xxxv, 183
- LABORING CLASSES, ELEVATION OF THE, Channing's, xxviii, 307-67; editorial remarks on, l, 37
- LABOURER AND NIGHTINGALE, fable of, xvii, 33-4
- Labourers, combinations of, x, 68-9
- La Bruyère, Burke on, xxiv, 365 note; Hume on, xxxvii, 291; on his Characters, xxvii, 162, 163; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130-1
- Labyrinth, of Egypt, xxxiii, 74-5
- Lacedæmonians, hospitality of the, ii, 293 (24)
- Lacedæmonius, son of Cimon, xii, 65
- Lacey, Father, Wood on, v, 349
- Lachares, and Antony, xii, 374
- Lachesis, reference to, xx, 230 note 4
- LACK OF GOLD, xli, 532-3
- Lactate of Lime, fermentation of, xxxviii, 324
- Lactantius, Copernicus on, xxxix, 56; on doers, 108-9; on following authorities, 100; on Providence, 101
- Lacy, Sir Hugh, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, with Mayor, xlvii, 469-72; with Rowland, 471-2; with Dodger, learns Rowland not in France, 491-3, 496; seeks nephew at Lord Mayor's, 515-16; hears flight of Rose, 516; with Firk, 517-18; plans to stop wedding, 519; mistakes Ralph for Rowland, 524-6; learns of wedding, 525-6; with the king, 532-4
- Lacy, Rowland, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, in love with Rose Oateley, xlvii, 469-70; his travels, 470; appointed colonel, 470-1; with Sir Hugh, 471-2; delays departure for France, 472; Ralph and, 473-4; summoned by Dodger, 475; Sybil on, 477-8; as Dutch shoemaker, 479; takes service with Eyre, 481-3; the skipper and, 487, 490-1; plot discovered by uncle, 492-3, 496; with Margery, as Hans, 497, 498, 499; with Eyre as sheriff, 500-1; at Mayor's, as Hans, 503-4; at Hodger's, 509-10; goes to Rose with Sybil, 510-1; with Rose, as Hans, 513-5; flight with Rose, 516; with Rose at Eyre's, 520-1; marriage, 526; pardoned by king, 530-1; denounced by uncle, 532-3; marriage confirmed, 534; knighted, 534; on the shoemakers, 535
- LAD THEY CA' JUMPIN JOHN, vi, 302
- LADDIE'S DEAR SEL', vi, 347-8
- LADIES OF BAGHDAD, stories of the, xvi, 55-66, 100-112
- Ladike, wife of Amasis, xxxiii, 89
- Ladislus V, King, xxxvi, 317
- Lady, Ruskin on title of, xxviii, 157-8
- LADY, TO A, WITH A GUITAR, xli, 848-50
- LADY MARY ANN, vi, 435-6
- LADY ONLIE, HONEST LUCKY, vi, 283
- LADY OF SHALOTT, THE, xlii, 967-71
- LADY'S POCKET ALMANAC, LINES IN A, vi, 459
- Lælius, called the wise, ix, 10; in Cicero's FRIENDSHIP, 9-10; in Cicero's OLD AGE, 46; Scipio and, 10, 11-14, 20, 43; Sidney on, xxvii, 39
- Laertes, in Hamlet, gets leave to go to France, xlvii, 101; farewell to Ophelia, 107-9, 110; and Polonius, 109-10; Reynaldo sent to watch, 121-3; return of, 179-83; with king, plans vengeance on Hamlet, 184-9; learns Ophelia's death, 189-90; at Ophelia's funeral, 196; Osric on, 202-3; duel with Hamlet, 205-7; confesses and dies, 208; not in original story, 92
- Laertes, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 14, 149, 209, 218-9, 325-30, 333; Cowley on, xxvii, 67; Plutarch on, xii, 252 note
- Laertius, Diogenes, iii, 242 note 39; Montaigne on, xxxii, 97
- Laestrygons, and Ulysses, xxii, 132-3
- Lafayette, Burke on, xxiv, 418, 420
- La Fontaine, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123, 129-30, 131
- LAGGAN, LAIRD OF, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 467
- Lagoon Islands, Darwin on, xxix, 463-4, 469-72; gradually formed from fringing-reefs, 477-81
- Lagus, death of, xiii, 334
- La Harpe, Hugo on, xxxix, 363, 366
- Laing, Malcolm, on Macpherson, xxxix, 328
- LAIRD O' COCKPEN, xli, 563-4
- LAIRD OF LAGGAN, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 467
- Lais, daughter of Timandra, xii, 146
- Laius, death of, viii, 212-3, 230-1; Œdipus accused of killing, 222-3; prophecy of death of, 230-1
- Lajeunesse, Basil, in EVANGELINE, xlii, 1303; at Benedict's house, 1306-7,



- 1308, 1309; denounces the English, 1312; in exile, 1315-6, 1319; as herdsman, 1325-8; with Evangeline, 1329, 1330-2
- Lajeunesse, Gabriel, lover of Evangeline, xlii, 1303-4; at feast of betrothal, 1311; on day of expulsion, 1315; his wanderings in exile, 1319, 1321, 1323, 1325-6, 1328-9, 1330, 1332, 1333; found by Evangeline in plague, 1336-7
- Lake, Dr., Walton on, xv, 407
- Lake-dwellers, domestic plants and animals of, xi, 32
- L'ALLEGRO, iv, 30-4; Bagehot on, xxviii, 180; an idyllic poem, xxxix, 299
- Lalli, Gianstefano, xxxi, 421 note 4
- Lally, letter on October Sixth, xxiv, 210-11 note
- Lamachus, general in Sicilian expedition, xii, 121, 124, 126
- Lamachus, the Myrinxean, xii, 197
- Lamarck, on adaptive resemblances, xi, 443; on blind animals, xxix, 59; on evolution, xi, 6; on innate tendency to perfection, 130; objection to his theory of inherited habit, 283; on origin of species, 10
- Lamartine, Taine on, xxxix, 411
- Lamb, Charles, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 267; in Hazlitt's discussion, 267-81; on imagination, xxxix, 306 note; life and writings, xxvii, 298; poems by, xli, 735-8; ON TRAGEDIES OF SHAKESPEARE, xxvii, 299-316
- LAMB AND WOLF, fable of, xvii, 11
- Lambert, Hugo on, xxxix, 379
- Lambertaccio, xx, 202 note 17
- Lamberti, Mosca de' (see Uberti)
- Lambwell, Sir David, xl, 99
- Lamech, Pascal on, xlvi, 201
- LAMENT, A, by Shelley, xli, 842
- LAMENT, THE, by Burns, vi, 195-7
- LAMENT FOR JAMES, EARL OF GLENCAIRN, vi, 400-2
- LAMENT OF MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS, vi, 396-7
- LAMENT, BURLESQUE, FOR WILLIAM CREECH, vi, 267-9
- Lamentone, II, xxxi, 150-1, 152-3
- Lamias, in story of WILD SWANS, xvii, 277
- Lampedo, queen of Amazons, xxxiii, 327
- Lampetie, the nymph, xxii, 165, 171
- Lampon, the diviner, xii, 40
- Lampus, steed of the sun, xxii, 316
- Lancaster, in EDWARD THE SECOND, his opposition to Gaveston, xlv, 9-12, 13-16; in exiling of Gaveston, 16-18; consents to his return, 22-6; on Gaveston's return, 31-4; quarrel with king, 35-8; in attack on Tynemouth, 40-2; at capture of Gaveston, 43-4; in battle, 53; capture and death, 54-5
- Lancaster, Capt., explanation of story of, xxix, 106-7
- Lancaster, Duke of, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 67
- Lancelet, simplicity of the, xi, 131
- Lancelot, Sir, the best knight next to Galahad, xxxv, 111; Bors and, 213; at castle of the Grail, 199-203; at chapel of the dead man, 147-9; Chaucer on story of, xl, 45; departure on quest of Grail, xxxv, 114, 115-6; Ector's vision of, 157, 161; at the forest chapel, 129; Galahad's father, 109-10, 115, 152; Galahad and, 106, 128-9, 198-9; Gawaine on, 156; Guinevere and, xiv, 92; xx, 24 note 4, 352 note 2; xxxv, 132-3; xlii, 1185-8, 1191-3; at the hermitage, xxxv, 132-4; horse of, smitten, 155; loses horse and arms, 131; Lady of Shalott and, xlii, 969-70, 971; lineage of, xxxv, 117, 151; the marvelous sword and, 107; Mellyagraunce and, xlii, 1189-90; Nacien on, xxxv, 162; Renan on, xxxii, 163; returns home, xxxv, 204; robber knight and, 150-1; the Siege Perilous and, 107; sorrow of, 131-2; sword of, xxxix, 21; at the tourney, xxxv, 112; vision of, 150-2; white knights and, 153-5
- Land, building of the, xxx, 239-46; elevation and subsidence of (see Elevation, Subsidence); final source of all capital, x, 221-2; has existed in all ages, xxxviii, 401; improvements in, constitute fixed capital, x, 219; Lowell on ownership of, xxviii, 469; made of river silt, xxxiii, 9, 11, 12; materials of, xxx, 328-35; price of, dependent on rate of interest, x, 285-6; price of, and usury, iii, 102, 103-4; produce of, source of capital, x, 221; as property, effect on wages, 67; rent of (see Rent); returns of, greater than labor, x, 150; Rousseau on property in, xxxiv, 198; Ruskin on ownership of, xxviii, 132; taxes on, proportioned to produce, x.

- 486-8; proportioned to rent, 479-486; taxes on transfer of, 505-8
- LAND O' THE LEAL, xli, 560
- Landas, John of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 37, 39, 46, 47, 48
- Landenberg, Berenger von, xxvi, 396 note 6; Henry of Halden and, 398; flight of, 476
- Landi, Antonio, xxxi, 352-3, 361
- Landi, Pierro di Giovanni, xxxi, 32, 84, 87, 171
- Landino, on poets, xxvii, 51
- Landlord, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, xxvi, 299-303, 315-21, 321-3, 324, 330-3, 365
- Landlords, interest of, x, 208
- Landor, Walter Savage, Emerson on, v, 317-8; poems by, xli, 898-05
- Landresy, Francis I at, xxxviii, 17
- Landscape Gardens, poetic sentiment in, xxviii, 377
- Lane, Edw. William, translator of ARABIAN NIGHTS, xvi, 4
- Lane-Poole, Stanley, reviser of ARABIAN NIGHTS, xvi, 4
- Lane, Ralph, governor of Virginia, xxxiii, 257-8
- Lang, A., translator of Homer, xxii; LINES ON THE ODYSSEY by, 7; SONNET ON HOMER, 335
- Langland, Bishop of Lincoln, xxxvi, 102
- Langley, Samuel Pierpont, on heat from the moon, xxx, 259-60; on radiant heat, 260
- Langobards, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 115
- Language, anomalies and absurdities of, xxxix, 183; Augustine, St., on acquisition of, vii, 11-12; command of, its importance, xxviii, 278-9; custom and, xxxix, 169 note; Emerson on, v, 171; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 322-30; Johnson on uses of, xxxix, 186; a means, not an end, iii, 234; natural, xxxix, 215-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 313 (912); Pascal's rules of, 16-17, 21-3; of the passions, xxxiv, 345; poets the authors of, xxvii, 331-2; race test, xxviii, 235-45, 252-72; Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 179-185, 201, 203; Shelley on use of familiar, xviii, 278; Stevenson on, xxviii, 278-80; superiority of, xxvii, 333; in various civilizations, xxxix, 419, 420-1 (see also Words)
- LANGUAGE, AND RACE, xxviii, 227-73
- Languages, classification of, xi, 440; con-
- tinual change of, xxxix, 201-4; dead, study of, v, 256-7; Descartes on study of ancient, xxxiv, 7; Franklin on study of, i, 95-6; Hugo on change in, xxxix, 374-5; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 220-1; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 136-53, 162-3, 167-9, 179-80; Milton on study of, iii, 236-7; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 65-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 21 (45); Penn on teaching, i, 322-3; Taine on, xxxix, 411
- Langue d'oc and d'oïl, xxviii, 75
- Languet, Hubert, and Philip Sidney, xxvii, 3
- LANIER, Sidney, poems by, xlii, 1390-1401
- Lankester, E. Ray, on homogeneity, xi, 456-7; on longevity, 210
- Lannoy, reference to, xlvii, 804
- Lano, Dante on, xx, 56 and note 3
- Laocöon, death of, xiii, 107; statue of, xxxi, 318; the Trojan horse and, xiii, 101-2
- Laodamas, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 94, 102, 103, 108
- Laodamia, and Evadne, xiii, 222
- LAODAMIA, xli, 662-7; Emerson on, v, 122
- Laodiceans, Bacon on, iii, 12
- Laomedon, the Orchomenian, xii, 195; Emerson on, v, 276
- LAP-DOG, EPITAPH ON A, vi, 466
- LAPDOG AND ASS, fable of, xvii, 15
- Laplace, on tides, xxx, 284, 288
- LAPRAIK, J., EPISTLES TO, vi, 79-86, 102-4
- Lares, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 380
- Largeness (see Vastness)
- Largus, Julius, ix, 396
- Laris, and Thymbrus, xiii, 335
- Lark, Milton on the, iv, 31, 379
- La Rochefoucauld, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130
- Lartius, Titus, xii, 153
- Las Vargas, counsellor of Philip II, xix, 290
- LASCELLES, CAPTAIN, LINES ON, vi, 487
- LASS O' BALLOCHMYLE, vi, 220-1
- LASS OF CESSNOCK BANKS, vi, 28-30
- LASS OF ECCLEFECHAN, vi, 516
- LASS THAT MADE THE BED TO ME, vi, 527-9
- LASS W' A TOCHER, vi, 548
- LASSIE W' THE LINT-WHITE LOCKS, vi, 505-6
- LAST CONQUEROR, THE, xl, 350
- LAST DUCHESS, THE, xlii, 1074-5
- LAST INVOCATION, THE, xlii, 1422

- Last Judgment, à Celano on, xlv, 551-3;  
 Browne on the, iii, 296-8; Bunyan on,  
 xv, 39, 83-4; Dante on kings at, xx,  
 368-9; Emerson on doctrine of, v, 85-6;  
 Kempis on the, vii, 232-3, 306-7; lo-  
 cation of, belief concerning, xx, 40  
 note 1; Milton on the, iv, 12, 143-4,  
 353; Mohammed on, xlv, 880, 881-2,  
 886-97, 900-1, 912
- LAST LEAF, THE, xlii, 1366-8
- LAST LINES, xlii, 1110-11
- LAST RIDE TOGETHER, THE, xlii, 1070-3
- LAST ROSE OF SUMMER, xli, 818
- Last Supper, xlv, 410-11 (14-37); Pas-  
 cal on, xlviii, 180 (554)
- LAST TIME I CAME O'ER THE MOOR, vi,  
 461-2
- LAST WISH, THE, xlii, 1119
- LAST WORD, THE, xlii, 1139-40
- Latagus, death of, xiii, 345
- Lateran, the, given to Sylvester, xx, 80  
 note 10
- Latimer, and Henry VIII, v, 376
- Latin, Augustine, St., on study of, vii,  
 15-18; Carlyle on, xxv, 365; Emerson  
 on study of, v, 257; Franklin on study  
 of, i, 95-6; Huxley on study of, xxviii,  
 213-20; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 68,  
 77, 127, 136-53, 157, 162-3, 167-9;  
 Mill on study of, xxv, 24; Milton on  
 way to study, iii, 239-41; Montaigne on  
 study of, xxxii, 65-6; Penn on study of,  
 i, 323 (15); wrong way to study, iii,  
 236-7
- Latin Classics, xxxii, 122
- LATIN HYMNS, xlv, 546-56
- Latin Literature, More on, xxxvi, 205;  
 Taine on, xxxix, 436
- Latin Philosophers, More on, xxxvi,  
 137
- Latini, Brunetto, Arnold on, xxviii, 75;  
 in Dante's HELL, xx, 62-5
- Latinus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 241-3, 245-8,  
 359, 366-8, 390-1, 395-7; in Dante's  
 Limbo, xx, 20; Dryden on, xiii, 20-1
- Latinus, Titus, dream of, xii, 169
- Latitudinarian, Penn's, i, 393
- Latmian Shepherd, Endymion called, xl,  
 244
- Latona, and the frogs, iv, 80; references  
 to, xiii, 91; xx, 229
- Laud, and George Herbert, xv, 394; and  
 the Star Chamber, iii, 184
- Laudatory Personalities, Bentham on,  
 xxvii, 235-6
- Lauderdale, Earl of, and Burke, xxiv,  
 380; translator of Virgil, xiii, 66-7
- Laughter, ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 336 (2);  
 Epictetus on, ii, 175 (165); Hobbes  
 on, xxxiv, 342
- Launcelot (see Lancelot)
- Laurence, the martyr, vii, 248 (2); Dante  
 on, xx, 299 and note 10
- Laurentia, honors of, ix, 179
- Laurentius, Andreas, xxxviii, 73; on the  
 heart, 75
- Lausus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 261, 336,  
 346, 349-50
- Lautizio, xxxi, 47, 259
- Laval, M. de, xxxviii, 13, 15; xlviii, 347  
 note 2
- Laval, Pyrard de, on atolls, xxix, 469
- Lavinia, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 241, 248,  
 391; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20
- Law(s), Bentham on opposition to re-  
 form of, xxvii, 225-51; correction the  
 purpose of, ii, 150 (88); defined in  
 Hindoo Scriptures, v, 284; Goethe on  
 human, xix, 80; highest, is welfare of  
 people, iii, 133; Hume on foundation  
 of, xxxvii, 365; inadequacy of, and  
 revenge, iii, 15; the intention of law-  
 giver is the, xliii, 314; Jones, Sir Wil-  
 liam, on, xli, 579; language of the,  
 how corrupted, x, 452; Locke on study  
 of, xxxvii, 158; Luther on, xxxvi, 323-  
 4; Machiavelli on good, 40; Marlowe  
 on study of, xix, 207, 209; Milton on  
 study of, iii, 242; Montaigne on mul-  
 tiplicity of, xlviii, 390-1; More on,  
 xxxvi, 212-13; More on antiquated,  
 160, 163; natural, superior to statutes,  
 v, 242, 246; necessity of, to control  
 officials, xxvii, 235; needless where  
 not eluded, xxxiv, 222; numerous,  
 effect of, xxxv, 315; Pascal on, xlviii,  
 104-5, 113 (325-6), 205-6; Pliny on  
 spirit and letter of, ix, 252, 272; Pope  
 on origin of, xl, 429; Raleigh on, 206;  
 Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 211-15;  
 Ruskin on, xxviii, 133; Schiller on sub-  
 stitution of, for force, xxxii, 214-18;  
 Smith on, and men, xxvii, 236-7; Soc-  
 rates on obedience to, ii, 38-41; Win-  
 throp on penal, xliii, 91-105 (see also  
 Government Intervention)
- Law, John Burke on, xxiv, 371
- LAWES, MR. H., To, ON HIS AIRS, iv, 81
- Lawgivers, great, iii, 130
- Lawmakers, Winthrop on, xliii, 98

- Lawrence, St., on the Church, xxxvi, 255-6
- LAWRENCE, To Mr., iv, 84
- Lawsuits, Confucius on, xlv, 39 (13); St. Paul on, xlv, 497 (1-7)
- Lawyer, Chaucer's, xl, 19-20
- Lawyers, excluded from Utopia, xxxvi, 212; Franklin on, i, 15; Jesus on, xlv, 386 (45-52); judges and, iii, 130-2; Milton on mercenary, 250; remuneration of (see Professions); Sidney on, xxvii, 16
- Laxness, Confucius on, xlv, 18 (1)
- Lay, nautical term, xxiii, 28 note
- LAY THY LOOF IN MINE, LASS, vi, 550
- Lazarus, xlv, 397 (20-5); Browne on, iii, 273; Dives and, xv, 35; the Jews and, vii, 298 (2); Pascal on, xlviii, 218-19 (658), 264-5 (754)
- Laziness, Locke on, xxxvii, 107-10, 177-8
- Lazo, Darwin on the, xxix, 52
- Lazzaretto, in Milan plague, xxi, 578-81
- Lead Pyrophorus, xxx, 56 note; combustion of, 161, 168-9; how made, 168 note
- Lead-trees, xxx, 81 note
- LEADER, THE LOST, xlii, 1067-8
- Leaders, developed by disaster, xix, 374; of sedition, iii, 41
- Leagues, More on, xxxvi, 214-15
- Leah, type of active life, xx, 256 note 4
- Leander, reference to, xx, 260
- Leandra, in the goatherd's story, xiv, 500-4
- LEAR, KING, TRAGEDY OF, xlv, 215-317; editorial remarks on, 214; Ruskin on, xxviii, 137; Shelley on, xviii, 276, 358; stage representations of, xxvii, 310-11
- Lear, in KING LEAR, divides kingdom between daughters, xlv, 216-18; disowns Cordelia, 218-19; resigns power, 219; quarrel with Kent, 219-20; with France and Burgundy, 221-3; coldly treated by Goneril, 229-30, 232; with Kent in disguise, 230-1; with Oswald, 232-3; and the Fool, 233-5; scene with Goneril, 235-9; departure for Gloucester, 240-1; arrival at Gloucester's, 252-4; with Gloucester, 254-5; with Regan and Cornwall, 255-7; refused hospitality by both daughters, 258-61; goes out into storm, 262-3; in the storm, 264-6; at Edgar's hovel, 267-72; his madness, 274-6; warned to fly, 276; conveyed to Dover, 277; refuses to see Cordelia, 288; in fields near Dover, mad, 294-7; taken by Cordelia's messengers, 297; awakening from sleep, with Cordelia, 301-2; taken prisoner, 306-7; ordered to be killed by Edmund, 315; with body of Cordelia, 315-6; with Kent, 316; death, 316-7
- Lear, Bagehot on character of, xxviii, 192; editorial remarks on character of, xlv, 214
- Learchus, Dante on, xx, 123
- Learning, and actions, xxxii, 59-60; arms compared with, xiv, 374-9; Confucius on, xlv, 5 (1), 6 (14), 26 (13), 48 (25); end of, iii, 236; four ages of, 140; Hume on, xxxvii, 293-4; Locke on, 72, 77-8, 127-52; Montaigne on, xxxii, 34; Sidney on object of, xxvii, 13-14; Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 5 (7), 64 (5, 6); (see also Knowledge)
- Leaves of Grass*, PREFACE TO, xxxix, 388-409; remarks on, 3
- Leblanc, Baptiste, xlii, 1319
- Leblanc, René, the notary in EVANGELINE, xlii, 1307-9, 1334
- Lechartier, M., xxxviii, 305-6 notes
- Lechery, the sin, in FAUSTUS, xix, 228
- Lechery, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 188
- Leda, mother of Castor and Pollux, xx, 402 note 14; in Homer's Hades, xxii, 152; and Jove, xl, 230
- Lee, E., translator of Sainte-Beuve, xxxii, 103
- Lee, Fitzhugh, at Gettysburg, xliii, 343
- Lee, Richard Henry, xliii, 150 note
- Lee, Gen. Robert E., FAREWELL TO HIS ARMY, xliii, 423; at Gettysburg, 379, 400; terms of surrender at Appomattox, 421-2
- LEEZIE LINDSAY, vi, 542
- Lé fri flaith, xlix, 207, 231, 244, 247
- Legacy-taxes, x, 506, 508-9
- Legal Language, corruption of, x, 452
- Legal Penalties, Winthrop on, xliii, 90-100, 101-2, 104-5
- Legal Pleading, Pliny on, ix, 204-9, 226-7
- Legal Tender, in England, x, 43; in United States, xliii, 186 (10)
- Legal Technicalities, More on, xxxvi, 213
- Legality, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 23, 27
- Legislation, Burke on methods of, xxiv, 302-3; does not make the state, v, 239-40; by experience and fiat, xxxiv, 13;



- Lowell on, xxviii, 441; in *Utopia*, xxxvi, 177-8
- Legislative Commissions, Mill on, xxv, 163-4
- Legislative Powers, in United States, xliii, 180-6
- Legislators, Burke on qualities of, xxiv, 301-2; fame of, compared with poets, xxvii, 333
- Legouvé, M., xxxix, 371
- Leibnitz, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308; supposed inventor of fluxions, 126; on theory of gravitation, xi, 498
- Leicester, in EDWARD II, xlvi, 66-7, 68-73
- Leicester, Earl of, on Chaucer, xxxix, 168, 169
- Leif the Lucky, his baptism, xliii, 5; his expedition of discovery, 8-11; Gudrid, and, 13-14; his house in Vinland, 14, 17; Freydis and, 19
- Leiodes, and the bow of Ulysses, xxii, 288; death of, 304
- Leisure, Milton on, iv, 35; Penn on, employment of, i, 328; Rufus on, ii, 118 (v)
- Lela Zoraida, xiv, 373
- Leland, on copper mines, xxxv, 323; on England, 231, 233
- Lelius, and Blossius, xxxii, 79
- Lemnos, crime of, viii, 103
- Lemovians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117
- Lemur, Darwin on the flying, xi, 176-7
- Lemures, mentioned, iv, 13 (21)
- Lending, Penn on, i, 327 (47)
- Length, less striking than depth, xxiv, 61
- Lennox, in *MACBETH*, xlvi, in camp with Duncan, 323; at Macbeth's, 344-5, 346; at the banquet, 357-8, 361; conversation with lord, 363-5; with Macbeth, 369-70; in war against Macbeth, 383-4
- LENORE, by Poe, xlii, 1224-5
- Lent, Calvin on meat in, xxxix, 36; Herbert on, xv, 403
- Lentulus Spinter, the consul, consulship of, xii, 246; letter to, ix, 118; property of, 150; recall of, 97, 99
- Lentulus Sura, the consul, Antony and, xii, 322, 326; Cæsar and, 289, 290; in Catiline conspiracy, 231-3, 269; Cicero on death of, ix, 159; executed, xii, 235, 243
- Leo X, Pope, xxvii, 390; Cellini and, xxxi, 13; Luther to, xxxvi, 336-44; Machiavelli on, 40
- Leo, Valerius, and Cæsar, xii, 278
- Leocritus, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 27, 303
- Leolin, imprisonment of, xxxii, 145
- Leoline, Sir, (see CHRISTABEL)
- Leon, St., on God, xlviii, 352
- Leon of Salamis, ii, 21; Socrates and, 251-2 (66)
- Leonardo da Vinci (see VINCI)
- Leonela, in story of CURIOUS-IMPERTINENT, xiv, 325-45, 351-3
- Leoni, Leone, xxxi, 246 note 3
- Leosthenes, xii, 213
- Leotychides, son of Alcibiades, xii, 128
- Lepanto, battle of, iii, 79; Cervantes at, xiv, 3; Cervantes on, 385-6
- Lepidotos, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 39
- Lepidus, Catus, letter to, ix, 250-1
- Lepidus, Marcus Æmilius, xii, 315, 318; Africa allotted to, 344; Antony and, 334-5; Brutus and, 331; Cicero on, ix, 67, 177, 179, 180; consul with Cæsar, xii, 329; death of, xxxii, 13; left in Rome by Cæsar, xii, 326; put out of government, 364-5; in the triumvirate, 257, 335-6
- Lerna, Lake, viii, 191 note 40
- Leroux, Paul, his article on God, v, 278
- Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim, and Burke, xxiv, 28; EDUCATION OF THE HUMAN RACE, xxxii, 183-206; life and works, xxvi, 298; MINNA VON BARNHELM, 299-375; Taine on, xxxix, 414
- LESSON, A, xli, 614-15
- LET ME IN THIS AE NIGHT, vi, 517
- LET THERE BE LIGHT, xlv, 572
- LET US DRINK AND BE MERRY, xl, 364-5
- Lethe, Dante on, xx, 61, 261; Milton on, iv, 123-4
- Létiche, story of, xlii, 1307
- Leto, in Egyptian mythology, xxxiii, 78-9; oracle of, xxxiii, 42, 78; Tityos and, xxii, 159; worshipped in Egypt, xxxiii, 34
- Letters, Hobbes on invention of, xxxiv, 322; invented by Prometheus, viii, 183
- Letters, men of, why so called, xxviii, 102
- Letters, Bacon on business, iii, 117; Goethe on, xxxix, 253; Locke on writing of, xxxvii, 161; Pliny on unsatisfactoriness of, ix, 273; Stevenson on, xxviii, 280
- LETTERS OF CICERO, ix, 81-181; remarks on, 7, 79-80
- LETTERS OF PLINY, ix, 183-416; remarks on, 185-6



- LETTERS ON *ÆSTHETIC EDUCATION*, Schiller, xxxii, 207-295
- LETTERS ON THE ENGLISH, Voltaire's, xxxiv, 65-159
- LETTY'S *GLOBE*, xli, 921
- Leucaspis, in *Hades*, xlii, 218
- Leucippus, school of, iii, 42
- Leucothea, Milton on, iv, 68, 322; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 76
- Leuthold, in *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 437-40, 447, 449
- Leuwenhoek, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 126
- LEVANA AND OUR LADIES OF SORROW, xxvii, DeQuincey, 319-25
- Level, Lyell on changes of, xxxviii, 406-9, 411-12 (see also *Elevation*, *Subsidence*)
- Leveridge, Mr., xliii, 139
- Levers, velocity and power in, xxx, 183-4
- LEVET, DR. ROBERT, ON THE DEATH OF, xli, 503-4
- Levi, and Jesus, xliv, 367 (27-9)
- Leviathan, in *BOOK OF JOB*, xliv, 138-40 (1-34); Job's description of, Burke on, xxiv, 57; old Irish idea of, xlix, 213; references to, iv, 93, 237; xv, 133, 134; xliv, 235 (14), 274 (26)
- LEVIATHAN, FIRST PART OF, Hobbes's, xxxiv, 307-417
- Levune, in *EDWARD THE SECOND*, xlvii, 49, 55, 60
- Lexicographers, Johnson on, xxxix, 182
- Lexington, battle of, xliii, 156; Longfellow on battle of, xlii, 1298
- LEWARS, JESSIE, COMPLIMENTARY VERSES TO, vi, 550
- LEWARS, JESSY, INSCRIPTION TO, vi, 552
- Lewes, G. H., on Egyptian races, xi, 210
- LEY, LADY MARGARET, TO THE, iv, 79
- Li, son of Confucius, xlv, 33 (7) and note 5
- Liandolo, Loderingo di, xx, 96 note 4
- Lianour, Duke, xxxv, 126
- Liar, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 100
- Liars, fable on, xvii, 28
- LIBATION-BEARERS, *ÆSCHYLUS*', viii, 76-121; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364
- LIBELLER'S SELF-REPROOF, vi, 276
- Libels, in Athens, iii, 193-4; in Rome, 195; Franklin on, i, 92-3
- Liberality, in children, xxxvii, 91, 92; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 341, 371; Penn on, i, 327; of princes, xxxvi, 52-4; proverb on, xvi, 202
- Liberators, great, iii, 130
- LIBERTIES, THE BODY OF, xliii, 66-84
- Liberty, art and, xxxii, 210-12; Burke on, xxiv, 148-9, 197-200, 375-6; Byron on, xli, 811; contentment and, 522; duty of respecting others, xxxii, 340; Emerson on, v, 245-6, 249; extreme ideas of, iii, 21; Goldsmith on ills of, xli, 529-30; government and, xliii, 201-2, 240; Hamilton on jealousy of, 201; history of doctrine of, xxv, 158; Hume on religious, xxxvii, 405; inequality not inconsistent with, iv, 200; intellectual growth and, xxxviii, 360; Kempis on, vii, 227 (2), 286, 296 (1); of labor, Smith on, x, 124; licence and, iv, 80; love of, in children, xxxvii, 57-8, 85, 110-11; Lovelace on, xl, 355-6; Milton on, iii, 189, 221-7; iv, 4, 115, 344; natural, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 391-2; natural, Smith's theory of, x, 3, 251-2; necessity and, Hume on, xxxvii, 351-70; Pascal on excessive, xlviii, 125 (379); philosophy and, xxxvii, 393, 405; "pious editor's" creed of, xlii, 1373-6; refinement and, xxxii, 236-7, 254; Rousseau on love of, xxxiv, 215-16; Rousseau on renunciation of, 217-18; Schiller on, xxxii, 264-5; Smith on, x, 445-6; social, xxxiv, 393-4, 408-9; of speech and press in U. S., xliii, 194 (1); standing armies and, x, 448-9; Tennyson on, xlii, 998; on trial in America, xliii, 227-8; Vane, Sir Henry, on, 120-1, 122-3; Ward, Nathaniel, on, 66; Washington on love of, 235-6; of the will (see *Free Will*); Whitman on, xxxix, 399-401; Woolman on, i, 203; works on, xxv, 5
- LIBERTY, ESSAY ON, Mill's, xxv, 195-312; remarks on, 155-8
- LIBERTY, CHRISTIAN, Luther on, xxxvi, 344-78
- Liberty of the Press, Franklin on, i, 92-3; James Mill on, xxv, 69; John Stuart Mill on, 210-49; Milton on (see *AREOPAGITICA*); in U. S., xliii, 194 (1)
- Libicocco, the demon, xx, 88, 91
- Libo, and Antony, xii, 327
- Libra, the constellation, referred to, xx, 149 note 2
- Libraries, Hunt on, xxvii, 294; invention of, xxviii, 56; Ruskin on public, 131; subscription, proposed by Franklin, i, 67
- Libya, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 13-15, 21-2

- Licences, Smith on, x, 501-2  
 Lichas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 332  
 Lichas, servant of Alcides, iv, 122  
 Licinianus, Valerius, Pliny on, ix, 253-5  
 Licinus, Largius, and professional applauders, ix, 220-1  
 Lidgate, Dan John, xxxix, 7  
 LIE, THE, xl, 204-6  
 Liebig, on fermentation, xxxviii, 345-57  
 Liemer, Harrison on the, xxxv, 350  
 Lies, cross, iii, 128; some, never penned, vi, 74; Stevenson on, xxviii, 277, 282 (see also Falsehood)  
 Life, advancement in, Ruskin on, xxviii, 94, 127-8; Arabian proverb on, xvi, 16; Bacon on monotony of, iii, 10; beginning of, on the earth, xi, 345-6; the best teacher, xxviii, 339; bridge of, in *MIRZA*, xxvii, 74-6; Browne on length of, iii, 293 (42), 294 (43); Buddha on, xlv, 578, 658, 694-5; Burke on pleasure in idea of, xxiv, 35, 36; Burns on, vi, 144-5, 169-70, 195, 308, 316, 475, 547; Carlyle on, xxv, 320-2; Cicero on, ix, 74-6; Cicero on various ages of, 56-8; Cory on, xlii, 1114; Dante on, xx, 5 note 1; Darwin's tree of, xi, 137; Dryden's lines on, xxxiv, 134; *ECCLESIASTES* on vanity of, xlv, 335-8, 341 (15-17), 341 (3-6); Emerson on, v, 26, 29, 63, 71-2; Epictetus on, ii, 141 (68), 162 (125), 174 (159), 181 (189), 183 (1), 184 (9), 185 (20); Goethe on false study of, xix, 79; Gray on, xl, 453; Greek dramatists on, viii, 293, 311, 411; Harvey on cause of, xxxviii, 85, 86, 102; Herrick on, xl, 337, 338, 340; Hindu conception of, xlv, 791, 849, 851; Job on, xlv, 92; Jonson on worth of, xl, 291; Keats's seasons of, xli, 896-7; Kempis on, vii, 283 (3), 284 (4), 313-14; Kempis on the inward, 238-40; Longfellow on, xlii, 1278, 1288-9; Lowell on, 1381; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 204 (17), 209 (10), 212 (3), 221 (50), 229 (24), 231 (33), 234 (16), 241 (46), 248 (40), 251 (61), 257 (24), 270 (30), 271 (36), 272 (37), 300 (31); Mill on, xxv, 35; Milton on, iv, 81, 332-3; Montaigne on, xxxii, 23, 24, 26, 27; not the result of chance, xxxiv, 252-3; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 944, 945, 952, 953; Pascal on, xlviii, 61 (156), 71, 79 (213), 127 (386); Penn on, i, 381; Plato on, ii, 249 (48); Pliny on, ix, 237; Poe on, xlii, 1240-1; Pope on, xl, 407; preservation of, as a duty, xxxii, 309-10; Psalm on vanity of, xlv, 190-1; Pythagoras on, xxxii, 46; Rossetti, C. G., on, xlii, 1182; Scott on, xli, 748; Shakespeare on, xlv, 144, 388; Shelley on, xli, 869; Socrates on value of, ii, 37; Spencer on principle of, xi, 304-5; struggle for (see Struggle for Existence); Thackeray on, xlii, 1059; universal interest in, xix, 15; Webster on, xlvii, 850; without air (see *Anærobian Life*); without light, xxxviii, 363 (see also *Organic Beings*)  
 LIFE, by Bacon, xl, 348-9  
 LIFE, by Barbauld, xli, 555  
 LIFE, by Drummond, xl, 327  
 LIFE, A PSALM OF, xlii, 1264-5  
 LIFE, THE RIVER OF, xli, 775  
 LIFE, THE STREAM OF, xlii, 1120  
 LIFE, WHAT IS OUR, xl, 207  
 LIFE IS A DREAM, Calderon's, xxvi, 7-74; remarks on, 6  
 Ligarius, Quintus, trial of, xii, 251  
 Ligatures, Harvey on, xxxviii, 110-15; Lister on, 266-7  
 Ligea, reference to, iv, 68  
 Liger, in the *ÆNEID*, xlii, 312, 341-2  
 Light, in architecture, xxiv, 68-9; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 205-6; composition of white, xxx, 261-2; Descartes on, xxxiv, 36, 37; diffraction of, xxx, 268; effects of various waves of, 260-1; frequency of vibration, 270; from flame, its cause, 107-11, 157; heat from, 260; intermitting, effects of, xxiv, 71; invisible, xxx, 258; knowledge of, 260; Milton on, iv, 135-6; Newton's discoveries in, xxxiv, 121-4; Noël's definition of, xlviii, 426 note; Pascal on, 123 (368); photographer's or actinic, xxx, 260; polarization of, 264-6; produced by chemical affinity, 78; refraction of, Faraday on, 32-6; sublimity of, xxiv, 67-8; velocity of, xxx, 270; vibrations of, 256-8, 263; wave lengths of, 267-70  
 LIGHT, THE WAVE THEORY OF, xxx, 251-73  
 LIGHT BRIGADE, CHARGE OF THE, xlii, 1005-7  
 LIGHT OF OTHER DAYS, xli, 816-17  
 LIGHT OF STARS, THE, xlii, 1265-6  
 LIGHT SHINING OUT OF DARKNESS, xlv, 562

- Lightborn, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlv, 79-80, 83-6
- Lighthouses, Franklin on, i, 157-8
- Light-mind, Mrs., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 187-8
- Lightning, Burke on grandeur of, xxiv, 67; Darwin on effects of, xxix, 69; Franklin on, i, 146-8; tubes formed by, xxix, 67-9
- Lightning Legion (see Thundering)
- Like, buys like, v, 239; cures like, iv, 412
- LIKE AS THE CULVER, xl, 251-2
- Likeness, of all things, v, 230; attracts likeness, ii, 267 (9); ix, 26-7; in unlikeness, xxxix, 286
- Lilies, Jesus on the, xlv, 388 (27)
- LILIES OF QUEENS' GARDENS, xxviii, 135-62
- Lilinau, story of, xlii, 1331
- Lilith, Adam's wife, xix, 178-9
- Liliuokalani, Queen, xliii, 437 note
- Lilla, Hafiz on, v, 216
- Lilly, Johnson on, xxxix, 225
- Lima, Darwin on, xxix, 371-2
- Limbo, Dante's, xx, 16-20; Milton's, iv, 147-8; spirits in, xx, 10 note 3
- Limbs, and jaws, related, xi, 148
- Lime Light, Faraday on, xxx, 108
- Limestone, composition of, xxx, 329
- Lime-water, composition of, xxx, 151
- Limitations, Emerson on, v, 152
- Linacer, Johnson on, xxxix, 225
- LINCOLN, ABRAHAM, by Lowell, xxviii, 429-50
- Lincoln, Abraham, absence of demagoguism, xxviii, 449; his Americanism, 439; AMNESTY PROCLAMATIONS, xliii, 416-19; difficulties of, xxviii, 434-6; EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION, xliii, 323-5; FIRST INAUGURAL ADDRESS, 313-22; GETTYSBURG ADDRESS, 415; Henry IV compared with, xxviii, 437-8; LETTER TO MRS. BIXBY, xliii, 420; Lowell's lines on, xlii, 1383-4; not a ready-made ruler, xxviii, 439-40; power and fame at death, 450; SECOND INAUGURAL ADDRESS, xliii, 424-5; self-unconsciousness, xxviii, 449; slavery problem and, 442-7 (see also EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION); statesmanlike qualities of, 433; tentative policy, 436-7, 440-1; trustfulness in the people, 448-9; Whitman on death of, xlii, 1412
- LINCOLN, DEATH OF, by Bryant, xlii, 1223-4
- Lincoln, Earl of (see Lacy, Sir Hugh)
- Lindsay, Lady Anne, AULD ROBIN GRAY, xli, 557-8
- Lindsay, Sir James, and Bishop of Durham, xxxv, 95-6; and Matthew Redman, 94-5, 97; at Otterburn, 92
- Lindsey, Earl of, Dryden on, xviii, 11
- Lineage, Don Quixote's two manners of, xiv, 173-4
- Ling, Duke of Wei, xlv, 47 (20), 50 (1)
- Lingende, on miracles, xlviii, 295 (846)
- Linnaeus, on American plants, xxviii, 407; Emerson on, v, 18; on genus, xi, 433; on increase of plants, 14; mistake of, 443
- LINNET, THE GREEN, xli, 642-3
- Linos, song of, xxxiii, 41
- Linus, in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; Sidney on, xxvii, 6
- Lion, flesh of the, xxix, 122
- LION AND FOUR OXEN, fable of, xvii, 31
- LION AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 25
- LION AND MOUSE, fable of, xvii, 15-16
- LION AND STATUE, fable of, xvii, 25
- LION, FOX, AND OTHER BEASTS, fable of, xvii, 40-1
- LION IN LOVE, fable of, xvii, 40
- LION, THE SICK, xvii, 14-15
- LION'S SHARE, THE, fable of, xvii, 12
- Lion-ant, of Australia, xxix, 445 note
- Lionel, Sir, at the Abbey, xxxv, 106; at court, 107; in captivity, 167; believed to be dead, 169; his character, 173; attempts to slay Sir Bors, 175; combat with Sir Colgrevice, 175-6; combat with Bors prevented by miracle, 177-8; his return home, 204
- Lippi, Filippino, xxxi, 24 note 3
- Lippi, Francesco, and Cellini, xxxi, 24, 28
- Lipsius, on criticism, xxxix, 248; Montaigne on, xxxii, 32
- Liquefaction, cold caused by, xxx, 39
- Liquids, cohesion of, xxx, 40-1
- Liquor Trade, Mill on regulation of, xxv, 297-8
- Liquors, duties on, x, 364
- Liris, death of, xiii, 380
- Listening, the art of, ii, 147 (81)
- Lister, Joseph, ON ANTISEPTIC PRINCIPLE, xxxviii, 257-67; life and work, 256; Pasteur on, 370
- Lister, William, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 73-4
- Listlessness, Locke on, xxxvii, 107-10, 177

LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL ESSAYS, xxxii

Literature, Arnold on good, xxviii, 90; Carlyle on, xxv, 441, 447; Carlyle on modern, 338-40; classical and romantic, xxxix, 346; criticism of manners, morals, and religion in, xxvii, 219-21; effeminacy of our, v, 51; Emerson on, 154-5; Huxley on ancient, xxviii, 213-20; Ruskin on encouragement of, 130; Seneca on, xlviii, 121 note 6; for subsistence, remarks on, xxv, 55; Taine on study of, xxxix, 410-17, 435-6; Taine on, as transcript of its times, 410-17, 435-6; tested by time, 208-9; Thoreau on nature in, xxviii, 414; Whitman on simplicity in, xxxix, 396-7; why so called, xxviii, 102

Litigation, enemy of right and wrong, vi, 292

LITTLE BRIAR-ROSE, story of, xvii, 137-40

Little-Faith, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 128-35

LITTLE IDA'S FLOWERS, xvii, 334-41

Little John, in *ROBYN HODE*, in adventure with sorrowful knight, xl, 129, 130-2, 133-4, 136, 138, 139; with sheriff of Nottingham, 147-53; in adventure with monks, 154-8, 160; at archery contest, 165-6; saved by Robyn Hode, 167; returns to green wood, 170, 179; with Robyn at court, 183

LITTLE RED CAP, xvii, 109-13

Little Round Top, at Gettysburg, xliii, 335

LITTLE SEA-MAID, THE, xvii, 238-59

LITTLE SNOW-WHITE, xvii, 146-54

Littleness, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 92-3, 125-7; infinite, is sublime, 62

Littlewit, John, xxxix, 161

Liu-hsia Hui, xlv, 52 note, 61 (2), 63 (8)

Live-loose, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 100

Liver, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 96-7, 127

Livermore, Thomas L., xliii, 326 head-note

Livia, Augustus and, iii, 50; the sons of, xii, 388; Tacitus on, iii, 17; Tiberius and, 141

LIVING TOO LONG, ON, xli, 905

Livingston, Robert R., in *Louisiana Purchase*, xliii, 250 note

Live, French coin x, 31

Livy, citizen of Cadiz and, ix, 214-15; on

fall of the great, xxxix, 71 note; Macaulay on, xxvii, 394-5; Mill's delight in, xxv, 13; on prophecy of Pharsalia, xii, 303; Shelley on, xxvii, 335, 344; the Spaniard and, xxviii, 57

Liwarc'h Hên, Celtic bard, xxxii, 166

Liz, by Buchanan, xlii, 1199

Lizards, of Galapagos Islands, xxix, 389-95; S. American, 104

Ljod, daughter of Hrimnir, xlix, 259-60

Llama, Darwin on the wild, xxix, 170-3;

Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 210

Lloyd, Captain, in Mauritius, xxix, 488

Loadstones, Faraday on, xxx, 65

Loans, bank, x, 243-6; in Scotland, 236-7; Shakespeare on, xlv, 109; Smith on, x, 278-80; by states, 470-1

Lobineau, Dom, *Saints of Brittany*, xxxii, 173

Local Administration, abuses of, x, 456

Local Expenses, x, 465-7

LOCHINVAR, xli, 751-2

LOCK OF HAIR, TO A, xli, 740

LOCK THE DOOR, LARISTON, xli, 767-9

Locke, John, on arguments, xxxvii, 332 note; Berkeley and, 186; on darkness, xxiv, 114-15; Emerson on, v, 143, 436, 438; on general words, xxiv, 131; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 267-8; *On Human Understanding*, i, 17; Hume on, xxxvii, 291, 303 note; on innate ideas, 303; life and works, 3-4; on matter, 345 note; Mill on, xxv, 47; Mill's abstract of, 46; on money, x, 312; on pleasure and pain, xxiv, 32 note; on power, xxxvii, 338 note; on property, xxxiv, 205; THOUGHTS CONCERNING EDUCATION, xxxvii, 5-183; Unitarianism and, xxxiv, 84; Voltaire on, 102-8; on wit and judgment, xxiv, 17

Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, Carlyle on, xxv, 396-403

LOCKSLEY HALL, xlii, 979-86

Locrians, legislation of the, xxv, 222

Locrine, son of Brutus, iv, 66

Locusts, Darwin on, xxix, 333; Harrison on, xxxv, 348-9; the plague of, iv, 96; swarms of, blown by winds, xi, 391

Loderingo, (see Liandolo)

Lodge, Thomas, Poems by, xl, 214-17

Lodging, materials of, Smith on, x, 166-8, 178-9

Loe, Thomas, and William Penn, xxxiv, 74 note

Lofraso, Anthony, Cervantes on, xiv, 53



- Logan, James, anecdote of, i, 109  
 Logan, John, BRAES OF YARROW, xli, 500-1  
 LOGAN, MAJOR, EPISTLE TO, vi, 245-8  
 LOGAN, MISS, TO, vi, 255  
 Logan, Sir W., on Canadian strata, xi, 345  
 LOGAN BRAES, vi, 462-3  
 Logic, Bacon on, xxxix, 125, 132-3, 134-5, 144, 145; Bacon on study of, iii, 122; Carlyle on, xxv, 323-4; Descartes on, xxxiv, 16-17; Goethe on, xix, 78-9; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hume on, xxxvii, 297; Kant on, xxxii, 299; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 138, 158-60; Marlowe on, xix, 206 and note 10; Mill on study of, xxv, 17-18; Mill's work in, 100-1, 113-14, 129-30, 138-41; Milton on study of, iii, 237, 243; Montaigne on, xxxii, 63; Pascal on, xlviii, 409-10  
 Logicians, Pascal on, xlviii, 129 (393)  
 LOGIE O' BUCHAN, xli, 571-2  
 Logris, realm of, xxxv, 183  
 Lokabyuhas, xlv, 603  
 Loki, in STORY OF VOLSUNGS AND NIBLUNGS, xlix, 285, 286  
 Lombardi, commentator of Dante, xx, 145 note 2, et seq  
 Lombardo, Marco, xx, 209 note  
 Lombardo, Pietro, xx, 328 note 19  
 Lomna Drúth, xlix, 217, 219, 220, 223, 226, 230, 231, 233, 238, 240, 241, 243  
 LONDON, MDCCCII, xli, 676  
 London, Carlyle on, v, 323; Emerson on, 361, 466; Franklin on streets of, i, 120-3; Harrison on Lord Mayors of, xxxv, 278; Herschel on, v, 334; industries of, x, 264-5; rent and lodging in, 120-1  
 London *Punch*, Emerson on, v, 452  
 London *Review*, *The*, xxv, 4, 125-6, 129, 133-7  
 LONDON SQUARE, IN A, xlii, 1121  
 London *Times*, *The*, Emerson on, v, 448  
 London University, Harrison on, xxxv, 371-2, 379, 382  
 Long, George, LIFE OF M. AURELIUS ANTONINUS, ii, 302-19; PHILOSOPHY OF ANTONINUS, 320-45; translator of M. Aurelius Antoninus, 191  
 Long Parliament, free printing suppressed by, iii, 184, 185-7; Milton on the, 190-2, 226-7, 231; xxviii, 187-8; theatres closed by, xviii, 5  
 LONG PARLIAMENT, NEW FORCERS OF CONSCIENCE UNDER THE, iv, 80-1  
 Longevity, Browne on, iii, 294 (43); Cicero on, ix, 69-70; Darwin on, xi, 209-10; its effect on traditions, xlvii, 207  
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, poems by, xlii, 1264-1338; Poe on Waif of, xxviii, 378-80  
 LONGING, xli, 798-9  
 Longinus, Hugo on, xxxix, 345; quoted, xxiv, 45  
 Longstreet, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 343, 347  
 Lope Ruyz, tale of, xiv, 156  
 Lope de Vega, quoted, xxxix, 365  
 Lopez, Dr., xix, 240 note 1  
 Lopez, Francisco, xxxiii, 317, 318-19  
 LORD GREGORY, vi, 454-5  
 LORD THOMAS AND FAIR ANNET, xl, 61-5  
 LORD ULLIN'S DAUGHTER, xli, 773-5  
 Lord's Prayer, *The*, xlv, 383 (2-4); Dante on, xx, 186-7; Herbert on the, xv, 402-3; Locke on the, xxxvii, 132  
 Lords of Articles (Scotland), xxiv, 254 note  
 Lords of Trade, and Albany Convention, i, 124  
 Lorenzo the Magnificent, age of, xxvii, 371-2  
 LORIMER, MISS, INSCRIPTION TO, vi, 541  
 Lorraine, Cardinal of, Cellini on, xxxi, 283 note, 284, 297, 298; in FAUSTUS, xix, 231  
 Lorraine, François de, at Boulogne, xxxviii, 18  
 Losses, and crosses, lessons from, vi, 68; Epictetus on, ii, 120 (11), 126 (27); Smith on fear of, x, 110  
 LOST LEADER, *THE*, xlii, 1067-8  
 LOST MISTRESS, *THE*, xlii, 1069-70  
 LOST YOUTH, *MY*, xlii, 1290-3  
 Lot, Jesus on, xlv, 399-400 (28-9); Jesus on wife of, 400 (32); Mohammed on, xlv, 906-993; wife of, xv, 112-13  
 Lothair, son of Louis Debonnaire, xxxix, 82  
 Lothario, and Anselmo, xiv, 307-46, 351-5  
 Lothario, gay, reference to, xix, 113  
 Lotos-Eaters, in Egypt, xxxiii, 45; Ulysses and the, xxii, 17  
 LOTOS-EATERS, *THE*, xlii, 993-8; editor's remarks on, 1, 20  
 Lotteries, Smith on, x, 109; Woolman on, i, 243-4  
 Lotto, Pier Maria di, xxxi, 80 note



Lotus-Eaters (see Lotos-Eaters)  
 Loudness, as source of the sublime, xxiv, 69-70  
 Loudoun, Lord, administration of, i, 154-5; attack on Louisburg, 153; death of, vi, 299 note; indecision of, i, 152-4; in proprietary quarrels, 151  
 Louis, of Bavaria, son of Debonnaire; xxxix, 82  
 Louis le Bègue, xxxix, 82  
 Louis the Debonnaire, Raleigh on, xxxix, 80-3  
 Louis, son of Charles the Simple, xxxix, 83  
 Louis, Saint, wife of, xx, 174 note 14  
 Louis XI, barber of, xxxix, 356; Henry VII and, 77; leaden god of, 95; mercenaries of, xxxvi, 47; postal service established by, ix, 368 note 4; secrecy of, iii, 68  
 Louis XII, Macaulay on, xxvii, 388; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-9, 12-15, 24  
 Louis XIII, Richelieu and, xxiv, 332  
 Louis XIV, Burke on reign of, xxiv, 246; Dryden on, xiii, 55; on duties of sovereign, xxxiv, 217-18; Emerson on, v, 390; English dislike of, xxxiv, 86; literature under, xxxix, 428; Mazarin and, xxiv, 332; Scarron and, xxxix, 351; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 151  
 Louis XVI, Burke on, xxiv, 202-3, 208-12, 218-20, 266, 269, 281; king under the Constitution, 331-4; on October Sixth, 208-12; place of execution of, xxxix, 359-60  
 Louis, Don, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 431-5, 442-7  
 LOUISIANA, CESSION OF, xliii, 250-4  
 LOUSE, To A, vi, 190-1  
 Louvain, Lipsius on, xxviii, 46  
 Louviers, town of, xxxv, 16  
 Louvois, and Louis, xxiv, 332  
 Love, Alcibiades on, xii, 109 note 2; among angels, iv, 259; Beaumont on, xlvii, 692; beginnings of conjugal and paternal, xxxiv, 202; Blake on, xli, 591; Brome on, xl, 369-70; Browning, E. B., on, xli, 927-8, 928-9, 931-2, 934, 939, 940; Browning, Robert on, xlii, 1099-1100, 1109; Browning, Robert, on fraternal, xviii, 383-4; Burke on, xxiv, 36-8; Burns on, vi, 136-7, 181, 204, 475; business and, xl, 311; Byron on, xli, 800; Campbell on, 782; "can tame the wildest," xvii, 40; comfort in

strength of, xli, 626; Confucius on, xlv, 9 (3), 12-13 (1-7), 16 (18), 20 (20, 21), 21 (28, 6), 23 (29), 29 (28), 37, 40 (22), 43 (19), 45 (2, 5, 7, 8), 47 (17), 48 (30), 51 (8, 9), 53 (34, 35), 58 (6, 8); Corneille on causes and effects of, xlviii, 62-3; a cureless sorrow, xl, 248; death and, iii, 9; xlii, 1036; Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 341; desire contrasted with, xxiv, 74; Donne on, xl, 312-13; echoes of, xli, 822; Emerson on blindness of, v, 301; Envy compared with, iii, 22, 26; Euripides on, viii, 313, 323, 327, 331, 359; excited by theatre, xlviii, 13 (11); fear and, xxxvi, 55-6; xlvii, 152-3; friendship and, ix, 42; xxxii, 75-6; Goethe on, xix, 67, 132-3, 139-40, 291-2, 369; Greek epigram on, v, 306-7; Hume on, xxxvii, 324; inspired by virtue, ix, 19; is love forever, xlii, 981; jealousy and, xl, 286; Jonson on, 295-7; Kant on practical, xxxii, 311; Kempis on, vii, 247 (4), 263-5; Longfellow on, xlii, 1283; Marcus Aurelius on the universal, ii, 280 (21); mathematically just, v, 97; Milton on, iv, 258, 266; Milton on misfortunes of, 313; Milton on wedded, 173-4; of misanthropes, ii, 185 (23); Moore on, xxviii, 384; More on, xxxvi, 212; music and, xli, 479; the panacea, v, 56-7; Pascal on decay of, xlviii, 50 (123); Pascal on passion of, 411-21; Paul, St., on, xlv, 508-9 (1-13), 514 (14); Penn on, i, 330 (82-3), 366-7 (545-56); physical cause of, xxiv, 119-20; physical effects of, xxxviii, 124; pity and, xl, 393-4; Poe on, xxviii, 391, 392; poets of, xxvii, 347-8; Raleigh on, xl, 205; refined by sense of beauty, xxxii, 292-3; remedy of all blunders, v, 282; Scott on, xli, 743-4, 751-2; Shakespeare on, xl, 262, 281, 282; xlvii, 124, 153-4, 223; Shelley on, xli, 826-7 850-1; "short word that says much," xviii, 390; Sidney on, xxvii, 34; Sophocles on, viii, 281; in state of nature, xxxiv, 191-4; Stevenson on, xxviii, 283-4; Stoic definition of, xxxii, 77-8; Swinburne on, xlii, 1208; Tennyson on, 980, 1020, 1028; Tennyson on faith in, 976; Thomson on, 1149; time and, xlvii, 188; Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 64 (6); unlawful, punished in Hell, xx, 22-4; un-

- requited, impossibility of, v, 118-19;  
 Walton on, xv, 326; Webster on, xlvii,  
 797; Wordsworth on, xli, 664-6; in  
 young men, xiv, 204; Yu-tzu on roots  
 of, xliv, 5 (2)  
 LOVE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 26-8  
 LOVE, by Coleridge, xli, 704-7  
 LOVE, by Herbert, xl, 341-2  
 LOVE, ALL FOR, xli, 789-90  
 LOVE, DIRGE FOR, by Sidney, xl, 211-12  
 LOVE, DIRGE OF, by Shakespeare, xl, 268-  
 9  
 LOVE, THE FLIGHT OF, xli, 851-2  
 LOVE, GIVE ALL TO, xlii, 1244-5  
 LOVE, GIVE ME MORE, xl, 352-3  
 LOVE, SUMMONS TO, xl, 329-30  
 LOVE FOR LOVE, vi, 442  
 LOVE GREGOR: a ballad, xl, 65-8  
 LOVE IN HER EYES SITS PLAYING, xl, 402  
 LOVE IN THE GUISE OF FRIENDSHIP, vi,  
 294  
 LOVE IN THE VALLEY, xlii, 1140-5  
 LOVE LIES A-BLEEDING, xlvii, 667-751  
 LOVE LOOKED FOR HELL, How, xlii, 1398-  
 1401  
 LOVE NOT ME, xl, 325-6  
 LOVE THOU THY LAND, xlii, 999-1001  
 LOVE WILL FIND OUT THE WAY, xl, 379-  
 80  
 LOVE-BEGOTTEN DAUGHTER, To a, vi, 55-  
 7  
 Love-gain, town of, xv, 104  
 Love-lust, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS,  
 xv, 100  
 Love-Potions, Webster on, xlvii, 791-2  
 Love-saint, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS,  
 xv, 282  
 LOVE-SWEETNESS, xlii, 1180  
 Love-the-flesh, Mrs., in PILGRIM'S PRO-  
 GRESS, xv, 188  
 LOVE'S DEITY, xl, 309-10  
 LOVE'S FAREWELL, xl, 228  
 LOVE'S OMNIPRESENCE, xl, 314  
 LOVE'S PERJURIES, xl, 266-7  
 LOVE'S PHILOSOPHY, xli, 832  
 Lovejoy, Emerson on, v, 130  
 Lovelace, Richard, poems by, xl, 354-6  
 LOVELINESS OF LOVE, THE, xli, 913-14  
 Lovell, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii,  
 471  
 Lovell, Lord, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD  
 DEBTS, xlvii, master of Allworth, 868-  
 9; Overreach's plan to win, 878, 892,  
 899-900; with Allworth on way to  
 Overreach's, 892; Overreach on, 898;  
 arrival at Overreach's, 901-2; with  
 Margaret, 902-3; 909; with Lady All-  
 worth at Overreach's, 905, 906; de-  
 parture, 909; discharges Allworth, 911;  
 with Overreach at Allworth's, 912-15;  
 with Lady Allworth, 916-19; reconcilia-  
 tion with Lady Allworth, 928-30; with  
 Wellborn, 931; in final scene, 937, 939,  
 941, 942-3  
 LOVELY LASS OF INVERNESS, vi, 488-9  
 LOVELY POLLY STEWART, vi, 413-14  
 LOVELY YOUNG JESSIE, vi, 455-6  
 LOVER, THE CONSTANT, xl, 353  
 LOVER AND HIS LASS, xl, 263-4  
 LOVER'S APPEAL, xl, 192-3  
 LOVER'S INFINITENESS, xl, 308-9  
 LOVER'S LULLABY, A, xl, 195-6  
 LOVER'S MORNING SALUTE TO HIS MIS-  
 TRESS, vi, 502-3  
 LOVER'S RESOLUTION, THE, xl, 332-3  
 LOVESIGHT, by Rossetti, xlii, 1178  
 Lovewit, in THE ALCHEMIST, xlvii, 642-  
 51, 657-64  
 LOVING IN TRUTH, xl, 212-13  
 Low Archipelago, Darwin on, xxix, 406  
 Lowell, James Russell, ABRAHAM LIN-  
 COLN, xxviii, 429-50; DEMOCRACY, 451-  
 70; life and works, 428; POEMS by,  
 xlii, 1370-90  
 Loxias, Apollo called, viii, 100, 119, 123  
 Loyal, Mr., in TARTUFFE, xxvi, 285-90  
 Lubbock, Sir John, on linking species, xi,  
 337; on sexual characters, 158-9; on  
 variability in Coccus, 56  
 Lucagnolo, xxxi, 34, 35-8, 42  
 Lucagus, death of, xiii, 341-2  
 Lucan, Browne on, iii, 294-5 (44); in  
 Dante's HELL, xx, 19; Montaigne on,  
 xxxii, 90; Nero and, xviii, 17; Shelley  
 on, xxvii, 338, 349; xli, 867; Sidney  
 on, xxvii, 12  
 Lucanus, Domitius, ix, 327-8  
 Lucas, Prosper, on inheritance, xi, 28; on  
 resemblances, 315  
 LUCASTA, To, GOING BEYOND THE SEAS,  
 xl, 356  
 LUCASTA, To, ON GOING TO THE WARS, xl,  
 354-5  
 Luceius, Cicero on, ix, 88, 150; letter to,  
 101  
 Lucchesini, Girolamo, xxxi, 418 note  
 Lucetius, death of, xiii, 312  
 Luchdonn, the satirist, xlix, 212  
 Lucia, Dante on, xx, 11 note 6, 180,  
 422

- Lucia, in *THE BETROTHED* (see Mondella, Lucia)
- Lucia, Sainte, xxxi, 374 note
- Lucian, Alexander the prophet and, xxxvii, 384-5; atheism of, iii, 43; dispute of S. and T. in, 314-15; on love of lies, 7
- Lucianus, in *HAMLET*, xlvi, 155
- Lucifer, in *Dante's HELL*, xx, 140, 141-2; in *FAUSTUS*, xix, 226-7, 228-9; Marlowe on fall of, 214-15; pictured in Purgatory, xx, 191; Satan called, iv, 301; called the worm, xx, 25 note 1
- Lucilius, and Brutus, xii, 375-6
- Lucinda, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 201-6, 240-8, 264-5, 356-65
- Lucius of Cyrene, xliv, 450 (1)
- Luck, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 360; Gudrun on the trust in, xlix, 354; shallow men believe in, v, 283
- LUCKNOW, *THE PIPES AT*, xlii, 1360-2
- Lucre Hill, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 109, 285
- Lucretia, in *Dante's Limbo*, xx, 20; reference to, 306
- Lucretius, Cicero on, ix, 110; Claudian and, xxxix, 426; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90-1; on pleasure of truth, iii, 8; on religion, 14; xxiv, 136-7; xxv, 30; in Rome, iii, 195; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 132; Shelley on, xxvii, 344; Sidney on, 12; Swift on, 106; on terror caused by wonder of nature, xxiv, 59; Wordsworth on, v, 324
- Lucullus, Cicero and, xii, 244; Clodius and, 241-2; faction of, iii, 123; Pompey and, 109
- LUCY: by Wordsworth, xli, 669-72
- LUCY ASHTON'S SONG, xli, 748
- LUCY, COUNTESS OF BEDFORD, xl, 297
- Ludlow, Hugo on, xxxix, 380
- Luisens, Duke de, and Edw. Herbert, xv, 374
- Luke, St., Dante on, xx, 266 and note 14; vocation and nationality of, xliv, 352
- LUKE, GOSPEL ACCORDING TO, xliv, 351-419; Pascal on, xlviii, 190 (578)
- Luke Dosa, iron crown of, xli, 531
- LULLABY, by Shakespeare, xl, 265
- LULLABY, A LOVER'S, xl, 195-6
- LULLABY, A SWEET, xl, 197-8
- LULLABY, OUR BLESSED LADY'S, xl, 256-60
- Lully, Raymond, iii, 199 note; xlvii, 585 note
- Lumpkin, Tony, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, son of Mrs. Hardcastle, xviii, 206; his pranks, 206-7; Miss Neville and, 210; goes to ale-house, 207; at the ale-house, 211-13; with Marlow and Hastings, 213-15; with Constance Neville, 229, 230-1; with his mother, 231; with Hastings, 232-3; steals Miss Neville's jewels for her, 235-6, 237-9; with Miss Neville in the plot, 250-2; and the letter from Hastings, 252-4; denounced by all, 254; takes leave, 256; as driver in elopement plot, 260-3; finally releases Miss Neville, 268
- Luned, in Arthurian legends, xxxii, 166 note
- Lungs, developed from swimbladder, xi, 186; Fabricius on the, xxxviii, 65; Harvey on, 138, 139; heart and, relations of, 65, 69-72, 88, 90, 90-4, 100, 131; passage of blood through, 94-7, 99-100
- Lupercalia, feast of, xii, 313
- Luperci, Virgil on the, xiii, 290
- Lupercus, letter to, ix, 346-50
- Lupus, Nymphidius, Pliny on, ix, 371
- Luscinius, Gaius, and Æmilius, ix, 23
- Lust, Dante on, xx, 50; in *Dante's HELL*, 22-4; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; of the eyes, vii, 189; Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 862; love and, i, 330 (82-3); xl, 419; Milton on, iv, 56-7; Pascal on three kinds of, xlviii, 152-3 (458), 153-4 (460-1); Shakespeare on, xl, 281 (135); xlv, 116; Webster on, xlvii, 783
- Lutatius, Catulus, xii, 235; Cæsar and, 268-9
- LUTE, TO HIS, William Drummond's, xl, 328
- Luther, Martin, ADDRESS TO GERMAN NOBILITY, xxxvi, 263-335; Browne on, iii, 253-4 (2); Carlyle on, xxv, 324; CHRISTIAN LIBERTY, xxxvi, 344-78; Emerson on, v, 66; hymn by, xlv, 557-8; letter to Archbishop Albert, xxxvi, 247; letter to Leo X, 336-44; letter to Nicholas Amsdorff, 260-1; life and works, 246; NINETY-FIVE THESES, 251-59; Taine on table-talk of, xxxix, 435; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84; on wisemen, v, 232; Wycliff and, iii, 223
- Luxuries, defined by Smith, x, 517-18; Emerson on, v, 51; Milton on, iv, 63, 65; taxes on, Penn on, i, 327-8, 391;

- taxes on, Smith on, x, 518-21, 533-39;  
taxes on, when best paid, 477-8 (3)
- Luxury, Burns on, vi, 139, 250; defined  
by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; of doing good,  
xli, 520; Epictetus on, ii, 176 (168);  
generation and, x, 80; Goldsmith on,  
xli, 516, 518; Jonson on, xl, 295-6;  
Penn on, i, 325, 330; Pliny on, ix, 216;  
Woolman on, i, 196-7, 290-1
- Luynes, Duke de, xlviii, 346 note 2
- Lycas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 340
- Lyceian King, Apollo called, viii, 215,  
236
- Lychnocæia, religious festival, xxxiii, 34-5
- Lycmas, Milton's, iv, 72-77; Ruskin on,  
xxviii, 105-10
- Lycis, reference to, viii, 439
- Lycomedes, and Neoptolemus, ix, 34; at  
Salamis, xii, 19
- Lycón, accuser of Socrates, ii, 11
- Lycopodium, xxx, 106 note
- Lycurgus, Aristides and, xii, 79; Bacon  
on, iii, 130; learning of, 194; young  
law-breaker and, ii, 150 (88)
- Lycurgus, and Hypsipile, xx, 252 note
- Lycus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 81, 311-12
- Lydgate, Dryden on, xxxix, 163
- Lydia, the Christian, xlv, 458 (14-15)
- Lyell, Sir Charles, on colonies of Bar-  
rande, xi, 350; Darwin to, xxix, 7;  
editor's remarks on papers of, l, 40;  
on geology, xi, 102-3; geology, works  
on, 321-2; life and works of, xxxviii,  
384; on means of dispersal, xi, 386; on  
origin of species and geological record,  
347-8; *PROGRESS OF GEOLOGY*, xxxviii,  
385-97; on struggle for life, xi, 72; on  
subsidence of Pacific, xxix, 472 note;  
on succession of species, xi, 349; *UNI-  
FORMITY OF CHANGE*, xxxviii, 398-418
- Lygians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117
- Lying, Locke on, xxvii, 114, 115
- Lying-in Hospitals, Lee on, xxxviii, 248
- Lyly, John, *CUPID AND CAMPASPE*, xl,  
209; *SPRING'S WELCOME*, 209; Jonson  
on, 301-3
- Lyncæus, eyes of, v, 170
- Lynceus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 319
- Lynceus, and Hypermnæstra, viii, 198  
note
- Lyngi, King, xlix, 278, 280, 291, 292
- Lyon, Richard, and Wat Tyler, xxxv,  
69
- Lyric Poetry, Hugo on age of, xxxix, 339-  
40, 352-3, 354; Milton on, v, 175;
- Sidney on, xxvii, 28; Wordsworth on,  
xxxix, 298
- Lysander, admiral of Sparta, xii, 142,  
144; Alcibiades and, 145; Cyrus and,  
ix, 67; on Spartan respect for age, 67-8
- Lysanias of Sphettus, ii, 22
- Lysanias, tetrarch of Abilene, xlv, 360  
(1)
- Lysias, Claudius, xlv, 475 (26), 477  
(22)
- Lysias, the orator, ix, 205 note 1
- Lysicles, and Aspasia, xii, 60
- Lysimachus, son of Aristides, xii, 105
- Lysippus, and Alexander, ix, 104
- Lyso, Cicero on, ix, 154
- Lyte, Henry Francis, *ABIDE WITH ME*,  
xlv, 566-7
- Lytton, Edward Earl, *THE LAST WISH*,  
xlii, 1119
- Mab, fairy, Milton on, iv, 32
- Mabinogion*, *The*, xxxii, 139 note, 145-65
- Mabon, son of Modron, xxxii, 150-2
- M'ADAM, To Mr., vi, 189-90
- Macariens, law of the, xxxvi, 163
- Macario, Father, miracle of, xxi, 49-50
- Macarius, the monk, xx, 379 note 4
- Macaroni, Pagolo, xxxi, 304, 308
- Macaulay, G. C., Editor of Froissart,  
xxxv, i; translator of Herodotus,  
xxxiii, 1
- Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Emerson  
on, v, 440; life and works, xxvii, 362;  
*ON MACHIAVELLI*, 363-401; Mill on,  
xxv, 51-2, 81, 100, 101; poems by, xli,  
915-17; in Union Debating Society,  
xxv, 51
- Macaulay, Zachary, xxvii, 362
- MACBETH, *TRAGEDY OF*, xlv, 319-94;  
Hugo on witches in, xxxix, 348; Lamb  
on staging of, xxvii, 309-11, 312-6
- Macbeth, general of Duncan, xlv, 322-3;  
made Thane of Cawdor, 324; with the  
witches, 324-7; with king's messengers,  
327-9; received by king, 330-1; hatred  
of Malcolm, Prince of Cumberland,  
331; letter to wife, 331; Lady Mac-  
beth on, 331-2; return home, 333;  
hesitates to kill Duncan, 335-6; urged  
on by Lady Macbeth, 336-7; with Ban-  
quo before murder, 338-9; vision of  
dagger, 339; goes to murder, 340; with  
Lady Macbeth after murder, 340-2;  
with Macduff and Lennox, 344-5; on  
discovery of murder, 345, 346-7;  
chosen king, 349; with Banquo, 350-1;



- plots to kill Banquo, 351-4; tells Lady Macbeth, 354-6; at the banquet, 357-62; Lennox on, 363-4; with witches, shown apparitions, 366-9; learns Macduff's flight, 370; Macduff on, 375; in Dunsinane Castle, 384-7, 388; hears death of wife, 388; learns forest moving, 389; fights with young Siward, 390; and Macduff, 391-2; death, 393
- Macbeth, Lady, letter from husband, xlvi, 331; plans to kill king, 332-3; receives husband, 333; welcomes king to castle, 334; urges husband to murder, 336-8; Duncan's gift to, 338; during murder, 340; with husband after murder, 340-3; on discovery of murder, 345, 347; with Banquo, 350; with husband, concerning Banquo's murder, 354-6; at banquet, 357-8, 360-2; walks in sleep, 382-3; doctor on, 386; her death, 388, 394; Ruskin on, xxviii, 139
- Maccabæus, Judas, Dante on, xx, 362 note 3; Milton on, iv, 388; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20
- Maccabees, Pascal on the, xlviii, 208-9 (630)
- MacCarthy, D. F., translator of STABAT MATER, xlv, 553-5
- Maccecht, son of Snade, xlix, 206-7, 212, 213, 222-3, 225, 243, 244, 245-6, 247
- M'Culloch, Mill on, xxv, 63, 65, 80-1
- McCULLOCH vs. MARYLAND, xliii, 208-24
- MacDonald, George, poems by, xlii, 1118-9
- M'Dougal, Sir George, xxv, 413
- Macduff, in MACBETH, xlvi, 334; with the porter, 343-44; discovers king's murder, 344-7; with Ross, 348-9; his flight to England, 364, 370; at English court, with Malcolm, 373-7; with Ross, learns death of family, 378-81; in war on Macbeth, 383, 387, 390; fight with Macbeth, 390-2; his victory, 393
- Macduff, Lady, xlvi, 370-2
- Macedo, Largius, and his slaves, ix, 240-41
- Macedonia, Raleigh on, xxxix, 71, 113
- Macer, Baebius, letters to, ix, 231-309
- Macer, Calpurnius, ix, 382, 392
- Macer, Licinius, death of, xii, 225
- M'Gill, Dr. William, vi, 337 note, 351
- Machabeus (see Maccabæus)
- Macherone, Cesare, xxxi, 110
- Machiavel, in EGMONT, xix, 260-5, 288-91
- Machiavelli, *Art of War*, xxvii, 392-4; Bacon on, iii, 98; *Belphegor*, xxvii, 387; Casar Borgia and, 388-9; on Christianity, iii, 33; *Clizia* of, xxvii, 386; on democracy, xxv, 368; deserts of, xxvii, 400-1; *Discourses on Livy*, 394-5; efforts to relieve Italy, 390-3; life and works of, xxxvi, 3-4; *Mandragola* of, xxvii, 382-6; obloquy following death, 400; odiousness of, 363-5; political correspondence of, 387-8; THE PRINCE, xxxvi, 5-86; THE PRINCE, Macaulay on, xxvii, 363-5, 394, 395; representative of Italian Renaissance, 1, 23; his times, xxvii, 366-82; works of, Macaulay on, 382-7, 397-400
- MACHIAVELLI, ESSAY ON, xxvii, 363-401
- Machinery, advantages of, x, 225; fixed capital, 219; division of labor and, 14-15; Emerson on, v, 81, 399; power and velocity in, xxx, 181-4; in woollen manufactures, x, 206-7; work of, xxx, 176-7
- MACKENZIE, DR., NOTE TO, vi, 215
- M'Kenzie, Mr., of Applecross, vi, 205
- Mackinlay, Rev. James, Burns on, vi, 163, 166, 242, 352
- McKinley, William, Cuba and, xliii, 440 note; Hawaii and, 437 note
- Mackintosh, Sir James, Emerson on, v, 143, 439
- Maclean of Lochbuy, xlii, 1394-7
- M'Lehose, Mrs., Burns and, vi, 293, 295
- M'Leod, Isabella, verses on, vi, 299
- M'LEOD, JOHN, ON THE DEATH OF, vi, 272-3
- M'MATH, JOHN, EPISTLE TO, vi, 104-7
- M'MURDO, JOHN, LINES ON, vi, 466
- M'MURDO, JOHN, LINES TO, vi, 329
- MacNeil, Hector, poems by, xli, 576-8
- Maçon, Antoine de, xxxi, 291 note 2
- Macpherson, James, Goldsmith on, xli, 507; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 328-9
- M'PHERSON'S FAREWELL, vi, 297-8
- Macrauchenia Patachonica, xxix, 177
- Macready, and Browning, xviii, 358
- Macrinus, letters to, ix, 216-7, 299-301
- Macrinus, Emperor, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 67
- Macrinus, Minutius, letter to, ix, 326-7; Pliny on, 201
- Macro, and Sejanus, iii, 94
- Macrobius, on dreams, xl, 43; on Virgil, xiii, 14
- Macrocosmus, sign of, xix, 25



- Macronians, circumcision among, xxxiii, 51  
 Macureguarai, town of, xxxiii, 355, 363  
 MAD MAID'S SONG, xl, 334-5  
 Madasinia, Queen, xiv, 207, 210  
 Madeira, flora of, xi, 111; species of, 415-6, 424  
 Madeline, and Porphyro, xli, 884-93  
 Madison, James, papers for FEDERALIST, xliii, 199 note  
 Madness, cause of, xxiv, 37; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 133 (414); Shakespeare on, xlv, 127-8, 130-1  
 MADRIGAL, by Drummond, xl, 326  
 MADRIGAL, by Shakespeare, xl, 267  
 Mæcenas, Antony and, xviii, 25; Dryden on, 17; Pliny and, xliii, 29; Plutarch on, xii, 348; Virgil and, xiii, 3; xxxix, 164  
 Mæcianus, Lucius V., teacher of M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 303  
 Mæll, and Lancelot, xxxii, 163  
 Mælius, Spurius, death of, ix, 65  
 Mænads, Bacchus and the, viii, 215; Pen-theus and the, 123; son of Dryas and, 286  
 Mæon, death of, xiii, 332-3  
 Mæonides, Homer called, iv, 136  
 Mævius, Dryden on, xiii, 13; Shelley on, xxvii, 358  
 Magæus, and Alcibiades, xii, 145-6  
 Magalotti, Gregorio, xxxi, 122 note  
 Magdalena, Drake at, xxxiii, 149  
 Magdalene, Mary, xlv, 373 (37-50), 374 (2), 416 (10); John Donne on, xv, 378; Kempis on, vii, 246 (1)  
 MAGDALENE, FOR THE, xl, 328  
 Magdolos, battle of, xxxiii, 80  
 Magellan, first to circumnavigate globe, xxxiii, 122; at Port St. Julian, 205  
 Magellan Clouds, described, xiii, 30  
 Magellan, Straits of, Darwin on, xxix, 236; Pretty on, xxxiii, 207-8  
 Magic, Browne on, iii, 282 (31); Faust on, xix, 24; Faustus on, 208  
 Magicians, in Dante's HELL, xx, 84  
 Magistrates, expenses of, x, 465; marriage of, iii, 21; Vane on duties of, xliii, 122-3  
*Magna Charta*, Burke on, xxiv, 170-1; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 90; Winthrop on, xliii, 96  
 MAGNA, INSTAURATIO (see INSTAURATIO MAGNA)  
 Magnane, M. de, xxxviii, 24  
 Magnanimity, friendship requires, v, 114; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 341, 365; Marcus Aurelius on term, ii, 277 (8); Ruskin on, xxviii, 127  
 Magnetism, Faraday on, xxx, 65-8; illustrated, 25; produced by electricity, 82-5, 206  
 Magneto-electrical Machines, xxx, 206  
 Magneto-electricity, discovered by Faraday, xxx, 5  
 Magnificence, a source of the sublime, xxiv, 66  
 Magnitude, in architecture, xxiv, 64-5; Pliny on, ix, 205; sublimity of, xxiv, 61-2, 109-11  
 Magnússon, Eiríkr, xlix, 249  
 Magus, death of, xiii, 339  
 Magyars, Freeman on the, xxviii, 268-9; Turks and, 227-9  
*Maha Bharata, The*, remarks on, xlv, 784  
 Maha-Brahma, xlv, 610, 613-14, 618  
 Maha-Maya, mother of Buddha, xlv, 606-10  
 Mahatmas, xlv, 823, 826  
 Mahew, Mr., among the Indians, xliii, 138, 140  
 Mahmúd, Omar Khayyam on, xli, 952  
 Mahomet (see Mohammed)  
 Maia, daughter of Atlas, xiii, 272; Jove and, xl, 242; mother of Mercury, xx, 382 note 13  
 Maiander, River, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 11  
 MAID OF ATHENS, xli, 795-6  
 Maimonides, Moses, on prophets, xlviii, 214 (2)  
 Mairé, and Corneille, xxxix, 361  
 Máisar, game of, xlv, 994 note 3  
 Majority, Burke on tyranny of the, xxiv, 259-60; Lincoln on rule of the, xliii, 318-19; Lowell on government by, xxviii, 464; Mill on tyranny of the, xxv, 198; Pascal on rule of, xlviii, 106 (301), 305-6 (878)  
 Mál, son of Telband, xlix, 225-6  
 Malacoda, in Dante's HELL, xx, 87  
 Malaspina, Alagia, xx, 224 note  
 Malaspina, Archbishop of Genoa, xxxi, 45 note 1  
 Malaspina, Conrad, in Purgatory, xx, 178  
 Malaspina, Marcello, and Dante, xx, 224 note  
 Malaspina, Morello, Dante and, xx, 102 note 5, 178 note 10

- Malatesti, Count, in *DUCHESS OF MALFI*, xlvii, 791, 804-5, 835, 847-8, 851-4
- Malavolti, Catalano de, xx, 96 note 4
- Malay Archipelago, Darwin on, xi, 338, 418-19
- Malays, superstition of the, xxix, 462
- Malaysia, Drake in, xxxiii, 218-24
- Malchus, and St. Peter, xlviii, 262 (744)
- Malcolm, in *MACBETH*, with Duncan in camp, xlv, 322, 323; reports death of Cawdor, 329; made Prince of Cumberland, 330-1; after father's murder, 346, 347-8; suspected of murder, 349; at English court, 363-4; with Macduff, 373-7; and Ross, 378-9; comforts Macduff, 380-1; in war on Macbeth, 383, 387, 389-91; with Siward, 392-3; hailed as king, 393-4
- Maldiva, Archipelago, Darwin on, xxix, 481-2
- Maldonado, town, Darwin on, xxix, 48-9
- Maldonado, Lopez, Cervantes on, xiv, 53-4
- Malebolge, in Hell, xx, 73
- Malebranche, Nicholas, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 234; on God, 345-6 note; xxxiv, 104; Hume on, xxxvii, 291; Montesquieu on, xxxii, 118; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 71
- Malfi, Duchess of, in *DUCHESS OF MALFI*, Antonio on, xlvii, 761; in presence-chamber scene, 761; Bosola hired to watch, 763-4; with brothers, advised against marriage, 765-6; scene with Antonio, 767-72; Bosola on condition of, 774, 778; with Bosola, 775-77; plans to hide her condition, 777; birth of son, 780, 782-3; her unchastity believed by brothers, 787-9; with Ferdinand after interval, 791; plan to force confession, 792; with Antonio in chamber, 793-5; with Ferdinand, 795-8; with Bosola, 799; covers flight of Antonio, 799-802; confesses marriage to Bosola, 802; plans for flight, 803-4; betrayed by Bosola, 804, 805-6; banished from Ancona, 807-8; with Antonio near Loretto, 808-9; letter from brother, 809-10; parting from Antonio, 810-11; arrested by Bosola, 812-13; in imprisonment, 813-18; with Cariola, 818-20; with madmen, 821-22; with Bosola as old man, 822-5; death, 826, 830
- Malice, Burns on, vi, 106; Emerson on limits of, v, 131; Martial on, xlviii, 21 (41); More on, xxxvi, 128; Woolman on, i, 274
- Malice, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 100
- Malignity, Bacon on, iii, 34
- Malin, Admiral, at Gravelines, xix, 256
- Mallon, Col., at Gettysburg, xliii, 385, 387
- MALLY'S MEEK, MALLY'S SWEET, vi, 543
- Malory, Sir Thomas, *THE HOLY GRAIL*, xxxv, 105-214; life and book, 104; PROLOGUE TO KING ARTHUR of, xxxix, 20-4
- Malprimis, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 123, 134
- Malquiant, son of Malcus, xlix, 146
- Malseron, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 137
- Malt, Harrison on making of, xxxv, 282-3
- Malta, Coleridge on government of, v, 320; heat of, xxxvii, 10-11; Knights of, Mill on, xxv, 10
- Malthus, debt of Darwin to, xi, 6; Emerson on, v, 248, 393; Mill on, xxv, 68
- Maluco Islands, Drake in, xxxiii, 218-21
- Malunkyaputta, xlv, 647-52
- Mambrino's Helmet, xiv, 75, 165-67, 448-51
- Mammals, first appearance of, xi, 341; in oceanic islands, 417-18
- Mammary Glands, development of the, xi, 233-4
- Mammon, Burns on followers of, vi, 86, 325-6; Jesus on, xlv, 397 (13); in *PARADISE LOST*, iv, 105, 114-15
- Mammon, Sir Epicure, in *THE ALCHEMIST*, Subtle on, xlvii, 563-4; visit to Subtle's 564-83; plot against, 584-5; his return, 610, 611-12; with Dol, 613-18, 629-31; with Subtle, 631-2; hears loss of Subtle's works, 632-4; returns with Surly, 647-8; with officers, 657-61
- MAN, OF, by Hobbes, xxxiv, 307-417
- Man, animals and, difference between, xxxiv, 175-7; antiquity of, xi, 32-3; xxxviii, 387-8, 404-5; Augustine, St., on, vii, 56-7, 82-3; Bacon on, and God, iii, 44; Bildad on, xlv, 110 (4-6); Browne on, iii, 286, 325-6; Burns on, vi, 34, 231, 249, 285, 308, 339, 507; Byron on, xviii, 416; Channing on study of, xxviii, 331-3; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (17); David on, 151 (4-8),

- 325 (3-4); defined by Plato, *xlvi*, 425; Descartes on creation of, *xxxiv*, 38-9; Emerson on, *v*, 26, 69-72, 135, 228, 264, 267, 274, 288, 298; Epictetus on, *ii*, 120 (9), 122 (16), 137 (60-1), 162 (124), 166 (136); "folly's microcosm," *xix*, 58; Franklin on, *i*, 72-3; God's ways to, *iv*, 431-2; Goethe on state of, *xix*, 19; Homer on littleness of, *xxii*, 248; Kant on, *xxxii*, 338-41; Kempis on, *vii*, 303-4; littleness of, *xliv*, 132-4 (3-41), 135-7 (1-30), 137 (1-14), 138-9 (1-11); Marcus Aurelius on, *ii*, 243 (3), 255 (7), 258 (27), 259 (34), 275 (6), 288 (14), 301 (32); Minerva on, *v*, 218; Mohammed on creation of, *xl*, 879, 885, 889, 891, 899-900, 935; natural state of, *xxxiv*, 166, 168-97, 204-5, 387-91; Pascal on state of, *xlvi*, 26-32, 48 (111), 50 (125-7), 52-4, 56-7 (140), 63 (165), 77 (199), 78-9 (205-8), 120 (358), 128 (389-90), 130 (397), 130-1 (398-404), 132 (409), 132-5 (411-23), 137 (427), 144-5, 146, 147-9, 160 (486), 166 (510-11), 191 (584), 219 (660), 396-7, 437; Pascal on study of, 58-9; Penn on, *i*, 323-5, 342 (220-2); Poe's tragedy of, *xl*, 1241; proper study of himself, *i*, 77, 96; *iii*, 27, 264, 266; "proposeth, God disposeth," *vii*, 222; Rousseau on, *xxxiv*, 255-6; Rousseau on early, 168; Schiller on person and condition of, *xxxii*, 238-41; Schiller on what constitutes, 211-13; self-torture is the lot of, *xix*, 34; Shakespeare on, *xlvi*, 133-4, 175, 270; a social being, *ii*, 128 (34), 136 (56), 162 (123), 228 (16), 243 (5), 244 (13), 250 (55), 264 (59), 267 (9), 287 (8); *ix*, 38; *xxiv*, 39; *xxv*, 327-9; Socrates on mediocrity of, *ii*, 82; supreme in strangeness, *viii*, 265-6; the temple of God, *xl*, 494 (16-17), 523 (16); Tennyson on, *xl*, 1019-20; thought requisite to, *xlvi*, 117 (339), 118 (346-8); Timæus on, *v*, 176; transitoriness of, *xliv*, 258, 271 (15-16); twofold nature of, *xxxvi*, 345; universal and particular, *v*, 6; Zophar on, *xliv*, 87 (12)
- MAN AND SATYR, fable of, *xvii*, 33
- MAN AND SERPENT, fable of, *xvii*, 13
- MAN AND TWO WIVES, fable of, *xvii*, 29
- MAN AND THE WOOD, fable of, *xvii*, 22
- MAN AND WOODEN GOD, fable of, *xvii*, 27
- MAN, BOY, AND DONKEY, fable of, *xvii*, 35-6
- MAN, ESSAY ON, by Pope, *xl*, 406-40
- MAN THE REFORMER, Emerson's, *v*, 43-58
- MAN WAS MADE TO MOURN, *vi*, 60-2
- MAN'S A MAN FOR A' THAT, *vi*, 511-12; Arnold on, *xxviii*, 85-6
- Manardi, Arrigo, *xx*, 202 note 16
- Manasseh, Pascal on, *xlvi*, 237
- Manchet, a kind of bread, *xxxv*, 280
- Mandeville, Bernard, Addison and, *xxvii*, 179; on pity, *xxxiv*, 189
- Mandeville, Sir John, on headless men, *xxxiii*, 359
- Mandioca, Darwin on, *xxix*, 32
- Mandrake, superstition of the, *xlvi*, 786 note 2
- Maneros, song of, *xxxiii*, 41
- Manetho, on Egypt, *xxxviii*, 387
- Manetti, Latino Giovenale de, *xxxi*, 145 note, 178-9, 184
- MANFRED: A DRAMATIC POEM, *xviii*, 407-50; remarks on, 406
- Manfred, in MANFRED, with the spirits, *xviii*, 407-13; spell pronounced on, 413-15; on the mountain, 415-19; saved by chamois-hunter, 419; in hunter's cottage, 419-22; with Witch, relates his life, 423-27; determines to learn what death is, 427-8; in Hall of Arimanes, 432-3; calls up Astarte, 434-6; in castle, his calmness, 436-7; with Abbot of St. Maurice, 437-42; address to the sun, 442-3; Herman on, 443; Astarte and, 444; on beauties of night and the Coliseum, 445-6; summoned by spirits, 447-9; death, 450
- Manfredi, Alberigo de', *xx*, 139 and note 4
- Manfredi, King of Naples, Dante on, *xx*, 156-7 and note 3
- Manfredi, Tribaldello de', *xx*, 134 note 14
- Mangiadore, Pietro, *xx*, 338 note 33
- Mangona, Alberto da, *xx*, 166 note 6
- Manhood, Channing on true, *xxviii*, 331-2; Emerson on, *v*, 18-19, 82; Lowell on, *xxviii*, 439; *xl*, 1387; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 19-20
- Manichæans, *vii*, 3; Augustine, St., on the, 35-42, 63-69, 74-5, 132-3; Mill on, *xxv*, 30; Nebridius's argument against, *vii*, 100
- Manilius, case of, *xii*, 225

- Mankind, uniformity of, xxxvii, 353-60;  
unity of, v, 18-19
- Manlius, Capitolinus, Virgil on, xiii, 290
- Manlius, Marcus, in Catiline's conspiracy,  
xii, 229, 230; defeat of, xxxiii, 113-14
- Manlius, Titus, Corneille on, xxvi, 127
- Manna, Browne on, iii, 272
- Mannellini, Bernardino, xxxi, 349-50,  
378
- Manners, in authors, criticism of, xxvii,  
219; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 369-75; Hume  
on, of different ages, xxxvii, 355;  
Locke on, 47-50, 72-4, 120-6
- MANNERS, ESSAY ON, by Emerson, v, 199-  
218
- MANNERS, TREATISE ON GOOD, by Swift,  
xxvii, 99-103
- Mannus, god of the Germans, xxxiii, 93
- Manoa, city of, xxxiii, 302-3, 317, 320,  
321-2
- Manoa, in SAMSON AGONISTES, iv, 422-3,  
425-6, 429, 451-2, 453-5, 457-8
- Mansfeld, Count, xxxviii, 50-1
- Mansfield, Lord, Pope on, xxvii, 273; on  
the press, v, 447
- Mantius, son of Melampus, xxii, 206
- Mantua, Dante on, xx, 82-3; in Limbo,  
237 note 9
- Mantrap, Mrs., in SHE STOOPS TO CON-  
QUER, xviii, 242, 267
- Mantua, contest over Duchy of, xxi, 78,  
434-6, 466-71; origin of, xx, 83; Virgil  
on, xiii, 328
- Mantua, Marquis of, in DON QUIXOTE,  
xiv, 43, 75
- Manual Labor, Emerson on, v, 47, 50;  
Locke on, xxxvii, 173-8
- Manuel, in MANFRED, xviii, 443-5
- Manufacturers, interests of, x, 210-11
- Manufactures, agriculture and, x, 11-12,  
220-2, 304-7; in agricultural system,  
430-6, 439-42; capital used in, 290,  
292-3; commerce compared with, 307-  
8; division of labor in, 9-10; foreign  
competition keenest in, 338-9; favored  
by laws, 128-31; materials of, impor-  
tation and exportation of, 405-22; mili-  
tary spirit and, iii, 77; xxvii, 373-4;  
monopolies in, x, 342; necessity of,  
288, 444-5; prices of, 52, 202-7; pro-  
tection of new, 337-8
- Manzoni, Alessandro, I PROMESSI SPOSI,  
xxi; life and works, 3-5
- Māra, the god, xlv, 618-22, 728-29
- Maranon, river, xxxiii, 317 note 11, 319
- Marat, Burke on, xxiv, 420
- Marathon, battle of, xii, 82-3; Byron on,  
xli, 812
- Marble, composition of, xxx, 152 note;  
crystallization of, 239-40; experiments  
with, 14-16
- Marbois, Francis Barbé, xliii, 250-1
- Marcela, and Chrysostom, xiv, 85-90,  
104-8
- Marcellinus, Pliny to, ix, 273
- Marcellus, brother-in-law of Octavius,  
xii, 254-5
- Marcellus, Caius, first husband of Oc-  
tavia, xii, 344, 388
- Marcellus, Marcus Claudius (d. 208 B.  
C.), Virgil on, xiii, 236
- Marcellus, Marcus Claudius (d. 46 B. C.),  
Antony and, xii, 325; Cæsar and, ix,  
164; xii, 289; Catiline and, 229; death  
of, ix, 72; Milo and, 97
- Marcellus, Marcus Claudius (d. 23 B. C.),  
son of Octavia, xii, 388; Virgil on, xiii,  
32, 237
- Marcellus, in HAMLET, xlv, 94-9, 104-7,  
111, 113-4, 118-9
- March, month of Creation, xl, 44;  
twenty-fifth of, xv, 403
- MARCH, WRITTEN IN, xli, 604-5
- March, George, Earl of, his raid into  
England, xxxv, 81-2; at Otterburn, 88,  
90; Ralph Percy and, 98
- Marchant, Chaucer's, xl, 18-19
- Marcia, wife of Cato, in *Cato*, xxvii, 194-  
5; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20, 147
- Marcii, house of the, xii, 147
- Marcus, and Cicero, xii, 230, 250
- Marcus, Caius (see Coriolanus)
- Marco Polo on China, x, 73
- Marco of the Serbs, xxxii, 157 note 12
- Marcomanians, M. Aurelius Antoninus'  
war with, ii, 305, 307; Tacitus on the,  
xxxiii, 116
- Marcone, the goldsmith, xxxi, 14, 15, 21,  
22
- Marcus Antoninus (see Aurelius)
- Marcus Aurelius (see Aurelius)
- Mardion, the eunuch, xii, 368
- Mardonius, general of Xerxes, xii, 8, 87,  
88, 91, 92-3, 94, 95; death of, 97; at  
Platæa, 20
- MARE, SALUTATION TO AN AULD, vi, 147-  
50
- Margano, Pietro, xxxi, 98 note 1
- Margaret, in FAUST, first meeting with  
Faust, xix, 112; wonders who he is,



- 115-6; in chamber, finds casket, 118-9; grieves for loss of casket, 122; finds second casket, 122-3; meets Mephistopheles at Martha's, 124-31; with Faust in garden, 133-9; in summer-house, 141-2; song of, 148-9; with Faust, on his religion, 149-51; dislike of Mephistopheles, 152; plans meeting with Faust, 153-4; with Bessy at the well, 155-7; prayer of, 157-8; Valentine on, 158-9; with Valentine, 162-5; in the cathedral, 165-7; vision of, seen by Faust, 181; imprisoned and doomed to death, 190-91; in the dungeon, with Faust, 193-202; remarks on story of, 7
- MARGARET, THE AFFLICTION OF, xli, 644-6
- Margaret d'Alençon, xxxi, 334 note 2
- Margaret of Anjou, Raleigh on, xxxix, 74, 75
- Margaret of Austria, xxxi, 157 note 6, 221 note
- Margaret of Burgundy, xxxix, 5, 6-7, 8; Warbeck and, xxxiv, 102
- Margaret of Parma, xix, 252; Raleigh on, xxxix, 87
- Margaret of Parma, in EGMONT, regent of Netherlands, xix, 256-7; on the iconoclasts, 259-60; with Machiavel, on state of Netherlands, 260-2; suspects Egmont and Orange, 263-5; Egmont and Orange on, 283-4, 294-5; determines to abdicate, 288-91; her departure, 298
- Margaris, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 125, 136, 141
- MARGARITÆ SORORI, xlii, 1209-10
- Marginal Notes, Cervantes on, xiv, 6-9
- Margites*, of Homer, iii, 200; xii, 209 note
- MARGUERITE, To, xlii, 1128-9
- Marguerite de Valois, xxxi, 283 note, 300
- Maria, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, in love with Charles Surface, xviii, 117, 118, 127; at Lady Sneerwell's, 119-25, 132-3; with Joseph Surface, 132, 137-8; Sir Peter and, 145; toasted by Charles, 151; reconciled to Charles, 192-4
- Maria, the widow, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, xxi, 392, 479
- Mariane, in TARTUFFE, and Mme. Pernelle, xxvi, 200; in love with Valère, 208, 229; marriage put off by father, 216-17; with her father, ordered to marry Tartuffe, 218-28; with Dorine, 228-33; with Valère, 233-43; protests against marriage with Tartuffe, 264-66; in final scene, 293, 296; promised to Valère, 296
- Marids, a kind of genii, xvi, 9 note
- Marie Antoinette, Burke on, xxiv, 212-13; on October Sixth, 208-9
- Marine Currents, Lyell on, xxxviii, 401, 403
- Marine Species, the simultaneous changes in, xi, 359
- MARINERS OF ENGLAND, YE, Thomas Campbell's, xli, 777-8
- Marini, Dryden on, xiii, 59
- Mario, in England, v, 413
- MARION'S MEN, SONG OF, xlii, 1217-19
- Maritornes, the Asturian wench, xiv, 118, 119-23, 132-3; on knightly tales, 302; plot of, against Quixote, 435-9
- Marius, Caius, Burke on confiscations of, xxiv, 250-1; Cæsar and, xii, 264, 267, 268; death of, xxvii, 21; Dryden on, xiii, 15
- Marius, M., letter to, ix, 107
- Marjaneh, in story of ALI-BABA, xvi, 429-30, 432, 435-6, 439-41
- Mark, John surnamed, xliv, 449 (12), 450 (25), 457 (37-9)
- Mark, St., Pascal on 13th chapter of, xlviii, 357-8
- MARK YONDER POMP OF COSTLY FASHION, vi, 533-4
- Market, extent of, limits division of labor, x, 22
- Market Price, defined, x, 57; as determined by demand and supply, 57-9; effect of fluctuations on rent, wages, and profits, 59-61; natural price compared with, 59-64
- Markets, in Utopia, xxxvi, 184-5
- Markland, Leif Ericsson's, xliii, 8-9
- Marl, Harrison on, xxxv, 308
- Marlborough, Duke of, Addison on, xxvii, 183; Bolingbroke on, xxxiv, 99
- MARLBOROUGH ROAD, THE OLD, xxviii, 401-3
- Marliniere, Riccant de la, xxvi, 344-9
- Marloff, Madame, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, xxvi, 305-7
- Marlow, Sir Charles, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 256-9, 265-9
- Marlow, Young, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, selected as husband for Kate Hardcastle, xviii, 208-9; Miss Neville on, 210; at the ale-house, 213-15; ar-



- rival at Hardcastle's, 217-19; with Mr. Hardcastle, 219-24, 225-6; meets Miss Hardcastle, 226-9; discussed by Kate and her father, 233-5, 243-4; with Kate as the barmaid, 239-43; with Miss Neville's jewels, 244-6; with Hardcastle and his servants, 246-8; ordered to leave house, 247-8; learns inn is Mr. Hardcastle's, 249; parting with Kate, 250; denounces Tony and Hastings, 254-5; protests against loving Kate, 257-8; love scene with Kate, 265-6; learns who she is, 267; united to Kate, 268-9
- Marlowe, Christopher, EDWARD THE SECOND, xlvii, 5-89; DOCTOR FAUSTUS, xix, 205-50; influence on Goethe, 6; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 276; Jonson on, xl, 301; life and works, xix, 204; THE PASSIONATE SHEPHERD, xl, 254-5
- Marmagne, Seigneur de, xxxi, 281 note
- Marmontel, Mill on *Memoirs* of, xxv, 90
- Maron, son of Euanthes, xxii, 120
- Marque and Reprisal, Letters of, xliii, 161, 162, 184 (11), 186 (10)
- Marquis, meaning of, xxxiv, 368
- Marrall, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 871-2; scene with Overreach, 876-79; with Wellborn, 879-81; with Wellborn at Allworth's, 883-5; with Wellborn after dinner, 888-90; reports to Overreach, 890-2; at Overreach's, 896, 901, 905, 906, 907, 908; at Allworth's, 911-12; with Wellborn on way to Lady Allworth's, 920-21, 923-4; with Overreach, 931-2, 934, 935-7; in final scene, 940-1
- Marriage, Augustine, St., on, vii, 23, 46; Browne on, iii, 323; Cervantes on, xiv, 318-19; dispensations, xxxvi, 309; of divorced persons, Jesus on, xlv, 397 (18); from economic standpoint, x, 72, 80-1; Epictetus on, ii, 159-60 (116); equality in, viii, 198-9, 198 note; Euripides on, 331; among Germans, xxxiii, 103; Goethe on, xix, 348; Locke on, xxxvii, 182; Luther on, xxxvi, 333; Massinger on, xlvii, 917-18; Mill on, contracts of, xxv, 300-1; Milton on, iv, 173, 313-14; xxviii, 183-4; Mohammed on, xlv, 968, 970-1, 980; Moliere on, without love, xxvi, 223; Montaigne on, xxxii, 76; among Moravians, i, 143; in New Atlantis, iii, 167-70; Pascal on, xlviii, 127 (385), 341-2; Paul, St., on, xlv, 498-9, 499-500 (27-8, 33-40); Penn on, i, 330-1, 332-3 (92-105); Pliny on, for wealth, ix, 201; of priests, Calvin on, xxxix, 38; of priests, Luther on, xxxvi, 301-5; prostitution and, iii, 168-9; Rousseau on effect of indissoluble, xxxiv, 193; Ruskin on, xxviii, 144-5; sanctity of, Æschylus on, viii, 131; sanctity of, Emerson on, v, 245; Shakespeare on, xlv, 146; Shakespeare on second, 153; state control of, xxv, 305; Stevenson on, xxviii, 283-4; Swift on, xxvii, 91; in Utopia, xxxvi, 208-11; Walton on, xv, 326-7; Webster's Antonio on, xlvii, 768
- MARRIAGE AND SINGLE LIFE, Bacon on, iii, 21-2
- Marriott, John, hymn by, xlv, 572
- Mars, as German god, xxxiii, 97 (see also Ares)
- Mars, the planet, xlii, 1266; Dante's fifth heaven, xx, 346
- Marsh, George, on the "Alert," xxiii, 199-202, 252; (in 1859), 386
- Marshall, John, OPINION IN CASE OF McCULLOCH, xliii, 208-24
- Marshall, Mr., of Leeds, xxv, 76
- MARSHES OF GLYNN, xlii, 1390-1
- Marsians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 94
- Marsignians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116
- Marsil, King, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 95-8, 100-5, 108-15, 141-3, 148-50, 158, 183-4
- Marsyas, Apollo and, xx, 285
- Martel, Charles, king of Hungary, xx, 315-19
- Martha, and Jesus, xlv, 383
- Martha, in FAUST, with Margaret, xix, 123-4; learns husband's death, 125-30; with Mephistopheles in garden, 134, 137-8, 140; with Valentine, 162-4
- Martha, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 282
- Marthesia, Queen of the Amazons, xxxiii, 327
- Martial, Elphinstone's translation of, vi, 264; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92; Pascal on epigrams of, xlviii, 21; Pliny on, ix, 247-8; on the ugly man, v, 306
- Martigues, M. de, at Metz, xxxviii, 25; at Hesdin, 36, 37, 38-40
- Martin IV, in Purgatory, xx, 242 and note 2
- Martin V, Milton on, iii, 196
- Martin, Sir, xx, 343 note 24

- Martin, Theodore, translator of Schiller, xxvi, 377
- Martineau, Harriet, Emerson and, v, 464
- Martinez, Juan, xxxiii, 320-22
- Martini, Luca, xxxi, 172 note; Capitolo addressed to, 251-7
- Martius, and Sophocles, v, 121
- Martyrs, Bacon on, iii, 138; Browne on, 278-9; Bunyan on Christian, xv, 264-5; Emerson on, v, 99; Goethe on, of truth, xix, 32; Lowell on, xlii, 1372; under M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 306-7, 311-15; Pascal on the, xlviii, 159 (481), 294-5 (844)
- Marullus, the tribune, Cæsar and, xii, 313-14
- Marut, the fallen angel, xvi, 57 note
- Marvel, Mount, xv, 291
- Marvell, Andrew, poems by, xl, 370-9
- Marvellous, human love of the, xxxvii, 380-3
- Mary, mother of Jesus, xlv, 354-6, 357-8 (5-7), 358 (19), 360 (48-51), 375 (19-21), 416 (10), 424 (14); at the cross (see STABAT MATER); Dante on, xx, 184, 225; in Dante's PARADISE, 385-6, 418-9, 423; LULLABY for, xl, 256-60; Luther on, xxxvi, 369; Milton on, iv, 190, 362, 365, 373-4; Mohammed on, xlv, 909-10, 952 note, 953, 983, 993, 1002, 1006; Pascal on virginity of, xlviii, 81 (222-3), 262 (742)
- Mary, mother of John, xlv, 449 (12)
- Mary, sister of Martha, xlv, 383
- Mary of Brabant, and Brosse, xx, 166 note 7
- Mary, Queen of Scots, Burns on, vi, 374
- MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, LAMENT OF, vi, 396-7
- Mary Tudor, Queen, Raleigh on, xxxix, 86
- Mary, the Coptic girl, xlv, 992 note 1
- MARY, TO, IN HEAVEN, vi, 365
- MARY HAMILTON, a ballad, xl, 117-19
- Mary Magdalene (see Magdalene)
- MARY MORISON, vi, 31
- MARY UNWIN, To, xli, 536-8
- Maryland, Quakers in, i, 276-7
- MARYLAND vs. McCULLOCH, xliii, 208-24
- Marzio, in THE CENCI, xviii, 319, 327-8, 328-9, 330, 333-4, 340-5
- Masaccio, frescoes of, xxxi, 24 note 1
- Mascheroni, Sassol, xx, 133 note 5
- Masinissa, old age of, ix, 57
- Masistius, Plutarch on, xii, 92
- MASK AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 19
- Mason, Sir Josiah, xxviii, 209-10, 211-12
- MASONIC SONG, vi, 242
- Masons, Burns on, vi, 37
- Masorah, Pascal on the, xlviii, 208-9 (630)
- MASQUES AND TRIUMPHS, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 95-6
- Mass (in physics), measured by inertia, xxx, 301-2
- Mass (in Roman Church), Calvin on, xxxix, 37; Luther on, xxxvi, 314-15; Luther on, for the dead, 306-7; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 303
- Massa, Boebius, impeachment of, ix, 315-16
- Massachusetts, Folger on persecutions in, i, 9; Winthrop on government of, xliii, 85-105
- MASSACHUSETTS BODY OF LIBERTIES, xliii, 66-84
- MASSACHUSETTS TO VIRGINIA, xlii, 1344-7
- Massena, Napoleon on, v, 40
- Massicus, ally of Æneas, xiii, 327
- Massinger, Philip, life and works, xlvii, 858; NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, 859-943
- Massive Ones, in FAUST, xix, 190
- Masson, David, Bagehot on *Life of Milton* by, xxviii, 165-8
- Masters, Epictetus's advice to, ii, 178-9 (180); Penn's counsel to, i, 340-1; single men best, iii, 21
- Master's Eye, fable of the, xvii, 23
- Mastic, Columbus on, xliii, 26
- Mastication, Locke on, xxxvii, 16
- Mastiff, Harrison on the, xxxv, 352-4, 355; cross between bear and, 355
- Masurius, Epictetus on, ii, 169 (144)
- MATCH, A, xlii, 1205-7
- Matches, story of the, xvii, 345-9
- Materialism, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 250, 270, 276-81; Channing on, xxviii, 321-2; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 250-4, 258-9; Schiller on, xxxii, 222-3; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 105-7
- Materials, as circulating capital, x, 219-20; of manufacture, importation, and exportation of, 405-22; rent of land used to produce, 165-78; value of, compared with food, 178-80
- Mathematical Mind, Pascal on the, xlviii, 8-11
- Mathematicians, Franklin on, i, 58

- Mathematics, ancient, xxviii, 219; Bacon on study of, iii, 122; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 280; Burke on, xxiv, 21, 75; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8, 9, 18-19; Hobbes on, 363; Hume on the, xxxvii, 306, 311; Mill on, compared with logic, xxv, 17-18; Mill on indisputableness of, 230; Milton on study of, iii, 240, 241; moral sciences compared with, xxxvii, 335-6; Newton on, xxxix, 150-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 11
- Mather, Cotton, church history of, i, 9; *Essays to do Good*, 14
- Matilda, in Dante's PURGATORY, xx, 259 note; Ruskin on, xxviii, 161-2
- Matius, Caius, xii, 305 note
- Matrevis, in EDWARD II, xlvi, 74-5, 77-9, 82-4, 86
- Matter, M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 326; Berkeley on existence of, xxxvii, 190-1, 193-5, 214-26, 235-47, 250-1, 253-5, 258-61, 263-5, 268, 270, 273, 277-9, 281-3; cause and effect in, 352-3; defined by Faraday, xxx, 10; idea of eternity of, xxxix, 102-3; Hume on creation of, xxxvii, 419 note; Hume on energy in, 338; Hume on inertia of, 345-6 note; Hume on reality of, 409-12; Locke on, 164-5; mind and, Channing on, xxviii, 321-2; not endowed with motion, xxxiv, 247-9, 250-1; qualities of, Bacon on, xxxix, 138-9; qualities of, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 193-214, 349 note; qualities of, Hume on, 411-12; as self-created, xxxix, 103; spirit and, Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 852, 853
- MATTER, FORCES OF, Faraday's, xxx, 7-85
- Matters of Fact, Hume on, xxxvii, 306-8, 320-4, 330, 331, 415, 419; Raleigh on, xxxix, 100
- Matthew, the apostle, xlv, 368 (15), 424 (13); Mahomet on, xlviii, 194 (597)
- Matthew, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 229-30, 232-6, 250, 252-3, 259, 265, 266, 267, 268, 287
- Matthews, Fugian missionary, xxix, 212, 226, 228, 230
- Matthias, the disciple, xlv, 424 (23-6)
- Mattiacians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 109
- MAUCHLINE, THE BELLES OF, vi, 58
- MAUCHLINE LADY, THE, vi, 57
- MAUD, Tennyson's, xlii, 1015-57
- Maud, Queen, and the Pope, xxxv, 254
- MAUD MULLER, xlii, 1351-55
- Mauer, Hans auf der, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 416, 418, 420, 423-4
- Maugridge, William, i, 58
- Maul, the giant, xv, 248-9
- Maunciple, Chaucer's, xl, 26-7
- Maupertius, axiom of least action, xi, 500
- Maurice, F. D., Carlyle and, xxv, 316; in London Club, 82; Mill and, 3, 97-8
- Maurice of Saxony, Machiavelli and, xxvii, 363
- Mauricus, Junius, ix, 190 note; letter to, 200-2; Pliny on, 191
- Mauritius, Darwin on, xxix, 486-9
- Maurizio, Ser, xxxi, 150 note 4
- Maurus, Rabanus, xx, 339 note 37
- Maxim, defined by Kant, xxxii, 312 note 2, 331 note 7
- Maximilian, Emperor, Macaulay on, xxvii, 388; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 77
- Maximilla, Antonia, ix, 359
- Maximinus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 66-7, 68
- Maxims, Macaulay on general, xxvii, 395
- Maximus, Fabius (see Fabius)
- Maximus, freedman of Trajan, ix, 369, 374
- Maximus, Nonius, letters to, ix, 219-20, 264-5, 283, 297, 310-11, 332-4, 345-6
- Maximus, Q., and his son, ix, 168
- Maximus, teacher of Aurelius, ii, 195-6 (15), 199
- MAXWELL, DR., To, vi, 498
- MAXWELL, JOHN, EPISTLE TO, vi, 422-3
- Maxwell, Sir John, at Otterburn, xxxv, 89-90
- Maxwell, Lord, xl, 100
- MAY MOON, THE YOUNG, xli, 821
- MAY MORNING, SONG ON, iv, 39
- MAY, THE CHARMING MONTH OF, vi, 504-5
- MAY, THY MORN, vi, 428
- Maya, mother of Buddha, xlv, 586
- Mayer, Julius Robert, on law of conservation, xxx, 175
- Mayflower, Lowell on the, xlii, 1372
- MAYFLOWER COMPACT, THE, xliii, 59
- Mazarin, Louis XIV and, xxiv, 332; motto of, xxviii, 436; Pascal on, xlviii, 23 (56)
- Mazzaroth, xlv, 134 note 15
- Mazzini, Giuseppe, BYRON AND GOETHE, xxxii, 377-96; editorial remarks on paper of, i, 49; life of, xxxii, 376
- Mead, Harrison on, xxxv, 286

- Meade, General, seizes Gettysburg, xliii, 329; in battle of Gettysburg, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 339, 345, 357, 358, 362, 364, 366-7, 370, 371, 381, 391-2, 396, 397, 399; Haskell on, 328, 358, 359
- Meals, Locke on, xxxvii, 17-18; of children, 18
- Meanness, Confucius on, xlv, 24 (35), 26 (11); punishment of, v, 26
- Means, and ends, Emerson on, v, 90; Penn on, i, 348 (310-19)
- Measles, cowpox and, xxxviii, 215 note; Jenner on, 164-5; small-pox and, 202-3
- Measure, Emerson on love of, v, 209-10
- Measures, English and metric system of, xxx, 253
- Meat, Augustine, St., on eating of, vii, 185; Darwin on eating of, xxix, 123; Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 16, 18; Mohammed on eating of, xlv, 994, 1004; price of, Smith on, x, 151-2, 154-5, 183, 187-8, 189, 198
- Mecca, the House of, xlv, 957 note 14
- Mecca Suras, in Koran, xlv, 879-941
- Mechanic Arts Schools, proposed by Ticknor, xxviii, 367
- Mechanical Arts, Bacon on, xxxix, 122; poetry and, compared in usefulness, xxvii, 350-3
- Mechanics, compensation in, v, 87; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Newton on science of, xxxix, 150-1; Penn on, i, 323 (16)
- Mechthild, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 437, 440
- MECKLENBURG DECLARATION, xliii, 156-7
- Meddling, Kempis on, vii, 227 (3), 243 (2), 288 (1); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 203 (13); Penn on, i, 357 (435)
- Medea and Æson, xli, 664
- Medes, Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 113
- Medieval Architecture, Hugo on, xxxix, 350-1
- Medici, Alessandro, de', xxxi, 84-5 note, 98, 101, 105; Cellini and, 149, 156-60, 172, 173; reputed son of Pope Clement, 174; murder of, 158 note 9, 177
- Medici, Bernardo de', xxxi, 144 note 3
- Medici, Caterina de', xxxi, 283 note; cup-bearer to, 411 note; Count Mansfeld and, xxxviii, 51; King of Navarre and, 47-8
- Medici, Cosimo de', xxxi, 15 note 1, 178 note 4; Almeni and, 366 note; Cellini and, 341-4, 347-8, 350, 353-5, 357, 358-63, 364, 366-72, 373-6, 383, 387, 388-92, 392-3, 395-8, 400-2, 404-5, 405-7, 409-19, 421, 429-31, 433-5, 436; diamond of, 352-4, 361-2; Michaelangelo and, 384-7; mother of, 407 note; in Siennese war, 392-3, 406; Tasso and, 25 note 4
- Medici Family, arms of, xxxi, 13 note 3; banishment and return of, 13; xxvii, 392
- Medici, Francesco de', xxxi, 428
- Medici, Giovanni de', xxxi, 68, 83 note 4
- Medici, Giovannino de', xxxi, 15
- Medici, Giuliano de', xxxi, 16 note, 84 note
- Medici, Giulio de', xxxi, 16 note, 86 note 4 (see also Clement VII)
- Medici, Ippolito de', xxxi, 84-5 note, 134 note; Cellini and, 137, 139-40, 144-5
- Medici, Isabella de', xxxi, 201 note
- Medici, Lorenzino de', xxxi, 85 note, 158 note 9, 160, 174-5, 177, 356 and note
- Medici, Lorenzo de, Bacon on, iii, 50; Cellini and, xxxi, 11; descendants of, 84 note; mercantile enterprises of, x 470
- Medici, Lorenzo Di Piero de, Machiavelli to, xxxvi, 5-6, 83-6
- Medici, Mary of, the wife of Concini and, v, 186
- Medici, Ottaviano de, xxxi, 158 note 1, 172, 174
- Medici, Pallone de, xxxi, 70
- Medici, Piero de, father-in-law of Strozzi, xxxi, 78 note 1; monument of, 134 note 4
- Medici, Pietro de, xxxi, 11 note 1, 12
- Medicina, Piero de, xx, 116-17
- Medicine(s), for children, Locke on, xxxvii, 26; Descartes on science of, xxxiv, 50-1; Descartes on study of, 8; in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42; external, xxxviii, 126; the germ theory in, 364; Goethe on profession of, xix, 82; in Greece, xxxviii, 2, 3, 4; Harrison on, xxxv, 238-40; Hippocrates on practise and study of, xxxviii, 2, 3, 4-5; Marlowe on study of, xix, 206-7, 209; practise of, among Indians, xliii, 35; Milton on study of, iii, 241; More on study of, xxxvi, 206, 208; in New Atlantis, iii, 176; papers on, xxxviii, 3-5, 145-220, 223-54, 364-82; Prome-



- theus inventor of, viii, 184; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 172-3
- Medina, origin of name, xlv, 986 note 7; siege of, 985 note, 986 note 6
- Medina Suras, in Koran, xlv, 942-1007
- Mediocrity, abhorred by the sublime, xxiv, 68
- Meditation, Carlyle on, xxv, 322; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 795-6, 799, 846; Kempis on, vii, 224 (1); Pascal on, xlviii, 63 (168); Plutarch on proper objects of, xii, 35-6; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 172
- MEDITATIONS OF MARCUS AURELIUS, ii, 193-301; remarks on, 192
- Mediterranean Sea, countries about, earliest in civilization, x, 24-5; Shelley on the, xli, 834; Taine on the, xxxix, 412
- Medon, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 63-4, 221, 232, 305, 331
- Medoro, and Angelica, xiv, 213, 226
- Medusa, Dante on, xx, 37; Milton on, iv, 123-4
- Medusa, queen of amazons, xxxiii, 327
- Medwin, story from, v, 346
- Meekness, Confucius on, xlv, 44 (27); Goethe on, xix, 135; Woolman on, i, 174
- MEETING OF THE WATERS, xli, 817-18
- MEG O' THE MILL, vi, 456-7
- Megænetus, pupil of Æschylus, viii, 468
- Megæra, Dante on, xx, 37; Milton on, iv, 305
- Megapenthes, son of Menelaus, xxii, 46, 202, 203
- Megara, in Homer's Hades, xxii, 151
- Megara, city of, xii, 65-7
- Megatheroid Animals, habits of, xxix, 90-1
- Megra, in PHILASTER, xlvii, 668-9; on Pharamond, 674, 675; with Pharamond, 688-90; before Pharamond's house, 692-3; caught with Pharamond, 695-7; accuses Arethusa, 698; at the hunt, 714-15, 716, 721; denounces Arethusa, 745; arrested, 748; freed, 750
- Meinrad, of Hohenzollern, xxvi, 397 note 7
- Melampus, Dionysus and, xxxiii, 30; Iphicles and, xxii, 152 note; story of, 206
- Melancholy, Christianity and, xxxix, 343; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353; in music, xli, 478; pleasures of, iv, 34-8
- MELANCHOLY, by Fletcher, xl, 322
- MELANCHOLY, ODE TO, xli, 882-3
- Melancthon, on poetry, xxvii, 40
- Melanopus, Callistratus and, xii, 201
- Melanthius, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 233-4, 237, 277-8, 288-9, 299-300, 301, 308
- Melantho, daughter of Dolius, xxii, 253, 259
- Melchthal, Arnold von, in WILLIAM TELL, at house of Fürst, xxvi, 395-6; hears father's blinding, 399-401; enters league with Fürst and Stauffacher, 402-5; at the rendezvous, 412-27; with Tell at Altdorf, 440, 443, 444; at death of Attinghausen, 459; with Rudenz, 462-4; reports progress of revolt, 475-6; hears death of Emperor, 477-81
- Melcombe, Lord, SHORTEN SAIL, xl, 463-4
- Meleager, son of Althea, viii, 102; Dante on, xx, 247 and note 2
- Melendez, Pedro, governor of Florida, xxxiii, 256
- Melesigenes, Homer called, iv, 401
- Meletus, accuser of Socrates, ii, 7, 12-16, 22, 24, 27
- Melias, Sir, knighting of, xxxv, 121; adventures of, 122-3; promises to follow Galahad, 124
- Melibceus, Milton on, iv, 66; Sidney on, xxvii, 25
- Melissus, of Samos, xii, 62, 63; Dante on, xx, 343 note 20; Themistocles and, xii, 6; on the world, xxxix, 104
- Melito, and M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 313
- Melitene (see Thundering)
- Mellus, Henry, xxiii, 387, 398
- Mellyagraunce, and Launcelot, xlii, 1189-90
- Melmoth, William, translator of Pliny, ix, 183
- Melo, John de, Don Quixote on, xiv, 490
- Melvin, Andrew, xv, 381-2, 417
- Memmius, C., Gabinius and, ix, 116
- Memnon, reference to, xiii, 90
- MEMORABILIA, xlii, 1082
- MEMORIAL VERSES, by Arnold, xlii, 1135-7
- Memories, Homer on, of griefs, xxii, 210; Moore on, xli, 816; of pleasures, xvii, 43-44; Tennyson on, xlii, 981
- Memorizing, Confucius on, xlv, 42 (5); Locke on, xxxvii, 150-2; of poetry, Eliot on, l, 8
- Memory, Augustine, St., on the, vii, 166-



- 74; Calderon on, xxvi, 39; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 314; Hume on the, xxxvii, 299, 322-4; Locke on exercising the, 150-3; in old age, ix, 52-3; Pascal on, xlviii, 41 (95), 123 (369); Raleigh on, xxxix, 96-7; reliance on the, v, 66; verse and, xxvii, 31-2
- Memphis, statues of Amasis at, xxxiii, 87; embankments at, 48-9; temple of Isis at, 87; founded by Min, 48; camp of Tyrians in, 54
- Men, Confucius on study of, xlv, 7 (16), 8 (10); constitute states, xli, 579; divine and undivine, xlv, 861-2; two kinds of, xlviii, 171 (534); women and, Ruskin on, xxviii, 145
- Ménage, Abbé, on Le Bailleul, v, 306
- Menalippus, reference to, xx, 135
- Menander, on his comedy, xxxii, 62-3, on friendship, 83-4
- Menas, the pirate, xii, 345-6
- Mendesians, sacred animals of, xxxiii, 25, 29
- Mendicant, Ideal, of Buddhism, xlv, 748-50
- MENDICANTS, THE ROYAL, xvi, 66, 99
- Mendoza, city of, xxix, 334
- Menelaus, Æschylus on, viii, 23, 30-3; Burke on grief of, xxiv, 34-5; in Egypt, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 57; in Egypt, Virgil on, xiii, 365; in ODYSSEY, xxii, 16, 36-7, 40-1, 46-62, 201-4; Pliny on, ix, 208 note 10; in Trojan horse, xiii, 108
- Menenius, the senator, xxxix, 212
- Menes (see Min)
- Menexenus, with Socrates, ii, 47
- Meng Chih-fan, xlv, 20 (13)
- Meng Ching, xlv, 25 (4) note 3
- Meng Chuang, xlv, 65 (18)
- Meng Kung-Ch'o, xlv, 46 (12)
- Meng Wu, Confucius and, xlv, 7 (6), 15 (7)
- Meng Yi, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 7 (5)
- Menico, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 101, 123-4, 126, 129-30, 184
- Menippus, Plutarch on, xii, 51
- Menjot, M., Pascal on, xlviii, 342
- Mennonists, on slavery, i, 215
- Mencæus, son of (see Creon)
- Menætes, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 183-4, 408
- Menon, and Phidias, xii, 68
- Mental Discourse, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 318-21; ends of, 346
- Mental Powers, of animals, xi, 224-5
- Mental Sciences, Helmholtz on, xxx, 173-4
- Menteith, in MACBETH, xlv, 383-4, 387
- Mentes, form assumed by Pallas, xxii, 12, 14
- Mentor, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 27, 229
- Mephibosheth, and David, xli, 486; xliii, 104
- Mephistopheles, in Goethe's FAUST, undertakes Faust's downfall, xix, 19-22; appears to Faust in shape of dog, 51; in Faust's study, appears as scholar, 52-64; as youth of high degree, 65; compact with Faust, 66-75; with the student, 76-83; starts with Faust, 83-4; at the wine-cellar, 88-98; in Witches' Kitchen, 100-12; promises Margaret to Faust, 113-15; in Margaret's chamber, 115-8; learns casket given to church, 121-2; visit to Martha's, 124-31; tells Faust of appointment, 131-3; with Martha in garden, 133-4, 137-8, 140; with Faust in cavern, 142-7; urges return to Margaret, 145-7; disliked by Margaret, 152-7; taunts Faust, 154-5; before Margaret's door, 160-1; with Valentine, 161-2; on Walpurgis-Night, 167-83; with Faust in the Plain, 190-3; in Open Country, 193; in dungeon, takes Faust, 202; Hugo on, xxxix, 348, 357
- Mephistophilis, in Marlowe's FAUSTUS, conjured by Faustus, xix, 213-6; compact with Faustus, 219-24; with Faustus, on Heaven, astrology, etc., 224-6; with Faustus in Rome, 230-2; with Robin and Ralph, 235; with horse-courser, 239-40; renews compact with Faustus, 245
- Mer de Glace, of Chamouni, xxx, 216-20, 223; movement of, 223-6, 228
- Mercantile System, effect of, on revenue of the state, x, 526; principle of the, 311-31; producers and consumers under, 424-5
- Mercator, work of, in mathematics, xxxiv, 125
- Mercenary Soldiers, Bacon on, iii, 75; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 45-6; More on, 219
- Merchant, Chaucer's (see Marchant)
- Merchant, the natural, v, 185
- MERCHANT AND THE JUNNI, story of, xvi, 15-17

- MERCHANT AND HIS WIFE, story of, xvi, 12-13
- Merchantman, duties on a, xxiii, 16-21
- Merchants, in agricultural system, x, 431-5, 439-42; Bacon on, iii, 51; Harrison on, xxxv, 224; interests of, x, 210-11; in war (agreement with Mexico), xliii, 303
- Mercurius, the spirit in the battle, xvii, 183
- Mercurius Aulicus*, royalist paper, iii, 208 note
- Mercury, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 33-4, 83, 161-2, 172; frauds of, xxxiv, 367; as German god, xxxiii, 97; son of Maia, xiii, 272
- Mercury (the metal), supposed parent of metals, xlvii, 577
- Mercury (the planet), Dante's second Heaven, xx, 305
- Mercy, Blake on, xli, 591; Bunyan on name and practice of, xv, 231-2; Cowper on, xli, 536; Dryden on, xviii, 86-7; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407; Jesus on, xlv, 369 (36); Luther on acts of, xxxvi, 254; Milton on, iv, 19-20 (8); in princes, xxxvi, 53; Shakespeare on, xlv, 160-1; Solomon on, xliii, 95; Mercy, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 174; neighbor of Christiana, 186, 188-90; in Slough of Despond, 190-1; admitted at the gate, 192-3; conversation with Christiana, 194; asks about the Dog, 195-6; her innocence, 200; at the Interpreter's House, 202-4; why she went on pilgrimage, 209-10; on Difficulty Hill, 218; in Beautiful Palace, 225; her dream, 226-7; her suitor, Mr. Brisk, 230-1; in Valley of Humiliation, 242; in Valley of Death, 246-7; and Mr. Honest and, 253; on Mr. Fearing, 259; married to Matthew, 265-6, 268; in Vanity Fair, 282; at By-way to Hell, 292; the looking-glass and, 293-4
- Meredith, George, *LOVE IN THE VALLEY*, xlii, 1140-5
- Meredith, Hugh, i, 50-1, 58; Franklin in business with, 53-4, 56-7, 59, 60-2; goes south, 62
- Merit, contrasted with worthiness, xxxiv, 369; Hobbes on, 396-7; not envied, iii, 24; Pascal on word, xlviii, 167
- Merlin, on Arthur, xlii, 986-7; converted by St. Columba, xxxii, 170; Keats on, xli, 888; legend of, xxxii, 153; Renan on, 168; the Round Table and, xxxv, 135-6
- MERMAID TAVERN, THE, xli, 874-5
- Mermaid's, Chaucer on, xl, 46
- MERMAN, THE FORSAKEN, xlii, 1123-6
- Meroe, Herodotus on city of, xxxiii, 19
- Merope, daughter of Pandareüs, in the *ODYSSEY*, xx, 274
- Merriman, Dr., xxxviii, 246
- MERRY ANDREW'S SONG, vi, 125-6
- MERRY HAE I BEEN TEETHIN' A HECKLE, vi, 134
- Merryman, in *FAUST*, xix, 12-16
- Merton, Walter, xxxv, 381
- Mertoun, Earl, in *A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON*, suitor of Mildred Tresham, xviii, 259-60; described by retainers, 361; arrival at Tresham's 363; his love for Mildred, 364-6; secret visit to Mildred, 372-7; discovered, unknown, by Gerard, 377-80; under Mildred's window the last time, 392-3; killed by Tresham, 394-8
- Mesaulius, Homer on, xxii, 197
- Mescidius, Cicero on, ix, 110
- Mesrur, the executioner, xvi, 60
- Messalla, and Cicero, ix, 116; Cicero on, 94, 176
- Messapus, in the *ÆNEID*, *Æneas* and, xiii, 406; ally of Turnus, 263, 268, 294, 298, 310, 347, 372, 374, 409, 413; Aulestes and, 400
- Messiah, Milton on prophecies of the, iv, 348, 350-1; Mohammed on the, xlv, 984, 996, 1002; Pascal on prophecies of the, xlviii, 186-9, 201, 202 (616-17), 203-4, 214, 219 (662), 236 (707)
- Metabus, father of Camilla, xiii, 375-6
- Metagenes, of Xypete, xii, 50
- Metallurgy, beginnings of, xxxiv, 206
- Metals, artificial, in *New Atlantis*, iii, 172; Harrison on source of, xxxv, 320-1; as medium of exchange, x, 28-9; prices of, 171-6, 179, 200-1
- Metamorphic Rocks, xxx, 334-5
- Metaphors, Bunyan on, xv, 7-8; Burke on pleasure from, xxiv, 18; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 351; Lowell on, xxviii, 458; Pliny on, ix, 348-50; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 302-4
- Metamorphoses, of insects, xi, 457-8
- Metamorphosis, Browne on, iii, 289, 291-2
- Metaphysic of Morals, necessity of a, xxxii, 299-303, 319-24

- Metaphysical Reasoning, Franklin on, i, 55
- Metaphysicians, Burke on, xxiv, 412
- Metaphysics, Aryan and Semitic, xxxix, 420; Bacon's attitude toward, iii, 144; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 280; Carlyle on, xxv, 340-2; Carlyle on German, 353-4; Channing on study of, xxviii, 329; Cowley on, xxvii, 64-5; defined by Kant, xxxii, 299; Goethe on, xix, 79-80; Hume on, xxxvii, 292-8, 336, 420; Locke on study of, 138; Milton on study of, iii, 237-8; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 250-1
- Metelli, names of the, xii, 156
- Metellus, the tribune, xii, 294
- Metellus Quintus, Cicero on, ix, 125; free from resentment, xii, 189
- Metempsychosis, Browne on, iii, 289 (37); Lessing on, xxxii, 205-6; of opinions, iii, 257; Socrates on, ii, 59-62, 73-4 (see also Transmigration)
- Meteorology, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; origin of term, xii, 68 note; in Utopia, xxxvi, 195
- Methglin, Welsh drink, xxxv, 286
- Method, in business, i, 355 (403); Goethe on, xix, 78; Locke on, xxxvii, 169-70
- Methon, observations of, xxxiv, 129
- Methuen, treaty drawn by, x, 390
- Methusalem, Browne on, xii, 275
- Metius, the traitor, xliii, 289
- Meton, the astrologer, xii, 121
- Metoposcopy, xlvii, 592; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 382
- Metras, restored by Cicero, ix, 136
- Metre, Shelley on, xxvii, 342-3; Whittman on, xxxix, 394; Wordsworth on, 283-4, 285-6, 287, 293, 296
- Metric System, Kelvin on the, xxx, 253
- Metrical Novels, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 298
- Metrodorus, xii, 338
- Metropolis, every, a university, xxviii, 36, 37, 38
- Metz, Paré on expedition against, xxxviii, 19; siege of, 23-33
- Mexican War, cause of, xliii, 289 note
- Mexico, ancient, iii, 157; Johnson on palaces of, xxxix, 225; Raleigh on conquest of, xxxiii, 330; seat of Montezuma, iv, 329; TREATY WITH U. S., xliii, 289-305
- Meyer, Heinrich, xxxix, 251 note
- Meyer von Sarnen, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 412-25
- Meymum, the son of Demdem, xvi, 79
- Mezentius, ally of Turnus, xiii, 261, 268; in attack on Trojan town, 310; in the battle, 345-8; wounded by Æneas, 348-9; his death, 350-4; Dryden on, 20, 33
- Miasma, source of, xxix, 369
- Miaulina, xiv, 137
- Mica, crystallization of, xxx, 30; effect on polarized light, 34
- Micaiah, Calvin on, xxxix, 42; Milton on, iii, 228
- Micceri, Pagolo, xxxi, 304-5, 306, 312-14, 318
- Mice, bees and, xi, 82; country and town, ii, 292 (22); country and town, fable of, xvii, 13-14; Darwin on, xxix, 363; in Galapagos Islands, 382; range of, xi, 146; use of ears of, 213
- Michael, Archangel, in FAUST, xix, 18-19; in PARADISE LOST, iv, 205, 210-12, 321-2, 325-6, 327-55, 357
- Michael, the fiddler in EVANGELINE, xlii, 1311, 1326
- MICHAEL: A PASTORAL POEM, xli, 615-27
- Michal, references to, xli, 486, 488
- Michaux, on American trees, xxviii, 406
- Michelangelo, Andrea del Sarto and, xlii, 1091-2; on Baccio d'Agnolo's cupola, xxxi, 412 note 3; on beauty, v, 304; Bugiardini and, xxxi, 86 note; cartoon on taking of Pisa, 23 and note 2; Cellini and, 3-4, 24, 85-6, 384; Cellini on, 343, 359, 418; Cosimo de' Medici and, 384, 385-6; "David" of, 342 note 3; "David" of, Bandinello on, 401-2; "The Fair" of, xxxix, 200; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Hugo on "Last Judgment" of, xxxix, 352; Luigi Pulci and, xxxi, 62; Rossetti on, xlii, 1179; model for a "Samson," xxxi, 416; Torrigiani and, 23-4; work in S. Lorenzo Sacristy, 368-9 note 2; his man Urbino, 386 note
- Michelet, Taine on, xxxix, 414
- Micheletto, the engraver, xxxi, 91-2
- MICHIE, WILLIAM, EPITAPH FOR, vi, 265
- Michol, reference to, xx, 184
- Mickle, Samuel, i, 57
- Micocolemo, xiv, 137
- Micomicon, Princess, xiv, 280-3
- Microbe, origin of term, xxxviii, 364

- Microscopic Organisms, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 343
- Midas, Dante on, xx, 228; ears of, iv, 81
- Midias, and Demosthenes, xii, 200
- Middle Ages, classics of, xxxii, 122; the grotesque in the, xxxix, 350-1; Hugo on architecture of, 350; philosophy of, xxviii, 215; poetry of the, xxvii, 346-8; Taine on, xxxix, 426, 433; works dealing with, l, 22-3, 26
- Middle Doctrine of Buddha, xlv, 661-5
- Middleton, Newman on, xxviii, 47
- Midian, reference to, xlv, 248 (9)
- Medianites, Mohammed on the, xlv, 907 note
- Midwifery, Holmes on, xxxviii, 252-3
- Mien, the music-master, xlv, 54 (41)
- Migāra, the treasurer, xlv, 756, 760, 764-5, 766-72
- Might, and justice, xlviii, 106 (198-300), 305 (878); opinion and, 107 (303), 109 (311)
- MIGHTY FORTRESS IS OUR GOD, xlv, 557-8
- Migratory Birds, Milton on, iv, 238
- Milan, Cathedral of, the eighth wonder, xxi, 190; corn scarcity in (1628), 196-9; fall of, xxxvi, 79; famine in, xxi, 450-65; insurrection of, 199-226, 267-71; Lazzaretto of, 461-2; Louis XII at, xxxvi, 8-9; Machiavelli on principedom of, 7; plague of, xxi, 467-8, 500-35, 557-70, 612; power of, before French invasion, xxxvi, 38; Sforza at, 42
- Milbanke, Miss, wife of Byron, xviii, 406
- Milbourne, Luke, xxxix, 172 note 34, 172-3
- Mildmay, Sir Walter, xxxv, 381
- Milinda, the king, xlv, 653-6
- Military Affairs, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 40-50, 68-9, 71-2
- Military Service, in BODY OF LIBERTIES, xliii, 67
- Military Spirit, in different states of society, xxvii, 372-4
- Military Training, in Milton's Academy, iii, 244-6
- Militia, Bacon on a, iii, 52; congressional control of, xliii, 185 (15, 16); provision for, under Confederation, 161; standing army and, x, 447-8; in United States, xliii, 194 (2)
- Milk, Burke on composition of, xxiv, 123; Harrison on, xxxv, 330
- MILKMAID AND PAIL, fable of, xvii, 42
- Milky Way, ancient idea of, xlviii, 442; Bacon on the, iii, 100; Newcomb on the, xxx, 313, 318, 319-20; reference to the, iv, 241
- Mill, James, xxv, 3; *Analysis of Human Mind*, 47, 188-9; death of, 127; early life of, 8; *Elements of Political Economy*, 23, 43; English law, abhorrence of, 44; ethics and psychology of, 69-70; examiner of Indian correspondence, 21-2; on feeling, 71-2; friendships, 38-9, 49-50; *History of India*, 9, 21-2; influence of, 60; influence among Benthamites, 65-9; criticized by Macaulay, 100; on Mackintosh and Tocqueville, 126; moral convictions, 34-7; on poetry and poets, 15-16; political belief, 69-70; political philosophy mistaken, 101-2; religious belief of, 29-32; son's education, 7-28; later relations with son, 113; tenderness lacking, 37; unpublished dialogue on government, 44; *Westminster Review*, connection with, 60-3, 83-4; work, estimation of, 127-8; writings for *London Review*, 125-6
- Mill, John Stuart, address at St. Andrews, xxv, 188; on American Civil War, 164-7; AUTOBIOGRAPHY of, 7-192; AUTOBIOGRAPHY, reasons for writing, 7-8; a Benthamite, 44-6, 66-73; birth of, 8; Carlyle and, 110-11, 316; *Comte and Positivism*, 171; correspondence with Comte, 131-3; Council, offered seat in, 154-5; on Demosthenes and Plato, 18-19; dissatisfaction with present aims, 86-90, 93; *Dissertations*, 161-2; early essays, 48; early ideas of the poets, 16; early wish to be a reformer, 85; edits Bentham's work on evidence, 74-5; edits father's *Analysis*, 188; edits *London Review*, 124-6, 129, 133-7; education, 9-14, 16-17; education in political economy, 22-4; his education, remarks on, 24-8; elocution studied by, 20; *Examination of Hamilton's Philosophy*, 167-70; the *Examiner*, writings in, 109; as examiner in India House, 154; on fatalism, 106-7; father's relations with, 37-8, 113; father's friends, relations with, 38-9; feelings cultivated, 91-2; first newspaper articles, 58-9; France, visit to, 39-42; on French Revolution, 43, 84;



- friendship with Grote and the Austins, 49-53, 111; friendship with Maurice and Sterling, 97-9; happiness, new theory of, 90-1; his *History of Roman Government*, 14; hopes of human improvement, 147-8; in Hyde Park affair, 178; improvement club, 77-9; India Company, with, 54-7; in Jamaica Committee, 181-3; law read by, 44; *ON LIBERTY*, 195-312; remarks on, 155-8; life and works, 3-5; logic studied by, 17-18; logic, his work on, 101-2, 113-14, 130-1, 138-41, 152 note 2; London club formed, 80-3; love of the heroic, 73; marginal notes made for father, 43; marriage to Mrs. Taylor, 149; music, pleasure in, 92-3; Owenites debated with, 79-80; in Parliament, 172-92; *Parliamentary Reform*, pamphlet on, 159; *Parliamentary Review*, writings in, 76-7; philosophical studies, 45-8; on poetry, 72-3; his *Political Economy*, 145-7, 151-3; political philosophy of, 99-106, 107-8, 120-1, 143-5, 163-4; popular editions of works, 171-2; private reading, 13-14; religious and moral influences, 29-36; *Representative Government*, 163-4; Roebuck and, 95-7; his *Spirit of the Age*, 109-10; on his step-daughter, 163; *Subjection of Women*, 164; Taylor, Mrs., and, 116-19, 142-3, 149-54, 155-6; *Utilitarianism*, 164; Utilitarian Society formed by, 53-4; on verse writing, 15; *Westminster Review*, connection with, 61, 62 note, 63-4, 83-4; woman suffrage and, 68, 151 note 1; Wordsworth, acquaintance with, 93-5; writing, his method of, 138-9; writings (1830-2), 113-15; writings (1833-4), 123-5; on his writings, 150-2
- Millar's *Historical View of English Government*, xxv, 11
- Miller, Chaucer's, xl, 26-7; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 166
- MILLER, HEY THE DUSTY, vi, 300-1
- Miller, Rev. Alex., Burns on, vi, 100
- Miller, Hugh, *THE BABIE*, xli, 918
- Mills, wind and water, introduction of, x, 206
- Milnes, Richard Monckton, *SONNET*, xlii, 1057-8
- Milo, Titus Annius, Clodius and, xii, 246; defence of, by Cicero, ix, 6; trial of, 97; xii, 246-7
- Milo of Croton, Cicero on, ix, 55; his feat at Olympia, 56
- Miltiades, Aristides and, xii, 82; Byron on, xli, 814; in fetters, xxvii, 21; Themistocles and, xii, 7-8
- Miltitz, Charles, xxxvi, 341-342
- Milto, concubine of Cyrus, xii, 61
- Milton, John, father of the poet, iv, 3
- Milton, John, the poet, *AREOPAGITICA*, iii, 189-232; Arnold on, xxviii, 77, 80; Arnold on lines from, 73-4; Arnold on prose of, 81-2; austere goodness of, 172-4; Bagehot on *COMUS*, 205-6; Bagehot on *PARADISE LOST*, 194-205; Bagehot on *SAMSON AGONISTES* of, 178-9; blindness of, iv, 3, 4-5, 84, 85, 86, 136-7; books of, burned at Oxford, v, 417; Browning on, xlii, 1068; Burke on, xxiv, 50-1, 53, 68, 100; Burke on his picture of Hell, 138-9; Carlyle on, xxv, 322, 444; on Charles II, xxvii, 171; daughters of, iv, 4, 5; on divorce, xxviii, 183-6; Dryden on, xiii, 13, 49, 57; xxxix, 154; xl, 396; early desires to write a great epic, iv, 21-2; Eliot on *POEMS* of, l, 7; Emerson on, v, 128, 144, 180, 433, 438; Gray on, xl, 456; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 268; highest merit of, v, 59; Hugo on, xxxix, 354-5; Hugo on *Paradise* of, 349; humor and knowledge of ordinary life lacking in, xxviii, 176-80; Johnson on, 206; Keightley's *Life* of, remarks on, 168; liberty, his passion for, iv, 4; life and works, 3-6; marriage to Mary Powell, xxviii, 180-4, 186; Masson's *Life* of, review of, 165-8; mention of, in *Cromwell*, xxxix, 380; James Mill on, xxv, 16; outline of life, xxviii, 168-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (192), 150 (448), 152 (455); personal beauty, xxviii, 174-5; *POEMS* of, iv; poetry of, remarks on, xxviii, 191-4; on poets, v, 175; political relations, xxviii, 190-1; political writings, 189-90; Ruskin on, 106-7, 111-12; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 128; sensibility of, xxviii, 180-1; Severity, 175-6; Shelley on, xxvii, 335, 341, 348-9; xli, 857; Shelley on *PARADISE LOST* of, xxvii, 354-5; strength of his nature, xxviii, 175; his studiousness, 176; Swift on, xxvii, 112; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413; *TRACTATE ON EDUCATION*, iii, 235-47; at twenty-three, iv, 29; *ON HIS DECEASED WIFE*, iv, 86; Wordsworth on,



- xxxix, 306, 319-21; xli, 675, 677; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 681; Wright on, xxviii, 191-2
- MILTON, ESSAY ON, Bagehot's, xxviii, 165-206
- Mimas, death of, xiii, 346
- MIMNERMUS IN CHURCH, xlii, 1114
- Mimosa, Longfellow on the, xlii, 1321
- Min, first king of Egypt, xxxiii, 9, 48-9
- Min Tzu-ch'ien, xlv, 19 (7), 33 (2, 4), 34 (12, 13)
- Mincius, smooth-sliding, iv, 74
- Mincius, the Triton, xiii, 328
- Mind, anticipation of the, xxxix, 146; Bacon on operations of the, 134-5, 136, 144; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 252, 254-5, 271; body and, connection between, xxiv, 108; body and, Pascal on, xlviii, 32; Burke on study of the, xxiv, 46-7; Byron on the, xviii, 449; xxxii, 383; Channing on improvement of the, xxviii, 328-36; Channing on power of, 350; Descartes on reality of the, xxxiv, 29; diffusion of, ii, 264 (57, 60); diseases of the, 144 (75); as the first cause, 91; geometrical and imaginative, xlviii, 412-13; heart and, relations of, v, 282-3; its hell, xlii, 1399-1400; Helmholtz on sciences of, xxx, 173-4; Hume on perceptions of the, xxxvii, 299-300; Hume on study of the, 295-8; Locke on a sound, 9; Locke on training the, 27 et seq., 70-1; Marvell on the, xl, 378; materialistic ideas of, xxxiv, 104-8; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 261 (48); mathematical and intuitive, compared, xlviii, 9-12; memory and, St. Augustine on, vii, 171; More on pleasures of, xxxvi, 201-3; native propensities of the, xxxvii, 84-5; Penn on pleasures of the, i, 332 (96-8); perturbations of the, vii, 171-2; Pope on study of the, xl, 406-7; religiousness of, xlv, 865; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 258-9; Schiller on nature of the, xxxii, 261-3; Shakespeare on diseases of, xlv, 386; Shelley on the, xli, 856; troubled, no medicine for, xlvii, 708; virtues and defects of, xxxiv, 349-59; Watts on the, xl, 398 (see also Understanding)
- MIND, MY, TO ME A KINGDOM IS, xl, 207-9
- Minдару, xii, 133-5
- Mineralogy, Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147; in New Atlantis, iii, 177
- Minerva, Jove's keys and, v, 92; on mankind, 218; the shield of, iv, 56 (see also Athena)
- Mines, discovery of, in Chili, xxix, 321-2; fertility of, x, 169; produce of, a source of capital, 221; rent of, 169, 171-7
- Minicianus, Cornelius, letter to, ix, 253
- Mining, in Chili, xxix, 264-5, 270-1, 342-5, 349-50; Smith on projects of, x, 402-3
- Minister, in FAUST, xix, 177
- Ministers, Burns on "whids" of, vi, 74; Chaucer on, xl, 24-5; Penn on, i, 359 (457-467); who change to better their income, xv, 106-7; Woolman on true, i, 176, 245-6; Woolman's counsel to, 310-12
- Ministers (of state), Bacon on, iii, 95; Confucius on, xlv, 11 (19); Henry VII's policy toward, xxxix, 77; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 75-6; Penn on, i, 351-3
- Ministry, Emerson on the, v, 33-40; Sidney on the, xxvii, 16; Walton on the, xv, 340-1
- MINNA VON BARNHELM, Lessing's, xxvi, 299-375; remarks on, 298
- Minnesingers, Poe on the, xxviii, 378
- Minorities, Lincoln on duty of, xliii, 318-19
- Minority Representation, Mill on, xxv, 160
- Minos, in Crete, xxii, 261-2; Dante on, xx, 21; Homer on, xxii, 159; judge of the dead, xiii, 221; judge in Hades, xxvi, 183; Scylla and, viii, 102
- Minotaur, Dante on the, xx, 49; reference to the, xxvi, 136
- Minshull, Elizabeth, wife of Milton, iv, 5
- MINSTREL, THE, AT LINCLUDEN, vi, 480-1
- Minstrels, Homer on, xxii, 111-12
- Minutius Æmilianus, ix, 200-2
- Miocene, Upper, Lyell on the, xxxviii, 412
- Mirabeau, Carlyle's estimate of, v, 183; Emerson on, 265; on the French aristocracy, 406; on October sixth, xxiv, 211 note; on political societies, x, 444; ugliness of, v, 306
- Miracles, Bacon on, iii, 153-4; of Bible, Browne on, 259-61, 271-5, 279 (27); Calvin on, xxxix, 33-5; Dante on Christian, xx, 389; Emerson on, v, 30, 32, 293; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 385; Hume on, xxxvii, 375-92; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 193 (6); of Old Testament, Lessing on, xxxii, 189; only in ancient

- history, v, 29; Pascal on, xlviii, 279-99, 348, 358; Plutarch on, xii, 182-3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 286-8; in Utopia, xxxvi, 229; Walton on, xv, 326-7; Whitman on, xxxix, 399
- Miranda, in *THE TEMPEST*, with Prospero on island, xlv, 399-405, 410; first meeting with Ferdinand, 413-6; with Ferdinand, at his task, 432-5; betrothed to Ferdinand, 443-9; discovered to Alonso, etc., 458-9; Hunt on, xxvii, 294; Shelley on, and Ariel, xli, 848-9
- Miranda, Francesco, expedition of, xliii, 273
- Mirandola, Galeotto della, xxxi, 339-40
- Mirandola, Pico della, xlviii, 28 note
- Mirandola, Picus, xv, 323
- Mirrors, ancient, xxxv, 322
- Mirth, *ECCLESIASTES* on, xliv, 336 (2), 342 (4), 345 (15); in music, xli, 478; parentage of, iv, 30; pleasures of, 30-4; religion and, Herbert on, xv, 406
- MIRZA, *VISION OF*, by Addison, xxvii, 73-7
- Misael, Luther on, xxxvi, 329
- Misanthropy, Bacon on, iii, 34; Socrates on, ii, 82
- Misbelievers, Mohammed on, xlv, 883, 931-2, 946, 947-8, 949-50, 957, 959, 977-8, 981-2, 984, 998
- Miscelin, a kind of bread, xxxv, 281, 312
- Misenus, death and burial of, xliii, 213, 214; the Harpies and, 136
- Miserliness, Blake on, xli, 588; contrasted with avarice, xxxvi, 51; More on, 200; in princes, 52-4
- Misers, Burns on, vi, 221; fable of, xvii, 36; Penn on the, i, 327 (45), 331 (88-91)
- Misery, "acquaints with strange bedfellows," xlv, 428; contemplation of, vii, 228-9; death's harbinger, iv, 260; islands in sea of, xli, 835; Kempis on bearing of, vii, 279; miracles and, xlv, 251; origin and cessation of, xlv, 625-6, 661-2, 674; Pascal on human, xlviii, 130, 131 (405); truth and, iv, 371
- Misfortune(s), Arabian verses on, xvi, 16; Burns on, vi, 68; children and, iii, 19-20; compensation for, v, 98, 101-2; envy bred by, iii, 23; indifference of, ii, 135-6 (56); Marcus Aurelius on bearing, 220 (49), 224 (8), 228 (18); of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 40-3; Penn on use of, i, 385 (150); profit from, ii, 156 (106); Woolman on, i, 256 (see also Adversity)
- Misology, Kant on, xxxii, 307; Socrates on, ii, 82-3
- Mississippi River, provision for navigation of, xliii, 179; sediment of, xxxviii, 402; Thoreau on the, xxviii, 408
- MISTAKES OF A NIGHT (see *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*)
- Mistletoe, origin of the, xi, 20
- MISTRESS, *HIS SUPPOSED*, xl, 300
- MISTRESS, *LINES TO HIS*, xxvii, 270-1
- MISTRESS, *THE LOST*, xlii, 1069-70
- MISTRESS MINE, xl, 262
- MISTRESS, *WISHES FOR THE SUPPOSED*, xl, 359-63
- Mistrust, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 46-7, 128; Christian on, 132-3; punishment of, 221
- Misunderstanding, Emerson on, v, 66
- Misuse, of good things, iv, 159-60; is loss, i, 329 (70); Sidney on, xxvii, 35
- Mitchel, Dr., i, 147
- MITCHELL, *COLLECTOR, VERSES TO*, vi, 544-5
- Mites, Pascal on, xlviii, 27
- Mitford, exposed by Grote, xxv, 63; Mill on history of, 13
- Mithra, Utopian name of God, xxxvi, 225, 233
- Mithridates, and Antony, xii, 358, 359
- Mithridates, Chrysippus, ix, 361
- Mithridates of Pontus, water-wheel of, xxx, 181
- Mithropaustes, and Demaratus, xii, 31
- Mitscherlich, on fermentation, xxxviii, 345, 349-50 and note
- Mivart, St. George, objections to Natural Selection, xi, 218-50
- Mlithe, the jester, xlix, 242
- Mnason of Cyprus, xlv, 470 (16)
- Mnason, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 278-9
- Mnesicles, Athenian architect, xii, 50
- Mnesiphilus and Themistocles, xii, 6
- Mnesiptolema, daughter of Themistocles, xii, 32, 33
- Mnesitheus, of Athens, xxxv, 274
- Mnestheus, in the *ÆNEID*, in archery contest, xliii, 194-5; in battle, 409; at the combat, 394; in defence of town, 319, 326; in Trojan camp, 298, 303; in Trojan games, 182-6
- Mobs, Emerson on, v, 99, 206; Manzoni on, xxi, 214-16; Ruskin on, xxviii, 114

- Mocking-birds, in Brazil, xxix, 62; Long-fellow on, xlii, 1324
- Moderation, Confucius on, xlv, 21 (27); Descartes on, xxxiv, 22; Franklin on, i, 79; Hamilton on, xliii, 200; Hume on, xxxvii, 399; Kant on, xxxii, 306; Penn on, i, 346
- MODERN ENGLISH DRAMA, xviii
- Modern Europe, works dealing with, l, 27-8
- Modern Man, Whitman on the, xlii, 1402
- Modestus, Metius, Pliny on, ix, 189, 252; Regulus and, 191
- Modesty, Burke on amiability of, xxiv, 90; Confucius on, xlv, 58 (6); Dryden on excessive, xviii, 11; Epictetus on, ii, 158 (111); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 409; impudence and, xviii, 218; resides with other virtues, 209; in speech, Franklin on, i, 18-9, 87; Steele on, xxvii, 176-7; violets for, vi, 407; virtue and, ix, 250
- Modification (see Variation)
- Modred, Gray on, xl, 457
- Mogador, island of, xxxiii, 199
- Moggallana, xlv, 701, 710, 711, 777
- Mohammad, son of Suleyman Ez-Zeyni, xvi, 193, 223, 225, 229
- Mohammed, the prophet, Abu Ghal and, xlv, 879 note 3; the believers and, 908 note; the blind man and, 885 note; the caravan and, 942-3 notes 2, 3; Dante on, xx, 278 note 12; in Dante's HELL, 115; the hill and, iii, 32; on himself, xlv, 989; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 382; Hume on ethics of, xxvii, 205; Jews and, xlv, 964 notes; on learning and folly, v, 294; liaison with Mary, xlv, 992 note 1; life, 876; the Meccans and, 944 note 5; at Ohod, 959 note; Pascal on, xlviii, 194-6 (595-601); the Qurâish and, xlv, 994 note 1; at siege of Medina, 986 note 6; on the spoils, 992 note 32; the sun and, xvi, 31 note; supposed prophecy of, in the Bible, xlv, 966 note 2; Thoreau on, xxviii, 420; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84; wives of, xlv, 985 note 2, 987 note 16, 989 note 20; on his wives, 987-8, 990, 991, 992-3
- Mohammed Aben Alhamar, xxxix, 84
- Mohammedan Literature, l, 21-2, 26
- Mohammedanism, xlv, 855; Bacon on rise of, iii, 138; Browne on, 278; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 294; Taine on, xxxix, 432 (see also Koran)
- Mohun, at Crecy, xxxv, 24
- Moine, Le, Dryden on, xiii, 13
- Moiris, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 12, 49
- Moiris, Lake, built by Moiris the king, xxxiii, 49-50; Herodotus on, 9, 75
- Molecular Forces, Newton on, xxxix, 151-2
- Moles, eyes of, xi, 142; xxix, 59
- Molesworth, Sir William, xxv, 122, 123, 124-5, 129
- Molière, Jean Baptiste Poquelin, English dramatists and, xxxiv, 139; Goethe on, xxxii, 124; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279-80; Hugo on, xxxix, 357, 372, 373; life and works, xxvi, 198; as Orgon in TARTUFFE, 199; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 124, 129, 131; TARTUFFE, xxvi, 199-296; Voltaire on *Misanthrope* of, xxxiv, 136
- Molineria, Lady, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 35
- Moloch, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 98, 109, 213; reference to, 13-4 (23)
- Molothrus, Darwin on the, xxix, 60; instincts of, xi, 262-3
- Moluccas, Drake in the, xxxiii, 218-21
- Momemphis, battle of, xxxiii, 84
- Moment, the, alone is decisive, xix, 368
- Monad, Augustine, St., on the, vii, 58
- Monaeses, and Antony, xii, 349, 358
- Monaldi, Sandrino, xxxi, 234 note, 237-8
- Monarchy, Burke on, xxiv, 261-2; Emerson on, v, 243; Pope on, xl, 428-9; republics compared with, v, 245-6; Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 215-21 (see also Princedoms)
- Monasteries, Harrison on, xxxv, 232; Luther on, xxxvi, 300-1, 305-6, 315, 326
- Monatunkanet, xliii, 143, 146
- Moncontour, battle of, xxxviii, 50
- Mondella, Agnese, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, mother of Lucia, xxi, 37; advises Renzo, 40; with Father Galdino, 48-52; advised by Father Cristoforo, 68-70; plans marriage of Lucia, 89-92, 95-6; with Menico, 101-2; at Abbondio's, 114, 116, 124-6; goes to convent, 129-33; to Monza, 133-44, 176-7; reunion with Lucia, 393-5; with Cardinal Federigo, 397-8; at the tailor's, 409-11; receives gift from the Unnamed, 426-7; learns Lucia's vow, 427-31; tries to find Renzo, 431-2;

- corresponds with Renzo, 437-41; flight to castle of Unnamed, 474-80, 487-91; at the castle, 493-6; learns Lucia's safety from Renzo, 617-8; returns home, 620-1; with her grandchildren, 642
- Mondella, Lucia, in *I PROMESSI SPOSI*, marriage of, forbidden, xxi, 14; with Renzo, 36-7; confesses Rodrigo's persecution, 38-40; sends for Father Cristoforo, 48-51; advised by Father Cristoforo, 68-71; plans for marriage with Renzo, 89-92, 95-6; consents to plan, 100-1; plot to carry off, 106-8; at Abbondio's with Renzo, 114, 116-7, 118-9, 125-6; goes to convent, 130-3; flight to Monza, 133-8; at the convent, 139-44, 175-7; discovered by Rodrigo, 291; learns of Renzo's mishaps, 293-6; abduction of, 323-34; in castle of the Unnamed, 336-43; release planned, 367-70; taken to village, 380-92; reunion with mother, 394-5; visited by Cardinal, 397-400; life at the tailor's, 409-10; Donna Prassede and, 411-13; return home, 414-5; goes with Donna Prassede, 425-6; confesses vow to mother, 427-31; at Prassede's, unable to forget Renzo, 441-3; taken with plague, 571; found by Renzo, 597-603; absolved from vow, 606-10; returns home, 622, 626-7; married to Renzo, 636-7; her daughter, 642; lesson of her life, 643
- Mondrames, xxxv, 119
- Money, Bacon on need of spreading, iii, 40; Burns on, thirst for, vi, 82; in Chiloe, xxix, 278; as circulating capital, x, 219; congressional right of borrowing, xliii, 183 (2); Emerson on, strife for, v, 18; evils from use of, 255-6; of ancient Germans, xxxiii, 95; increase of, in relation to wages and profits, x, 283-4; justice and, Shakespeare on, xlv, 296; makes money, x, 95; as measure of value, 36, 40-1, 46; Milton on power of, iv, 382; Mirabeau on, x, 444; More on wrongs due to, xxxvi, 238; need of continual supply of, x, 228; origin and use of, 27-33; paper (see Paper Money); Penn on love of, i, 335 (127), 390; Plutarch on use of, xii, 156; prolific nature of, i, 104; its proportion to produce circulated by its means, x, 234-5; quantity of, dependent on consumable goods, 267-8; quantity of, in relation to industry, 234; regulation of, under Confederation, xliii, 163-4; regulation of, by Congress, 184 (5); revenue and, x, 227-9; as reward for services, xxiv, 305; Ruskin on love of, xxviii, 115-16; scarcity of, x, 319; Sophocles on power of, viii, 264; standards of, x, 42-3; states forbidden to coin, xliii, 186 (10); Tennyson on power of, xlii, 982; Tennyson on strife for, 1015-7; trade does not require, x, 319; variation in value of, 36-7, 45; as wealth, 227-8, 311-31; Woolman on, pursuit of, i, 297, 298, 304
- Money-love, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 104-9
- Money Prices, remark on, x, 46
- Mongrels, compared with hybrids, xi, 312-15
- Monicongo, epitaph by, on *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 513
- Monied Interest, defined, x, 280; increase of, 280-1; remarks on the, xxiv, 245-6
- Monimus, the Cynic, ii, 203 (15)
- Monk, Chaucer's, xl, 15-16; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 164
- Monkeys, first appearance of, xi, 341; tails of, 232-3
- Monkeys, in *FAUST*, xix, 99-106
- Monks, Calvin on, xxxix, 36; Dante on corruption of the, xx, 380-1; Harrison on the, xxxv, 234; irregular, xxxvi, 306 note; Luther on, 300-2, 313, 333; Luther on confession of, 306; in Milton's *Limbo*, iv, 147-8; Pascal on corruptions of, xlviii, 308 (889); proverb on, xxxvi, 260
- Monnica, mother of St. Augustine, vii, 3; cares for son, 24-5, 70-1, 95, 136, 142; funeral of, 155; last sickness and death of, 147, 151-5; life and character of, 148-52; in Milan, 79-80; in the Milan troubles, 146; offerings to the churches, 80; piety of, 14-15; prayer for, 157-8; vision of, 42; Walton on visions of, xv, 336
- MONODY, by Burns, vi, 484
- Monogamy, among the Germans, xxxiii, 103; of Greeks and Egyptians, 45
- Monolith of Amasis, xxxiii, 87-8
- Monopoly, enemy of good management, x, 151; forbidden, in *BODY OF LIBERTIES*, xliii, 68 (9); in manufactures and



- agriculture, x, 341-2; as means to riches, iii, 89
- Monopoly Prices, x, 63
- Monotony, of life, Bacon on, iii, 10; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 241 (46)
- Monroe, James, in Louisiana Purchase, xliii, 250 note
- MONROE DOCTRINE, THE, xliii, 277-9; Russia and the, 432 note
- Monstrosities, beauty in, iii, 267-8; Darwin on, xi, 25, 247; definition of, 54; under nature and domestication, 54-5
- Montagu, Earl of Huntingdon, xxxix, 73
- Montague, and Addison, xxvii, 158
- Montague, Bishop, xv, 339
- Montague, Lady Wortley, xxxiv, 96
- Montague, picture-dealer, v, 320-1
- Montagues and Capulets, xx, 169 note 13
- Montaigne, Michel Eyguem de, *Art of Conversation*, xlviii, 407-8; OF BOOKES, xxxii, 87-102; on Castalio, xxxvii, 71; on ceremony, xviii, 14-15; character of, xxxii, 107-8; on his character, 69-70; in the civil wars, 115-17; commentators of, 106-7; devotees of, 105; Dryden on, xxxix, 160; on his education, xxxii, 65-9; on his essays, 4, 72, 87-8; OF FRIENDSHIP, 72-86; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; Hugo on language of, xxxix, 374; INSTITUTION AND EDUCATION OF CHILDREN, xxxii, 29-71; ON JUDGMENT OF HAPPINESS, 5-8; on his learning, 29-30; on lies, iii, 8-9; his life, résumé of, xxxii, 108-9; life and works, 3; literary style of, 117-20; as mayor of Bordeaux, 117-20; men of his time, 111; Pascal on, xlviii, 15 (18), 24-5, 33, (74), 80 (220), 87, 110 (315), 112-13 (325), 281 (813), 389-400; TO PHILOSOPHIZE IS TO LEARN HOW TO DIE, xxxii, 9-28; on his reading, 89-102; recovered letters of, 106; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 272-3; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 105-20, 129, 131; Steven de la Boetie, and, 72-3, 78, 83-6; on Tacitus, xxxiii, 92; times of, xxxii, 109-10; travels in Italy, v, 208; Voltaire on Essays of, xxxiv, 101
- MONTAIGNE, ESSAY ON, Sainte-Beuve's, xxxii, 105-20
- Montanarolo, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 319
- Montanus, Calvin on, xxxix, 38
- Montaperto, battle of, xx, 133 note 8
- Montefeltro, Buonconte da, xx, 164 and note 8
- Montefeltro, Guido da, xx, 111 note 4; in Dante's HELL, 110-14
- Montejan, M. de, xxxviii, 9, 12
- Montelupo, Raffaello da, xxxi, 71 note 7, 206
- Monterey, Dana on, xxiii, 71-2, 81-4, 227-8, 384
- Montesquieu, on classification of citizens, xxiv, 317; inventor of national workshops, xxviii, 456; *Le Temple de Gnide*, xxxix, 384; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123; Sainte-Beuve on *Spirit of Laws*, 126; Taine on, xxxix, 434
- Montevideo, Darwin on, xxix, 147
- Montevarchi, Francesco da, xxxi, 427
- Montferrat, William, Marquis of, Dante on, xx, 174 and note 17
- Montgomerie, James, Burns on, vi, 181 note
- MONTGOMERIE'S PEGGY, vi, 25
- Montgomery, M., and Henry II, xxxiii, 186
- Montgomery, Sir Hugh, in CHEVY CHASE, xl, 98-9; at Otterburn, xxxv, 91; xl, 91, 92, 93
- Montgomery, Richard, Burns on, vi, 51
- Montjoie, origin of cry of, xlix, 177
- Montluc, Jean de, xxxi, 207 note 1, 248-9
- Montmorency, Maréchal de, xxxviii, 51
- Montone, Andrea de (see Braccio)
- Montone, river, Dante on, xx, 68 and notes
- Montorsoli, Giovanni Angelo, xxxi, 403 note
- Montrose, Marquis of, MY DEAR AND ONLY LOVE, xl, 358-9
- Moodie, Rev. Alexander, Burns on, vi, 98-9, 352 (see also TWA HERDS)
- Moods, Pascal on, xlviii, 47 (107)
- Moon, Addison on the, xlv, 535; xl, 400; Browning on the, xlii, 1098-9; Dante on the, xx, 290-5; as Egyptian goddess, xxxiii, 29; Faust's apostrophe to the, xix, 24; heat from the, xxx, 260-1; Milton on the, iv, 236, 247, 307; motions and distance of, xxx, 303-4; motion of, Copernicus on, xxxix, 54; motion of, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 116-17, 118; Pascal on superstitions concerning, xlviii, 15 (18); Raleigh on the, xxxix, 107-8; Shelley on the, xli, 853, 856; tides and, xxx, 280-2, 291-2, 303-5; tides and Descartes on, xxxiv, 37; tides



- and, Voltaire on, 108, 118; weather influenced by, xxx, 298-9
- MOON, *TO THE*, by Shelley, xli, 847-8
- MOON, *TO THE*, by Sidney, xl, 214
- Moone, Thomas, with Drake, xxxiii, 146, 209, 212, 230, 250-1, 258
- MOOR-HEN, *THE BONIE*, vi, 261-2
- MOORE, SIR JOHN, *BURIAL OF*, xli, 822-3
- Moore, Thomas, Poe on, xxviii, 378, 384; poems by, xli, 816-22
- Mora, Giangiaco, the barber, xxi, 5, 566
- Moraines, lateral, central, and terminal, xxx, 215-16, 227-8
- Moral, meaning of word, v, 281
- Moral Causes, Taine on, xxxix, 417
- Moral Education, Locke on, xxxvii, 27-56, 60-7, 78-118, 134, 157; Mill on, xxv, 34; Milton on, iii, 240, 242
- Moral Instruction, Kant on, xxxii, 322 note 2
- Moral Life, Buddhist precepts of, xlv, 743
- Moral Perfection, Franklin on, i, 78, 85
- Moral Philosophy, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 412; Hume on, xxxvii, 289-90, 297, 335-6, 419-20 (see also *Ethics*)
- Moral Progress, Emerson on, v, 137
- Moral Sciences, Channing on study of, xxviii, 329; Helmholtz on, xxx, 173-4; Taine on, xxxix, 426-7
- Moral Sense, Bentham on term, xxv, 44; Emerson on the, v, 26-8, 284; Kant on, xxxii, 352, 370; Poe on the, xxviii, 376
- Moralists, Sidney on, xxvii, 15-18, 22
- Morality, autonomy the supreme principle of, xxxii, 343, 349-50, 354-5; Bacon on, and atheism, iii, 45; Bagehot on positive, xxviii, 205; beauty and, v, 310; belief in Providence and, xxxvii, 399-400, 404-5; in books, criticism of, xxvii, 219-20; Burke on beauty as basis of, xxiv, 91-2; Burns on, vi, 212; censorship of, iii, 206-8; charge of danger to, xxxvii, 364; common rational notions of, xxxii, 305-17; criticism of defects in, xxvii, 244; culture and, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 162; Descartes's code of, 21-4; Descartes on study of, 8, 9; defined, xxxii, 349; empirical and metaphysical bases of, 318-24, 336-7; empirical and rational bases of, 351-4; equalizes all, v, 291; esthetics and, xxxii, 267-8, 271-4; first manifestations of, 278-9; Franklin's plan of, i, 78-86; free will and, xxxii, 357, 358-63, 364-5; Hume on standard of, xxvii, 204-5; immaterialism and, xxxvii, 280; immortality and, xlviii, 80 (219); imperatives of, xxxii, 328, 330-50, 363-5 (see also *Categorical Imperative*); interest attaching to ideas of, 359-60, 369-70; intrinsic worth of, 345-6, 349; Locke on popular, xxxvii, 127; love the secret of, xxvii, 337; Marcus Aurelius on the highest, ii, 253 (69); Mill on Christian, xxv, 242-6; Mill on standards of, 200-1; natural to man, xxxiv, 269-74; necessity and liberty in regard to, xxxvii, 363-70; need of metaphysic of, xxxii, 299-303; refinement and, 236-7, 254; Pascal on standard of, xlviii, 126 (383); Pascal on true, ii (4); Penn on true, i, 373-4; philosophical basis of, need of, xxxii, 317; pleasure inseparable from, v, 91; poetry as teacher of, xxvii, 337-8, 340-1; religion and, Mill on, xxv, 30-1; revelation and, Dryden on, xiii, 30; of rugged countries, xli, 526; among savages, xxxiv, 186-91; spurious principles of, due to Heteronomy of Will, xxxii, 343, 351; unconscious of itself, xxv, 324-7; of youth and age, iii, 105-6; Washington on, xliii, 242-3
- MORALS, FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF, Kant's, xxxii, 299-373
- Morangis, Abbé, Burke on, xxiv, 280
- Moravians, attitude of, toward war, i, 140; marriage among, 143-4; practices of, 143-4
- Moray, Earl John, his raid into England, xxxv, 81-2; at Otterburn, 89-90, 91
- Morebeke, Sir Denis, xxxv, 51, 58
- Mordecai, Dante on, xx, 213; honors of, xxxiv, 365
- Mordrains, King, xxxv, 185; Galahad and, 205
- Mordred, son of Arthur, xx, 132 note 3
- More and Less, tragedy of, v, 101
- More, Sir George, and Dr. Donne, xv, 326-8, 332, 347
- MORE, HANNAH, *ON A WORK OF*, vi, 191
- More, Sir Thomas, accused of taking bribes, xxxvi, 115-16; accused of treason, 117-21; affection for his father, 107-8; ambassador to Cambray, 104-5; ambassador for merchants, 92; Anne Boleyn and, 114; ascetic practices, 109-10; on Augustine, St., 90; barrister,

- 90; burgess in Parliament, 91; the Canterbury nun and, 115; chancellor of Lancaster, 97; Charles V on, 134; at Charterhouse, 90; conviction of, 130-1; counsel for Pope, 92-3; Cromwell advised by, 113-14; daughters of, 90, 100-1; education and youthful wit, 89-90; embassies to Flanders and France, 98; on his embassy to Flanders, 135; embassy to Spain offered to, 97; on English Church, 104; freedom from anger, 104; Furnival's Inn and, 90; gentleness toward opponents, 98; Peter Giles on, 241; Henry VII, troubles with, 91; Henry VIII and, 92, 93-4, 97, 98, 99, 102-3, 105, 110-11, 113-14, 117-19; heroism of, v, 127; imprisoned in tower, xxxvi, 121-5; indictment and trial, 126-31; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; Johnson on, xxxix, 225; justice of, xxxvi, 107; on king's marriage and supremacy, 114, 117; lands of, 123; last days and death, 132-4; lawyer, 91-2; learning and power of speaking, 98; LIFE by Roper, 89-134; Lord Chancellor, 105, 106-8, 111-13, 115-16; manner of dress, 110; marriage, 90; patience with slanders of merchants, 98-9; piety of, 99-101, 109, 111, 113, 120, 122; poverty, 113; reader at Furnival's Inn, 90; religious writings and present from clergy, 109-10; Lord Rich with, 126; Sidney on, xxvii, 18; speaker of Parliament, xxxvi, 93-6; three wishes of, 99; under-sheriff of London, 91; unselfishness of his aims, 99; UTOPIA, 135-243; remarks on UTOPIA of, 88; virtues and wisdom of, 89; Walton on, xv, 323; Wolsey and, xxxvi, 95-7
- Morelli, Dr., Dryden on, xliii, 56
- Morequito, King, of Aromaiá, xxxiii, 332-3, 355-6
- Morgan, chariot of, xxxii, 146
- Morgan, Col., at Gettysburg, xliii, 393
- Morgan, Matthew, xxxiii, 229, 247, 254
- Morgan, Miles, xxxiii, 268
- Morgant, the giant, xiv, 19
- Morley, his work on liberty, xxv, 5
- Morluc (see Montluc)
- Mormons, Mill on persecution of, xxv, 287-9
- Morning, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 189; Gray on, xxxix, 275-6; Milton on, iv, 37, 170
- Moro, Raffaello del, xxxi, 88, 96-8, 183
- Morone, Macaulay on, xxvii, 390
- Morpheus, reference to, iv, 171
- Morphology, Darwin on, xi, 452-7
- Morrell, Sir Charles, xl, 99
- MORRIS, AULD ROB, vi, 445-6
- Morris, Captain, i, 151
- Morris, Gov., and Franklin, i, 126-7, 145; love of dispute, 126; quarrel with Assembly, 127-8, 138; retirement of, 127, 145-6
- Morris, James, i, 108
- Morris, William, POEMS by, xlii, 1183-98; PROLOGUE TO NIBLUNGS AND VOLSUNGS, xlix, 255-6; translator of songs from the EDDA, 360; translator of VOLSUNGA SAGA, 249
- Morshead, E. D. A., translator of HOUSE OF ATREUS, viii, 1
- Morsimus, reference to, viii, 443
- Mortality (see Death)
- Morte d'Arthur*, favorite in old England, xxxix, 225; Holy Grail, story of, from Malory's, xxxv, 104-214; PROLOGUE to Malory's, xxxix, 20-4
- MORTE D'ARTHUR, Tennyson's, xlii, 986-92
- Mortification, Ruskin on, xxviii, 95
- Mortimer the elder, in EDWARD II, xlvii, 9-11, 14-15, 16-19, 22-8, 35
- Mortimer, the younger, in EDWARD THE SECOND, in opposition to Gaveston, xlvii, 9-11, 14-15, 16-19; consents to his return, 22-5; made Marshal, 26-7; on Gaveston, 28; at Gaveston's return, 31-4; quarrel with king, 34-7; Edward on, 37-8; in attack on Tynemouth, 39-40, 41; at capture of Gaveston, 43-5; in battle, 53; captured, 54-5; escapes to France, 56, 57-9; his return in arms, 61, 63-4; the Queen and, 63, 66, 69; his triumph, 73; plots king's death, 74-5; with Kent, 75-6; new plots against king, 79-80; made Protector, 80-1; puts Kent to death, 81-2; suspected of king's death, 86-7; condemned to death, 88; Edward Third on, 89
- Morton, Bishop of Durham, relations with Dr. Donne, xv, 329-30; Walton on, 330
- Morton, Cardinal, xxxvi, 89
- Morton, John, More on, xxxvi, 142
- Mosca degli Uberti, in Hell, xx, 27, 117-18

- Mosca, II, xxxi, 420 note  
 Moschino, II, xxxi, 420 note  
 Moses, Browning on, xlii, 1099; Bunyan on, xv, 74, 134; on clean beasts, 83; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 422; on his own death, iii, 281 (29); Defoe on, xxvii, 142; Jesus and, xlv, 379 (30); Jesus on, xlviii, 272 (782); learning of, iii, 199; Lessing on, xxxii, 190; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 20, 21, 83; meekness of, xv, 341; Milton on, iv, 88, 347-8, 349; on miracles, xlviii, 279 (803); Mohammed on, xlv, 888, 902-4, 911, 913, 921, 932, 966, 982, 983, 992 note 32, 996-7; More on law of, xxxvi, 150; Pascal on, xlviii, 189-90, 201, 203, 206 (622), 207 (624), 208 (629), 209 (631), 218 (657), 230 (690), 232, 238, 243 (714), 261 (741), 264 (752), 269 (774); Paul, St., on, xlv, 519 (13); prayers of, vii, 303 (2); his prophecy of Christ, xlviii, 285 (826); xlv, 429 (22-3); the Psalmist on, 267 (6-8), 276 (26), 278 (16), 279 (23, 32); Psalms attributed to, 144, 258-9; on resurrection, 407 (37-8); Stephen on, 436-7 (20-40); taken from Limbo, xx, 18; wish of, iii, 224  
 Moses, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 142-4, 149-50, 153-61, 163  
 MOSQUITOES AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 36-7  
 Mosquitoes, Drake on, xxxiii, 149-50  
 MOTHER, I CANNOT MIND MY WHEEL, xli, 901  
 MOTHER, TO MY, by Poe, xlii, 1236  
 MOTHER HOLLE, story of, xvii, 104-7  
 MOTHER'S LAMENT, A, vi, 315  
 MOTHER'S PICTURE, ON HIS, by Cowper, xli, 543-6  
 Motherhood, Holmes on, xxxviii, 251-2  
 Mothers (see Parents)  
 Motherwell, SONG OF THE CAVALIER, xxviii, 392  
 Motion, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 209-10, 211-13, 237, 265; first law of nature, v, 229, 231; Pascal on, xlviii, 428-30; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 247-9, 251  
 Motives, and actions, xxxvii, 353-8, 362-3 note, 365-6; James Mill on, xxv, 36; Ruskin on human, xxviii, 94-6  
 Motte, Andrew, translator of Newton, xxxix, 1  
 MOTTO TO BURNS'S FIRST BOOK, vi, 221  
 Moulds, bacteria and, xxxviii, 342; Pasteur on, 295, 297, 298 and note  
 Mounier, on October Sixth, xxiv, 211 note  
 Mountain-chains, formation of, xxix, 316; Geikie on, xxx, 338-9  
 MOUNTAIN DAISY, TO A, vi, 193-4  
 Mountain of the Congregation, iv, 200  
 Mountain-torrents, Darwin on, xxix, 320-1  
 Mountains, as barriers of species, xxix, 330; difficulty of judging distances on, 329; Helmholtz on low temperature of, xxx, 212-13; resemblance of species of, xi, 394-6  
 MOUNTAINS IN LABOR, fable of, xvii, 17  
 Mountjoy, Lord, Harrison on, xxxv, 319 note  
 Mourning, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42; Bacon on, iii, 9; Byron on, xli, 790; Confucius on, xlv, 12 (26), 60 (21), 65 (17); Dekker on, xlvii, 508; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 342 (2, 4); Ennius on, ix, 71; Hamlet on, xlv, 101-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 338, 339; Rossetti, C. G., on, xlii, 1181, 1182; Shakespeare on, xl, 275; Tzu-yu on, xlv, 65 (14)  
 MOURNING, VALEDICTION FORBIDDING, xl, 304-5  
 MOUSE, TO A, vi, 119-20; remarks on, 16  
 MOUSE AND LION, fable of, xvii, 14-15  
 MOUSE, THE TOWN, AND THE COUNTRY  
 MOUSE, xvii, 13-14  
 Movement, definitions of, xlviii, 427-8  
 Moving Pictures, in New Atlantis, iii, 178-9  
 Mowis, tale of the, xlii, 1331  
 Mozzi, Andrea de', xx, 64 and note 5  
 Mozzi, Rocco di, xx, 57 note  
 Mucalinda, xlv, 627-8  
 Much, the miller's son, in adventure with knight, xl, 129, 130, 136, 137, 138; with monks, 155, 156, 157; at archery contest, 165, 167  
 Much-afraid, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 175; daughter of Dispondency, 288-9, 290; parts with Christiana, 312; death of, 314-15  
 Mucianus, Tacitus on, iii, 128; on Vitellius, 17, 141  
 Mucii, Plutarch on the, xii, 219  
 Muck-rake, man with, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 202-3  
 Muggins, Dick, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 207, 212  
 Muhagerin, xlv, 949 note 14  
 MUIR, WILLIAM, EPITAPH ON, vi, 50

- Muirkirk, John Shepherd, Burns on, vi, 353 and note
- Mulciber, his fall from Heaven, iv, 106; architect of Pandemonium, 106 (see also Vulcan)
- Mule, Darwin on the, xxix, 319
- MULE, THE SHEYKH AND THE, xvi, 24
- Muley, Hamed, xiv, 387
- Mulius, Homer on, xxii, 256
- Müller, Fritz, on air-breathing crustaceans, xi, 191-2; on classification, 437; on crustaceans, 282; on dimorphism, 57; on larval stage, 466; on twining plants, 242
- Müller, John, Browne on, iii, 266 note
- Müller, Max, quoted, xxviii, 240
- Multiple Organs, variable, xi, 152
- Multitudes, effect of shouting of, xxiv, 69-70
- Multrie, Rev. John, Burns on, vi, 165 and note 11
- Mummus, at Corinth, xiii, 235-6
- Mun, Mr., book of, x, 316; on foreign trade, 313
- Munatius, and Cicero, xii, 238
- Munday, Anthony, BEAUTY BATHING, xl, 201
- Munificence, proverb on, xvi, 201
- Munremar, son of Gerrchenn, xlix, 225-6
- Muralt, M. de, xxxiv, 136
- Murder, Chaucer on, xl, 41; in Massachusetts law, xliii, 80; Mohammed on, xlv, 916, 976-7; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 364, 365; Shakespeare on, xlv, 141; Webster on, xlvii, 827
- Murderers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 46, 51
- Murena Licinius, defence of, xii, 261; trial of, 247
- Muret, Mark Antony, xxxii, 66
- Murillo, Hugo on, xxxix, 352
- Murmuring, Penn on, i, 326
- Murranus, death of, xiii, 408, 412
- MURRAY, BONNY EARL OF, xl, 107-8
- MURRAY, Miss EUPHEMIA, LINES ON, vi, 286-7
- Murray, Gilbert, translator of Euripides, viii, 1
- Musa, Arab general, xvi, 298 note 3 in story of CITY OF BRASS, 298-325
- Musæus, Aristophanes on, viii, 471; Marlowe on, xix, 210; Milton on, iv, 36; Sidney on, xxvii, 6; Socrates on, ii, 29; in Virgil's Hades, xiii, 229-30
- Musaget, in FAUST, xix, 187
- Muses, Aristophanes on the, viii, 465; De Quincey on the, xxvii, 320; Milton on the, iv, 35, 72
- Mushroom, Emerson on the, v, 57
- Mushtari, reference to, xli, 954
- Music, beauty in, xxiv, 100-1; Browne on, iii, 323; Browning on, xlii, 1072, 1101; Coleridge on, xxvii, 255, 262; Collins on, xli, 479; Confucius on, xliv, 12 (23), 25 (8), 41 (3); Dorian, Milton on, iv, 102; Dryden on power of, xl, 390; Herbert on, xv, 380; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; instrumental, power of, xxiv, 51; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 170-1; Mill on effects of, xxv, 92; Mill on limitations of, 93; Milton on, iv, 40, 43; as recreation, iii, 245; the passions and, xli, 476-9; Poe on, xxviii, 377, 378; Ruskin on best, xxviii, 152; Schiller on, xxxii, 269-70
- MUSIC, FOR, by Byron, xli, 788-9
- MUSIC, THE POWER OF, xl, 391-6
- MUSIC, WHEN SOFT VOICES DIE, xli, 855
- MUSICAL INSTRUMENT, A, xli, 922-3
- Musical Notes, rates of vibration of, xxx, 252-4
- Musicians, Browning on, xlii, 1102
- Musing, a deadly happiness, viii, 321
- Musonius Rufus, teacher of Epictetus, ii, 310, 320, 321
- Mussato, Albertino, xx, 51 note 8
- Mussels, no heart in, xxxviii, 129
- Musset, De, Taine on, xxxix, 411
- Mustapha, and Roxalana, iii, 50
- Mustard-seed, parable of the, xlv, 391 (18-19)
- Mutilations, inheritance of, xi, 141
- Mutual Aid Societies, ancient, ix, 404 note 2
- MY BONIE BELL, vi, 417
- MY BONIE MARY, vi, 318
- MY COLLIER LADDIE, vi, 433-4
- MY DEAR AND ONLY LOVE, xl, 358-9
- MY EPPIE ADAIR, vi, 348
- MY EPPIE MACNAB, vi, 414
- MY FAITH LOOKS UP TO THEE, xlv, 569-70
- MY FATHER WAS A FARMER, vi, 38-9
- MY GIRL SHE'S AIRY, vi, 58
- MY HEART LEAPS UP, xli, 600
- MY HEART'S IN THE HIGHLANDS, vi, 362
- MY HIGHLAND LASSIE, O, vi, 202
- MY HOGGIE, vi, 298
- MY LAST DUCHESS, xlii, 1074-5
- MY LORD A-HUNTING, vi, 262-3
- MY LOVE IN HER ATTIRE, xl, 325



- MY LOVE, SHE'S BUT A LASSIE YET, vi, 345
- MY MOTHER BIDS ME BIND MY HAIR, xli, 581
- MY NANIE O, vi, 46-7
- MY NANIE'S AWA, vi, 509
- MY NATIVE LAND SAE FAR AWA, vi, 430-1
- MY PEGGY'S CHARMS, vi, 289
- MY SPOUSE NANCY, vi, 476-7
- MY 'TOCHER'S THE JEWEL, vi, 415
- MY WIFE'S A WINSOME WEE THING, vi, 444
- Mycene, reference to, xxii, 24
- Mykerinos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 65-7
- Myloodon, Darwin on the, xxix, 91
- Myopotamus, Darwin on the, xxix, 291
- Myris, in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 24-5
- Myrmex, Aristophanes on, viii, 486
- Myrmidons, return of, from Troy, xxii, 37
- Myrrha, in Dante's HELL, xx, 124
- Myrtle, David on the, xli, 494
- Myrtle, granddaughter of Aristides, xii, 105
- Mysteries, Egyptian, xxxiii, 84-5; in religion, Browne on, iii, 259 (9), 260 (10)
- Mystery, Carlyle on, xxv, 332-3; many shapes of, viii, 436
- Mysticism, Emerson on, v, 178
- Mystics, songs of, in THE FROGS, viii, 449-52
- Mythology, Celtic, xxxii, 153-5; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 7-8; Renan on Classical, xxxii, 160; Taine on, xxxix, 411; Thoreau on, xxviii, 414
- Myths, law of compensation in, v, 91-2; remarks of, xvii, 7
- Naaman, the Syrian, xlv, 364 (27)
- Nabal, Winthrop on, xliii, 93
- Nabis, Prince of Sparta, xxxvi, 35, 60
- Nachoran, Abraham's son, iii, 167
- Nacien, the hermit, xxxv, 111, 114, 120, 151, 158, 159-61, 184-5
- Nadab, Browning on, xlii, 1099
- Naegling, the sword, xlix, 78
- NAETHING, STANZAS ON, vi, 222-3
- Nævius, Roman poet, iii, 195; quoted, ix, 52; old age of, 63
- Nāga, the Great, xlv, 732-3
- Nāgasena, and Milinda, xlv, 653-6, 677-80
- Nägeli, on plants, xi, 212
- Naharvalians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117
- Naiads, Homer on the, xxii, 176; Milton on the, iv, 51
- Nails, as money in Scotland, x, 28; making of, 13
- Naimés, Duke, xlix, 102, 116, 119, 121, 154, 155, 174, 175, 180
- Nain, widow of, xlv, 371 (12-15)
- Nairne, Lady (see Oliphant, Carolina)
- Name, good, a precious ointment, iii, 5
- Names, among the Bornoos, v, 200; Epic-tetus on, ii, 172 (154); Goethe on, xix, 57; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 324-30; independence of, v, 128; Thoreau on, xxviii, 417
- Namur, William of, xxxv, 12
- Nan Jung, Confucius on, xlv, 14 (1), 33 (5)
- Nan-kung Kuo, xlv, 45 (6)
- Nantucket, Praying Indians of, xliii, 140; Woolman's description of, i, 247-8
- Nan-tzu, xlv, 21 (26), 22 note 3
- Naphtha, Browne on, iii, 272
- Naples, betrayed by Ferdinand, xxxix, 85; conquest of, xxxvi, 14, 27; described by Marlowe, xix, 230; in 16th century, xxvii, 392; Machiavelli on kingdom of, xxxvi, 7; papal authority in, 296; power of, before French invasion, 38-9; reasons of fall of, 79
- NAPLES, STANZAS WRITTEN NEAR, by Shelley, xli, 827-8
- Napoleon, aristocracy courted by, v, 204; art of war of, 342-3; Bagehot on, xxviii, 199; Carlyle on, xxv, 324, 406; on charlatanism, xxviii, 66; compared with Milton's Satan, 199; Emerson on, 265; Empire of, 375; etiquette of, 208; on French Revolution, xxviii, 468; on the heaviest battalions, v, 358; Hugo on, xxxix, 377; Louisiana sold by, xliii, 250 headnote; Mazzini on, xxxii, 382, 389; method of, v, 81; at the pest house, 290; the royal armies and, 97; on sublime and ridiculous, xxxix, 357; Wellington on French and, v, 375; the wounded officer and, xxv, 336
- Napoleon III, Mill on, xxv, 147-8
- Nár, the Squinter, xlix, 242-3
- Narahs, evil genii, xvi, 9 note 4
- Naraka, xlv, 862
- Narcissus, cunning of, iii, 58; Dante on, xx, 293 note 2; Milton on, iv, 51; Shelley on, xli, 860
- Nardi, Jacopo, xxxi, 150-1 note 5
- Nariscans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116



- Narrative Poetry, forms of, xxxix, 298  
 Narrowness, of mind, Confucius on, xlv, 56 (9)  
 Narses, Bacon on, iii, 23  
 Narvaez, Roderick, and the Moor, xiv, 44  
 Nasamonians, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 21  
 Nashe, Thomas, POEMS by, xl, 260-1  
 Nashope, Indian town, xliii, 144  
 Nasidius, reference to, xx, 104  
 Naso, banished by Augustus, iii, 195; Dante on, xx, 19  
 Nassaro, Matteo del, xxxi, 305 note  
 Nathan, and David, xlv, 205; Luther on, xxxvi, 330; Sidney on, xxvii, 25  
 Natick, Eliot on, xliii, 142  
 National Antipathies, Browne on, iii, 315-16; Pascal on, xlviii, 103-4; Washington on, xliii, 244  
 National Armies, Machiavelli on need of, xxxvi, 47-8  
 National Banks, Marshall on, xliii, 209, 212-15, 223-4 (see also United States Bank)  
 National Debt, congressional right to contract a, xliii, 184 (2); Washington on, 243  
 National Debts, Smith on, x, 549-64  
 National Property, regulation of, xliii, 185 (17)  
 National Wealth, Bacon on sources and distribution of, iii, 39-40  
 Nationality, Freeman on sentiment of, xxviii, 231-2  
 Nations, amorousness of different, xlviii, 420; as determined by language, xxviii, 252-73; origin of, 245-9; Pascal on division of world into, xlviii, 103-4; Rousseau on division of mankind into, xxxiv, 213; Rousseau on origin of, 203; splendor of, how judged, v, 435; Taine on differences of, xxxix, 422-32; Washington on relations with foreign, xliii, 243-6; Woolman on prosperity of, i, 231 (see also Races)  
 NATIONS, WEALTH OF, Smith's, x  
 NATIVITY, HYMN ON THE, iv, 7-15  
 Naturæ Encheiresis, xix, 79  
 Natural, and artificial, xxv, 330; definition of word, xi, 1  
 Natural History, Bacon on, xxxix, 137-40; Darwin's theory, its effect on, xi, 502-5; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 359  
 Natural Laws, Descartes on, xxxiv, 36-8; suppose an intelligent agent, xi, 1; Whewell on, 1  
 Natural Liberty, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 391 (see also Natural State)  
 Natural Objects, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 129  
 Natural Philosophy, Bacon on study of, iii, 122; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 279-80; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 362; Hume on limits of, xxxvii, 311, 336, 419; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 221; Kant on, xxxii, 299; Locke on, xxxvii, 163-7; Milton on study of, iii, 240-1; Newton on, xxxix, 151-2; Socrates on, ii, 7, 90  
 Natural Price, defined, x, 56-7; market price tends to equal, 59; tends to minimum, 63  
 Natural Principles, Pascal on, xlviii, 41 (92, 94)  
 Natural Rectitude, Bentham on term, xxv, 44  
 Natural Religion (see Religion)  
 Natural Rights, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 391-2, 401-13  
 Natural Science, Bacon on, xxxix, 128-9; Helmholtz on, xxx, 173-5  
 Natural Selection, xi, 87-137; Aristotle's idea of, 9 note; difficulties of theory, 169-250, 276-83, 298-300, 319-20; meaning of, 72; progress of idea of, 11-22; recapitulation of theory, 478-506; theory of, briefly stated, 21  
 Natural State, advancement of man from, xxxii, 284, 292-3; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 387-91; Pope on the, xl, 426; Rousseau on man in, xxxiv, 166, 168-95, 204-5; Schiller on, xxxii, 275-6  
 Natural Style, Pascal on, xlviii, 17 (29)  
 Naturalization, Bacon on, iii, 76; Freeman on, xxviii, 247-8; of plants, xi, 118; under control of Congress, xliii, 184 (4); of words, Johnson on, xxxix, 189  
 Naturalness, Locke on, xxxvii, 45-7  
 Nature, adaptations in, xi, 71-2, 84-5; art and, xxvii, 10; art and, Confucius on, xlv, 20 (16), 38 (8); art and, Goethe on, xxxix, 255-8, 260-1; art and, Hugo on, 366-7; art and, Whitman on, 402; M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 326-7, 335-6; Bacon on interpretation of, 132-40, 143-6; Bacon on observation of, xxxix, 141-2; Berkeley on beauties of, xxxvii, 230-1; Berkeley on laws of, 252; Browne on, iii, 263

- (12), 266-8 (15, 16); Browne on study of, 264-5, 266-8; Bryant on, xlii, 1213-15; Burke on study of, xxiv, 7-8; Burns on, vi, 67, 88-9, 320-1, 502, 504; Bishop Joseph Butler on, ii, 327; Channing on study of, xxviii, 328-9; Channing on unity of, 324-5; Cicero on accordance with, ix, 70; Cicero on rebellion against, 46; Coleridge on wisdom in, xxvii, 258-9; complexity of, xi, 79-86; contempters of, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 46, 61-5; Darwin on, xi, 89, 203-4, 209; Descartes's method of studying, xxxiv, 51-3; economy of, xi, 151-2; education by, v, 59, 192; xxviii, 153-4; Emerson on, v, 25, 27-8, 54, 89, 101, 152, 167, 171, 173, 189, 192, 193, 240, 275, 301; xlii, 1250, 1253, 1257-8; Epictetus on, ii, 164 (130); God and, St. Augustine on, vii, 164; God and, Hume on, xxxvii, 396-404; God and, Pascal on, xlviii, 82 (229), 90-1, 137 (428), 190 (580), 325-6; God and, Raleigh on, xxxix, 104, 108-10; God and, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 253-4; God and, Tennyson on, xlii, 1004-5; Goethe on study of, xxxix, 251; Goethe on unity of, xix, 24; Goldsmith on gifts of, xli, 522; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 851; Hume on knowledge of, xxxvii, 309-10, 311-12; Hunt on love of, xxvii, 293; institutions influenced by, v, 339; interdependence of, xxx, 168; lessons of, xlii, 1243; living according to, ii, 253 (74), 275 (2); xxxvi, 197-8; Locke on works of, xxxvii, 163, 165; Lyell on laws of, xxxviii, 386; Marcus Aurelius on study of, ii, 205 (2); Milton on gifts of, iv, 63-5; Milton on unity and degrees of, 192-3; "never betrayed the heart that loved her," xli, 638; Newton on phenomena of, xxxix, 151-2; "non facit saltum," xi, 195-6, 207; offences against, vii, 39-40; opposition in, ii, 59-61; original meaning of, 326-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 26-8, 40 (91), 49-50 (119-21); Penn on life next to, i, 342-3; Penn on study of, 321 (3), 322-3; pleasure the plan of, xli, 643-4; Pope on, xl, 414, 422-3, 425, 433; proverb on, v, 91; Raleigh on, xxxix, 108-10; Ruskin on our carelessness of, xxviii, 120-1; Shelley on love of, xli, 826; Thoreau on attractions and benefits of, xxviii, 395-425; Whitman on life with, xlii, 1410; "will out," xvii, 42; Wordsworth on love of, xli, 600, 636-9, 678
- NATURE, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 223-37
- NATURE, GOODNESS OF, essay on, iii, 32-4
- NATURE, HYMN TO THE SPIRIT OF, xli, 841-2
- NATURE IN MEN, Bacon's essay, iii, 96-8
- NATURE, THE INFLUENCES OF, xli, 607-14
- NATURE AND THE POET, xli, 605-7
- NATURE'S LAW: A POEM, vi, 225-7
- Naturlangsamkeit, v, 110
- Naucratis, city of, xxxiii, 88
- Naudin, M., on origin of species, xi, 15-16; on reversion, 314
- Naunton, Sir Robert, xv, 380-1
- Nausicaa, daughter of Alcinous, xxii, 81-9; farewell to Ulysses, 111; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142
- Nausithous, son of Poseidon, xxii, 91; reference to, 81
- Nautes, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 201
- Navagero, Bernardo, quoted, xxviii, 455
- Navarre, King of, at Hesdin, xxxviii 21-2; at Rouen, 47-8
- Navidad, city of, xliii, 25
- Navigation, ancient, iii, 156-7, 159; Emerson on, v, 339; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; power of, necessary to civilization, x, 24-6
- Navigation Act of Great Britain, x, 342-4
- Navy, Harrison on need of a, xxxv, 360
- Navy, United States commander-in-chief of, xliii, 188 (1); under the Confederation, 161, 164, 165; under Constitution, 184-5 (13, 14)
- Naxos, famed for vintage, xiii, 132
- Naylor, James, Woolman on, i, 292; worshipped as Christ, v, 233
- Neaera, and Helios, xxii, 165; reference to, iv, 74
- Nealces, Virgil on, xiii, 347-8
- Neale, Dr., Dean of Westminster, xv, 375
- Neale, J. M., translator of hymns, xlv, 542, 543, 544, 548
- Nearchus, in POLYEUCTE, urges Polyeucte to be baptised, xxvi, 77-80; persuaded to go to temple with Polyeucte, 95-7; blamed by Pauline, 99-100; doomed by Felix, 102-3; his death, 106
- Nearchus of Tarentum, ix, 59
- NEARER, MY GOD, TO THEE, xlv, 568-9
- Nebaioth, in the Wilderness, iv, 379
- Nebridius, friend of St. Augustine, vii,

- 48, 92, 100, 126; conversion of, 141; on divination, 104
- Nebuchadnezzar, Bunyan on, xv, 99; Daniel and, xx, 297, note 1; dream of, xlviii, 245-6; image of, iii, 13; the Jews and, xlviii, 212; reference to, xlv, 914 note
- Nebula, composition of, xxx, 314
- Necessaries of life, defined, x, 517-18; Kempis on, vii, 290 (4); Shakespeare on, xlv, 260; taxes on, x, 518, 520-3, 547 (see also Food-Supply)
- Necessary, Marshall on word, xliii, 217
- Necessary Connexion, Idea of, xxxvii, 335-50, 353
- Necessity, Burns on, vi, 366; Chaucer on, xl, 46; Dante on, xx, 210; defined by Kant, xxxii, 356, 365; foreknowledge not, xx, 358, note 7; Goethe on, xix, 379; Hume on doctrine of, xxxvii, 351-70; makes vile things precious, xlv, 266; Mill on doctrine of, xxv, 106-7; Pascal on belief in, xlviii, 40 (91), 83-4 (233); Sophocles on, viii, 291; the spur of knowledge, xxxiv, 178; the tyrant's plea, iv, 164
- Necker, M., on assignats, xxiv, 370; Burke on, 336-7; on French finances, 253; on population of France, 262-3; on wealth of France, 264-5
- Necos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 79-80
- Necromancy, Cellini on, xxxi, 127-30, 136; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 382
- Neglect, excuses for, ii, 195 (12); a way of dishonoring, xxxiv, 364
- NEGOTIATING, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 117-18
- Negus, empire of, iv, 329
- Nehemiah, and the Sabbath-breakers, xliii, 94, 95
- NEIDPATH, THE MAID OF, by Campbell, xli, 777
- NEIDPATH, THE MAID OF, by Scott, xli, 744-5
- NEIDPATH CASTLE, LINES COMPOSED AT, xli, 679
- Neighbors, Confucius on love of, xlv, 44 (24); Jesus on, 382-3 (29-37)
- Neleus, birth of, xxii, 151; Chloris and, 152; Homer on, 43; Melampus and, 206
- Nelson, in the Baltic, v, 358; xli, 779-80; courage of his sailors, v, 381-2; death of, 348; Emerson on, 366; expecting duty, 387; feat of doubling, 358; at Trafalgar, 414; want of fortune, 393
- Nemesianus, on hounds, xxxv, 350-1
- Nemesis, Emerson on doctrine of, v, 92-3; Herodotus's belief in, xxxiii, 5-6; in MANFRED, xviii, 430-2, 433-6; Pliny on, ix, 272 note
- Nemetes, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108
- Némglan, and Conaire, xlix, 203
- Nemours, Duc de, at Metz, xxxviii, 23
- Nennius, on Arthur, xxxii, 155-6
- Neocles, father of Themistocles, xii, 5
- Neo-Druidism, xxxii, 168
- Neoptolemus, and Lycomedes, ix, 34
- Neoptolemus, son of Achilles (see Pyrrhus)
- Nepenthes, reference to, iv, 62
- Nepheletes, and Alaopolitanes, xxxvi, 216
- Nepoios, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 349
- Nepos, Licinius, Pliny on, ix, 259
- Nepos, Metellus, Cicero on, xii, 239-40
- Nepos, friend of Pliny, ix, 213, 242
- Nepos, the prætor, decree of, ix, 277-8
- Nepos, Proconsul of Spain, and Cæsar, xii, 282
- Neptune, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 77-9; 204-5; Milton on, iv, 21, 45, 67; in sack of Troy, xiii, 121
- Neptune, the planet, discovery of, xxx, 23
- Nereids, reference to the, xiii, 79
- Nereus, references to, iv, 66-7; xiii, 114
- Neri, beginning of party, xx, 132 note 4; faction in Florence, 26 note 3, 101-2 and notes
- Neri, St. Philip, and the nun, v, 287-8
- Nerius, Cn., informer, ix, 99
- Nero, Drusus, ix, 232 note 2
- Nero, Emperor, Apollonius on, iii, 48; Carlyle on death of, v, 322; Demetrius and, ii, 132 (45); descent of, xii, 389; harp of, iii, 49; Epaphroditus, patron of, ii, 321; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 211 (16); Pliny on reign of, ix, 320-2; as a poet, xviii, 17; Rome burned by, xl, 49; and Seneca, ii, 320 note; Spintrian recreations of, iii, 320
- Nero, Francesco del, xxxi, 108 note 2
- Nero, Tiberius, and Gabinius, ix, 115
- Nerva, edict of, ix, 390; Pliny on, 212, 316; Trajan and, 356 note 2
- Nervians, Tacitus on the origin of, xxxiii, 108
- Nervii, Cæsar's campaign against the, xii, 281

- Nesle, Castle of, xxxi, 327 note 2  
 Nessus, Dante on, xx, 50 and note  
 Nestor, Achilles and, xxii, 321; birth of, 152; Cicero on, ix, 56; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 34-45  
 Netherlands, Bacon on government of, iii, 35; Browne on success of the, 269; under Charles V, xix, 252; manufactures of the, iii, 40; under Margaret of Parma, xix, 256-8; periodic returns in, iii, 137; Philip II and the, xxxix, 86-9; revolt of the, Mill on, xxv, 10-11  
 Nethersole, Sir Francis, xv, 380-1  
 Neufville, Nicholas de, xxxi, 281 note  
 Neuri, Herodotus on the, xlix, 268 note  
 Neuter Insects, Darwin on, xi, 278-83; sterility of, how developed, 299-300  
 Neutrality, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 73-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 310 (899); Penn on, i, 357; Washington on policy of, xliii, 246, 248  
 NEVER THE TIME AND THE PLACE, xlii, 1108  
 Nevers, Duke of, and Mantua, xxi, 78, 434-5, 466  
 Nevil, Dr., and George Herbert, xv, 375, 380  
 Nevill, Sir Robert, xxxv, 24  
 Neville, Constance, in *SHE STROOPS TO CONQUER*, with Kate Hardcastle, xviii, 209-10; with Hastings at Hardcastle's, 224-5; carries on joke with Marlow, 226; with Tony Lumpkin, 229, 231; Tony's description of, 232; tries to get her jewels, 236-8; plans to elope, 244; with Tony in elopement plot, 250-1; Tony's letter and, 252-3; denounces Tony, 254; ordered to aunt's by Mrs. Hardcastle, 253, 255-6; refuses to elope, 264; wins consent to marry Hastings, 268  
 New Academy, xii, 220 note  
 New Albion, Drake's, xxxiii, 213-17  
 NEW ATLANTIS, Bacon's, iii, 145-81; editorial remarks on, 144; 1, 42  
 New Atlantis, acoustics in, iii, 178; air and water machines, 178-9; ancient commerce of, 156-7, 159-60; ancient expeditions against, 157-8; arrival at, 145-8; Christianity in, 153-5; dress in, 147, 151, 165, 170-2; Feast of Family in, 163-6; food in, 149-50, 175-6; health, care of, in, 148, 173-4; instruments of warfare in, 178; Jews in, 167; jugglery in, 179; machines and engines in, 178-9; manufactures in, 176; marriage in, 168-70; medicine in, 176; mineralogy in, 177; optics in, 177; production of heat in, 176-7; production of odors and tastes, 178; scientific expeditions from, 162; self-sufficiency of, 159-60; Salomon's House in, 161 (see further Salomon's House); Stranger's House in, 149; treatment of visitors in, 151-2, 160-1; why unknown, 155-6 et seq.  
 NEW-BORN CHILD, ON PARENT KNEES A, xli, 580  
 New Caledonia, barrier-reef of, xxix, 477, 481  
 New England, historical documents of early, xliii, 59-105, 138-46  
*New England Courant*, i, 3, 19, 21  
 NEW ENGLAND REFORMERS, v, 253-71  
 NEW FORCERS OF CONSCIENCE UNDER LONG PARLIAMENT, iv, 80-1  
 Newfoundland, American rights in fisheries of, xliii, 177; colonization of, xxxiii, 262; description of, 281-6; exploration of coast, 287-8; Hayes on banks of, 275  
 NEWFOUNDLAND, GILBERT'S VOYAGE TO, xxxiii, 263-98  
 New Jersey, settlement of, i, 276; slaves in, 178 note  
 New Light, party of, vi, 16; Burns on, 89-90  
 New South Wales, Darwin on, xxix, 436-49  
 NEW TESTAMENT, SELECTED BOOKS FROM, xliv, 351-486  
 New Testament, adversity the blessing of, iii, 16; corruption of, St. Augustine on, vii, 75; Goethe on, xix, 53-4; Lessing on the, xxxii, 199-200; Luther on, xxxvi, 350; Mill on, xxv, 243; Pascal on, xlviii, 214, 220-1 (666), 261 (740), 288-9 (835), 298-9 (852); Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 300-2 (see also Gospel)  
 NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 857-943; remarks on, 858  
 New Year's Day, why celebrated, xv, 403  
 NEW YEAR'S DAY: A SKETCH, vi, 372-3  
 New Zealand, Darwin on, xxix, 420-34; fauna and flora of, xi, 371; ferns in, xxix, 249; as an oceanic island, xi, 416; species of, 403, 414, 422  
 New Zealanders, health of the, v, 80  
 Newby, Samuel, i, 213  
 Newcomb, Simon, sketch of life and



- works, xxx, 310; EXTENT OF THE UNIVERSE, 311-21
- Newlights, American society called, i, 207
- Newman, Col., on humble-bees, xi, 82
- Newman, John Henry, *Call of David* quoted, xxviii, 170; HYMN by, xlv, 567-8; IDEA OF A UNIVERSITY, xxviii, 31-61; sketch of life and works, 30
- Newport, Magdalen, mother of George Herbert, xv, 373-4, 375-9, 384, 387-8; letter to, 389-1; death, 392
- News, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 158; evil and good, iv, 453; suspense in, 454
- News, LASSIES, NEWS, vi, 542
- Newspapers, American, i, 19; Bentham on power of, xxvii, 229; Carlyle on writing for, xxv, 446; Ruskin on, xxviii, 98; Wordsworth on taxation of, v, 324
- Newton, Sir Isaac, Burke on, xxiv, 103; Cartesian vortices disproved by, xxxiv, 114-5; chronology of, 126-30; Emerson on, v, 66; gravitation, universal, discovered by, xxxiv, 115-21; on gravitation, v, 310; xxx, 301-4; xxxvii, 345-6 note; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 267-8; the heliocentric theory and, xxxix, 52 note; honors paid him, xxxiv, 152; law of conservation and, xxx, 175; Leibnitz on, xi, 498; life and works, xxxix, 150 note; Locke on, xxxvii, 166; mathematical discoveries of, xxxiv, 125-7; optics, discoveries in, 121-4; Pepys and, xxviii, 304; on polarity in nature, v, 14; PREFACE TO *Principia*, xxxix, 150-2; remarks on, i, 39; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 249; spectrum discovered by, xxx, 261-2; on tides, 280-1; Unitarianism and, xxxiv, 83, 84; Voltaire on, 98, 108-13; Warden of Mint, 152; Wordsworth on theory of, v, 326
- Newton, Gen. John, at Gettysburg, xliii, 336, 358, 370; Haskell on, 359
- Newton, Sir John, xxxv, 64, 66, 68
- New York, Whitman on, xlii, 1411-2
- Nia, the waiter, xlix, 237
- Niata, Cattle, xxix, 150-1
- Nibbio, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 323, 326-9, 333-5
- Niblung, son of Hogni, xlix, 352
- Niblungs, names of the, xlix, 253-4
- NIBLUNGS AND VOLSUNGS, story of, xlix, 249-358
- Nicæa, Council of, xxxvi, 273, 290
- Nicagoras, xii, 14
- Nicandra, priestess of Dodona, xxxiii, 32-3
- Nicanor, xliv, 434 (5)
- Nicely, Miss, marriage of, xviii, 123
- Nicephorius, steward of Q. Cicero, ix, 112
- Niceta, on motion of the earth, xxxix, 55
- Niceta of Remisiana, *TE DEUM*, xlv, 546
- Nicety, is deprived modesty, xviii, 14
- Nicholas, the gift of, xx, 225 note 3
- Nicholas III, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 79-80
- Nicholas, in *TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST*, xxxiii, 141-2
- Nicholas, the barber, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 45, 48-54, 229-36, 276, 300-1
- Nicholas, Harry, xlvii, 662 note 10
- Nichols, Joseph, i, 276
- Nichols, Philip, editor of *DRAKE REVIVED*, xxxiii, 123
- Nichomedes, the mastiff of, xxxv, 354
- Nicias, Alcibiades and, xii, 85, 116-18; Cicero on, ix, 107; Hyperbolus and, xii, 116; peace of, 116; power of, 115; in Sicilian expedition, 121, 124, 126
- Nicias, in *Mandragola*, xxvii, 384-5
- Nicodemus, the Jew, on Jesus, xlviii, 280 (808), 286-7 (829)
- Nicodemus, the Messenian, fickleness of, xii, 201
- Nicogenes, and Themistocles, xii, 27-8
- NICOL, WILLIAM, EPITAPH FOR, vi, 265
- Nicol Prism, the, xxx, 265
- Nicolaüs of Antioch, xlv, 434 (5)
- Nicomachus, Aristophanes on, viii, 486
- Nicomedia, aqueduct of, ix, 378; fire at, 377; lake near, 382, 391-2; temple at, 384
- Nicopolis, school of Epictetus at, ii, 116
- Nicors, xlix, 17 note 1, 44-5
- Nicostratus, Plato on, ii, 22
- Nidau, Earl at Poitiers, xxxv, 46
- Niépce, discoverer of actinism, xxviii, 418
- Nieuwentheij, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 253
- Niger, name of, xii, 157
- Niger, rival of Severus, xxxvi, 64-5
- Night, Byron on beauties of, xviii, 445; Carlyle on, xxv, 332; Dryden's description of, xxxix, 323 note; Habington on, xl, 252-4; Milton on, iv, 131, 132-3, 170-1, 181, 311-312; Mohammed on the, xlv, 881; patroness of grief, iv, 24 (5); Shakespeare on, xl, 276; xlvii, 159; terrors, why greater at, xxiv, 50
- NIGHT, by Blake, xli, 585-6



- NIGHT, To THE, by Shelley, xli, 832-3  
 NIGHT, To, by White, xli, 913  
 NIGHT, AT THE MID HOUR OF, xli, 822  
 NIGHT, HYMN TO THE, xlii, 1267  
 Night-hag, Milton on the, iv, 125  
 Nightingale, Æschylus on the, viii, 51;  
   Homer on the, xxii, 270; Milton on  
   the, iv, 35, 50, 170, 238; Swinburne  
   on the, xlii, 1202  
 NIGHTINGALE AND LABORER, fable of, xvii,  
   33-4  
 NIGHTINGALE, ODE TO A, by Keats, xli,  
   876-8  
 NIGHTINGALE, SONNET TO THE, Milton's,  
   iv, 38-9  
 NIGHTINGALE, THE, by Barnfield, xl, 283  
 NIGHTINGALE, THE, story of, xvii, 301-10  
 Night-Watchers, Psalm of, xlv, 314-15  
 Nigidius, Publius, friend of Cicero, xii,  
   234  
 Nigrinus, counsel against Varenus, ix,  
   299  
 Nihilism, philosophy of, xix, 58; philo-  
   sophical, Buddha on, xlv, 664-5  
 Nile, Æschylus on the, viii, 196; breezes,  
   why without, xxxiii, 18; delta of the,  
   14; Egypt a gift of the, 9, 11-13;  
   Egyptian civilization due to, x, 25;  
   embankments of, made by Min, xxxiii,  
   48-9; fish of the, 46-7; Lang on the,  
   xxii, 335; Milton on the, iv, 345-6;  
   mouths of the, xxxiii, 14-15; overflows  
   of the, 15-16, 48; rise of the, cause of,  
   16-18; sacred animals of the, 38-9;  
   sources of the, 18-22  
 Nimeguen, Peace of, x, 347  
 Nimrod, Burns on, vi, 408; in Dante's  
   HELL, xx, 129; the mighty hunter, iv,  
   342-3; pictured in Purgatory, xx, 191  
 Nine Worthies, the, xxxix, 20  
 NINETY-FIVE THESES, Luther's, xxxvi,  
   251-9; remarks on, 246  
 Ninevah, Milton on kingdom of, iv, 391  
 Ning Wu, xlv, 17 note 9  
 Nino di Gallura (see Gallura, Nino di)  
 Ninus, Raleigh on, xxxix, 112  
 Niobe, Dante on, xx, 191-2; daughter of  
   Tantalus, viii, 282  
 Niphaeus, death of, xiii, 341  
 Niphates, Satan alights first on, iv, 154  
 Nirvana, attainment of, xlv, 738-9;  
   Buddha on, 720; Buddha's passage  
   into, 646; Buddha's search for, 578-80;  
   the craving for, 715; Hindu doctrine  
   of, 814  
 Nisroch, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 215  
 Nisus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 188-90; Dante  
   on, xx, 8; Euryalis and, xiii, 298-308;  
   Euryalis and, Sidney on, xxvii, 17  
 Nisus of Dulichmin, xxii, 248  
 NITH, THE BANKS OF, vi, 342-3  
 NITHSDALE'S WELCOME HAME, vi, 419  
 Nitrate of silver, under voltaic current,  
   xxx, 129 note  
 Nitrocris, queen of Egypt, xxxiii, 49  
 Nitrogen, in air, xxx, 143-4; binoxide of,  
   44 note; weight of, 144  
 Niuthones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 115  
 No CHURCHMAN AM I, vi, 37  
 No, MY OWN LOVE, xli, 901  
 Noah, Adam's vision of, iv, 336-41;  
   Browne on story of, iii, 274; Jesus on  
   days of, xlv, 399 (26-7); Kempis on,  
   vii, 336 (4); Mohammed on, xlv, 905,  
   913; Pascal on, xlviii, 201, 215-16  
   (644); progeny of, iv, 341; taken from  
   Limbo by Christ, xx, 18; wife of, xlv,  
   993  
 Noailles, Count of, Burke on, xxiv, 418  
 Noailles, family of, xxiv, 249-50  
 Nobili, Antonio de', xxxi, 408 note  
 Nobility, Bacon on the, iii, 34-6, 51;  
   Browne on the true, 311; Burke on a,  
   xxiv, 273; Burns on, vi, 511-12, 520-1;  
   Goldsmith on, xli, 510; Hobbes on,  
   xxxiv, 360; Keppel on a, xxiv, 417-18;  
   Machiavelli on a, xxxvi, 16, 33-5; More  
   on, 199; origin of hereditary, xxxiv,  
   221-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 379-380, 381-  
   3; titles of, forbidden in United States,  
   xliii, 160, 186 (8, 10); of Vanity Fair,  
   xv, 98  
 Noble, C., on rhododendrons, xi, 290  
 NOBLE EARL'S PICTURE, VERSES FOR A, vi,  
   260  
 NOBLE LORD, LETTER TO A, xxiv, 379-421  
 NOBLE NATURE, THE, xl, 291  
 Noddy, Darwin on the, xxix, 20  
 Nodier, on school of Alexandria, xxxix,  
   366  
 Noël, Father, on light, xlviii, 425 note  
 Noëmon, son of Phronius, in the ODYSSEY,  
   xxii, 31, 62-3  
 No-good, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv,  
   100  
 No-heart, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 217  
 Noise, much, little outcome, xvii, 17  
 NOISY POLEMIC, EPITAPH ON A, vi, 58  
 Nollet, Abbe, theory of electricity, i,  
   147-8

- Nombre de Dios, account of expedition against, xxxiii, 122-3, 130-41; taking of, 226-7  
 Nominalism, Buddha on, xlv, 665  
 Nominations, in early Connecticut, xliii, 62  
 Nomphon, the sachem, xliii, 145  
 Non-combatants, agreement with Mexico concerning, xliii, 303-4  
 Non-conformists, called atheists, iii, 43  
 Non-conformity, of heroism, v, 129; of infancy, 61; Mill on, xxv, 143, 240-2, 261-2; Milton on, iii, 224-5; Montaigne on, xxxii, 41-2; necessary to manhood, v, 62-3; penalty of, 65; popular ideas of, 74-5; power of, 189; source of sanctity, 192; Whitman on, xxxix, 397; (see also Individuality)  
 Non-existence, Buddha on, xlv, 578, 661  
 Nonianus, and Claudius, ix, 199  
 Nonius, story of, xii, 250  
 Non-resistance, Emerson on, v, 460  
 Nonsuits, in Massachusetts, xliii, 70  
 NOON, SILENT, xlii, 1179-80  
 Norcia, Francesco da (see Fusconi)  
 Norfolk, 3d Duke of, imprisonment of, xxxix, 78; Thomas More and, xxxvi, 111, 117, 120, 125  
 Norfolk, Dukedom of, v, 405  
 Noriego, Senor, xxiii, 235, 385  
 Norman Conquest, Vane on the, xliii, 121  
 Norman Islands, Freeman on, xxviii, 254-5  
 Normanby, Marquis of, dedication to, xliii, 5-71  
 Normandy, Duke of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 46  
 Normandy, Edward III's invasion of, xxxv, 8-11, 11-16; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9  
 Normans, eating of the, xxxv, 287; Emerson on the, v, 345; Renan on the, xxxii, 160  
 Norrir, northern fates, xlix, 272 note, 294  
 Norris, Mr., speaker of Penn. Assembly, i, 115, 124  
 Norris of Bemerton, xxxix, 320  
 North, Goethe on the, xix, 74; Tennyson on the, xlii, 974-5  
 North, Lord, Burke and, xxiv, 5; Burke on, 387  
 North America, Asia formerly united to, xxix, 137; glacial period in, xi, 400; productions of, related to European, 398-9, 401-2; zoology of, 178-9; zoology of, changes in, xxix, 178-9; zoology of, compared with South America, 136  
 NORTH-EAST WIND, ODE TO THE, xlii, 1062-4  
 Northampton, Earl of, xxxv, 24, 27  
 Northburgh, Michael of, xxxv, 11 note, 13 note  
 Northern Hemisphere, climate of, xxix, 253-4  
 Northmen, Charlemagne and the, v, 342; government and people, 343-4  
 Northumberland, Earl of, xl, 93 (see Percy)  
 Norway, early depopulation of, v, 345; Freeman on, xxviii, 259  
 Nostradamus, reference to, xix, 25  
 Notes (see Annotations)  
 NOTHING, STANZAS ON (see NAETHING, STANZAS ON)  
 Not-right, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 274  
 Nottingham, Samuel, i, 183  
 Nourishment, Pascal on, xlviii, 120 (356)  
 Nova Albion (see New Albion)  
 Novello, Alessandro, xx, 321 note 18  
 Novello, Frederic, xx, 166 note 4  
 Novello, Guido, xx, 43 note 12  
 Novels, Burns on, vi, 57; Fielding on, xxxix, 176-81; Ruskin on, xxviii, 150-1  
 Novelty, Bacon on, iii, 136; human thirst for, xxiv, 29-30; Pascal on, xlviii, 38; wonder and, 40 (90)  
*Novum Organum*, Bacon's, iii, 3  
 NOVUM ORGANUM, PREFACE TO, xxxix, 143-7  
 NOW SLEEPS THE CRIMSON PETAL, xlii, 974  
 NOW THANK WE ALL OUR GOD, xlv, 558  
 Nowell, Master, xxxv, 380  
 NOX NOCTI INDICAT SCIENTIAM, xl, 252-4  
 Numa, Bacon on, iii, 66; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 382; intercalary month of, xii, 312; on religious processions, 170;  
 Numa, in the *ÆNED*, xiii, 340  
 Numantia, destruction of, xxxvi, 18  
 Numanus, death of, xlii, 313-14  
 Numbers, in battle, iii, 74; xliii, 341; effect of, in struggle for existence, xi, 78-9; Emerson on our respect for, v, 82; grandeur in, xxiv, 66; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 325-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 428-30; Prometheus as inventor of, viii, 183  
 Numitor, and Maeon, xiii, 332-3; Virgil on, xiii, 233  
 Nun, Chaucer's, xl, 14-15

- NUN'S PRIEST'S TALE, xl, 34-51; remarks on, 10
- NUR-ED-DIN, STORY OF, xvi, 193-230
- NURSE AND WOLF, fable of, xvii, 29
- NURSE'S SONG, xli, 590
- NYMPH'S SONG TO HYLAS, xlii, 1194-5
- NYMPH'S PASSION, A, xl, 293-4
- Nymphs, references to, iv, 13 (20), 37
- Nyseian Isle, iv, 161
- Oak, Plutarch on the, xii, 149; species of, xi, 62
- Oateley, Sir Roger, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, with Lincoln, xlvii, 469-71; with Rowland Lacy, 471; with Hammon and daughter, 486, 493, 494-5; with Eyre, 496; learns Rowland Lacy is in London, 496-7; with Eyre at Old Ford, 501-4; finds Hans with Rose, 514; visited by Lincoln, 515-16; learns flight of Rose, 516; with Firk, 516-18; plans to stop wedding, 516-19; mistakes wedding, 524-5; hears daughter married, 526; with the king, 533-4
- Oateley, Rose, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, in love with Rowland Lacy, xlvii, 469-70; in the garden, her lament, 477; with Sybil, 477-8; the hunters and, 484-6; Hammon and, 493-5; with Eyre and wife, 503; discovers Rowland as Hans, 503-4; with Rowland, as Hans, 513-15; her flight, 516; with Rowland at Eyre's, 520-1; her marriage, 526; pardoned by king, 531; marriage confirmed, 533-4
- Oaths, are but tools to deceive, xxvi, 120; Brynhild on, xlix, 305, 368; continuity of law by, xxvii, 232-5; Epictetus on, ii, 175 (166); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 400-1; Luther on sanctity of, xxxiv, 316-17; Mohammed on, xlv, 1003; Quaker attitude toward, xxxiv, 68; shall not enforce the wrong, viii, 140
- Oaths of Office, Marshall on, xliii, 219
- Oball, son of Conaire, xlix, 224
- Obedience, Confucius on, xlv, 7 (5); is honor, xxxiv, 361; Kempis on, vii, 212, 274; Locke on, in children, xxxvii, 32-4, 61-2; Milton on, of subjects, iv, 208; Penn on, to parents, i, 339; Taine on sentiments of, xxxix, 429-30
- Oberon, in FAUST, xix, 183
- Obizzo of Este, Dante on, xx, 52 and note 9, 74 note 2
- Object, and sensation, xxxvii, 213-14
- Objects, two kinds of, xxxvii, 222
- Obligation, defined by Kant, xxxii, 324, 350; epigram on, xl, 398; Franklin on, from favors, i, 98; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 371; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 37; Pliny on, ix, 200; Woolman on, from gifts, i, 201
- Oblin, son of Conaire, xlix, 224
- Oblivion, Lowell on, xlii, 1386; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 217 (33), 246 (21)
- Obscenity, Shelley on, xxvii, 341
- Obscurity, brings safety, xvii, 26; Confucius on, xlv, 7 (16), 48 (32); Greene on, xl, 283; Hobbes on, why dishonorable, xxxiv, 366-7; Hume on, xxxvii, 294; more affecting than clearness, xxiv, 51-4; terror caused by, 50-1
- Observation, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (18), 23 (27); Goethe on, xxxix, 252, 256; misuse of, xii, 35; necessary to poets, xxxix, 297; unhonored task of, v, 15
- Obsolete Words, Johnson on, xxxix, 190, 203-4
- Obstacles, Channing on value of, xxviii, 315; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 260 (41), 261 (47)
- Obstinacy, constancy and, iii, 277; Epictetus on, in opinion, ii, 124 (23), 132 (47), 142 (69); Locke on, xxxvii, 61, 62, 63, 66, 68; Penn on, in opinion, i, 385 (155-8)
- Obstinate, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 15-17
- Occam, Newman on, xxviii, 47
- Occasion, Arabian verse on, iii, 56; Milton on awaiting, iv, 388-9
- Occupation, Kempis on, vii, 223 (4); necessary to happiness, xlviii, 140-1
- Occupations, Plutarch on mean, xii, 36
- Ocean, currents of the, due to wind, xxx, 277-8; Darwin on the, xi, 347; xxix, 504-5; Geikie on floor of the, xxx, 330-2; organic discoloration of the, xxix, 24-7; Socrates's idea of, ii, 108; a sinking area, xxix, 484
- Ocean Nymphs, Chorus of (see PROMETHEUS BOUND)
- Oceanus, Herodotus on river, xxxiii, 17; Homer on, xxii, 145; Milton on, iv, 67 (see also Okeanos)
- Ochre, Widow, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 133
- Ockley, Simon, *History of Saracens*, v, 127
- Octus, ally of Æneas, xiii, 328
- Octavia, Antony's wife, xii, 344-5, 346,

- 348, 362, 363, 366; children of, 388; Virgil and, xiii, 32
- OCTAVIA, in *ALL FOR LOVE*, xviii, 13-14; scene with Antony, 61-5; with Cleopatra, 67-8; discovers Dolabella with Cleopatra, 76-7; tells Antony, 79; farewell to Antony, 82-3
- OCTAVIUS, at Actium, xii, 372; xiii, 290; Actium, triumph after, 292; Antony and, xii, 254, 256, 333, 346, 348, 364-5; Antony, war with, 366-74, 379, 380-1, 382; Cæsar's heir, 255; Cæsarion killed by, 384; Cicero and, 254-6, 259; xlv, 28; Cicero on, ix, 178; clemency to Alexandria, xii, 383; Cleopatra and, 378-9, 382, 384-6; xvii, 51; Dolabella and, 55; Dryden on, 42-3, 60; Empire of, xii, 344; prophecy of his greatness, 255; in Rome, 338; in second triumvirate, 335-6; in war with republicans, 336-7 (see also Augustus)
- OCTAVIUS, the African, xii, 239
- OCTAVIUS, Caius at Cæsar's death, xii, 319
- OCTAVIUS, Cnæus, ix, 133
- OCTAVIUS, Marcus, at Actium, xii, 372
- OCTOBER SIXTH, Burke on, xxiv, 208-17
- OCTOPUS, habits of the, xxix, 16-17
- ODDRUN, and Gunnar, xlix, 336, 383-4
- ODDRUN, THE LAMENT OF, xlix, 431-8; remarks on LAMENT, 252
- Ode, Hugo on the, xxxix, 340, 352, 353, 354
- ODE, by O'Shaughnessy, xlii, 1198-9
- ODE IN IMITATION OF *ALCÆUS*, xli, 579
- ODE ON IMITATIONS OF IMMORTALITY, xli, 595-600; Emerson on, v, 466
- ODE, WRITTEN IN *MDCCLVI*, xli, 476
- ODERIGI, in Dante's *PURGATORY*, xx, 188 and note 2
- ODEUM, of Athens, xii, 50
- O DEUS, EGO AMO TE, xlv, 556
- ODIN, in the *EDDA*, xlix, 361, 363, 429 note; Emerson on, v, 344; in the *VOLUNGA SAGA*, xlix, 257; 258, 259, 261 note, 277 note, 279 note, 284, 285, 286, 300, 358 note 1
- ODIOUSNESS, contrasted with sublimity, xxiv, 72-3
- ODORS, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 199-200, 206, 207
- ODYSSEUS (Ulysses), Achilles and, xxii, 101; Æneas and, xxxix, 157; Æolus and, xxii, 130-2; Agamemnon's praise of, viii, 38; Aias and, xxii, 158-9; Alcinous and, 90-102, 108-11, 113-15; Amphinomus and, 248-9; Antinous and, 237-41; Athene and, 38-9, 179-85; as beggar, 228, 233-4, 236-8; the boar and, 268-9; bow of, 284-5, 290-5; on Calypso's isle, 9, 10, 60, 71-5, 173; Charybdis and, 167-8, 172-3; Charybdis and, Milton on, iv, 134; the Cicones and, xxii, 116; on Circe's island, 133-43; Circe's prophecy for, 162-6; Ctesippus and, 280-1; in the land of the Cyclopes, 117-29; Cyclops and, Virgil on, xiii, 148-9; Dante on, xx, 107-10 and note 7; Demodocus and, xxii, 111-12; dog of, 235-6; dog of, Pliny on, ix, 352-3 note 2; Don Quixote on, xiv, 212; Eumæus, swineherd of, xxii, 186-99, 207-12, 277-9, 289-90; Eurycleia recognizes, 266-70; Eurymachus and, 254-5; faithful servants received by, 309; in the games, 102-5; in Germany, xxxiii, 94; on God, ii, 126 (28); Hades, his visit to, xxii, 142-61; on island of Helios, 168-72; Hermes and, iv, 61; Iphitus and, xxii, 284-5; Irus and, 245-8; Ithaca, arrival in, 177, 178-81; Laertes and, 325-9; at Læstrygonia, 132-3; Lotus-eaters and, 117 (see Lotos-eaters); the mantle and, 197-9; Melantho and, 253; Milton on, iv, 22, 261; Minerva and, xiii, 105-6; named by Autolycus, xxii, 267; Nausicaa and, 83-9; Nestor on, 35-8; omens of his success, 275-6; Palamedes and, xiii, 102-3; Penelope and, xxii, 241-3, 258-66, 270-2, 310-19; Penelope and, Bacon on, iii, 22; in Phæacia, xxii, 79-80; Phæacia, departure from, 174-6; Philomeleides and, 54; Pliny on, ix, 208 note 9; Poseidon and, xxii, 11; return home decreed by Zeus, 69-71; righteousness of, 63; at Scylla and Charybdis, 167-8; Shelley on Homer's, xxvii, 336; Sidney on, 17; the Sirens and, xxii, 166-7; the Siren and, Dante on, xx, 221 note 4; Socrates on, ii, 29; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; in the storm, xxii, 75-8; Telemachus and, 215-23, 279-80; in Troy, 112; in Troy as a beggar, 52; in Trojan horse, xiii, 108; xxii, 53; Virgil on wanderings of, xiii, 365; the wooers and, xxii, 273-4, 296-307; wooers' friends and, 330-4; wrecked, 172-3 (see also Ulysses)
- ODYSSEY, Homer's, xxii; *ÆNEID* compared with, xiii, 38-40; xxxix, 157; Burke on,



- xxiv, 34-5; editor's remarks on, 1, 19-20; lines on, by Lang, xxii, 7, 335; reference to the, iv, 261
- CEBALUS, ally of Turnus, xiii, 264
- ŒDIPUS THE KING, viii, 209-54; Æschylus's supposed criticism of, 476-7; Shelley on, xviii, 276
- Œdipus, birth of, viii, 243-4; blinds himself, 247; Creon and, 211-13, 220-1, 224-30, 251-4; daughters of, 252-8, 270, 272-4; elected king of Corinth, 237; exile of, 254; exposed as infant by father, 230; father's death described to, 230-1; grief of, 236; Homer on, xxii, 151; Laius's murderer sought by, viii, 213, 216-17; life related by, 232-3; marriage to wife of Laius, 217; called Œdipodes, xxii, 151; in plague of the city, viii, 209-13; Polybus and, 237-9; Prynne on tragedies on, xxxiv, 153; remorse of, viii, 248-51; Sidney on example of, xxvii, 17; the sphinx and, iv, 409; viii, 221, 224, 254; Teiresias denounces, 220-3; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364
- CEONE, in PHÆDRA, with Phædra, learns of her love, xxvi, 138-46; urges Phædra to live, 139, 140, 141, 147-8; prevents Phædra's death, 161; urges Phædra to assume throne, 163; announces Theseus's return, 166; urges Phædra to accuse Hippolytus, 168-9; accuses Hippolytus, 172-4; hears Hippolytus in love with Aricia, 180-2; denounced by Phædra, 184; kills herself, 190
- CENONE AND PARIS, xl, 217-18
- Offa, reference to, xlix, 58
- Offences, against nature and custom, vii, 39; Jesus on, xlv, 398 (1-2)
- Offenders, patience toward, ii, 289 (18)
- Office (see Public Office)
- Office Work, for literary workers, xxv, 55
- Officials, Bacon's advice to, iii, 29-30; Bentham on criticism of, xxvii, 239-41; corruption of, inevitable under property system, xxxvi, 168; expences of, x, 465; legal responsibility of, xxvii, 234-5; private offences of, xliii, 74 (61); Penn on public, i, 353-6 (see also Public Office)
- Offspring, universal love of, xl, 425-6
- Og, king of Bashan, xlv, 315 (11); Milton on, iv, 17
- Ogier, the Dane, xlix, 118, 120, 191
- Ogle, Mrs., in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 135
- Ogygia, isle of Calypso, xxii, 96
- O'Hagan, J., translator of DIES IRÆ, xlv, 551; translator of ROLAND, xlix, 93
- O'Higgins, family of, in Chili, xxix, 353
- Ohlenschläger, on Danish readers, v, 365
- Ohod, battle of, xlv, 959 note, 963 note
- Ohtere, son of Ongentheow, xlix, 85; sons of, 70-1
- Oicles, son of Antiphatas, xxii, 206
- Oil, as vehicle of taste, xxiv, 122
- Okeanos, Æschylus on, viii, 171; in PROMETHEUS BOUND, 176-9
- O'Kearney, Nicholas, xlix, 198
- Oken, Emerson on, v, 177
- Olaf, and Eyvind, v, 276
- Olaf Tryggvason, and Leif Ericsson, xliii, 5
- OLD AGE, ON, by Cicero, ix, 45-76; remarks on treatise, 7, 10
- Old Age, Æschylus on, viii, 10; Aristophanes on, 428; beauty of, iii, 107; Browne on, 293-4; Browning on, xlii, 1103, 1106; Buddha on, xlv, 662; Burns on, vi, 169, 503; childishness of, xix, 16; Coleridge on, xli, 703-4; Collins's wish for, 592-3; comeliness of, ii, 206 (2); envy of, iii, 23; Goldsmith on best, xli, 511; Kingsley on, xlii, 1062; messenger of death, xlv, 685; Mill on happiness in, xxv, 35; Milton on, iv, 332; Pliny on order in, ix, 230; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 221; Shakespeare on, xl, 267; talkativeness of, i, 6; Wordsworth on, xli, 615
- OLD AGE AND YOUTH, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 104-6
- OLD CLOAK, THE, xl, 188-9
- OLD FAMILIAR FACES, xli, 735
- OLD IRONSIDES, xlii, 1366; remarks on, xxxviii, 222
- OLD MAN AND DEATH, fable of, xvii, 39
- Old Man of the Sea, the, xvi, 275-7
- OLD MARLBOROUGH ROAD, xxviii, 401-3
- OLD STOIC, THE, xlii, 1111
- OLD SWEETHEART, LINES TO AN, vi, 221
- OLD TESTAMENT, BOOKS FROM, xlv, 69-349
- Old Testament, Calvin on the, xxxix, 49; Jesus on, xlv, 397 (16); Lessing on the, xxxii, 189-96; Luther on, xxxvi, 349; Mill on, xxv, 243; miracles of, xlviii, 286 (827), 288 (835), 299



- (852); Mohammed on, xlv, 998; Pascal on, xlviii, 206, 207, 209 (631), 209-11, 214-19, 220 (666), 222 (670), 225, 226, 227-9, 230 (691), 231, 243 (714-16), 261 (740); Pascal on prophecies of, 186-8, 189 (576, 578); prosperity, the blessing of, iii, 16
- OLD WOMAN AND WINE-JAR, fable of, xvii, 43
- Oldfield, Mrs., the actress, xxxiv, 153
- Oldmixon, on story of the exiled princes, xxvii, 171
- Oley, Barnabas, xv, 399
- Olimpio, in *THE CENCI*, xviii, 319, 327-9, 330, 333
- Oliphant, Carolina, POEMS by, xli, 560-6
- Oliphant, Rev. James, Burns on, vi, 163
- Oliva, Count, in *EGMONT*, xix, 280-1
- Olivares, Count D', xxi, 78
- Oliver, friend of Roland, xlix, 94 (see also Olivier)
- Oliver, Andrew, Franklin and, i, 4
- Oliverotto of Fermo, xxxvi, 30-1
- Oliver, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 98, 100, 103; Ganelon on, 112-13; with Roland in return, 120, 126; at Roncesvalles, 127-30, 131-2, 133, 134, 136, 137, 139, 142, 144-5, 149-50, 151, 152-3, 157; his death, 159-62; blessed by Archbishop, 167; found by Charlemagne, 182-3; burial, 186-7
- Olwen and Kilhwch*, tale of, xxxii, 146, 149-52
- Olympia, and Jove, iv, 273; xl, 391
- Olympias, and St. Chrysostom, xv, 377
- Olympic Games, Egyptians on the, xxxiii, 80-1
- Olympiodorus, Plutarch on, xii, 92
- Olympus, Mount, Homer on, xxii, 82
- Olympus, physician of Cleopatra, xii, 385
- Om, Hindu sacred syllable, xlv, 832
- Omar, the Caliph, simplicity of, v, 55-6
- OMAR KHAYYAM, RUBAIYAT OF, xli, 943-58; editorial remarks on, 1, 22
- Omberto, Count, in Dante's *PURGATORY*, xx, 188
- Omens, Browne on, iii, 283; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 382; reading of, taught by Prometheus, viii, 184 and note 35
- Omnipresence, Emerson on doctrine of, v, 89
- ONE DAY I WROTE HER NAME, xl, 251
- ONE-EYE, TWO-EYES, AND THREE-EYES, xvii, 206-13
- ONE-EYED DOE, fable of the, xvii, 37
- ONE NIGHT AS I DID WANDER, vi, 91-2
- ONE WORD IS TOO OFTEN PROFANED, xli, 850-1
- ONE WORD MORE, xlii, 1094-1100
- ONE'S-SELF I SING, xlii, 1402
- Onela, xlix, 70 note 3, 71 note, 77, 85
- Onesti, Pietro degli, xx, 377 note 14
- Ongentheow, xlix, 73 and note 1, 85-7; offspring of, 73; son of, 70 note 3
- Onis, Luis de, xliii, 268
- Ontario, Lake, naval forces on, xliii, 265
- Onund, King, referred to, v, 344
- Onythes, death of, xiii, 407
- Opaqueness, cause of, xxxiv, 123
- Open Air, Locke on the, xxxvii, 14
- Open Sesamè, xvi, 425
- OPEN THE DOOR TO ME, OH, vi, 455
- Opera, Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 298
- Ophelia, in *HAMLET*, farewell to Laertes, xlv, 107-10; advised by Polonius against Hamlet, 110-11; relates Hamlet's madness, 123; letter from Hamlet, 128; in plot to test Hamlet, 143; meeting with Hamlet, 145-6; at the play, 151-2, 155; her madness, 176-9, 181-2; death, 189-90; funeral, 196-7; Lamb on acting of, xxvii, 306-7; in the original story, xlv, 92; Ruskin on, xxviii, 139
- OPHELIA'S SONG, xl, 266
- Ophion, Milton on fable of, iv, 305
- Ophir, Milton on, iv, 329
- Ophiuchus, constellation, mentioned, iv, 126
- Ophiusa, alluded to, iv, 304
- Opinion, all is, ii, 203 (15), 298 (22), 299 (25); Bacon on change of, iii, 30; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 234-5; bondage to, of, others, iii, 33; confirmation of, 257; current, generally false, xx, 342; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 347; Descartes on grounds of, 16; diversity of, reason for, 5; earnestness of, not intolerance, xxv, 36-7; fable of yielding to others', xvii, 35-6; Hume on differences of, xxvii, 203; knowledge and, xxxviii, 5; is knowledge in the making, iii, 223; liberty of, Mill on, xxv, 210-49, 250; life is, ii, 213 (3); Lowell on confidence of, xxviii, 451; Marcus Aurelius on change of, ii, 214 (12), 236 (21), 256 (16); Marcus Aurelius on freedom from, 242 (52), 243 (2), 260 (40), 262 (49), 289 (16); metempsychosis of, iii, 257; might and, xlviii,

- 107 (303), 109 (313); Milton on formation of, iv, 183; Milton on variety of, iii, 223-5; Montaigne on willingness to change, xxxii, 43; of others, may be best, vii, 212-13 (2, 3); prevailing, not necessarily true, xxxiv, 15-16; "queen of world," xlviii, 38 note; spoken, reacts on speaker, v, 94; Ruskin on, xxviii, 111; Seneca on slanderous, xxxix, 67 note 2; Socrates on, ii, 35-6; Tennyson on liberty of, xlii, 998 (see also Public Opinion)
- Opis, reference to, xiii, 375
- Opium, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 15-16
- Opium Trade, Ruskin on, xxviii, 115
- Oppius, Atticus and, ix, 133; Cæsar and, xii, 279; Cicero on, ix, 171; Publius and, 116
- Opportunities, Bacon on, iii, 56; finding and making, 125; Penn on, i, 348 (303)
- Opposites, in nature (see Polarity); Socrates on, ii, 60-1, 97-100
- Opposition, attitude toward, ii, 287 (9); some men's strength is in, iii, 124
- Oppression, daunts courage, iii, 38-9; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 339 (1), 340 (8); Hobbes on fear of, xxxiv, 372; impossible in state of nature, 195-6; Penn on, i, 352 (365)
- Oppressors, Job on, xlv, 108-9 (1-12)
- Ops, mother of the gods, ix, 385 note
- Ops, son of Peisenor, xxii, 20
- Optics, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; in New Atlantis, iii, 177; Newton's discoveries in, xxxiv, 121-4
- Oracles, Browne on, iii, 281 (29); Herodotus on founding of, xxxiii, 32-3; Hobbes on pagan, xxxiv, 381; Milton on, iv, 12-13; Pascal on, xlviii, 195 (601); Satan as giver of, iv, 370
- Oral Teaching, Newman on, xxviii, 32-8
- Orange, Prince of, in sack of Rome, xxxi, 79
- Orange, William of (see William of O.)
- Orante, in TARTUFFE, xxvi, 204-5
- Orators, Penn on qualities of, i, 339 (173)
- Oratory, action in, iii, 31; Cicero's book on, ix, 130; judgment and fancy in, xxxiv, 350; old age and, ix, 55; Pliny on, 205-9, 226-7, 346-8; rhetoric contrasted with, xxv, 324
- Orbec, Vicomte d', xxxi, 282 note, 285
- Orchard-making, in Chiloe, xxix, 301-2
- Orchids, fertilization of, xi, 194-5; origin of, 239-40
- Orco, Remiro d', xxxvi, 25-6
- Ordas, Diego, xxxiii, 319-20
- Order, as cloak for misgovernment, xxvii, 244-5; Franklin's rule of, i, 79, 80, 83-5; Heaven's first law, xl, 431; in nature, M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 335-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 123 (373); Penn on, in homes, i, 328 (55-6); Pliny on, ix, 230
- Order, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 866-8, 871, 872, 875, 876, 882, 884, 885-8, 923, 941
- Ordination, Catholic doctrine of, xxxvi, 267 note; Luther on, 266; of Buddhist priests, xlv, 740-7
- ORDINATION, THE, by Burns, vi, 163-6
- Ordinance, antiquity of, iii, 139; Don Quixote on, xiv, 379-80
- Oreb, references to, iv, 88; xlv, 249 (11)
- O'Reilly, John Boyle, A WHITE ROSE, xlii, 1198
- Orejones, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 354
- Orellana, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 319-20, 322
- Orenoqueponi, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 321 note, 354, 373, 393
- Orestes, in THE FURIES, viii, 124-5, 132-41, 145-54; Homer on, xxii, 10, 16-17, 38, 40-1, 60
- Orestes, in THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 76-7, 85-101, 103-5, 113-20; Mnesitheus and, xxxv, 274; Pylades and, vii, 50; ix, 18; Pyrrhus and, xiii, 139; Virgil on, 169
- Organ, antiquity of the, xx, 183 note; Dryden on the, xl, 389-90
- Organic Beings, affinities of, xi, 431-77; animal or vegetable, xxxviii, 340-2; classification of, xi, 431-43; increase of, 73-6; increase of, checks on, 76-9; complex relations among, 79-86; geographical distribution of, 378-430; geographical distribution of, Browne on, iii, 275; geological succession of, xi, 349-77 (see also Species)
- Organic Periods, of history, xxv, 103-4
- Organization, advance of, xi, 129-32; degree of, of ancient and living beings, 368-72; low, highly variable, 152; not the result of chance, xxxiv, 252-3; repetition a sign of low, xi, 152; standard of, defined, 218, 368, 370
- Organs, with distinct functions, xi, 185-6; of extreme perfection, how developed,

- 181-96; highly developed, are variable, 153-6; incipient stages of useful, 219-44; of little importance, 196-9; multiple, variable, 152; rudimentary, atrophied, and aborted, 469-75; rudimentary, are variable, 152; with simultaneous functions, 185-6; specific and generic, compared, 156-9; use or beauty of, 199-204
- Orgon, in *TARTUFFE*, relations with Tartuffe, xxvi, 207; returns home, 208-11; with Cleante, on Tartuffe, 211-16; on daughter's marriage, 216-18; Mariane with, 218-28; with Tartuffe after latter denounced, 254-61; prepares for marriage of Tartuffe and Marlane, 265-6; refuses to believe Tartuffe false, 267-8; at meeting of Tartuffe and Elmire, 269, 276-7; orders Tartuffe away, 277; repents gifts to Tartuffe, 278; with Cleante, 278-80; with Madame Pernelle, 281-4; advised to pretend peace with Tartuffe, 285; ordered to vacate house, 287-91; warned to fly, 291-2; stopped by Tartuffe, 292-3; his property restored, 295
- Oria, Pagan de, death of, xiv, 388
- Oriana, Lady, Amadis and, xiv, 116, 212-13, 227; to Dulcinea, 13
- Orient, Tennyson on the, xlii, 984-5
- Oriental Languages, Burke on, xxiv, 140
- Oriental Literature, Hastings on, v, 446
- Oriental States, Taine on, xxxix, 430
- Origen, heresy of, iii, 258
- ORIGIN OF SPECIES, Darwin's, xi
- Original Sin, Bunyan's parable of, xv, 33-4; Burns on, vi, 70; Calvin on, xxxix, 48; Kempis on, vii, 326 (2); Lessing on doctrine of, xxxii, 201 (74); Milton on, iv, 143, 329; Pascal on, xlviii, 83 (230), 145, 148 (445-7), 264 (752)
- Originality, Bacon on, iii, 129; Emerson on, v, 59, 60, 79; Hugo on, xxxix, 385; Johnson on, 232; Mill on, xxv, 259-61; Pascal on perception of, xlviii, 12 (7), 107 (302); in poetry, Hugo on, xxxix, 365-6; in poetry, Wordsworth on, 331-4; Whitman on, 397 (see also Individuality)
- Orinda, reference to, xl, 387
- Orinoco, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 328, 330, 339, 350, 361-2; tributaries of the, 371
- Orion, Aurora and, xxii, 71; Homer on, 152, 159; mentioned in *JOB*, xlv, 83, 134; Milton on, iv, 95; Virgil on, xiii, 45-7, 145, 348
- Orithea, and Boreas, xxvii, 270
- Orlando, Dante on, xx, 127 and note; in Dante's *PARADISE*, 362; Don Quixote on, xiv, 213, 226, 490; to Don Quixote, 12; Sidney on, xxvii, 10 (see also Roland)
- Orlando Furioso*, composition of, xxvii, 355; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92; Shelley on, xxvii, 349
- Orleans, Duke of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 37, 46
- Orleans, Duke of (Egalité), Burke on, xxiv, 381, 418
- Orme, Captain, on Braddock, i, 136
- Ormond, Hugo on, xxxix, 379
- Ornaments, Whitman on, xxxix, 402
- Ornithology, Emerson on science of, v, 297
- Ornithorhynchus Paradoxus, xxix, 445
- Ornithus, death of, xiii, 380
- Orodes, death of, xiii, 347
- Oronte, Molière on, xxvi, 215
- Orontes, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 77, 93
- Oropus, case of, xii, 194
- Oros, as king of Egypt, xxxiii, 72
- Orosius, Paulus, xx, 328 note 23; on Christian persecutions, ii, 315 note
- Orphan House, Whitefield's, i, 101-2, 103
- Orphans in Massachusetts, xliii, 78 (84); Mohammed on, xlv, 883, 884, 916, 967-8
- Orpheus, Æschylus on, viii, 73; Aristophanes on, 471; in Dante's *Limbo*, xx, 20; Dryden on, xl, 390; Euripides on, viii, 393; on hoariness, v, 176; Milton on, iv, 33-4, 36, 73, 228; Sidney on, xxvii, 6, 11; Socrates on, ii, 29; Virgil on, xiii, 211; in Virgil's *Hades*, 229
- Orphic Mysteries, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 42
- Orses, death of, xiii, 347
- Orsilochus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 378, 380; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 45, 180, 204
- Orsini, Alexander VI and the, xxxvi, 24; Burke on, xxiv, 269; Colonnese and, xxxvi, 39, 40; Duke Valentine and, 24-5, 27, 31, 46
- Orsini, Franciotto, xxxi, 79 note 3
- Orsino, Gierolimo, xxxi, 201 note 2
- Orsino, in *THE CENCI*, with Beatrice, xviii, 286-7; plots against Beatrice, 287-8; returns petition, 295; with

- Giacomo, 301-3, 318-20; plans to win Beatrice, 303-4; learns Beatrice's wrong, 309-10; in plot to kill Cenci, 310-16; letter to Beatrice found, 334; with Giacomo after murder, 337-9; flight of, 339-40; accused by Marzio, 341
- Orso, Count da Cerbaia, xx, 166 note 6
- Orsono, volcano of, xxix, 279, 295
- Orsua, Pedro de, xxxiii, 322, 361
- Ortal, Jeronimo, xxxiii, 324
- Orthodox, in FAUST, xix, 185
- Orthodoxy, Burns on, vi, 212; Copernicus on, xxxix, 52; Penn on, i, 360 (472)
- Orthography, Johnson on English, xxxix, 183-6
- Ortolans, in France, x, 188
- Ortygius, Virgil on, xiii, 312
- Orus, the god, Milton on, iv, 14, 100
- Osborne, Charles, friend of Franklin, i, 37-8
- Osbrit Longhand, xlix, 234
- O'Shaughnessy, Arthur, ODE by, xlii, 1198-9
- Osians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108, 116
- Osiris, Dionysus called, xxxiii, 26, 72-3; Milton on, iv, 14 (24), 100; story of, iii, 221
- Oslaf, xlix, 34 note 5, 37
- Osman, humanity of, v, 217-18
- Osprey, Harrison on the, xxxv, 339-40
- Osric, in HAMLET, xlvi, 201-3, 206, 207
- Ossa, and Pelion, Homer on, xxii, 152
- Ossa, Jacques d' (see John XXII)
- Ossar, Conaire's dog, xlix, 228
- Ossian, and St. Patrick, xxxii, 169-70; Wordsworth on Books of, xxxix, 327-9
- Ostenta, defined, xxxiv, 382
- Ostentation, Bacon on, iii, 25; Penn on, i, 358; of virtue, ii, 177 (176) (see also Vainglory)
- Osteomyelitis, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 374-5
- Ostracism, at Athens, xii, 25; directed against persons of reputation, 79, 84; manner of, 84-5; remarks on, 115-16
- Ostrich, Darwin on the, xi, 140; described in JOB, xlv, 135-6; eggs of the, xi, 263; xxix, 119; parasitical habits of the, xxix, 61; the S. American, 96-100, 118
- Oswald, in DA DERGA'S HOSTEL, xlix, 234
- Oswald, in KING LEAR, xlvi, 229-30, 231, 232-3, 240, 246-9, 257, 277, 283-4, 289-90, 298
- OSWALD, MRS., ODE TO, vi, 325-6
- Othello, and Desdemona, Lamb on, xxvii, 302, 312; Macaulay on, 378; Ruskin on, xxviii, 138, 139; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 131
- Otho, Count, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 120, 135, 167
- Otho, Emperor, death of, xviii, 439; followers of, iii, 9-10
- Otho IV, and Gualdrada, xx, 66 note 1
- Otho, Marcus, xii, 228
- Otos (see Otus)
- Otter, son of Hreidmar, xlix, 285
- OTTERBURN, THE BATTLE OF, xxxv, 81-101
- OTTERBURN: A BALLAD, xl, 88-93
- Ottergild, gold called, xlix, 287
- Otters, in Chonos Islands, xxix, 291; in the Nile, xxxiii, 39; sanctity of, xlix, 285 note
- Ottocar, King of Bohemia, Dante on, xx, 173 and note 6
- Ottoman, Bacon on, iii, 130
- Ottomans (see Turks)
- Otus, Homer on, xxii, 152
- Otway, Sylvester, Burns on, vi, 340
- Otway, Thomas, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; *Venice Preserved* of, xxxiv, 131
- OUR BLESSED LADY'S LULLABY, xl, 256-60
- OUR LADY'S CHILD, tale of, xvii, 50-4
- OUT OVER THE FORTH, vi, 398
- Outcry, much, little outcome, xvii, 17
- Outdoor Life, and love of beauty, xxxix, 393-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 14
- OUTLAW, THE, xli, 738-40
- Oven-bird, Darwin on the, xxix, 101-2
- Over-population, leads to wars, iii, 139
- Overreach, Sir Giles, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, character of, xlvii, 858; uncle of Wellborn, 861; Wellborn on, 865; at Allworth's, 871-2; with Wellborn, 872; scene with Marrall, 876-9; Furnace on, 886; with Marrall after the dinner, 890-2; preparations for Lord Lovell, 895-6; with Margaret, 896-901; with Lovell, 901-2; at meeting of Lovell and Margaret, 902, 903-5, 909; receives Lady Allworth and Wellborn, 905-6; believes Lady Allworth in love with Wellborn, 908; conference with Wellborn, 909-10; with Lovell at Allworth's, 911-16; his plot against Wellborn, 923, 928; with Allworth and Margaret, 925-8; at Allworth's in search of daughter, 932;



- with Wellborn, 932-7; learns daughter's marriage, 938-9; with Lovell, 939-40; crazed, 841-2
- Overreach, Margaret, in *NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS*, Allworth and, xlvii, 864; intended for Lord Lovell, 878-9, 891-2; Lovell and Allworth on, 892-5; scene with father, 896-901; with Lovell, 902-4; with Allworth, 905; parting with Lovell, 909; Lady Allworth on, 917; scene with Allworth, 924-8; announces marriage to Allworth, 938-9; in final scene, 942
- Overshot Wheels, xxx, 180-1
- OVER-SOUL, *ESSAY ON THE*, v, 133-48
- Over-soul, Aristotle's idea of an, xxxiv, 103; exhibited in laws of compensation, v, 85; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 803, 815-16, 818-41, 851-2, 858-9; Pythagorean doctrine of the, ix, 73; relations of man to the, v, 71; Virgil on the, xiii, 231-2
- Overton, Colonel, character of, Hugo on, xxxix, 380
- Over-trading, cause of scarcity of money, x, 319
- Overwork, More on causes of, xxxvi, 180-1; Smith on results of, x, 84; Woolman on, i, 197, 251-2
- Ovid, Chaucer compared with, xxxix, 154, 159-62; Dante on, xx, 104; Dryden on, xiii, 35, 36, 37, 52, 54-5; Dryden on *Metamorphoses* of, xxxix, 153; on himself in love, xxiv, 24; Montaigne on *Metamorphoses* of, xxxii, 68, 90
- Ovieda, Gonzalo de, xxxiii, 322 note 18
- Ovules, position of, xi, 213-14
- Owannamug, the Indian, xliii, 144
- Owen, Aneurin, xxxii, 138
- Owen, Knight, in *Purgatory*, xxxii, 177; Renan on, 143
- Owen, Prof. Richard, on cuttle-fish, xi, 461-2; on disadvantages of size, 354-5; on the dugong, 434; Emerson on, v, 443; on fossils, xi, 372; on generalized forms, 362-3; on highly developed parts, 153; on limbs, 453; on Megatheroid animals, xxix, 90-1; Mill on, xxv, 106; on non-flying birds, xi, 140; on origin of species, 13-14; the Solenhofen fossils and, xxviii, 119; on turkey-buzzards, xxix, 189
- Owl, Darwin on the little, xxix, 130-1
- Ox AND FROG, fable of, xvii, 20
- Oxen, English, Harrison on, xxxv, 326; German, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 95; More on, xxxvi, 173; sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 24-6; why not grand, xxiv, 56
- Oxen AND LION, fable of, xvii, 31
- Oxenham, John, with Drake, xxxiii, 136, 139, 158, 171, 174, 183, 192
- Oxford, Earl of, *A RENUNCIATION*, xl, 289
- Oxford, Earldom of, v, 405
- Oxford University, Emerson on, v, 416-7; Harrison on, xxxv, 371-9, 381; Huber on, xxviii, 48-9; Newman on, 47-50
- Oxidrakes, cannon of, iii, 139
- Oxiones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 120
- Oxnam, John (see Oxenham)
- Oxygen, absorbed by bacteria, xxxviii, 326; absorbed by fruits, 305; in air, xxx, 141-44; breathing requires, 163-4; combustion in, 137-39; combustion requires, 56-9; Faraday on, 48-9; Helmholtz on, 203; hydrogen and, 53, 139; produced from water, 135; production of, easy method, 136-7; tested by nitrous oxide, 148; weight of, 137, 144; yeast and, xxxviii, 275-302, 313-16
- Oysters, no heart in, xxxviii, 129; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 312
- Ozeir, and the ass, xvi, 116 note
- OZYMANDIAS OF EGYPT, xli, 851
- Paches, death of, xii, 104-5
- Pacific Islanders, Pretty on, xxxiii, 217
- Pacific Ocean, Darwin on, xxix, 406, 420; Drake and the, xxxiii, 122, 171
- PACK, CLOUDS, AWAY, xl, 316-17
- PACK OF RAGAMUFFINS, THE, xvii, 64-6
- Pacorus, death of, xii, 347
- Pacuvius, play of, ix, 18; works of, lost, xxvii, 344
- Padarn, coat of, xxxii, 146
- Padilla, story of, xxi, 5
- Padumuttara, xlv, 780
- Pæon, in *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 52
- Pætus, Cæcinnæ, Arria and, ix, 242-4
- Pætus, L. Papirius, letters to, ix, 155, 158, 159
- Pagan, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 69
- Pagan, Isobel, *CA' THE YOWES*, xli, 556
- Pagan Learning, Milton on study of, iii, 199-200
- Pagan Philosophy, Hugo on, xxxix, 342
- Pagan Poets, Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 306
- Pagani, Dante on the, xx, 202 note 27
- Paganism, Bacon on, iii, 11; Hobbes on,



- xxxiv, 379-83; Hugo on, xxxix, 343; Pascal on, xlviii, 195 (601)
- Pagano, Machinardo, xx, 112 note 8
- Pagans, in Hell, Browne on, iii, 305; Dante on, xx, 17-20
- Pegasus, death of, xiii, 380
- Page, Curtis Hidden, translator of *Molière*, xxvi, 197
- Paget, Stephen, translator of *Paré*, xxxviii, 7, 9 note
- Pagno, Maestro, Zanobi di, bell-founder, xxxi, 358
- Pagolo, Pietro (see Galleotti)
- Pain, Berkeley on idea of, xxxvii, 195, 198-9; Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11-12; cause of, 105-7; darkness as cause of, 116-19; of death, iii, 9; delirium caused by, xxiv, 107-8; endurance of, xxxvii, 94-5, 99-101; Epicureanism on, ii, 135 (55); fear of, xxxvii, 97, 99; Hunt on, xxvii, 287; of the imagination, xxiv, 16-21; from imitations, xxxix, 223; infinity as cause of, xxiv, 111-12; of the judgment, 21-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 86; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 229 (26), 247 (33), 251 (64), 258 (28), 260 (42), 261 (47), 264-5 (1); of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 39-43; Pascal on yielding to, xlviii, 62 (160); passions excited by, xxiv, 35; philosophic attitude toward, ii, 75; pleasure in relation to, xxiv, 30-1, 36; removal of, not positive pleasure, 31-4, 35; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 261; of the senses, xxiv, 13-16; sensibility to, 23-5; Socrates on, and pleasure, ii, 48; sublimity always produced by, xxiv, 73; vastness as cause of, 110-11; Webster on, xlvii, 853
- Paine, Thomas, Burke on, xxiv, 420; Franklin and, i, 165
- Painting, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 129; Coleridge on, xxvii, 261; color in, xxxix, 257; color in historical, xxiv, 69; defined as mute poesy, xxvii, 256-7; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 174; knowledge of minerals needed in, xxxix, 256; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (134); plastic art strives toward, xxxix, 260; poetry compared with, xxiv, 53-4, 138; reason of power of, 40, 44
- Palace, Bacon's idea of a, iii, 109-12
- Palæontological Collections, pooriness of, xi, 326-32
- Palamedes, Trojan War and, xiii, 102-3
- Palamon and Arcite*, story of, xxxix, 160, 161, 172
- Palazzo, Currado da, xx, 211 note 8
- Pales, Milton on, iv, 270
- Palgrave, Francis T., *Golden Treasury* of, xl, 10
- Palinurus, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 134, 145, 146, 178, 205, 218, 220
- Pallas Athene, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 121; in Trojan War, 74, 106 (see also Athene)
- Pallas, son of Evander, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 271-2, 285, 287, 334-5, 336, 337, 339, 356-9, 360-2, 423
- Pallavicini, Cellini on, xxxi, 209 note, 209-211
- Pallium, the, xxxvi, 282 note
- Palmer, E. H., translator of *KORAN*, xlv, 875
- Palmer, Ray, hymn by, xlv, 569; translator of hymn, 550-1
- Palmer, London printer, i, 42
- Palmerin of England*, xiv, 51
- Palmerin de Oliva*, xiv, 51
- Palmerston, Lord, on English troops, v, 358
- Palmus, death of, xiii, 345
- Pampas, S. American, Darwin on, xxix, 82-139; changes of animals and plants in, 125-6; geology of, 134-5; view of the, from the Andes, 331; formation of the, 332
- Pan, Browning on, xli, 922-3; date of, xxxiii, 72-3; as Egyptian god, 29; Emerson on, v, 227; Milton on, iv, 10 (8), 376; Syrinx and, xl, 378
- PAN, HYMN OF, xli, 823-4
- Panætiüs, on Aristides, xii, 78-9; Plutarch on, 17
- PANAMA, CONVENTION OF U. S. WITH, xliii, 450-62
- Panama Canal, xliii, 450 note
- Panama, Isthmus of, Drake at, xxxiii, 172-173; formerly open, xi, 379-80
- Panatuket, Eliot on, xliii, 145
- Pandafiledo of the Dusky Sight, the giant, xiv, 281
- Pandar, Chaucer's, xxvii, 17
- Pandareüs, daughters of, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 270, 274
- Pandarus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 316, 317-8
- Pandemonium, palace of Satan, iv, 106; council in, 108-21
- Pandora, Milton on, iv, 172
- Panegyric, Pliny on, ix, 192-3; Swift on, xxvii, 115

- Paniagando on Dulcinea del Toboso, xiv, 514
- Panic, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 341
- Panope, Milton on, iv, 74; in *PHÆDRA*, xxvi, 146-7, 190
- Panopea, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 186, 188-9
- Pansa, Cicero and, xii, 254; death of, 256
- Pantasilea, mistress of Cellini, xxxi, 55, 62-8
- PANTHEISM, THE HIGHER, xlii, 1004
- Pantheus, priest of Apollo, xiii, 111; death of, 114-15
- Panthers, said to be marked with constellations, xxvi, 15 and note
- Paoli, of Corsica, Mill on, xxv, 11
- Paolo, Padre, iii, 196; Dr. Donne and, xv, 357
- Paplo of Rimini, xx, 24 note 3
- Papacy, Dante's allegory of, xx, 264-6, 275, 277-9, 281; Dante on temporal authority of the, 211, 399-401; Henry VIII on the, xxxvi, 118; Luther on corruption of the, 338-40, 341; Machiavelli on temporal power of the, 38-40; Milton on the, iv, 354-5; More on supremacy of the, xxxvi, 129; Pascal on the, xlviii, 304-5 (871-7), 306 (880) (see also Popes)
- Papal Pardons (see Indulgences)
- Papamene River, xxxiii, 319 note, 325
- Paper Money, advantages of, x, 230-8; limits to circulation of, 238-9; dangers of, 248-9; Franklin on, i, 62-3; effect on value of gold and silver, x, 256; effect on industry, 248; effect of increase on prices, 252
- Paphlagonia, Pliny on, ix, 374 note 1
- Paphos, island of Venus, viii, 384; xiii, 87; Emerson on, v, 226
- Papian Law, the, ix, 409 note
- Papin, Pierres, xiv, 138
- Papirius, Gaius, flatteries of, ix, 40
- Pappus, historian, xii, 216
- Papremis, worship at, xxxiii, 34, 35, 38-9
- Papunehang, the Indian, i, 266, 267
- Papyrus, eaten in Egypt, xxxiii, 46
- Parables, Bunyan on, xv, 8-9
- Paracelsus, on creation of man, iii, 288; Emerson on, v, 177
- Paraclete, Holy Ghost called, xlv, 547
- PARADISE, Dante's, xx, 285-426
- Paradised, Marvell on, xl, 378-9; Mohammedan, xlv, 888, 892, 893, 895-6, 900-1, 911, 940, 950, 960-1
- PARADISE, THE GARDEN OF, xvii, 280-93
- Paradise of Fools, iv, 148
- PARADISE LOST, Milton's, iv, 87-358; Arnold on selections from, xxviii, 73; Bagehot on, 194-6; composition of, iv, 5; Dryden on, xiii, 13; Hugo on, xxxix, 354; Poe on, xxxviii, 371-2; Shelley on, xxvii, 348-9; subject compared with other great epics, iv, 260-1; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 320-1
- PARADISE REGAINED, Milton's, iv, 359-411; date of, 5
- Paradoxes, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 190; Goethe on, xix, 110
- Paræus, on *Revelations*, iv, 412
- Parallax, of stars, xxx, 315-16
- Paralus, Plato on, ii, 22
- Parana River, Darwin on the, xxix, 131-2, 139, 144; sediment of, xxxviii, 402
- Parasitic Insects, xi, 263
- Parceval, romance of, xxxii, 164-6
- Parcitati, Montagna de', xx, 111 note 6
- Pardon, right of, in early Massachusetts, xliii, 76
- Pardoner, Chaucer's, xl, 29-31
- Pardoning Power, of President, xliii, 188 (1)
- Pardons, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407
- Pardoning, the honorablest revenge, xlvii, 815; proverb on, xvi, 65
- Paré, Ambroise, JOURNEYS IN DIVERSE PLACES, xxxviii, 9-58; remarks on JOURNEYS of, I, 23, 39; life and works, xxxviii, 8
- Paredes, Garcia de, xiv, 488
- Parents, and children, intercourse between, xxviii, 283; and children, Locke on, xxxvii, 27-31, 32-45, 49-50, 50 note, 55-6, 60-7, 80-2, 83-91, 104-11; and children, Montaigne on, xxxii, 73-4; Confucius on duty to, xlv, 6 (11), 7 (5, 6, 7, 8), 14 (18-21), 43 (18); Mohammed on inheritances of, xlv, 968-9; Mohammed on kindness to, 915; Montaigne on education by, xxxii, 39; Penn on obedience to, i, 339; Tzu-hsia on duty to, xlv, 5 (7); Yu-tzu on duty to, xlv, 5 (2)
- PARENTS AND CHILDREN, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 19-21
- Parigi, Piera de Salvatore, wife of Cellini, xxxi, 4
- Paris, son of Priam, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 22; Dares and, xiii, 190; Helen and, viii, 22-3; Mimas and, xiii, 346; King Proteus and, xxxiii, 54-7; punishment

- of, viii, 27; Webster on judgment of, xlviii, 794
- Paris (city), industries of, x, 264; pre-eminence of, in French Revolution, xxiv, 328-9
- Paris, Parliament of, on National Assembly, xxiv, 177
- Paris, University of, site of, xxviii, 45-6
- PARIS, TREATY OF, xliii, 174-9
- Paris, Abbé, miracles of, xxxvii, 387
- Paris, Ferdinand John, i, 160-2
- PARIS AND CENONE, xl, 217-8
- Park, Mungo, on desire for salt, xxix, 116
- PARKER, HUGH, EPISTLE TO, vi, 305
- Parker, Theodore, on democracy, xxviii, 460
- Parliament, burgesses in, xxxv, 224; under the Commonwealth, xliii, 106-13; More's plea for freedom of, xxxvi, 94-6; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 85-8, 91
- Parliament of Man, xlii, 983
- Parma, Duchess of (see Margaret of Parma)
- Parma, Prince of, xix, 209 note 26
- Parmenas, the deacon, xlv, 434 (5)
- Parmenides, Dante on, xx, 343; Sidney on, xxvii, 7
- Parmenius, Stephen, xxxiii, 290 note
- PARNASSUS HILL, O WERE I ON, vi, 314-15
- Parnell, More and, xxxvi, 115-16
- Paros, marbles of, xiii, 132
- Parrot, South American, xxix, 143
- PARROT AND THE HUSBAND, story of, xvi, 33-5
- Parry, C. H., Jenner to, xxxviii, 143
- Parsees, of Bombay, xxv, 281 note; Freeman on the, xxviii, 271
- Parsifal, legend of, xxxii, 165
- Parsimony, Bacon on, iii, 88; Burke on, xxiv, 397; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; why dishonorable, 365; economically considered, x, 265-6; motives of, 269, 270
- Parson, Chaucer's, xl, 24-5; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 164
- Parson, Goldsmith's, xli, 512-13
- Parsons, William, i, 58
- Parthenon, built by Ictinus and Calliocrates, xii, 50; Emerson on the, xlii, 1248
- Parthenope, Milton on, iv, 68
- Parthia, Antony's war with, xii, 349-61; M. Aurelius Antoninus' war with, ii, 304; Cicero in, ix, 136-7, 147; Milton on, iv, 391
- Parthians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 113-14
- Partiality, Penn on, i, 355-6
- Participles, Johnson on, xxxix, 190
- Particles, Johnson on, xxxix, 192
- Parties, political, Emerson on, v, 244-5; Franklin's observations on, i, 89; Washington on, xliii, 238, 239, 240-1
- PARTING AT MORNING, xlii, 1069
- PARTING KISS, THE, vi, 318
- Partisanship, of principle, i, 357 (432-8); of rulers, iii, 37
- Partnerships, Franklin on, i, 104
- Partridges, in Brazil, xxix, 53
- Parvenu, in FAUST, xix, 177
- Parvenus, envy of, iii, 23
- Parvin, Benj., Woolman's companion to Indians, i, 257-69
- Parwin, Omar Khayyam on, xli, 954
- Pascal, Blaise, language of, xxxix, 374; LETTERS, xlviii, 321-61; life and works, 7-8; MINOR WORKS, 365-444; M. de Saci on, 387; THOUGHTS, 9-317; remarks on THOUGHTS, 8; 1, 31
- Pascal, Jacqueline, sister of Blaise, xlviii, 321-30, 341; letters of, 323-30; letter to, 321-3; profession of, 341
- Pascal, pere, epitaph on, xlviii, 365; letter on death of, 330-41
- "Pascha, The," Drake's flagship, xxxiii, 130
- Paschal, St., Luther on, xxxvi, 253 (29)
- Pascucci, Girolamo, the Perugian, xxxi, 188-9, 200-1, 202-3, 213
- Pasenadi, the Kosalan, xlv, 675, 755-7
- Pasiphaë, Dante on, xx, 49 note 3, 251; Massinger on, xlvii, 909; in the Mournful Fields, xiii, 222
- Pasqualigo, Lorenzo, letter of, xliii, 45-6
- Passion, Blake on, xli, 589; Bunyan's allegory of, xv, 34-5; Confucius on, xlv, 16 (10); in Dante's HELL, xx, 31-2, 47; Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 802-3, 853-4, 864, 868, 869; Kempis on, vii, 241 (1); nature seen in moments of, iii, 97; Penn on, i, 346-7; Poe on, xxviii, 391; reason and, iii, 271; in religion, i, 365 (533-40); simulation of, xlviii, 420 (see also Anger)
- PASSION, THE, Milton, iv, 23-5
- Passions, Burke on study of the, xxiv, 46-8; Burke on taste in the, 22; clearness not necessary to affect the, 51-2; David on the, xli, 491; Epictetus on

- correction of, ii, 184 (14); Harvey on physical effects of the, xxxviii, 124; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 336-46; Hume on the, xxxvii, 353; infinity, its effect on the, xxiv, 62-3; intellectual differences caused by, xxxiv, 352-3; of love, xxiv, 36-7, 38-9; Pascal on the, xlviii, 133 (412-13), 411, 164 (502); physical causes of the, xxiv, 103-28; poetry, its effect on the, 51-4; Pope on the, xl, 418; power, its effect on the, xxiv, 55-60; privation, its effect on the, 60-1; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 177; Ruskin on the, xxviii, 112-15; reason and, xxiv, 40; of self-preservation, 35, 37-8; of society, 36-45; strong, most creditable to conquer, vii, 235-6 (4); sublimity, its effect on the, xxiv, 49-73; thoughts and, xxxvii, 299, 301; vastness, its effect on the, xxiv, 61-2; words, their power over the, 129-40; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 332-3
- PASSIONS, THE, by Collins, xli, 476-9
- PASSIONATE SHEPHERD, Marlowe's, xl, 254-5
- Passivity, and activity, ii, 268 (16)
- Passover, feast of the, xlv, 409 (1)
- Past, America's attitude toward the, xxxix, 388; Bacon on the, iii, 15, 62; Bentham on veneration of the, xxvii, 226-32; Byron on, xxviii, 390-1; Carlyle on, xxv, 351-2; Confucius on, xlv, 11-12 (21); Descartes on rejection of the, xxxiv, 15; ECCLESIASTES on the, xlv, 342-3 (10); Emerson on the, v, 8, 70-1, 102; Goethe on study of, xix, 31; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 320; Lowell on worship of the, xlii, 1372; Pascal on the, xlviii, 355; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 96-7, 100; reasoning from, to future, xxxvii, 316; Tennyson on the, xlii, 972-3 (see also Antiquity)
- PAST, THE, by Bryant, xlii, 1221-2
- PAST AND PRESENT, by Hood, xli, 910-11
- Pasteur, Louis, on bacteria, xxxviii, 257; editorial remarks on papers of, 1, 40; to his father, xxxviii, 271; GERM THEORY, 364-82; life and works, 270; THEORY OF FERMENTATION, 273-363
- Pastimes, dangerousness of, Locke on, xxxvii, 176
- Pastoral Poetry, Sidney on, xxvii, 25-6
- PASTORAL POETRY, by Burns, vi, 409-11
- Pastoureaux, the, xxxv, 63 note
- Pasture, rent of, x, 151-2, 154
- Patagonia, Darwin on, xxix, 169-77, 184-93, 506
- Patagonians, Darwin on the, xxix, 236-7
- Patarbemis, and Amasis, xxxiii, 82
- Patents, under control of Congress, xliii, 184 (8); Franklin on, i, 112
- Paternus, Pliny to, ix, 209, 325-6
- Pathos, Wordsworth on, in poetry, xxxix, 333-4
- Patience, Bacon on lack of, iii, 134; better than pride, xlv, 342 (8); Buddha on, xlv, 596; Bunyan's allegory of, xv, 35; Byron's Manfred on, xviii, 420; Epictetus on, ii, 128 (34), 130 (39), 176 (170), 177 (174); Ferdinand's lesson in, xlvii, 835; Goethe on, xix, 367; Goethe's apothecary's lesson in, 400-1; instances of, given by Dante, xx, 206-7; Kempis on, vii, 219, 249 (6), 273, 280-1, 329-30; Manzoni on, xxi, 98; Marcus Aurelius, ii, 199 (1), 211 (3), 251 (63), 253 (70), 256 (14), 264 (59), 268 (11), 269 (27), 273 (42), 275 (3), 281 (30), 287 (9), 289 (18); Penn on, i, 334 (119), 339-40, 343 (234), 347 (294); in public office, 355; Rousseau on reason for, xxxiv, 277-8 (see also Bearing)
- Patmore, Coventry, DEPARTURE, xlii, 1112-13; Ruskin on, xxviii, 144 note
- Patriarchal Age, Hugo on, xxxix, 339-40; Pope on the, xl, 428
- Patriarchs, Pascal on the, xlviii, 207; the twelve, xlv, 436 (8-9)
- Patricians, Roman, ix, 292 note; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 195 (11)
- Patricius, father of St. Augustine, vii, 3, 150-1; St. Augustine and, 24; conversion of, 151; death of, 34; an unbeliever, 14
- Patrick, St., on Gælic heroes, xxxii, 138; Ossian and, 169-70; *Purgatory* of, 177-8
- PATRIOT, THE, by Browning, 1082-3
- Patriotism, Burke on, xxiv, 329; extreme, not fortunate, iii, 100; superior to friendship, ix, 25; Locke on, xxxvii, 5; Lowell on mock, xlii, 1373; Socrates on, ii, 39-40; universality of, xli, 521-2
- Patroclus, and Achilles, Æschylus on, xxxii, 77; Homer on, xxii, 36, 156, 322; Marlowe on, xlv, 28
- Patron, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 188
- Patronage, Johnson on, xxxix, 207
- Paul, St., before Agrippa, xlv, 478-81;



- at Athens, 461-2 (15-34); in Antioch, 448 (25-6, 30), 450 (25, 1); at Antioch of Pisidia, 451 (14-52); Augustine, St., on, vii, 116, 124; Bacon on, iii, 13, 34; Barnabas and, xlv, 450-1, 457; at Berea, 460-1 (10-14); conversion of, v, 141; vii, 124; xlv, 441 (3-19); at Corinth, 462; Dante on, xx, 266 note 14; editorial remarks on teachings of, xlv, 422; Emerson on, v, 239; at Ephesus, xlv, 464; EPISTLES TO CORINTHIANS, xlv, 489-532; Euripides quoted by, iv, 412; Felix and, xlv, 477 (24-27); before Festus, 477-81; on forgiveness, ii, 339; accused before Gallio, xlv, 463 (12-17); Greek poets quoted by, ii, 330; on himself, xlv, 493 (1-5), 501 (1-27), 511 (9-10), 516 (8-9), 519-22, 523 (5), 527-31; in Inconium, xlv, 453 (1-5); at Jerusalem, 470-81; at council of Jerusalem, 455; Kempis on, vii, 301; learning of, iii, 199; visit to Limbo, xx, 9 note 2; Luke and, xlv, 352; at Lystra, 453-4; in Macedonia, 466 (1-5); in Melita, 484; at Miletus, 467-8 (17-36); Mill on, xxv, 220, 242; misinterpretations of, xxxix, 44-5; missionary journeys, xlv, 450-70; Pascal on, xlviii, 100 (283), 192 (588), 222 (670), 224 (673, 674), 227 (683), 297 (851), 299 (853), 351; in persecution of Christians, xlv, 439 (3), 441 (1-2); at Philippi, 458-60; in Rome, 485-6; Taine on epistles of, xxxix, 435; at Thessalonica, xlv, 460 (1-9); at Troas, 467 (6-12)
- Paul III, Pope, Cellini and, xxxi, 145-7, 159, 163-4, 178-80, 183-5, 202-3, 207-9, 212, 213, 222-3, 225-6, 227-8, 232, 239, 243, 244-5, 248-50; Charles V and, 178-81; children of, 147 note 2, 185 note; Copernicus to, xxxix, 52, 56-7; election of, xxxi, 145 note 3; escape from early imprisonment, 223-4; Duke of Ferrara and, 268-9; in sack of Rome, 74 note
- PAUL REVERE'S RIDE, xlii, 1295-9
- Paula, St. Hierome and, xv, 377
- Paulet, Sir Amyas, iii, 3
- Pauline, in POLYEUCTE, her dream referred to, xxvi, 77; begs Polyeucte to stay, 80-1; with Stratonice, tells her old love for Severus, 81-3; her marriage to Polyeucte, 83; her dream, 83-4; learns Severus's approach, 84-7; with Severus, 90-3; with Polyeucte on his return, 94-5; her fears for Polyeucte, 97-9; learns Polyeucte a Christian, 99-102; pleads for Polyeucte with father, 102-6; with Polyeucte in prison, 111-15; asks Severus to save Polyeucte, 116-17; last appeal for Polyeucte, 123-5; follows him to death, 126-7; announces herself a Christian, 128; Saint-Victor on character of, 76
- Paulino, Cellini's boy, xxxi, 39-40, 42
- Paulinus, Valerius, letters to, ix, 255, 275, 334, 354
- Paullus, Lucius, and his sons, ix, 168
- Paulus, Lucius, Æmilius (d. 216 B. C.), death of, ix, 72
- Paulus, Lucius, Æmilius (d. 160 B. C.), xxxii, 16
- Paulus, Passienus, Priscus and, ix, 284
- Paulus, Sergius, xlv, 450 (7, 12)
- Paulus, the consul, and Cæsar, xii, 289
- Pausanias, the Spartan monarch, Cleonice and, xviii, 428; haughtiness of, xii, 101-2; at Plataea, 89, 91, 93, 94, 95-6; treason of, 25
- Pavia, Bishop of (see Rossi, Girolamo de')
- Pavy, Salathiel, xl, 299-300
- Paxton Affair, Franklin in, i, 4
- Payen, Dr., on Montaigne, xxxii, 105-7
- Pazzi, Camiccione de', xx, 133 and note 6
- Pazzi, Carlino de, xx, 133 note 7
- Pazzo, in Dante's HELL, xx, 52 and note 12
- Peace, Blake on, xli, 591; Burns on, vi, 308; chamber of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 57; "hath her victories," iv, 83; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 371, 391, 392; Milton on descent of, iv, 8; over-security in times of, vii, 268 (4); Pope on, xl, 432; the sovereign good, xlviii, 106 (299); temporal and eternal, vii, 300 (2); Tennyson on, xlii, 1015-17, 1055-6; the true end of war, xiv, 375; Washington on, xliii, 243-4
- Peaceableness, Kempis on, vii, 241
- Peacock, Milton on the, iv, 238; sacred to Hera, viii, 187 note 37
- PEACOCK AND JAY, fable of, xvii, 19-20
- PEACOCK AND JUNO, fable of, xvii, 24
- Pearcy (see Percy)
- PEARL AND COCK, fable of, xvii, 11
- Pears, Darwin on improvement of, xi, 47-8; Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 21
- Pearson, Dr. G., xxxviii, 171-2, 199
- Peasantry, Goldsmith on the, xli, 510-11



- Peasants, and lords, xlii, 1254  
 Peasants' Song, in *FAUST*, xix, 44-5  
 PEASANT'S WISE DAUGHTER, *THE*, xvii, 178-21  
 Peat, formation of, xxix, 291  
 Pébrine, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 270  
 Pecci, Pier Antonio, xxxi, 139 note  
 Peckham, Sir George, xxxiii, 269  
 Pectoralis Reservatio, xxxvi, 285-92  
 Peculators, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 86, 89-92  
 Pedantry, Confucius on, xlv, 20 (16); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 336; Locke on, xxxvii, 150; Swift on, xxvii, 94, 101  
 Pediculi, Harvey on, xxxviii, 130  
 Pedro of Castile, xxxix, 84  
 Peebles, Rev. William, Burns on, vi, 99-100, 352 note  
 Peel, Sir Robert, blue books and, v, 360; law reform and, xxv, 65; model Englishman, v, 395  
 Peele, George, *PARIS AND CENONE*, xl, 217-18  
 Peele Castle, Wordsworth on, xli, 605-7  
 Peerage, English, Carlyle on the, xxv, 371-3  
 Peewit, habits of the, xxix, 120  
 PEG-A-RAMSAY, BONIE, vi, 514  
 PEGASUS AT WAULOCKHEAD, vi, 326  
 PEGGY, by Ramsay, xl, 401  
 PEGGY ALISON, BONIE, vi, 30  
 Peiræus, and Theoclymenus, xxii, 282-3  
 Peirson, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 233  
 Peisander, in *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 252, 302, 303  
 Peisenor, the herald, xxii, 22  
 Peisistratus, in *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 34, 43, 50, 201, 203-5  
 Pelagianism, Pascal on, xlviii, 169 (521), 270 (777); Renan on, xxxii, 172  
 Pelagius, the monk, xxxv, 371  
 Pelasgians, gods of the, xxxiii, 31-2  
 Pelasgos, king of the Apian land, viii, 197 note 61  
 Peleus, father of Achilles, xxii, 157-8  
 Pelias, birth of, xxii, 151; in sack of Troy, xiii, 115  
 Pelican, habits of the, xlv, 269 note 6; lesson of the, xv, 236; Shakespeare on the, xlv, 181  
 Pelides (see Achilles)  
 Pelion, and Ossa, xxii, 152-3  
 Pella, studdery of, xxxv, 328  
 Pellean Conqueror, Alexander called, iv, 376  
 Pelles, King, Balin and, xxxv, 111; Sir Ector and, 203; at feast of Grail, 207-8; grandsire of Galahad, 109; Launcelot and, 203; the sword and, 185-6  
 Pellinore, father of Percivale, xxxv, 182  
 Pellisson, on French classical poetry, xxxviii, 68  
 Pelopidas, and Epaminondas, xii, 78  
 Peloponnesian War, xii, 65-92  
 Pelops, Cicero's letter to, xii, 238  
 Pelorus, references to, iv, 94; xx, 200 note 5  
 Pembroke, in *EDWARD THE SECOND*, xlv, 16, 22-6, 33-4, 39, 45-6, 53  
 Pembroke, Countess of, epitaph on, xl, 333  
 Pembroke, Earl of, George Herbert and, xv, 381, 388  
 Penagwog Indians, xliii, 145  
 Penal Code, Marshall on, xliii, 219-20  
 Penalties, Winthrop on prescribed, xliii, 90-102, 104-5  
 Penance, Krishna on, xlv, 863, 866; Luther on, xxxvi, 251-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 234 (698)  
 Penarius, T., Cicero and, ix, 117  
 PENCIL, VERSES WRITTEN WITH A, v, 276-7  
 Pendulum, Faraday on the, xxx, 13; Helmholtz on the, 186-7  
 Penelope, in the *ODYSSEY*, the minstrel and, xxii, 17-18; web of, 23-4, 261; learns plot against Telemachus, 63-5; her dream, 66-7; grief of, 149; told of Telemachus's return, 223; rebukes the suitors, 225-6; with Telemachus on his return, 229, 230-2; sends for Ulysses, 241-4; goes among the wooers, 249-50; draws gifts from wooers, 250-3; talks with Ulysses as a beggar, 258-66; relates her dream, 269-71; prepares contest for the suitors, 271-2; longs to die, 274-5; at feast of the suitors, 283; brings forth bow of Ulysses, 284-6; wishes Ulysses to shoot, 292-3; told of Ulysses's return, 310-12; reunion with Ulysses, 312-19; fame of, 325; Bacon on, iii, 22; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142  
 P'eng, xlv, 21 note 1  
 Penguin, habits of the, xxix, 204; Hayes on, xxxiii, 276; wings of, xi, 341  
 Penitence, David's prayer in, xlv, 188-90; Luther on, xxxvi, 251-2, 364-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 219 (661); Webster on, xlvii, 845

- Penitent, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 282, 283
- Penn, Thomas, i, 124, 160
- Penn, Vice-Admiral, xxxiv, 74-5, 76
- Penn, William, anecdote of, i, 109; *FRUITS OF SOLITUDE*, 317-97; editor's remarks on *FRUITS OF SOLITUDE*, i, 31; Helmholtz descended from, xxx, 172; life of, i, 316; Pepys and, xxviii, 300; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 74-8
- Penni, Gian Francesco, xxxi, 34 note 3, 38-9, 55
- Pennsylvania, in French and Indian War, i, 127-42; land conveyed to, by United States, xliii, 230; loans of, x, 471; paper money in colonial, 255; Penn and, i, 316; quarrels between Assembly and governors of, 126-8, 131, 138-9, 149-51, 160-2, 165; settlement of, 276-7; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 76
- Pennsylvania Assembly, on Franklin's plan of union, i, 125; in French War, 127-9, 133, 138; Philadelphia Hospital and, 117-18; votes powder as "other grain," 110
- Pennsylvania Gazette*, i, 60, 92, 104
- Penology, correction the purpose of, ii, 150 (88); in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 305-6, 363-70; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 408; More on, xxxvi, 143-4, 149-54, 210-11
- Pensions, Burke on, xxiv, 396; Ruskin on, xxviii, 123
- Pentaplin, and Alifamfaron, xiv, 136
- Pentateuch, Hume on miracles of the, xxxvii, 392
- Pentheus, in the *BACCHÆ*, opposes Dionysus, viii, 370; hears of bacchanals, 377-8; orders arrest of Dionysus, 381-2; with Dionysus, 385-91; house destroyed, 396-7; determines to go to bacchanals, 402-8; led by Dionysus, 411-15; death, 418-21; Cadmus on, 432; Mænads and, Æschylus on, 123; Virgil on distraction of, xiii, 169
- Penthiselea, in *ÆNËID*, xiii, 90, 379
- People, Confucius on the, xlv, 5 (5), 8 (19, 20), 25 (9); Lincoln on government by the, xliii, 415; Lincoln on justice of the, 321; Pascal on opinions of the, xlviii, 112 (324), 113 (327), 114 (328-30), 116 (335); Vane on sovereignty of the, xliii, 129-32 (see also Populace, Public Opinion)
- Peor, Milton on, iv, 13 (22), 98
- Pepin, son of Charlemagne, xxxix, 81, 82
- Pepin, son of Louis Debonair, xxxix, 81-2
- Pepin, of Aquitaine, xxxix, 82
- Pepper-plant, Sindbad on the, xvi, 281
- Pepys, Samuel, as a critic, xxviii, 299; *Diary* of, 286-92; editorial remarks on *Diary* of, 276; xxxi, 3; domestic troubles, xxviii, 303-4; Emerson on stories from, v, 411-12; musical compositions, xxviii, 298-9; old age of, 304-5; portrait by Hales, 292-3; on praise of God, v, 428; public services of, xxviii, 286-7, 302; respectability of, 299-302; his unique position, 285-6; versatility of his desires and pleasures, 292-7; as a writer, 297-9
- PEPYS, SAMUEL, *ESSAY ON*, Stevenson's, xxviii, 285-305
- Perception(s), Augustine, St., on inward, vii, 169-70; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 192-224, 228-30, 232, 234, 235, 245, 248-51, 255-6, 259-60, 264, 266-70, 273; Buddha on, xlv, 731; Hume on, xxxvii, 299-300, 410-12; involuntary, Emerson on, v, 70; belongs to judgment, xlviii, 11; mediate and immediate, xxxvii, 192-3, 222-3, 224-5; reality of, 193-4
- Perceval, Spencer, popularity of, v, 370
- Perceval, Sir, in the *HOLY GRAIL*, the sword and, xxxv, 108; at the tourney, 112; meeting with Galahad, 128-9; at the hermitage, 129; with his aunt, 134-6; follows Galahad, 136; at monastery at King Evelake, 137-8; encounter with men at arms, rescued by Galahad, 138-9; the robber knight and, 139-40; how he got a horse, 140; how he helped the lion, 141; his dream, 142-3; tempted by devil in woman's shape, 143-7; Gawaine on, 156; virginity of, 160; meeting with Sir Bors, 178; meeting with Galahad, 181; meeting with sister, 182; in ship of Faith, 181-2, 189; at castle Carteloise, 190-2; sees hart and lions, 192-3; at castle of strange custom, 194-5; meets Galahad and Bors, 206; comes to castle of Carbonek, 206-7; fed by Holy Grail, 208-9; commanded to go to Sarras, 209; goes to Sarras, 210-11; in prison, 211-12; farewell to Galahad, 212; becomes hermit, 213; death and burial, 213; Renan on, xxxii, 158; sister of, xxxv, 181-90, 194-6, 198, 210-11

- Percy, Lord Henry, in Scots' raid, xxxv, 82; loses pennon to Douglas, 82-3; follows Douglas, 84-6; in battle of Otterburn, 87, 91 (see also ballads of OTTERBURN and CHEVY CHASE)
- Percy, Sir Ralph, in Scots' raid, xxxv, 82, 84; at battle of Otterburn, 87, 89-90; Earl March and, 98
- Percy's Reliques*, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 325-7, 329
- Perdiccas, Socrates and, ii, 293 (25)
- Peredur, legend of, xxxii, 163-4, 165; Renan on, 142, 147
- Perez, Anthony, xxxix, 88
- Perez, John, of Viedma, xiv, 426
- Perez, Pero, the curate in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 45, 48-54, 229-33, 239, 271
- Perez, Ruy, of Viedma, the Captive in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 382-423
- Perfection, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 90; Descartes on attainment of, xxxiv, 12-13; degree of, in nature, xi, 203-4, 209; Franklin on moral, i, 78, 84; doctrine of innate tendency to (see Progressive Development); Kant on conceptions of, xxxii, 353; Pascal on, xlviii, 326; Rousseau on attainment of, xxxiv, 214
- Perfections, of Buddhism, xlv, 593-9, 619, 621
- Périandre, Molière on, xxvi, 215
- Peribœa, daughter of Eurymedon, xxii, 91; reference to, xxvi, 136
- PERICLES, LIFE OF, Plutarch's, xii, 35-77
- Pericles, Alcibiades and, xii, 106, 108, 111; Anaxagoras and, 55; v, 437; Aspasia and, xii, 60-1; Athens beautified by, 47-52; birth of, 37; character of, 39-40, 76-7; charges against, 51; Cimon and, 44-6; convention of Greeks proposed by, 55-6; death, 75-6; domestic economy of, 54; domestic troubles, 73-4; education of, 38-40; Ephialtes and, 46; government of, 43-5, 46-7; his large head, 37-8; marriage of, 60; military conduct of, 56-60, 61-5; Mill on, xxv, 257; Newman on, xxviii, 41, 57; as an orator, ix, 207-8; in Peloponnesian War, xii, 65-72; in public life, 41-2; removed from command, 72; sayings of, 43; his supremacy, 52-4
- Pericles, the younger, xii, 75
- Periclymenus, Homer on, xxii, 152
- Pericoli, Niccolo de', xxxi, 149 note 1
- Perier, Madame, letters to, xlviii, 323, 326, 330, 341, 344, 346
- Perier, M., country house of, xlviii, 329 note; letters to, 330, 341, 342-4
- Perigord, Bertrand, Cardinal of, xxxv, 34-5, 39-42, 45, 58
- PERIGOT AND WILLIE'S ROUNDELAY, xl, 247-9
- Perillus, and the Sicilian bull, xx, 110 note 1
- Periodicals, Mill on, xxv, 61
- Peripatetics, Locke on the, xxxvii, 165-6
- Periphanthes, tutor of Ascanius, xiii, 196
- Periphas, in sack of Troy, xiii, 116
- Peris, good jinn, xvi, 9 note
- Perithous, in Tartarus, xiii, 227
- Perjury, punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 365
- Permanence, a word of degrees, v, 149-50
- Pernambuco, Darwin on, xxix, 500-2
- Pernelle, Madame, in TARTUFFE, leaves Orgon's house, xxvi, 199-206; refuses to credit Tartuffe's falseness, 282-4; convinced, 290, 295-6
- Pero, Homer on, xxii, 152
- Perpendiculars, grander than inclines, xxiv, 61
- Perpetua, in THE BETROTHED, with Abbondio, xxi, 21-4; with Renzo, 30-1; on night of Renzo's intended marriage, 114-16, 124-5; her anger, 183; in German invasion, 473-80, 487-91; at castle of Unnamed, 493-5; returns home, 495-9; dies in plague, 549
- Perpetual Motion, Helmholtz on, xxx, 209-10
- Perpignan, camp of, xxxviii, 15-17
- Perrault, discoverer of circulation of sap, xxxiv, 126
- Perry, English drink, xxxv, 286
- Perse, mother of Circe, xxii, 133
- Persecutions, Bacon on, iii, 14; Browne on, 278; Emerson on folly of, v, 99; examples of religious, xxv, 219-21; Hume on, xxxvii, 393; Johnson on, xxv, 222; Mill on, 222-6; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 303 note; Voltaire on, 72-3
- Persephone, Ceres's daughter, xli, 873; hymn to, viii, 450; maid-servant of, 454
- Perseus, king of Macedon, xlviii, 132 (409, 410)
- Perseus, son of Danae, worship of, in Chemmis, xxxiii, 44-5

- "Perseus," Cellini's statue of, xxxi, 342  
notes 3, 4; 354, 373-4, 375-8, 379-83,  
397, 400-2
- Perseverance, not genius, xxviii, 373;  
proverb on, xv, 207; Zoroaster on, v,  
77
- Persia, cities of, shown to Jesus, iv, 390-1;  
Raleigh on, xxxix, 71, 113
- Persistency, Epictetus on, ii, 173 (156);  
of heroism, v, 129
- Personal Cautions, Penn's, i, 347-8
- Personal Force, Emerson on, v, 201-2
- Personal Instruction, Newman on, xxviii,  
32-8
- Personal Representation, Hare's, xxv,  
159-60
- Personal Rights, equality of, v, 240
- Personalities, defamatory, xxvii, 237-9;  
laudatory, 235-7
- Personality, and condition, Schiller on,  
xxxii, 238-41; extinction of (see Nir-  
vana); reality of (see Ego)
- Personifications, Wordsworth on, xxxix,  
274
- Persons, natural and artificial, xxxiv,  
413-17; as the object of government,  
v, 240-2
- PERSONS ONE WOULD WISH TO HAVE  
SEEN, xxvii, 267-81
- Persuasion, Æschylus on, viii, 162;  
Franklin on methods of, i, 18; Pascal  
on, xlviii, 13 (10), 400-11
- Pertelote, in NUN'S PRIEST'S TALE, xl,  
36-49
- Pertinax, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 63, 68;  
slain by Pretorian Guards, 64
- Pertness, Locke on, xxxvii, 106-7
- Peru, ancient, iii, 157-8; conquest of,  
xxxiii, 330; Darwin in, xxix, 365-75;  
empire of, xxxiii, 317; Johnson on  
palaces of, xxxix, 225; Lopez on, xxxiii,  
318-19; mines of, x, 173-4; religion of  
the Incas, xxxiii, 374; riches of, 303-4,  
374
- Pescara, Macaulay on, xxvii, 390
- Pescara, Marquis, in DUCHESS OF MALFI,  
xlvii, 805-6, 831, 832-3, 834-7, 847-8,  
852, 853-4
- Pescennius, Cicero and, ix, 90
- Pestalozzi, on help, v, 22; Mill on work  
of, xxv, 158
- Pestilence, as a judgment of God, i, 237
- PESTILENCE, IN TIME OF, xl, 260-1
- Petar, "hoist with own," xlvii, 169
- Peter, St., Æneas healed by, xlv, 443  
(32-5); with Ananias and Sapphira,  
432; angel of, xv, 337; Bunyan on,  
133, 134; chosen apostle, xlv, 368  
(14); on circumcision, 455 (7-11);  
Cornelius and, 444 (1-33); his defence,  
446 (1-18); his denial of Jesus, 411  
(34), 412 (54-62); editorial remarks  
on teachings of, 422; imprisoned, 429  
(1-12), 448 (3-6); with Jesus, 376  
(45), 377 (51), 378 (20), 379 (28,  
32-6), 389 (41), 401 (28), 410 (8-  
13), 411 (31-4); at Jesus's tomb, 416  
(12); keys of, xx, 182 note 8; lame  
man cured by, xlv, 428 (1-16); Luther  
on keys of, xxxvi, 271; Malchus and,  
xlviii, 262 (744); miracles done by,  
xlv, 432 (15); in Paradise, xx, 386-  
90, 399-401, 422; Paul, St., and, xxxvi,  
272; on day of Pentecost, xlv, 425-7;  
in Samaria, 439 (14), 440 (25); Ta-  
bitha and, 443 (36-43); Tansillo on,  
xiv, 315
- Peter, Prince, of Arragon, Dante on, xx,  
174 and note 12
- Peter III, of Arragon, Dante on, xx, 173  
and note 10
- Peter the Great, standing army of, x, 448
- Peter Lombard, *Sentences* of, xxxvi, 324  
note
- Peter of Provence, Don Quixote on, xiv,  
490
- Peterborough, Lord, Berkeley and, xxxvii,  
186; Dryden and, xiii, 425
- Petermann, the sacristan in WILLIAM  
TELL, xxvi, 417, 418, 425, 437, 439,  
480
- Peters, Rev. Hugh, Burke on, xxiv, 151,  
203
- Peters, Secretary, i, 124
- Petition, right of, in United States, xliii,  
194 (1)
- Petition of Right* (English), Burke on,  
xxiv, 171
- Petrarch, Chaucer and, xxxix, 159-60;  
Hume on, xxvii, 221; on spirit of Italy,  
xxxvi, 86; Macaulay on, xxvii, 370;  
Milton on, xxviii, 174; Shelley on,  
xxvii, 347; Sidney on, 6; Wordsworth  
on sonnets of, xli, 681
- Petrella, Castle of, xviii, 279, 312
- Petrels, Darwin on, xxix, 293-4; habits  
of, xi, 179-80
- Petro, Granius, xii, 277
- Petronius, arbiter of revels to Nero, iii,  
203; on poetry, xxvii, 106, 109



- Petrucchi, Pandolfo, xxxvi, 70; minister of, 75
- Pets, animal, Augustus on, xii, 35; Harrison on, xxxv, 351-2
- Pettinagno, Piero, xx, 198 note 6
- Peucinians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119-20
- PEYSTER, COLONEL DE, EPISTLE TO, vi, 546-7
- Pezoro, Signior, xxxiii, 182-3, 184
- Pfeiffer, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 386-7
- Phæax, and Alcibiades, xii, 115, 116
- Phædimus, king of Sidon, xxii, 62
- PHÆDO, Plato's, ii, 45-113
- Phædonides, ii, 47
- PHÆDRA, Racine's, xxvi, 133-96; Dryden on, xviii, 14-15; editorial remarks on, xxvi, 132
- Phædra, in HIPPOLYTUS, daughter of Minos, her love for Hippolytus, viii, 304; song of her woes, 309-10; her illness, 310-20; tells her shame, 321-2; urged to love on, 324-6; hears Hippolytus tempted, 328-9; anger at nurse, 333; determines to die, 335; death of, 337; her innocence told by Artemis, 361
- Phædra, in PHÆDRA, apparent hatred of Hippolytus, xxvi, 134-5, 144-6; her malady, 138-43; confesses love for Hippolytus, 144-6; hears of Theseus's death, 146; urged to live for son, 147-8; interview with Hippolytus, 156-61; her son chosen king, 162; her grief, 162-4; sends to offer Hippolytus the crown, 165; her prayer to Venus, 165-6; learns Theseus's return, 166-7; urged to accuse Hippolytus, 168-9; tells Theseus his wrong, 169; begs Theseus to spare Hippolytus, 179; learns love of Hippolytus for Aricia, 179-83; denounces Cænone, 184; Panope tells despair of, 190; confesses to Theseus, 195-6
- Phædra, in Homer's Hades, xxii, 153; Virgil on, xiii, 223, 265
- Phædrus, translator of Æsop, xvii, 8
- Phæëthon, steed of the sun, xxii, 316
- Phæthusia, the nymph, xxii, 165
- Phæton, references to, xx, 72, 357 note 1; xlv, 17
- Phalaris, in ÆNEID, death of, xiii, 319
- Phalaris, the tyrant, bull of, iii, 306; xx, 110 note 1; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 211 (16)
- Phanias the Lesbian, xii, 18
- Pharamond, in PHILASTER, suitor of Arethusa, xlvii, 667-8; with the King and Arethusa, 669-71; denounced by Philaster, 672-5; with Arethusa and Philaster, 683-4; with Galatea, 686-8; and Megra, 688-90; his fault reported to Arethusa, 691; before his lodging, 693; caught with Megra, 694-7; at the hunt, 714-15, 720-1; finding of Arethusa, 724-5; finds Bellario wounded, 727-8; arrests Philaster, 728-30; taken prisoner by citizens, 736, 738, 739-41; rescued by Philaster, 742-3; sent home, 750
- Pharaoh (of Exodus), Mohammed on, xlv, 881, 888, 891, 902-4, 921, 932-4
- Pharaoh (time of Joseph), dreams of, xl, 43; Joseph and, xlv, 436 (10)
- Pharaoh, wife of, Mohammed on, xlv, 993
- Pharisaism, leads to superstition, iii, 45-6
- Pharisees, beliefs of the, xlv, 474 (8); Bunyan on, xv, 108; Jesus on the, xlv, 372-3 (30-5), 385-6 (37-44), 397 (14-17), 400-1 (10-14); Pascal on the, xlviii, 287 (829), 290 (839), 292, 294
- Pharnabazus, Alcibiades and, xii, 144, 145; Plutarch on, 133, 134, 135, 137
- Pharnaces, and Cæsar, xii, 305
- Pharnapates, Plutarch on, xii, 346
- Pharos, death of, xiii, 332
- Pharsalia, battle of, xii, 299-303; Antony at, 327-8
- Phebe, daughter of Gaius, xv, 274, 283
- Phegeus, death of, xiii, 403
- Phelps, Oliver, xliii, 230
- Phemius, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 13, 17-18, 234, 304-6
- Pheræus, Alexander, xxvii, 27-8
- Pheres, birth of, xxii, 151; death of, xiii, 335
- Pheros, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 53-4
- Phidias, accusation and death of, xii, 67-8; beautifies Athens, 50; Epictetus on, works of, ii, 138 (61); the "Jove" of, xlii, 1248; statue of Minerva, xii, 51
- Philadelphia, city-watch of, i, 98-9; fire company formed by Franklin, 99-100; Library, founded by Franklin, 66-7, 74-5; Longfellow on, xlii, 1334; public hospital established, i, 116-18; situation of, v, 334; streets of, improved by Franklin, i, 119-20; University of (see University of Pennsylvania)
- Philadelphia Catechism*, xiii, 21
- Philadelphia Experiment, the, i, 148



- Philadelphus, name of, xii, 156 note  
 Philagrus, tutor of Nepos, xii, 240  
 Philanthropy, Bacon on, iii, 32-4; Emerson on false, v, 63; Epictetus on true, ii, 185 (18); Marcus Aurelius on, 209-10 (11); moral worth of, xxxii, 310  
 Philarch, officer of Utopia, xxxvi, 177  
 PHILASTER, Beaumont and Fletcher's, xlvii, 667-751; remarks on, 666  
 Philaster, in PHILASTER, heir to Sicily, xlvii, 668; with king and Pharamond, 671-5; with the courtiers, 675-6; sent for by princess, 677; Arethusa on, 678; scene with Arethusa, 679-82; with Pharamond, 683-4; Bellario and, 684-6; with courtiers, hears Arethusa faithless, 700-4; questions Bellario, 704-8; with Arethusa, concerning Bellario, 710-13; in the woods, 717; meeting with Bellario, 717-18; finds Bellario with Arethusa, 721-3; attempts to kill Arethusa, 722; his regrets, 726; wounds Bellario, 726; saves Bellario, 729-30; in arrest, 730; summoned to death, 731; in prison, 731-3; married to Arethusa, 734-5; condemned by king, 735-6; sent to quiet rebels, 738-9; rescues Pharamond, 742-3; in final scene, 744-6, 748-50  
 Philip, the apostle, xlv, 368 (14), 424 (13)  
 Philip, the deacon, xlv, 434 (5), 439 (5-13), 440-1 (26-40), 469 (8)  
 Philip, tetrarch of Ituræa, xlv, 360 (1)  
 Philip II, King of Macedon, Alexander and, xii, 36; v, 317; Demetrius and, iii, 51; Demosthenes and, xii, 200-1, 203-7; death of, 208-9; dream of, iii, 91; forces of, xxxvi, 48; love of horse races, xxvii, 28; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 270 (29); the poor woman and, v, 263; Thebes and, xxxvi, 42  
 Philip II, King of Spain, Drake and, xxxiii, 129; Elizabeth and, 226; the Netherlands and, xix, 254-5, 261-2; Raleigh on, xxxix, 86-8; wealth of, xxxiii, 307-8, 319  
 Philip III, King of France, Dante on, xx, 173 and note 7  
 Philip IV, King of France, beauty of, iii, 106; Pope Clement and, xx, 79 note 6, 368 note 7, 173 and note 9, 226 notes 4 and 5, 228 notes 15 and 16, 279 note 15  
 Philip IV, King of Spain, Calderon and, xxvi, 5  
 Philip V, King of Madecon, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 79; the Romans and, 12  
 Philip VI, King of France, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 12, 17, 19-31  
 Philip of Burgundy, xix, 252  
 Philippa, Queen, Froissart and, xxxv, 5  
 Philippi, battle of, xii, 321; Antony at, xviii, 38  
 Philippi, Dr. A., xxxviii, 405  
 Philippine Islands, cession of, xliii, 443-9  
 Philippus, stepfather of Octavius, xii, 254-5  
 Philips, Ambrose, To CHARLOTTE PULTENY, xl, 440-1  
 Philiscus, at Athens, xxviii, 58  
 Philistines, festival of, iv, 425; Samson and, 420-1  
 Philitis, the shepherd, xxxiii, 65  
 PHILLADA FLOUTS ME, xl, 380-3  
 PHILLIDA AND CORIDON, xl, 196-7  
 Phillips, Erasmus, in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 274  
 Phillips, Wendell, Mill on, xxv, 165  
 Phillis, Milton on, iv, 32  
 PHILLIS, by Lodge, xl, 216-17  
 PHILLIS THE FAIR, by Burns, vi, 467  
 PHILLIS THE QUEEN OF THE FAIR, vi, 469-70  
 PHILLY AND WILLY, vi, 506-7  
 Philo, the Academic, xii, 219  
 Philo, the Jew, xlviii, 206  
 Philoctetes, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 37, 104  
 Philoetius, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 278-9, 289-90, 293-4, 299-309  
 Philolaus, on motion of earth, xxxix, 55; Plato on, ii, 49  
 Philologus, Cicero and, xii, 258; death of, 259  
 Philology, an historical science, xxviii, 236-7; important results of, 229-30 (see also Language)  
 Philomela, Milton on, iv, 35; story of, xx, 213 note 1  
 Philomeleides, and Ulysses, xxii, 54  
 Philon, the shepherd, xl, 199-200  
 PHILONOUS AND HYLAS, DIALOGUES OF, xxxvii, 187-285  
 Philopemon, Prince of Achaia, xxxvi, 49-50  
 Philosophers, Augustine, St., on, vii, 64-6; Burns on, vi, 334-6; charges against, ii, 11; Cicero on, xlviii, 121 note 4; Comte's rule of, xxv, 132-3; Dante on

- unskilful, xx, 343; death and, ii, 53-7; Epictetus on, 142, 143, 152, 155-6, 158-62; French, Burke on, xxiv, 246-7; Harvey on true, xxxviii, 62-3; the hereafter desired by, ii, 76-7; Marcus Aurelius on true, 217 (30); moral, Sidney on, xxvii, 14-19, 22-3; Pascal on, xlviii, 11, 138 (430), 139, 164 (503), 170; attitude toward pleasure and pain, ii, 75-6; poets compared with in usefulness, xxvii, 350-3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 242-3; sacred and literary, v, 143; Sidney on, xxvii, 13-14; statesmen and, Plutarch on, xii, 54
- PHILOSOPHERS, ENGLISH, xxxvii
- PHILOSOPHERS, FRENCH AND ENGLISH, xxxiv
- Philosopher's Candles, xxx, 123-5
- Philosopher's Stone, Sir Epicure Mammon on the, xlvii, 566; Milton on, iv, 150
- Philosophia Prima, xxxiv, 363
- Philosophic Radicalism, Mill on, xxv, 68-71
- Philosophic Radicals, in Parliament, xxv, 122-24, 133-35
- PHILOSOPHICAL ESSAYS, xxxii
- PHILOSOPHISE, THAT TO, IS TO LEARN HOW TO DIE, xxxii, 9-28
- Philosophy, Arnold on our, xxviii, 66; Athenian, Milton on, iv, 402-3, 8; M. AURELIUS ANTONINUS, LIFE OF, ii, 302-19; authority and, xxxix, 100, 122-123; Berkeley on innovations in, xxxvii, 265; Browne on righteousness of, iii, 264-5; Byron on, xviii, 436-437; Carlyle on, xxv, 340; Cicero on, ix, 45; Cowley on, xxvii, 61; Dante's allegory on, xx, 221; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8, 10; empirical and pure, xxxii, 299-300; as an employment, x, 15; Epictetus on, ii, 132 (56), 143 (72); need of, in ethics, xxxii, 316-17, 319-20; extreme limits of practical, 367-9, 372; Faustus on, xix, 206, 209; Hume on different species of, xxxvii, 289-98, 310-11, 312, 319-20; irreligion and, iii, 42; Kant on divisions of, xxxii, 299; knowledge of consequences, xxxiv, 362; liberty needed by, xxxvii, 400-1, 412-13; magic and, iii, 282; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 204 (17), 225 (9), 233 (12); Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 48-51, 53-4; "more things than dreamt of in," xlvii, 120; PHILOSOPHY OF M. AURELIUS ANTONINUS, ii, 320-45; Plato on true, xxxii, 38; practical, best, ix, 196; Raleigh on, xxxix, 109; reading course in, 1, 29-35; religion and, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 107-8; school and practical, xxxvi, 164-6; several branches of, xxxiv, 362-3; Socrates on, ii, 48, 72-3, 74-6; Taine on, xxxix, 429, 430, 431; Tasso on, xxxii, 34-5; transcendental, 302; of various races, xxxix, 419, 420
- Philostratus, and Octavius, xii, 384
- Philotas, on Antony, xii, 342-343
- Philotimus, Cicero on, ix, 113, 149
- Phineas, Burns on, vi, 164
- Phineas, xlv, 279 (30)
- Phlebotomy, Harvey on, xxxviii, 115, 116, 117
- Phlegethon, river, xiii, 225; source of the, xx, 61
- Phlegyas, Dante on, xx, 32-3; in Tartarus, xiii, 228
- Phocion, Carlyle on, xxv, 378; courage and honesty of, xii, 202; death of, xxvii, 21; on the event of the battle, v, 129; Landor on, 318; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 288 (13); as orator, xii, 199
- Phocylides, Sidney on, xxvii, 7, 12
- Phœbe, name of Diana, viii, 122; xxxix, 63
- Phœbe, the deaconess, ix, 406 note
- Phœbus, Milton on, iv, 24 (4), 46, 74; wain of, 49 (see also Apollo)
- Phœnicians, circumcision among, xxxiii, 51
- Phœnix, Æsop on the, xvii, 285; Dante on, xx, 100; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 39; Milton on, iv, 187, 457; Virgil on the Greek, xiii, 126, 187
- Pholus, Dante on, xx, 50; death of, xiii, 402
- Phorcys, Homer on, xxii, 11
- Phorkides, the, viii, 195
- Phormisius, pupil of Æschylus, viii, 468
- Phosphorescence, of the sea, xxix, 167-8
- Phosphorescent Insects, Darwin on, xxix, 38-40
- Phosphorus, combustion of, in oxygen, xxx, 138; flame of, 109
- Phosphorus (youth), statue of, v, 172
- Photographic Light, xxx, 260
- Phraates, king of Parthia, in war with Antony, xii, 349-50, 351-3, 356; in war with Media, 362
- Phrontis, the pilot, xxii, 40
- Phrygians, antiquity of the, xxxiii, 7-8

- Phrynichus, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 124, 130-1
- Phyllis, Dante on, xx, 323 note 30
- Phylogeny, defined, xi, 452
- Physcon, name of, xii, 156 note
- Physic (see Medicine)
- Physical Science, Channing on study of, xxviii, 327-8; Descartes on, xxxiv, 50; Faraday on, xxx, 85; Huxley on, xxviii, 210-21; Pascal on, xlviii, 25 (67), 439-41
- Physical Training, of children, xxxvii, 10-27; Milton on, iii, 244-6; Montaigne on, xxxii, 40, 55, 57; for women, xxviii, 146-8
- Physicians, atheism of, iii, 253 note; Bacon on best, 82; early guilds of, xxxviii, 2, 3; Hippocrates on, 2, 3, 4-5; Pascal on costumes of, xlviii, 37
- Physics (see Natural Philosophy)
- Physiognomy, beauty of the, xxiv, 96-7; Browne on, iii, 312-3; of religious sects, v, 338; science of, 288; Webster on, xlvii, 762
- Physiology, papers on, xxxviii, 75-139
- Phytophagic Species, xi, 60-1
- Pia, of Sienna, xi, 165 and note
- Piazza, the anointer of Milan, xxi, 4-5
- Picard, M., xxxiv, 116
- Piccarda, in Paradise, xx, 294-7 and note
- Piccolomini, Alfonso, xxxi, 266 note 1
- Pickering, Timothy, xliii, 229
- Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg, xliii, 379-90, 402
- Pickthank, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 98-9
- Pico, Don Andres, xxiii, 393
- Pico, Galeotto, xxxi, 292 note 1
- Pictet, Prof., on birds, xi, 341; on chalk formations, 367-8; palæontology, work on, 341
- Picture-books, Locke on, xxxvii, 132
- PICTURE OF LITTLE T. C., xl, 371-2
- Pictures, less affecting than words, xxiv, 51-4; moving, in New Atlantis, iii, 179
- Picus Mirandola, xv, 323
- Picus, son of Saturn, xiii, 241; Circe and, 245
- Piedmont, Prince of, xxxviii, 36
- PIEMONTE, SONNET ON MASSACRE OF, iv, 83-4
- Pienne, M. de, xxxviii, 25
- Pierce, Mr., on wolves, xi, 97
- Piercy (see Percy)
- Pierino, and Cellini, xxxi, 17-20
- Pierres, Mosen, xiv, 490
- Pierus, daughters of, xx, 145 note 1
- Pietra, Nello della, xx, 165 note
- Piety, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 51-3, 239-40
- PIETY, EARLY, xlv, 563-4
- Piety, of act, speech and mind, xlv, 864-5; Carlyle on, xxv, 386; Dryden on, xiii, 24; Epictetus on true, ii, 175 (163); false, a double sin, xlviii, 316; Herbert on decay of, xv, 406-7; Hindu conception of, xlv, 795, 814; Pascal on, xlviii, 94 (255), 162 (496), 354-5; Penn on, i, 360 (470); Segrais on, xiii, 24
- Piffero, Ercole del, xxxi, 17
- Pigeons, analogous variations of, xi, 159-60; breeds of domestic, 34-6; circumstances favorable to breeding of, 51; correlation in, 28, 148; descent of, 36, 39-40, 49; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 335; in history, xi, 40; instincts of tumblers, 257; reversion of, 161, 162
- Pigray, the surgeon, xxxviii, 49, 50
- Pigs, held abominable in Egypt, xxxiii, 29-30
- Pi Hsi, xlv, 58 (7)
- Pilate, Pontius, governor of Judæa, xlv, 360 (1); and the Galilæans, 390 (1); and Jesus, 413 (1-7), 413-14 (11-25); Pascal on, xlviii, 262 (744), 273-4 (791)
- PILGRIMAGE, Raleigh's, xl, 203-4
- Pilgrimages, Luther on, xxxvi, 298-300, 310; Milton on, iv, 147
- PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, Bunyan's, xv, 5-319; authorship of, 319; Franklin on, i, 13, 22-3; remarks on, xv, 4; l, 31; widespread influence of, xv, 171-2
- Pilgrims, Lowell on the, xlii, 1372
- PILGRIMS OF THE NIGHT, xlv, 571-2
- PILLAR OF CLOUD, xlv, 567-8
- Pilli, Raffaello, de', xxxi, 373, 427
- Pillows, in old England, xxxv, 298
- Piloto, Cellini on, xxxi, 63 note, 144
- Pin, M. du, Burke on, xxiv, 341-2; on French army, 342-4
- Pinabel of Sorrence, xlix, 106, 189, 190-3
- Pincheira, Darwin on, xxix, 269
- Pindar, Alexander and, iv, 78; Browning on, xli, 931; the English, xiii, 62; Hiero and, xxvii, 38; Horace on, 183; house of, spared, iv, 78; Hugo on, xxxix, 340; Sidney on, xxvii, 28

- Pindaric Line, Dryden on the, xiii, 54  
 Pindarus, freedman of Cassius, xii, 337  
 Pindenissus, siege of, ix, 138  
 Pineda, Juan de, iii, 277 note  
 Pine-tree, Emerson on the, xlii, 1253-61  
 Pinkney, Edward C., *HEALTH* by, xxviii, 382-3  
 Pins, manufacture of, x, 10-11  
 Piombo, Sebastian del, xxxi, 97 note 6, 113 note 2  
 PIONEERS! O PIONEERS! xlii, 1404-7  
 PIOUS EDITOR'S CREED, xlii, 1373-6  
 PIPES AT LUCKNOW, xlii, 1360-2  
 PIPPA'S SONG, xlii, 1073  
 Piracy, punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 368; under control of Congress, xliii, 162, 184 (10)  
 Piræus, companion of Telemachus, xxii, 213-14, 229-30  
 Piræus, port of, established by Themistocles, xii, 22  
 Pirithoüs, Racine on, xxvi, 171  
 Pisa, and Florence, xxxvi, 18  
 Pisistratus, and his daughter's lover, xx, 206 note 4; Emerson on, v, 239; Macaulay on, xxvii, 399; Newman on, xxviii, 40; Solon and, ix, 71  
 Piso, Calpurnius, Pliny on, ix, 274-5  
 Piso, Julius, ix, 411  
 Piso, Cæsonius, Lucius Calpurnius, Cicero on, iii, 64-5; Cicero and, xii, 243; Clodius and, 242; made consul, 275  
 Piso, son-in-law of Cicero, xii, 243-4  
 Pisuthnes, the Persian, xii, 61-2  
 PITCHER AND CROW, fable of, xvii, 32  
 Pitigliano, Count of, xxxvi, 43; Cellini on, xxxi, 292, note 1  
 Pitt, William, Earl of Chatham, George II and, xxiv, 332  
 Pitt, William, and Burke, xxiv, 380; Burns on, vi, 52, 161, 209, 409; Mazzini on, xxxii, 382  
 Pittacos, maxim of marriage, viii, 198 note  
 Pittacus, on forgiveness, ii, 153 (96)  
 Pittheus, and Hippolytus, xxvi, 176  
 Pity, Bacon on, iii, 9-10, 34; Blake on, xli, 591; Burke on passion of, xxiv, 41; envy and, iii, 24; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342-3; language of, 344-5; love and, xl, 393-4; a natural feeling, xxxiv, 188-90; Pascal on, xlviii, 151 (452); without power to relieve, xviii, 179  
 Pizarro, Francisco, xxxiii, 302-3, 319; Raleigh on, 317, 330  
 Place, independence of, v, 127-8; no sanctity in, iv, 340; sheweth the man, iii, 30; virtue indifferent to, xii, 191  
 Plagiarism, Montaigne on, xxxii, 32  
 Plagues, of Egypt, Milton on, iv, 346  
*Plain Truth*, Franklin's pamphlet, i, 105  
 Planariæ, Darwin on, xxix, 35-6  
 Plancus, Munatius, xii, 335, 367  
 Planets, Bacon on motion of, iii, 37; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 230-1; cause of movements of, xxxiv, 113-18, 119-21; Copernicus on motions of the, xxxix, 54-7; Dante on the, xx, 382; Dante on motions of, 325 and note 3; Locke on motion of, xxxvii, 155; Marlowe on movements of, xix, 225-6; Milton on motion of the, iv, 246, 307-8; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 107-8; Rousseau on movement of the, xxxiv, 248-9  
 Plans, road long from, to acts, xxvi, 244  
 Planta, Pompeius, governor of Egypt, ix, 360  
 Plantain, Biggs on the, xxxiii, 236  
 PLANTATIONS, *ESSAY ON*, Bacon's, iii, 85-7  
 Plants, advantages of diversity of character, xi, 117; of all seasons, iii, 112-13; breeding of, xi, 43-5; checks on increase of, 76-9; complex relations with animals, 79-86; distribution of, 388-94; divided into groups, 136-7; domestic, descent of, 32, 41; experiments on, in New Atlantis, iii, 174; fertilization of, xi, 104-6; most fragrant, iii, 113; freshwater, distribution of, xi, 411-13; habits of, hereditary, 144-5; rate of increase of, 73-6; insects and, relations of, 99-100, 101-2, 104-5; live on carbonic acid, xxx, 168; sexes in, separation of, xi, 100-1; the young of the world, v, 229  
 Plastering, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 294  
 Plastic Arts, Goethe on, xxxix, 255-6, 257, 259-60, 262, 265  
 Plata River, Darwin on the, xxix, 147; Drake at, xxxiii, 204  
 Platæa, annual sacrifice at, xii, 99-100; battle of, 20; campaign of, 89-98  
 Plathane, in *THE FROGS*, viii, 455-6  
 Platinum, weight of, xxx, 11 note 1, 52  
 Plato, Academy of (see Academy of Plato); *APOLOGY OF*, ii, 5-30; cause and effect, effect on doctrine of, ii, 329-30; on censorship of books, iii, 205-6; on children, xxxii, 53; on chil-



- dren of the gods, v, 194; Christianity and, xxvii, 346; Cicero on, xii, 237; CRITO of, ii, 31-43; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; DIALOGUES of, remarks on, 1, 29; Dionysius and, iii, 194, 205-6; xxvii, 38; on disease, xxxiv, 172-3; ideas of education, xxxii, 57; Emerson on, v, 239; on principle of equality, xxvii, 346; on faith and sincerity, xxxii, 38; four flatteries of, xii, 343 note; on freedom of the will, ii, 169 (142); on happiest state, xii, 262 and note; on indifference of places, ii, 280 (23); influence of, on English thought, v, 435; on kings and philosophers, xxxvi, 157-8; on life and death, ii, 248 (35, 44, 45); life and works, 3-4; Lowell on, xxviii, 452; man defined by, xlviii, 425; Mill on, xxv, 19-20, 34; Montaigne on *Commonwealth* of, xxxii, 34; Montaigne on DIALOGUES of, 95; Montesquieu on, 118; More on *Republic* of, xxxvi, 165; Newman on, xxviii, 57; old age of, ix, 50; Pascal on, xlviii, 15-16 (20), 80 (219), 114-15 (331), 268 (769); PHEDO of, ii, 45-113; on pleasure, ix, 61; on the poets, xiii, 32, 38-41; preferences of, xxxix, 93; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131; school of, xxviii, 59; Shelley on, xxvii, 334; shows of, xii, 78; Sidney on, xxvii, 7, 24; on socialism, xxxvi, 167; at Socrates's trial, ii, 22, 26; on the soul, xxxiv, 103; on souls in the stars, xx, 298 note 3; on speculation, v, 436; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; spirits, belief in, iii, 284 (33); on training of body and mind, xxxii, 56; two horses of the soul, xii, 349 note; on the universe, v, 310; on viewing life, ii, 249 (48); wealth of, xxviii, 59; x, 137; on wise men and the public, xxxvi, 166; on words and deeds, xl, 31; on the world, xxxix, 104-5
- Plato's Year, iii, 137 note, 258 note
- Platonism, Emerson on, v, 436
- Platonists, on Christ, vii, 107-9; Mill on title of, xxv, 19-20
- Plautianus, and Severus, iii, 68
- Plautus, the *Casina*, of, xxvii, 386; Dryden on, xxxix, 174; Hugo on, 347; in Limbo, xx, 236; *Menæchmi* of, xxxix, 228; Montaigne on, xxxii, 91; Sidney on, xxvii, 44, 45
- Play, of adults, xxxvii, 176; of children, 89, 111-12, 113; instinct of, Schiller on, xxxii, 248-52, 290-2; out-door, xxxvii, 14
- PLAY, THE END OF THE, xlii, 1058-60
- Playhouses, Swift on, xxvii, 119-20
- Playthings, Locke on, xxxvii, 112-13, 129-30
- Pleading, Pliny on conciseness in legal, ix, 204-5; Shelley on; xviii, 354-5
- Pleasanton, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 358, 360, 370, 397-8; Haskell on, 359
- Pleasing, Pascal on art of, xlviii, 403
- Pleasure, analysis of, ii, 285 (2); Archytas on sensual, ix, 59; Berkeley on idea of, xxxvii, 195, 198-9; Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11-12; Cicero on, ix, 60; Confucius on, xlv, 5 (1); Cowper on, xli, 535; effects of cessation of, xxiv, 34-5; as the end of life, xlv, 336 (1), 338 (12-13), 339 (22), 341 (18), 345 (15), 346 (7-10); xlv, 861; Epictetus on indifference to, ii, 117 (2); Epictetus on use of, 149 (86); of farmers, ix, 63-5; Goldsmith on lowly, vi, 110; highest, after danger or pain, vii, 122-3; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 339-40; of the imagination, xxiv, 15-21; in imitations, xxxix, 223; inseparable from morality, v, 90; of the judgment, xxiv, 21-4; Keats on, xli, 871, 873; Kempis on worldly, vii, 273 (4); Krishna on, xlv, 870; of love, xxiv, 36, 37-9; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (12), 204 (16), 229 (26), 238 (34), 255 (10); may be spared, iv, 215; of melancholy, 34-8; Mill on, xxv, 35; of mirth, iv, 30-4; Montaigne on, xxxii, 9-10; More on, xxxvi, 196, 197-204; not the end of man, ii, 256 (19); of old age, ix, 60-1; in one thing, ii, 232 (7); the order of nature, xli, 643; pain in relation to, xxiv, 30-1; pain and, Shelley on, xxvii, 352; pain and, Socrates on, ii, 48; Pascal on, xlviii, 66 (181), 372, 414; Pascal on principles of, 403; Pascal on yielding to, 62 (160); philosophic attitude toward, ii, 73-6; physical action of, xxiv, 120; physical causes of, 120-8; Pope on, xl, 418; power and, xxiv, 55; rare, ii, 184 (11); removal of, not like positive pain, xxiv, 31-5, 36-7; of the senses, 13-16; sensibility to, 23-5; of society, 36-45; two kinds of, xxvii, 351; Utopian idea of, xxxvi, 188; Vaughan on innocent, i, 73;



- wants and, Goldsmith on, xli, 525-6; a weaker idea than pain, xxiv, 35; Wordsworth on principle of, xxxix, 280
- PLEASURE ARISING FROM VICISSITUDE, xl, 460-2
- Pleiad, Taine on the, xxxix, 428
- Pleiades, called Atlantic Sisters, iv, 308; mentioned in Job, xlv, 83, 134; Milton on the, iv, 236; Tennyson on the, xlii, 979
- Pliable, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 15-21, 71-2
- Pliant, Dame, in *THE ALCHEMIST*, xlvii, 618-20, 625-9, 635, 654, 659-60, 662-3
- Pliny, the Elder, on animal breeding among savages, xi, 45; on bees, xxxv, 347; death of, ix, 185-6, 284-8; habits of, 232-4; on lead mines of Wales, xxxv, 322-3; Mæcenas and, xliii, 29; on marl of Britain, xxxv, 308; on pears, xi, 47; on pigeons in Rome, 40; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 116; on sugar, xxxv, 276; on torrid zone, xxxix, 106; on the viper, xxxv, 344 note, 345 note; works of, ix, 231-2
- Pliny, the Younger, on his abstemiousness in sickness, ix, 297-8; attends recitations, 200; as augur, 251-2; as counsel for Batica, 315-16; on boldness in writings, 346-50; on the Christians, 404-7; clemency of, 344-5; Corellius on, 257; his dealings with merchants, 317-18; description of inundation, 326; dream of, 203; equal hospitality of, 215-16; fame of, during his life, 345-6; on his friendships, 314; his belief in ghosts, 311-14; on giving library to his town, 192-5; as governor of Bithynia, 364 et seq.; grief for Corellius Rufus, 199; humanity of, 352 note; in the Hundred Court, 219-21, 255-6, 345-6; indulgence of others' levity, 343-4; on interpretation of a will, 252, 272; as lawyer and judge, 206-7, 227, 252, 256-7, 259, 277, 279, 283, 299-301, 345, 358; legacy from Curianus, 260; *LETTERS*, OF, 187-416; *LETTERS*, editor's remarks on, i, 20; life and works, ix, 185-6; life in Laurentum, 355; life in Tuscan villa, 353-4; occupations of, 196; on poetry, 302-3; made a privileged citizen, 356; prosecution of Certus, 341-3; on purchasing a new property, 246-7; on reason for reciting his works, 305-7; on reciting his writings, 331-2; Regulus, relations with, 189-91; seeks office of augur or septemvir, 363; on selling an estate, 303-4; as a senator, 319-25; slaves and servants, relations with, 209, 275-6, 316-17, 325; on the spring, 259; statue purchased by, 235; method of study, 191-2; a supper of, 202; Tacitus and, xxxiii, 92; ix, 345; the temple of, 362; with his tenants, 355; town under his patronage, 248-9; correspondence with Trajan, 356-416; ii, 311-12; speech on Trajan, ix, 244-6, 292-3; to Trajan, on princes, xxxiv, 215; made treasurer of Saturn, ix, 358, 362 note 1; vanity of, iii, 128-9; verses by, ix, 302; verses on, 248; during eruption of Vesuvius, 288-91; villa of, 222-6; villa in Tuscany, 265-72; villas on Larian Lake, 336; wealth of, 362 note 2; wife of (see Calpurnia); wish to live in history, 315-16; on his works, 337; on his writings and lectures, 263; Zosimus, servant of, 276
- Pliocene Strata, Lyell on, xxxviii, 404
- Plistoanax, king of Sparta, xii, 58-9
- Plodding, wins the race, xvii, 38
- Plotinus, Emerson on, v, 125; on the soul, ii, 332-3; the "union" of, v, 141
- PLOUGHMAN'S LIFE, *THE*, vi, 25
- Plover, long-legged, xxix, 120
- Plowman, Chaucer's, xl, 25-6
- Plumptre, E. H., translator of Greek Dramas, viii, 1
- Plums, Locke on, xxxvii, 20
- Pluralities, Harrison on, xxxv, 260-1; Luther on, xxxvi, 315; Milton on, iv, 80; iii, 210
- Plutarch, on dissimulation, xxxix, 68-9; on Elysian Fields, xxxv, 307; Emerson on heroes of, v, 183; historian of Heroism, 123; Irish myths and, xxxii, 179; on his knowledge of Latin, xii, 192; life and works of, 3-4; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30, 44-5, 93-4; on motion of the earth, xxxix, 55; on poets, xxvii, 39; on Saturn, iii, 45; Shelley on, xxvii, 335; study of advised, iii, 239-40; on victors of the games, xxxiv, 263
- PLUTARCH'S LIVES, xii; editor's remarks on, i, 20, 42; Franklin on, i, 14; Mill on influence of, xxv, 73; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 226

- Pluto, in *THE FROGS*, viii, 483-7; helmet of, iii, 56-7; Hugo on, xxxix, 348
- Plutocracy, Mill on dangers of, xxv, 108
- Plutus, Dante on, xx, 28-9; fable of, iii, 88; Webster on, xlvii, 801
- Plymouth, settlement of (see also *MAY-FLOWER COMPACT*)
- Plymouth Rock, Lowell on, xlii, 1372
- Plynteria, feast of, xii, 140
- Po-niu, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 19 (8)
- Po-yi, xlv, 17 note 10, 22 (14), 56 (12), 63 (8)
- Po-yü, son of Confucius, xlv, 56 (13), 59 (10)
- Podalirius, and Alsus, xiii, 400
- Podesta, in *I PROMESSI SPOSI*, xxi, 74-81, 289, 405-6, 554
- Podolia, honey of, xxxv, 347
- Poe, Edgar Allan, life and works of, xxviii, 370; poems by, xlii, 1224-41; *THE POETIC PRINCIPLE*, xxviii, 369-92
- Poems, Poe on length of, xxviii, 371-4
- POESY OR ART, Coleridge on, xxvii, 255-63
- POESY, DEFENSE OF, by Sidney, xxvii, 5-51
- POESY, *THE PROGRESS OF*, xl, 453-6
- POET, *THE*, by Emerson, v, 161-82
- POET, *ADVICE TO A YOUNG*, xxvii, 104-21
- Poetic Diction, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 283-4, 292-6
- POETIC PRINCIPLE, *THE*, by Poe, xxviii, 369-92
- Poetical Beauty, Pascal on, xlviii, 18 (33)
- Poetical Justice, Dennis on, xxvii, 186-7
- Poetry, advantages of, over prose, xxxix, 285-7; in America, Whitman on, 338-409; Aristotle on, xiii, 35; xxvii, 19; Arnold, *STUDY OF*, xxviii, 65-90; the aspiration for supernal beauty, 377-9; Bentham on, xxv, 72; Burke on cause of power of, xxiv, 129-40; Byron's definition of, xxxii, 394; characteristics of high, xxviii, 73-4; classes of readers of, xxxix, 311-16; Coleridge on, xxvii, 255-6; comic, 26-8; common life in, xxxix, 271-2; compared with history and biography, 279-80; compared with painting in effect on the passions, xxiv, 51-4; compared with reason in usefulness, xxvii, 350-3; Confucius on, xlv, 25 (8), 56 (13), 59 (9); contemptible subjects in, xxxix, 289; criticism of, 311-16; defined, xxvii, 329; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8, 9; didactic, xxviii, 375; Dryden on, epic and dramatic, xiii, 5-11, 13; Dryden on virtues of, xxxix, 158; earliest form of teaching, xxvii, 6-8; effects of, on society, 335-50; elegiac, 26; Eliot on reading of, 1, 7-8; Eliot on translations of, 4; Emerson on power of, v, 155; enervating, xxvii, 35-7; English (16th century), 40-50; English, retrospect of, xxxix, 316-30; English, review of, xxviii, 75-90; estimate of, by comparison, 72-4; exhortation to honor, xxvii, 50-1; expression of high delights, 330; false criticism of, xxxix, 290-1; fancy and imagination in, 301-10; fancy and judgment in, xxxiv, 350; favored by eminent men, xxvii, 104; Franklin on usefulness of writing, i, 16; future of, xxviii, 65-6; Goldsmith on, xli, 519; habits of order produced by, xxvii, 357; heroic, 28-9; high standards necessary in, xxviii, 66-7; hints for encouragement of, xxvii, 116-21; historic and personal estimates of, xxviii, 67-72; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; honored by great men, xxvii, 39-40; Hugo on taste in, xxxix, 384-5; Hugo on originality in, 364-6; Hugo on rules in, 363-6, 387; Hume on rules of, xxvii, 206-7; iambic, 26; inspiration of, 354-5; lack of appreciation of high, xxxix, 315-30; language of, 267-8, 269, 271-2, 274-9, 282-4, 288-9, 292-6, 395-7; learning unnecessary to, xxvii, 108-9; Locke on, xxxvii, 149-50; of love, xxvii, 347-8; lyric, 28; Mazzini on, xxxii, 379-80; Mazzini on Goethe's conception of, 387-8; measure in, xxvii, 332-5; merit of, as measured by length, xxviii, 371-5; James Mill on, xxv, 15; Milton on study of, iii, 243; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30, 62-3; music and, xxxix, 300; national awakening influenced by, xxvii, 359; nature and, xxxix, 401-2; its need of giving immediate pleasure, 280; need of, in periods of wealth, xxvii, 353; not an imitative art, xxiv, 137-9; observation of order and relations in, xxvii, 331; originality in, xxxix, 331-4, 397; pastoral, xxvii, 25; Plato on, 38-9; Plato's banishment of, 37-38; Pliny on, as method of study, ix, 302-3; popularity as test of, xxxix, 333-36; reason of power of, xxiv, 40, 44; powers requisite for producing, xxxix, 297; primitive, ancient, and

- modern, 339-55; profitableness of, xxvii, 32-3; prose and, xxxix, 276 note; purpose in, 272; record of best moments, xxvii, 355-6; relation of feeling and action in, xxxix, 273-4; relation of substance and style in, xxviii, 74; religion and, xxvii, 105-8; xxxix, 313-14; requirements of, 393-5; restricted meaning of, xxvii, 332; rhyme in, 111; rhythm in, xxviii, 378; Romans and, xxvii, 8-9; romantic and classical, xxxix, 345-6; rural life and, xxvii, 65-7; Sainte-Beuve on reason in, xxxii, 125; satiric, xxvii, 26; Schiller on, xxxii, 269-70; science compared with, xxxix, 280-1; science related to, 282; similes in, xxvii, 112; source of all knowledge and virtue, 354; sources of, xxviii, 391-2; stories compared with, xxvii, 335; STUDY OF, Arnold's, xxviii, 65-90; superiority of, to other arts, xxvii, 333; taste in, xxxix, 268; Thoreau on nature in, xxviii, 414; three classes of readers of, xiii, 58-60; three general kinds of, xxvii, 11-12; tragic, 27-8; truth and, xxxix, 402-3; truth and duty may be introduced incidentally, xxviii, 378, 391; truth its object, xxxix, 279, 281; turns all things to loveliness, xxvii, 356; universality of, 332-5; xxxix, 281-2; as untruth, xxvii, 33-4; various kinds of, 25-9; xxxix, 298-9; of various races, 420-1; verse and rhyme in, xxvii, 31-2, 49; as teacher of virtue, 13-25; as promoting wantonness, 34-5; Whitman on future, xxxix, 388-409; word from the Greek, xxvii, 9-11; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 267-8, 269-91, 292-6, 297-310, 311-36; Wordsworth on materials of, 267; world created anew by, xxvii, 355-7
- POETRY OF THE CELTIC RACES, xxxii, 135-82
- POETRY, ENGLISH, xl, xli, xlii
- POETRY, SHELLEY'S DEFENCE OF, xxvii, 327-59
- POETRY, STUDY OF, ARNOLD'S, xxviii, 65-90
- Poets, Aristophanes on duty of, viii, 469-470, 472; authors of language, xxvii, 331-2; banished by Plato, 37-9; Browning on, xlii, 1072; Burke on narrowness of, xxiv, 48; Burns on, vi, 80-1, 85, 108, 312-13, 321, 424-5; called vates, xxvii, 8-9; defined in universal sense, 331; Dryden on, xviii, 7; Emerson on great, v, 144; fame of, xxvii, 333; happiest and best of men, 356-8; historians as, 335; Jonson on, xl, 302-3; to be judged only by time, xxvii, 336; as legislators and prophets, xxvii, 332; Manzoni on advice of, xxi, 467; meaning a maker, xxvii, 9, 30; O'Shaughnessy on, xlii, 1198-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 19 (34), 20 (39); philosophers as, xxvii, 334-5; philosophers, compared with, 350-3; qualifications requisite to, xxxix, 297; shoemakers and, xxvii, 112; Socrates on wisdom of, ii, 10; Tasso on, xxvii, 356 note; unacknowledged legislators of the world, 359; Whitman on, xxxix, 391-409; Wordsworth on, 278-84, 300-1; xli, 659
- POET'S DREAM, THE, xli, 855-6
- POET'S PROGRESS, THE, vi, 320-3
- POET'S WELCOME TO HIS LOVE-BEGOTTEN DAUGHTER, vi, 55-7
- POETS, ODE ON THE, xli, 873-4
- Poggini, Domenico, xxxi, 350, 360, 362
- Poggini, Gianpagolo, xxxi, 350 note, 360, 362
- Pogius of Florence, xxxix, 16
- Pointers, instincts of, xi, 256, 257
- Poisoning, Harvey on, xxxviii, 125; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 364-5
- Poisons, regulation of sale of, xxv, 292, 293-4
- POITIERS, THE BATTLE OF, xxxv, 34-59
- Poix, Edward III at, xxxv, 18
- Polarity, in affairs of government, v, 246; in nature, 14, 87-8
- Polarization of Light, xxx, 264-7
- Pole, Cardinal, and Machiavelli, xxvii, 366
- POLEMIC, EPITAPH ON A NOISY, vi, 58
- Polemo, the sophist, xxvii, 60
- Polemon, King, capture of, xii, 351
- Polenta, Guido da, xx, 111 note 3
- Policy, and justice, xxiv, 289-90; Penn on, i, 337 (152-4)
- Polite Letters, Hume on, xxxvii, 292-3
- Politeness, Character and, xxxii, 236, 254; Locke on, xxxvii, 47-8, 124-5; origin of, xxxiv, 204; the ritual of society, v, 409; Swift on ceremonial, xxvii, 100-1 (see also Manners)
- Polites, and Circe, xxii, 135-6; death of, xiii, 118

- Politian, mentioned, xxvii, 372  
 Political Economy, Burke on beginnings of, xxiv, 394; effects of a mistaken, x, 437-8; human nature in, xxviii, 469; Mill on, xxv, 146-7; need of imagination in, xxvii, 351, 353; objects of, x, 310; systems of (see Commercial S., Agricultural S.)  
 Political Institutions, dependent on circumstances, xxiv, 148; Hamilton on, xliii, 199; Mill on choice of, xxv, 107-8  
 Political Parties, Washington on, xliii, 238, 239, 240-1  
 Politicians, Smith on, x, 348; Socrates on, ii, 9-10; Webster on, xlvii, 804  
 POLITICS, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 239-51  
 POLITICS, ON, by Burns, vi, 452  
 Politics, Burke on science of, xxiv, 198-9; Channing on, xxviii, 318-20; corruption in, under property system, xxxvi, 168; friendship in, ix, 23-5, 30-1; Hamilton on intolerance in, xliii, 201; Hobbes on science of, xxxiv, 362; Hume on science of, xxxvii, 297, 359, 419; Lowell on science of, xxviii, 439; Mill on science of, xxv, 99-103; Milton on study of, iii, 242; reading course in, I, 42-4; Thoreau on, xxviii, 400  
 Poll-taxes, Smith on, x, 503-4, 514-15  
 Pollio, Asinius, orator, ix, 205 note 3; in African War, xii, 307; Cæsar, and, 292; on Cæsar, xxxii, 99  
 Polonius, in HAMLET, the prototype of, xlv, 92; Laertes, and, 100-1; farewell advice to Laertes, 109; counsels Ophelia against Hamlet, 110-11; sends Reynaldo to Laertes, 120-3; hears Hamlet's madness, 123-4; reports to king, 126, 127-30; scene with Hamlet, 130-1; announces players, 136, 138-9; asks king to play, 142, 149; plan to test Hamlet's madness, 143, 147; at the play, 150-1, 155; summons Hamlet to queen, 158; in hiding at Hamlet's meeting with mother, 160, 162; death, 163; Hamlet on, 163, 169, 172-3  
 Polus, the actor, xii, 191 note, 214  
 Polyalces, Plutarch on, xii, 66  
 Polybus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 49, 302; death of, 303  
 Polycarp, M. Aurelius Antoninus, in reign of, ii, 310-11 and note 3; Bunyan on, xv, 265  
 Polycaste, daughter of Nestor, xxii, 45  
 Polycrates, tyrant of Samos, xii, 63; Anacreon and, xli, 814; death of, prophesied, iii, 91; Emerson on, v, 95  
 Polydamna, wife of Thon, xxii, 52; Helen and, xxxiii, 56  
 Polydeuces, and Castor, xxii, 152  
 Polydore, Molière on, xxvi, 215; murder of, xiii, 129-30  
 POLYEUCTE, Corneille's, xxvi, 77-130; remarks on, 76  
 Polyeucte, in POLYEUCTE, goes to be baptized, xxvi, 77-81; Pauline on, 83; Severus on, 88-9; returns to Pauline, 93-4; determines to go to temple, 95-7; his deeds in temple, 101-2; his conduct at death of Nearchus, 105, 106; in prison, 108-11; with Pauline in prison, 111-15; with Felix, 121-3; last scene with Pauline, 123-4; refuses to yield and condemned, 125-7  
 Polygamy, Browne on, iii, 323; Mill on, xxv, 287-8  
 Polylerites, More on the, xxxvi, 151  
 Polymnestor, Dante on, xx, 229 note 19  
 Polymorphic Genera, xi, 56-7  
 Polynices, and Eteocles, xx, 107 note; references to, in ANTIGONE, viii, 255, 258-60, 263-4, 294-5  
 Polyphides, son of Mantius, xxii, 206  
 Polypheme, the Cyclops, xiii, 149-50; reference to, xli, 939  
 Polyphemus, Burke on, xxiv, 126; remarks on story of, xxii, 3; Ulysses and, 11, 119-29  
 Polytheism, Lessing on, xxxii, 186  
 Pomarre, Queen, of Tahiti, xxix, 419-20  
 Pomham, the Indian, xliii, 146  
 Pommiers, Aymenion of, xxxv, 36, 42, 47  
 Pomona, reference to, iv, 190; Vertumnus and, 270  
 Pomp, Milton on, iv, 189; Penn on, i, 388-9  
 Pompeia, wife of Cæsar, xii, 267; Clodius and, 241-2, 270-2  
 Pompeius, Quintus, quarrel with Sulpicius, ix, 9  
 Pompeius Saturninus, letter to, ix, 192  
 Pompeius, Sextus, xii, 345-6 (see Pompey, Sextus)  
 Pompeo, xxxi, 91-2, 121, 125-6, 133, 135, 142-3, 145-6  
 Pompey, accusations against, ix, 98-9; Cæsar and, iii, 123, 141; ix, 5-6; xii, 248-50, 252, 274, 275-6, 281, 282, 284, 285; Cæsar and, Cicero on, ix, 162-3; Cæsar, final contest with, xii,



- 288-302; Cæsar killed beside statue of, 318; Cæsar presented with head of, 303; Cicero and, ix, 88, 113, 115-16, 120, 122, 123-4, 162-3; xii, 224, 242-3, 244, 246, 248-50; Cicero on, ix, 82, 94, 122-3; Cicero on death of, 159; Clodius and, xii, 245; Crassus and, 274; Dryden on, xiii, 16; in Egypt, xxxii, 5-6; as manager of corn supplies, ix, 96; marries Cæsar's daughter, xii, 267, 275; at Milo's trial, ix, 97-8; xii, 246; Milton on, iv, 385; in Parthian war, ix, 147; Pascal on, xlviii, 235 (701); preparations of, ix, 99; provincial laws of, 398 note 2; sea-power of, iii, 79; sons of, xii, 309; temperate life of, 336; Sylla and, iii, 67; Webster on death of, xlvii, 853
- Pompey, Sextus, Erichtho and, xx, 36 note 2; refuses to break word, xii, 345-6; in Sicily, 345; war on, 348
- Pomponia, and Q. Cicero, ix, 134; Philologus and, xii, 259
- Ponkipog, Eliot on, xliii, 142
- Pontanus, Sidney on, xxvii, 12
- Pontitianus, and St. Augustine, vii, 126-8
- Pontonus, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 94
- Pontormo, Jacopo Carrucci da, xxxi, 401 note
- Pooley, Thomas, persecution of, xxv, 223 note 2
- Poor, Burns on life of the (see *THE TWO DOGS*); Luther on care of the, xxxvi, 313-14; Montaigne on the, xxxii, 117
- Poor Laws, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 301-3; of England, x, 139-44; Ruskin on, xxviii, 123 and note 17
- POOR MAILIE, DEATH OF, vi, 41-2
- POOR MAILIE'S ELEGY, vi, 43-4; remarks on, 16
- Poor Richard's Almanac*, i, 3, 91-2, 163
- POORTITH CAULD AND RESTLESS LOVE, vi, 451-2
- Pope, Alexander, on Addison, xxvii, 172, 173, 177, 178; Addison's *Cato* and, 166, 167; Arnold on, xxviii, 81-3; Burns on, vi, 338; Byron on, xxxii, 128; as editor of Shakespeare, xxxix, 235-6, 318; Emerson on, v, 444; *ESSAY ON MAN*, xl, 406-40; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 273-4; *ON A LADY AT COURT*, xl, 406; lines by, on friends, xxvii, 273-4; Milton and, xxxix, 319; on Milton's God, xxvii, 200; on modesty in speech, i, 18-19; Ralph and, 38, 150; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 127-8, 131; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 211-12, 218, 229; *SOLITUDE* by, xl, 405-6; Swift and, xxviii, 17, 28; Swift on, 16; on Swift, 15; on Thomson, xxxix, 325; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 148-50, 152; Wordsworth on xxxix, 322; Wordsworth on *Iliad* of, 323-4; Wordsworth on *Windsor Forest* of, 323
- Pope, Sir Thomas, xxxvi, 132-3
- Pope, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 69
- Pope's Months, xxxvi, 280, 288
- Popery, Milton on, iii, 229-30
- Popes, benefices and the, xxxvi, 280-5; bishoprics and, 281-2, 288-9, 294; bulls of the, 312-13; Calvin on the, xxxix, 41-2; court of the, xxxvi, 278, 293; custom of kissing their feet, 296-7; Dante on covetousness of the, xx, 399-401; Dante on temporal authority of the, 211; Datarius of the, xxxvi, 284 note, 285-6; encroachments in Germany, 277-9, 288, 293-4; England and, xxxiv, 89; how regarded in Italy, xxvii, 367-8; jubilees of the, xxxvi, 299 note; legates of, 316; attitude toward liberty of press, iii, 195-8; Luther on pomp of the, xxxvi, 275-6, 281, 293, 297; Luther on powers of the, 251-2, 253, 256, 256-7, 309; Luther on right of punishing, 269-70, 272-3; Luther on vices and encroachments of the, 275-98, 316-17, 321, 323-4; monasticism encouraged by, 300; Pascal on the, xlviii, 304-5 (871-7), 306 (880, 882); their relation with temporal power, xxxvi, 265-70, 290-1, 294-6; relations with empire, 294-6, 327-30; their right to interpret Bible, 270-2; their rights over councils, 272-5; saints and, 311-12; as vicars of Christ, 343-4 (see also *Papacy*)
- Popilius, and Cicero, xii, 258
- POPLAR FIELD, *THE*, xli, 534-5
- Poplicola, Plutarch on, xii, 178
- Poppy-water, Locke on, xxxvii, 26
- Populace, Bacon on movements of the, iii, 39-40; Browne on the, 311; disapproval of the, v, 65-6; kings and, iii, 51-2; nobility and, xxxvi, 32; praises of the, iii, 126; in principedoms, xxxvi, 33-6; Shakespeare on likes of the, xlv, 172; superstition of, iii, 45-6
- Popular Science, Freeman on, xxviii, 235
- Popularity, Carlyle on, xxv, 403-4; Hob-



- bes on, xxxiv, 360; Milton on, iv, 385;  
Penn on, i, 349; as test of poetry, xxxix,  
333-6
- Population, Bacon on need of limiting,  
iii, 39; laws of, in Utopia, xxxvi, 183-  
4; limited only by food supply, x, 167;  
Mill on restriction of, xxv, 68; regu-  
lated by demand for labor, x, 81-2;  
relation of, to poverty, 80-1
- Poquelin (see Molière)
- Porphyro, and Madeline, xli, 885-93
- Porphyry, the vision of, v, 141
- Porpoises, Darwin on, xxix, 47
- Porsena, reference to, xiii, 289
- Port Famine, Darwin on, xxix, 236, 238
- Port Pheasant, xxxiii, 131-2
- Port Plenty, Drake at, xxxiii, 143, 151
- Port Royal, Pascal on nuns of, xlviii, 291  
(841)
- Portail, Antoine, xxxviii, 46
- Portents, defined, xxxiv, 382; study of,  
in Egypt, xxxiii, 42
- Porter, in *MACBETH*, xlv, 343-4
- PORTER, THE, AND THE LADIES OF BAGH-  
DAD, xvi, 55-66
- Porter, Edward, xxxiii, 337, 351, 371
- Portia, death of, xlvii, 816 note
- Portillo Pass, Darwin on, xxix, 317-18;  
origin of name, 329
- Portinari, Folco, Father of Beatrice, xx, 3
- Porto Praya, Darwin on, xxix, 11-12
- Porto Rico, cession of, xliii, 443 (2),  
445-8
- Portrait, A, Sheridan's, xviii, 109-12
- Portraits, Coleridge on, xxvii, 259-60
- Portugal, discoveries of, x, 398; reading  
and writing in, xxxvii, 128-9; taxes  
on precious metals in, x, 380-1; trade  
treaty with England, 390-4
- PORTUGUESE, SONNETS FROM THE, xli,  
923-41
- PORTUGUESE CHAPEL HYMN, xlv, 555-6
- Portunus, reference to, xiii, 186
- Porzia, Madonna (see Chigi, Porzia)
- Poseidon, among the Ethiopians, xxii, 9;  
origin of name of, xxxiii, 31; in the  
*ODYSSEY*, xxii, 9-10, 11, 75-7, 108, 177-  
8; Tyro and, 150-1
- Posidonius, on tides, xxx, 279
- POSIE, THE, vi, 406-7
- Positiveness, Franklin on, i, 18-19
- Possession, better than prospect, xvii, 32;  
use the only, xix, 34
- Possibilities, Aurelius on, ii, 235 (19)
- Post-office, expense of maintaining, x,  
454; government ownership of, 469
- Post-offices, under Confederation, xliii,  
164; under Constitution, 184 (7)
- Postal Service, Marshall on, xliii, 219;  
progress of, ix, 368 note
- Posterity, Bacon on care of, iii, 20, 21-2;  
Penn on care of, i, 342; Raleigh on  
greatening, xxxix, 92-4; Woolman on  
care of, i, 233
- POSTHUMOUS CHILD, ON A, vi, 394-5
- Postponement, Marcus Aurelius on, ii,  
205 (1), 210 (14), 214 (17)
- Postumus, name of, xii, 156-7
- Potassium, tester of water, xxx, 114, 120  
note; why it decomposes water, 140
- Potatoes, cultivation of, x, 163-4; intro-  
duced into England by Drake, xxxiii,  
122; nourishment in, x, 163-4; wild,  
in Chonos Islands, xxix, 289
- Potentates, Raleigh on, xl, 205
- Pothinus, the eunuch, xii, 304-5
- Potiphar's wife, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 125  
note 6
- Pots, fable of the, xvii, 31
- Potts, Stephen, i, 51, 58
- Poultry, price of, x, 188-9; in Utopia,  
xxxvi, 173
- Pourceaugnac, Hugo on, xxxix, 356
- Poverty, Arabian verses on, xvi, 128;  
Browne on, iii, 330; Burns on, vi, 511;  
Carlyle on, xxv, 336-7; Confucius on,  
xlv, 6 (15), 46 (11), 55; and crime,  
Confucius on, 25 (10); and crime,  
Shakespeare on, xlv, 295; Goldsmith  
on, xli, 516; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 365;  
Jesus on, xlv, 369 (20); Kempis on,  
vii, 285-6 (4); Lear on hardships of,  
xlv, 268; Lucan on, xx, 331 note 16;  
money and, xxxvi, 238; More on fear  
of, 185; old age and, ix, 48; Penn on,  
i, 328 (52); relation of, to marriage  
and generation, x, 80-1; due to prop-  
erty system, xxxvi, 167-8; a cause of  
sedition, iii, 38, 39; in subjects, xxxvi,  
162; unmerited, makes proud, xix, 384
- Powell, Anthony, with Drake, xxxiii,  
229; in Drake's Armada, 226, 241,  
247, 250, 256, 258
- Powell, Mary, first wife of Milton, xxviii,  
181-4, 185-6; iv, 4
- Power, Burke on idea of, xxiv, 55-60;  
Confucius on, xlv, 9; the desire for,  
xxxiv, 370; different kinds of, xxx, 9-  
12; education confers the only true,  
xxviii, 135-6; Emerson on thirst for,

- v, 18; force is not, viii, 380; gives no true claim to obedience, xxviii, 198; Hobbes on sources of, xxxiv, 359-61; honor in relation to, 361, 365-69; Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 336-50; love of, in children, 85-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 108-9 (310); penalties of, v, 88-9; political, Washington on distribution of, xliii, 242-3; the pomp of, xl, 444; real and imaginary, xlviii, 108 (307, 308); resides in transition, v, 72; Ruskin on love of, xxviii, 157; Shelley on fear of, xviii, 337; thirst for, iii, 25-6, 33; velocity and, in machines, xxx, 182-5; worldly, price of, xviii, 441; worldly, transitoriness of, xvi, 301-4, 311-12, 316-17, 319-21
- Pozzobonelli, Michele, xxi, 511, 526
- Practicalness, More on, xxxvi, 164-6
- Practice, Bacon on, iii, 96-7; early, makes the master, xxvi, 428; Locke on teaching by, xxxvii, 44, 47-8; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 296 (6)
- Praed, Mill on, xxv, 81
- Prætors, Roman, ix, 277 note 2
- Pragmatic, defined by Kant, xxxii, 328 note
- Pragmatick, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 296
- PRAISE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 126-7
- Praise, Augustine, St., on, vii, 57, 67; Augustine, St., on desire of, 191-4; belongeth to God alone, 247 (4); children's love of, xxxvii, 39-42, 173; Cicero on, ix, 104, 153; danger from, v, 98; desire of, i, 349 (320-1); Emerson on the highest, v, 40; "foolish face of," 65; Goldsmith on love of, xli, 527; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 345-6; independence of, vii, 244 (2, 3); Jesus on, xlv, 369 (26); Jonson on, xl, 301-2; Kempis on danger of, vii, 310 (5); Kempis on love of, 304-5; Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 105; love of, the strongest motive, xxviii, 94-6; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 215 (19, 20), 234-5 (16), 251 (62), 257 (21), 263 (53), 271 (34); as means of training, xxv, 87-8; Milton on, iii, 190; Milton on popular, iv, 385; Pascal on, xlviii, 121 note 10; Penn on, i, 382; Pliny on, iii, 129; Pliny on, ix, 247; Raleigh on, xxxix, 91; results of competition for, xxxiv, 370; results of desire of, 371; Rufus on leisure for, ii, 118 (5); of self, Pliny on, ix, 195; superiority to, v, 192
- Praising, the delight of, xli, 902
- Prassede, Donna, in *I PROMESSI SPOSI*, xxi, 410-13, 425, 441-4, 623
- Prato, Giovanni of, xxxi, 216, 245, 248
- Prayer, in affliction, vii, 293; allegory of, xv, 191-2; Browne's, iii, 328-9; Calvin on, xxxix, 49; for cleansing the heart, vii, 291; Coleridge on the best, xli, 701; by Dante, xx, 186-7; David on, xli, 495, 496-7; xlv, 179 (6); for the dead, Browne on, iii, 258; for the dead, Dante on, xx, 166-7; Emerson on, v, 35, 76; for enlightenment, vii, 287-8; Epictetus on, ii, 136 (58); against evil thoughts, vii, 287; Franklin's, i, 82-3; to do God's will, vii, 277; gratitude the most perfect, xxvi, 323; Jesus on, xlv, 383-4 (1-13), 400 (1-7); Kempis on proper, vii, 276; Luther on, xxxvi, 307; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 224 (7), 272 (40); Milton on, iv, 319-20, 322-3; Mohammed on, xlv, 883, 919, 921, 972, 978, 995; Pascal on, xlviii, 167-8 (513-14), 340; Penn on formal, i, 361 (478); Raleigh on dying, xxxix, 94-5; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 279; Shakespeare on, xlv, 161, 162; in sickness, by Pascal, xlviii, 366-74; for the spirit of devotion, vii, 261; Tennyson on, xlii, 992; Thomson's, i, 83; in times of doubt, vii, 303 (2); in Utopia, xxxvi, 233, 235; Woolman on, i, 175, 288
- PRAYER, A, IN PROSPECT OF DEATH, vi, 34-5
- PRAYER: O THOU DREAD POWER, vi, 238
- PRAYER, A, UNDER PRESSURE OF VIOLENT ANGUISH, vi, 32
- Preacher, Goldsmith's, xli, 512-14
- Preaching, Emerson on, v, 34-6, 41; Luther on Christian, xxxvi, 357-8
- Precedents, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 373-4; Lowell on, xxviii, 440
- Precepts, the Buddhist, xlv, 743
- Precious Metals, demand for, x, 175, 178; effect of increase and decrease of, 201-2; exportation and importation of, 268; in foreign trade, 298; movements of the, 267-8, 313-17; not indispensable to trade, 318; price of, 171-5, 200; steadiness of price of, 313-14; taxes on exportation of, 380, 382; in Utopia, xxxvi, 191-2; value of, compared with

- corn, x, 179; value of, reason for, 402-3; variation in value of, 36-7, 45-6; effect of variation on rents, 38; as wealth, 319-30
- Precious Stones, prices of, x, 176-7, 178, 179; reason for high prices of, iii, 88; in Utopia, xxxvi, 191-3, 199-200
- Precious Things, David on, xli, 497; for those that prize them, xvii, 11
- Precision, excessive, v, 210
- Precocity, Bacon on, iii, 105
- Preconception, Seneca on, xlviii, 121 note 5
- Predecessors, the memory of, iii, 31
- Predestination, St. Augustine on, vii, 47; Browne on, iii, 262, 308-9; Calvin on, xxxix, 49-50; Dante on, xx, 373; Hume on doctrine of, xxxvii, 368-70; Jan- senist doctrine of, xlviii, 7; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 954, 955
- Predicaments, of Aristotle, St. Augustine on, vii, 59-60; sons of Ens, iv, 22
- Predictions (see Prophecies)
- Pre-existence, Augustine, St., on, vii, 9; Cicero on proofs of, ix, 73-4; Lessing on, xxxii, 205-6; Socrates on, ii, 63-8; Wordsworth on intimations of, xli, 595-600
- Prefaces, Hugo on, xxxix, 337-8; remarks on, 3; to speeches, a waste of time, iii, 63
- PREFACES TO FAMOUS BOOKS, xxxix
- Prejudice, Burke on, xxiv, 223-4; fatal to a critic, xxvii, 213; Pascal on, xlviii, 42 (98); in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 291; Tennyson on, xlii, 999
- Prelates, and kings, iii, 51
- Premium, Mr., in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 143; Sir Oliver Surface as, 149, 153-60
- Premiums, for encouragement of industry, x, 387-8
- Premunire, defined, xlvii, 877 note
- PREPARATIONS, a poem, xl, 198-9
- Prepotency, in animals, xi, 314; instances of, 306
- Presage, defined, xxxiv, 381-2
- Presbyter, is but priest writ large, iv, 81
- Presbyterianism, Franklin on, i, 76-7; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 81-2
- Prescott, Mill on, xxv, 77, 78
- Prescription, rights by, Burke on, xxiv, 285-6
- Present, the, alone can be lost, ii, 203 (14); Emerson on the, v, 20; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 320; Longfellow on the, xlii, 1265; Omar Khayyam on enjoyment of the, xli, 945, 946, 947, 954; Pascal on the, xlviii, 355; Pascal on neglect of the, 64 (172); a point in eternity, ii, 239 (36); Raleigh on the, xxxix, 89; represents all eternity, ii, 239 (37), 259 (36); Shakespeare on the, xl, 262, 264; Thoreau on the, xxviii, 423-4; use of the, ii, 205 (1), 210 (14), 214 (17), 216-17 (26)
- PRESENT IN ABSENCE, xl, 313
- PRESENT CRISIS, THE, xlii, 1370-3
- Presents, defined by Stella, xxvii, 127-8 (see also Gifts)
- Presidency, price of the, v, 88
- Press, liberty and licentiousness of the, xxvii, 245-6; Franklin on liberty of, i, 92-3; Mill on liberty of the, xxv, 210-49; pious editor's idea of liberty of, xlii, 1374; liberty of, in U. S., xliii, 194 (1); Mill on writing for, xxv, 55
- Pressure, effect of, on temperature, xxx, 233
- Preston, Captain, xxxiii, 303, 311, 316, 324
- Presumption, of mankind, Smith on, x, 109; Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (214)
- Presumption, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 42, 216-17
- Pretas, xlv, 863 note 2
- Pretences, Cicero on, ix, 39-40; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70
- Pretexts, Thackeray on, xxviii, 11
- Pretino, Il, xxxi, 157 note 5
- Pretty, Francis, *DRAKE'S VOYAGE*, xxxiii, 199-224
- PRETTY PEG, vi, 500
- Prevention, better than cure, i, 348 (304)
- Priam, Burke on, xxiv, 127; character of, xiii, 20; death of, 119; in sack of Troy, 117-18; Shakespeare on death of, xlv, 137; visit to Arcadia, xiii, 273
- Priam, grandson of King Priam, xiii, 196
- President of United States, xliii, 186-9; duties and powers, 188-9; election, early method, 187 (2, 3); election, amended method of, 196-7; impeachment of, 182 (6), 189 (4); his part in legislation, 183-4; Lincoln on duty of, 321; oath, 188 (7); qualifications, 187-8 (4); removal or death of, 188 (5); salary, 188 (6); term of, 186 (1); veto power of, 183-4

- Price, Dr. Richard, Burke on, xxiv, 150-71, 191, 193-4, 202-4
- Price, Thomas, xxxii, 138
- Price, everything has its, v, 96
- Prices, of agricultural products, x, 12; of bread and meat, 151-2, 154-5; bounties, their effect on, 378-9, 383; of cattle, 183-4; of clothing, 203-7; of coal and wood, 169-71; of commodities made by employments, 119-20; comparative, of food and materials, 178-80; component parts of, 48-55; of dairy produce, 190-1; as dependent on wages and profits, 99-100; in England (1772), i, 304; of fish, x, 199-200; of hogs, 189; of limited or uncertain products, 192-202; of manufactures, as affected by progress, 202-7; of meat, as dependent on price of hides, 198; of metals, 172-6, 200-2; of metal manufactures, 202-3; natural and market, 55-65; of necessities in relation to wages, 75-6, 84-5, 87-8; paper currency, its effect on, 252; of poultry, 188-9; of precious stones, 176-7; of produce determine progress of cultivation, 192; of produce, effect on rents, 207-8; of producible things, 183-92; progress of society, its effect on, 180-207; real and nominal, 34-47; regulated by corn, 379; regulation of, by law, 145-6; rent and, relations of, 149; scarcity, 181-2; taxes on consumption, in relation to, 520-1; variations in, 118-19; of venison, 187-8; of wool and hides, 193-8 (see also Values)
- Pridam le Noire, xxxv, 164-5; his fight with Sir Bors, 165-6
- Pride, Augustine, St., on temptations of, vii, 191-2; Browne on, iii, 321-2; Burke on, v, 94; Confucius on, xlv, 26 (11); folly of, vii, 211; fosterer of inequality, xxxvi, 239; Franklin on, i, 88; Hunt on, xxvii, 291; instances of, given by Dante, xx, 191-2; Jesus on, xlv, 393 (11), 401 (14); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 278 (10), 299-300 (27); Mohammed on, xlv, 916; Pascal on human, xlviii, 131 (405-7); i, 323-5; provokes envy, iii, 25; punishment of, in Purgatory, xx, 186-90; results of, xxxiv, 353; the sin, in FAUSTUS, xix, 227; Sophocles on, viii, 235; Tennyson on, xlii, 1023; virtue and, xl, 419-20; in one's virtues, ii, 177-8 (176); womanly, xl, 250-1; Woolman on, i, 274
- Pride of Life, daughter of Adam, xv, 73
- PRIDE OF YOUTH, xli, 746-7
- Priestley, Huxley on, xxviii, 209; Lowell on, 458-9
- Priestman, Thomas, i, 313
- Priests, actors and, xix, 29-30; Buddhist, ordination of, xlv, 740-7; Caxton's tale of two, xxxix, 17-18; Chaucer on, xl, 25; Dryden on satires of, xxxix, 164-5; Emerson on, v, 33-40; false, Shelley on, xviii, 302; Kempis on qualities of, vii, 345-6, 355 (6, 7); Luther on, xxxvi, 266, 267, 269, 333-4, 354-5, 357-8; marriage of, Calvin on, xxxix, 38; marriage of, Luther on, xxxvi, 302-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 307 (885); punishments of, xxxvi, 307-8 note; Quaker attitude toward, xxxiv, 70; in Utopia, xxxvi, 231-2, 234-5; Whitman on, xxxix, 407
- Primal Four, the, xix, 55
- Primary Qualities, xxxvii, 206-7, 210-11
- Primary Schools, origin of, xxviii, 366-7
- Primaticcio, Francesco (Il Bologna), xxxi, 301 note, 309-12, 314, 318, 324
- Prime, the, in Low Countries, iii, 137
- Primogeniture, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 410; Johnson on, v, 414; Pascal on, xlviii, 103 (291), 111 (320)
- Primum Mobile, iii, 37 note
- Prince, etymology of word, xxxv, 217
- PRINCE, THE, Machiavelli's, xxxvi, 5-86; editorial remarks on, 3; Garnett on, 3-4; influence of, xxvii, 363-4; Macaulay on, 365, 394-5
- PRINCE AND THE GHULEH, THE, xvi, 35-6
- Prince Rupert's Drops, xxx, 29 note 9
- Prince of Wales, title of heir of England, xxxv, 217
- Princes, need of adaptability in, xxxvi, 81-2; clemency and cruelty, 54, 55-6; counsellors of, 77-8; Duke Chon on, xlv, 63 (10); expedients of, for security, xxxvi, 68-72; faith of, 57; flatterers of, 76-7; Goldsmith on, xli, 510; liberality and miserliness in, xxxvi, 52-4; duty of, in military affairs, 48-50, 68-9, 71-2; More on, 140-1; Pliny on praise of, ix, 244; means of acquiring reputation, xxxvi, 71-5; secretaries of, 75-6; should avoid contempt and hatred, 59-67; should not depend on fortune, 80-1; should they



- excite love or fear, 54-6; Tzu-kung on, xlv, 65 (20, 21); virtues and vices of, xxxvi, 50-1, 57-9; Webster on, xlvii, 775 (see also Kings, Rulers)
- Princedom, absolute and limited by nobility, xxxvi, 15-16; acquired by crimes, 29-32; acquired by fortune, 22-8; advantages of new, 78-9; arms in new, 68-9; arms and factions in mixed, 69-70; best friends in new, 70; civil, 33-5, 70-1; ecclesiastical, 38-40; hereditary, 7-8; military affairs of, 40-50, 68-9, 71-2; mixed, 8-19; new, acquired by merit, 19-22; the several kinds of, 7; strength of, 36-7
- Principal and Agent, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 413-14
- Principia*, Newton's, Locke on, xxxvii, 166-7
- PRINCIPIA, PREFACE TO NEWTON'S, xxxix, 150-2
- Principles, assertorial, problematical, and apodictic, xxxii, 326; Emerson on, v, 83; Epictetus on, ii, 127 (30); Marcus Aurelius on, 210 (13), 212, 216 (16), 286 (5); Pascal on intuitive, xlviii, 99-100
- Printing, Hobbes on invention of, xxxiv, 322
- Printing-houses, Franklin on, i, 45 note
- Prior, Matthew, poems by, xl, 396-8; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147, 156
- Prioress, Chaucer's, xl, 14-15; Dryden on, xxxix, 166
- Priscian, in Dante's HELL, xx, 64
- Priscilla, wife of Aquila, xlv, 462 (2-4), 463 (18), 464 (26)
- Priscus, Cornelius, letters to, ix, 218, 247, 281, 307
- Priscus, Javolenus, anecdote of, ix, 284
- Priscus, Vibius, xxxv, 348
- PRISONER OF CHILLON, xli, 801-11
- Prisoners of War, in agreement with Mexico, xliii, 304-5
- Prisons, Cellini in praise of, xxxi, 251-4; Emerson on, v, 56
- Pritchard, Mrs., Hazlitt on, xxvii, 275
- Privacy, Penn on, i, 349-50, 353
- Private Property (see Property)
- Privation, Burke on terror in, xxiv, 61
- Privernus, death of, xiii, 312-13
- PRO PATRIA MORI, xli, 817
- Progresius, leader of Attic school, xxviii, 59; Hephaestion and, 53
- Proairesis, Milton on, iii, 242 note
- Probability, Hume on, xxxvii, 332-3, 376-7; Pascal on doctrine of, xlviii, 312 (908), 314 (917-18, 920), 316 (922)
- Probity, Franklin on usefulness of, i, 87
- PROBLEM, THE, by Drummond, xl, 327-8
- PROBLEM, THE, by Emerson, xlii, 1247-9
- Problematical Principles, xxxii, 326
- Probus, the soldiers and, iii, 41
- Prochorus, xlv, 434 (5)
- Procula, Serrana, Pliny on, ix, 201
- Proclus, on beauty, v, 308; on God and the world, xxxix, 106; on the universe, v, 167, 176
- Procopius, xxxii, 179 note 30, 180
- Procrastination, Bentham on, xxvii, 243; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 12
- Procris, in Homer's Hades, xxii, 153; in the Mournful Fields, xiii, 222
- Proctophantasmist, in FAUST, xix, 180-1
- Proculeius, Cleopatra and, xii, 382-3
- Proculus, meaning of name of, xii, 156
- Proculus, Vettius, ix, 340
- Procurators, Roman, ix, 295 note 5
- Prodicus of Ceos, ii, 7
- Prodigal Son, parable of the, xlv, 395 (11-32)
- Prodigality, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28; economically considered, x, 266-9; liberality and, i, 327-8; motives of, x, 269; public, 270; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 29, 47
- Prodigies, Plutarch on, xii, 40-1
- Prodius, character of, iii, 65
- Production, bounties on, x, 385-6; consumption the object of, 424; on what dependent, 5-6, 271-2; improvement in, causes of, 9-26; improvement in, dependent on capital, 213; improvements in, effect on prices, 178-207; improvements in, raise rents, 207-8; effects of increase in, on wages, profits, and interest, 284; less important than intellectual improvement, xxviii, 350-1; a means, not an end, 222; Mill on laws of, xxv, 152-3; taxes on, x, 486-8
- Productive Labor, in agricultural system, x, 429-30; defined, 258; employment of capital is, 289-92; maintenance of, 259-60; proportion of, on what dependent, 261-5
- Professions, competition in, unnaturally increased, x, 133-142; liberal, remuneration of, 102, 104, 107-9
- Profitableness, Aurelius on, ii, 241 (45), 249 (53)



- Profit(s), in by-employments, x, 120-1; capital and, 90, 96, 97; of city and country, 115; clear and gross, 98; as fixed by competition, 281; defined, 53; dependent on prices, 118; by what determined, 56; tendency of, to equality, 101; extraordinary, 61; effect of increase of commodities on, 284; effect of increase of money on rate of, 183-4; inequalities, natural, 103, 104-5, 107, 112-13; inequalities due to government interference, 121-46; as indicated by rate of interest, 90-6, 98-9; as affected by market fluctuations, 60-1; maximum of, 98-9; minimum of, 98; an element in natural price, 56-7; in new trades, 117; effect of high, on prices, 99-100; as affected by progress, 262-3; proportion in different employments, 64-5; of speculators, 116; of stock, as element in prices of commodities, 49-52; taxes on, 496-501; wages and, 113-14; of wholesale and retail trade, 113-16
- Profusion, a source of grandeur, xxiv, 66
- Progne, changed to swallow, xx, 179 note 4
- Prognostics, Browne on, iii, 283; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 379, 381-2
- Progress, dependent on art, xxxii, 231 et seq.; Emerson on, v, 149-60; Goethe on, xix, 354, 366, 367-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 119 (354), 120 (355); effect of, on landlords, capitalists, and wage-earners, x, 207-11; effect on prices, 178-207; liberty necessary to, iii, 221 et seq.; Tennyson on, xlii, 985; due to wants, xxxiv, 177-8; of wealth, x, 54-5, 304-9
- Progressive Development, Darwin on, xi, 217, 218-19; objection to law of, 209-10
- Progressive State, effect of, on profits, x, 90; effect of, on wages, 71-3, 83
- Prohibition, Mill on, xxv, 284-5; in United States, xliii, 198 (18)
- Projects, Franklin on new, i, 125; imprudent, economically considered, x, 268-9; Penn on, i, 343
- PROLOGUE, A, by Burns, vi, 260-1
- PROLOGUE SPOKEN AT DUMFRIES, vi, 371-2
- PROLOGUES TO FAMOUS BOOKS, xxxix
- Promeneia, the priestess, xxxiii, 33
- Prometheus, crime and punishment of, viii, 166-9; fire stolen by, 167 note, 170 note; Heracles and, 194, 198 note 63; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 376-7; Io and, viii, 188-9; Jove and, v, 92; lament of, viii, 169-71; marriage with Hesione, 178, 186-7; Mazzini on, xxxii, 395; with ocean nymphs, viii, 171-6; with Okeanos, 176-80; his services to man, 175-6, 182-4; type of human nature, iii, 16; Zeus and, viii, 193-4, 199-206
- PROMETHEUS BOUND, viii, 166-206; editorial remarks on, 5; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364
- Promises, of captives, fable of, xvii, 33-4; Descartes on, xxxiv, 22; of enemies, fable on, xvii, 29; Goethe on written, xix, 71; Kant on, xxxii, 314-15, 330, 333, 340; in law, xxxiv, 395-401; Marcus Aurelius on breaking, ii, 208 (7); Penn on, i, 340; of princes, xxxvi, 57-8; of princes, Beaumont on, xlvii, 669; Yu-tzu on, xlv, 6 (13)
- Promissory Notes, as money, x, 251-3
- PROMESSI SPOSI, I (see BETROTHED, THE)
- Proofs, Hume on, xxxvii, 332 note, 376; Pascal on, xlviii, 20 (40)
- Propagation (see Population)
- Propensity, and inclination, xxxii, 336 note
- Property, Burke on representation of, xxiv, 189-90; under democracy, xxviii, 453-4; denunciations of, their origin, 455-6; elective franchise based on, v, 241-2; xxviii, 453-4; Emerson on cares and uses of, v, 48-9, 50; Emerson on the institution of, 46-7, 242; Emerson on reforms of, 258-9; Emerson on wrongs of, 95; by gift or inheritance, 241; in labor, x, 124; in land, effect on wages, 67; Locke on, xxxiv, 205; Locke on love of, xxxvii, 85, 91; Lowell on rights of, xxviii, 463, 470; Mill on private, xxv, 143-4; More on system of, xxxvi, 166-8, 236-9; Pascal on private, xlviii, 105 (295); Pascal on rights of, 378-9; reliance on, is want of self-reliance; v, 82; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 198; Rousseau on origin of, 201-2, 208; Rousseau on effects of system, 210; secures private, U. S. Constitution, xliii, 194-5; weight of, in government, v, 243
- Prophecies, Bacon on, iii, 90-3; Browne on, 297; Hume on, xxxvii, 392; not miracles, xlviii, 280-1; among Pagans; xxxiv, 380-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 214-19,

- 225-6, 231-59, 282-3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 291
- Prophecy, St. Paul on, xlv, 508 (1-6), 509 (22-5), 510 (37-9)
- Prophets, armed and unarmed, xxxvi, 21; God's compact with the, xlv, 956 note; Lessing on Hebrew, xxxii, 189; Milton on Hebrew, iv, 404; not acceptable in own country, xlv, 364 (24)
- Proportion, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 75-85; Emerson on love of, v, 209-10; in works of art, xxiv, 87-9
- Proportional Representation, xxv, 159-60, 185-6
- Proprietors, in agricultural system, x, 428
- Propriety, Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 64 (11); works on, xxvii, 162-3
- PROPYLAEN, INTRODUCTION TO THE, xxxix, 251-66
- Prose, in the drama, xxxix, 373-4; poetry and, Wordsworth on, 276-7; qualities of fit, xxviii, 82
- Proserpine, Dis and, iv, 161; the moon called, xx, 42 note 9 (see also Persephone)
- PROSERPINE, THE GARDEN OF, xlii, 1203-5
- Prosopitis, island of, xxxiii, 26
- Prosper, on idleness, xxxix, 14
- Prosperity, Arabian verses on, xvi, 203; Bacon on, iii, 16; its dependence on virtue, xliii, 227; dependent on God, xlv, 310-11; ECCLESIASTES on, 343 (14); excessive, punished by Nemesis, ix, 272 note; happiness and, i, 343, 344; Kempis on, vii, 228 (2), 267 (3), 268 (4); love and, iii, 27-8; Machiavelli on blindness of, xxxvi, 80; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 259 (33); Pascal on, xlviii, 47 (107), 354; Raleigh on, xxxix, 67, 96; religion and, iii, 44
- Prospero, in THE TEMPEST, with Miranda, tells his story, xlv, 399-405; with Ariel, 406-10; with Caliban, 410-13; with Ferdinand, 413-14; in scene of Ferdinand and Miranda, 432, 434, 435; plot against, 436-7; invisible at banquet, 440, 441, 442-3; betrays Miranda to Ferdinand, 443-8; in the conspiracy of Caliban, 448-50, 452; in final scene, 452-63; epilogue spoken by, 462-3
- PROSPICE, by Browning, xlii, 1065
- Prostitution, Bacon on, iii, 168-9; Blake on, xli, 589; in ancient Germany, xxxiii, 103-4; Luther on houses of, xxxvi, 333; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 365-6
- Protogoras, banishment of, xxxvii, 393; books burned in Athens, iii, 193; wealth of, x, 137
- Protasius, the martyr, vii, 147
- Protean Genera, xi, 56-7
- Protective Duties, Smith on, x, 332-48; removal of, 348-50
- Protectorate, The English (see INSTRUMENT OF GOVERNMENT)
- Proteic Matter, formation of, xxxviii, 362
- Protesilaus and Laodamia, xli, 663-7
- Protestant Church, music of, xxxix, 417
- Protestantism, Catholicism and, iii, 254-5 (3), 255-6 (5); Shelley on, xviii, 277 (see also Reformation)
- Proteus, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 54-6; called Carpathian Wizard, iv, 67; Menelaus and, xxii, 56-60; Milton on, iv, 150; iii, 228; representative of, nature, v, 228
- PROTHALAMION, Spenser's, xl, 229-34
- PROUD WORD YOU NEVER SPOKE, xli, 899
- Proudhon, not the first against property, xxviii, 455
- Proverbs, Don Quixote on, xiv, 165; Emerson on, v, 93-4; law of compensation in, 94; Manzoni on, xxi, 74-5; the ready money of experience, xxviii, 438
- Proverbs, Book of*, paraphrase from, xxxix, 294-5
- Providence, academics on, xxxix, 108; Browne on, iii, 265, 268-70; Calvin on, xxxix, 48-9; epic poetry requires belief in, xlii, 47; Epictetus on, ii, 126 (28), 129 (36), 134-5 (53), 157-8 (110), 162 (124), 185 (24); Franklin on, i, 6, 56, 77, 90; Hume on, xxxvii, 342-5, 399; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 200 (3), 333; More on, xxxvi, 227; Pascal on, xlviii, 331; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70-89, 98-103; Washington on, xliii, 226; Woolman on, i, 176
- Provinces, Machiavelli on acquired, xxxvi, 8-11, 18-19; arms in acquired, 69; factions in, 69
- Provisions (see Food-supply)
- Proxenus, office of, xii, 116 note
- Prudence, Burns on, in enjoyment, vi, 319; Dante's allegory of, xx, 266 note 13; Dante's star of, 146 note 5; Emerson on, v, 57-8, 125, 156; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 320-1, 335-6, 351-2, 360, 387;

- Kant on imperatives of, xxxii, 327, 328-30; Kempis on, vii, 209; Locke on, xxxvii, 77; of speech, Burke on, xxiv, 149; Whitman on, xxxix, 403-6; in youth, Sheridan on, xviii, 141
- Prudence, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 53-4, 228-30, 235-6
- Prudentius, Walton on, xv, 356
- Prusa, baths at, ix, 394-5
- Prynne, on the drama, xxxiv, 153-4
- PSALM, FIRST, PARAPHRASED, vi, 33
- PSALM, NINETEENTH, VERSIFIED, vi, 33-4
- PSALM CXIV, PARAPHRASE OF, iv, 15
- PSALM CXXXVI, PARAPHRASE OF, iv, 15-18
- PSALM FOR THE CHAPEL OF KILMARNOCK, vi, 336-7
- PSALM OF LIFE, xlii, 1264-5
- Psalm-singing, origin of, vii, 146-7
- PSALMS, THE BOOK OF, xliv, 145-332; Augustine, St., on, vii, 142-3; editorial remarks on, xliv, 144; l, 29; Esdras and, xlviii, 210; idea of God in, xxiv, 59; Herbert on, xv, 400; HYMNS based on, xlv, 535-40; Pascal on, xlviii, 194 (596); Sidney on, xxvii, 9; Smart on, xli, 487-98
- Psammetichos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 7-8, 18, 20, 76-9
- Psammis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 80-1
- Psellus, Michael, xli, 686
- Pseudo-Martyr*, of Dr. Donne, xv, 324-40
- Psycho, Cupid and, Milton on, iv, 71
- PSYCHE, ODE TO, xli, 880-2
- Psychology, future of, xi, 505
- Ptolemy, and Gabinus, xii, 323, 324
- Ptolemy Ceraunus, xii, 84 note
- Ptolemy Epiphanes, xlviii, 249
- Ptolemy Euergetes, xlviii, 249
- Ptolemy Philadelphus, xlviii, 248
- Ptolemy Philopator, xlviii, 249
- Ptolemy Soter, xlviii, 248-9
- Ptolemy, son of Abubus, xx, 139 note 5
- Ptolomea, round of, in Hell, xx, 139 note 5
- Public Affairs, boldness in, iii, 31-2
- Public Buildings, in war (agreement with Mexico), xliii, 303
- Public, flattery of the, not equal to truth, ix, 40-1; ingratitude of, xix, 177; Mill on the, xxv, 215 (see also People, Populace)
- Public Debts, Burke on, xxiv, 243, 248, 288; Smith on, x, 549-64
- Public Duties, Christianity and, xxv, 244
- Public Education, Mill on, xxv, 302-3
- Public Hospitals, idea of Thomas Bond, i, 116
- Public Institutions, expence of, x, 452-67
- Public Interests, in relation to landlords, capitalists, and wage-earners, x, 209-11
- Public Lands, as source of revenue, x, 472-6
- Public Libraries, Carlyle on, xxv, 374; proposed by Franklin, i, 67
- Public Life, character in, v, 184-5; Epictetus on, ii, 160 (117); Penn on, i, 353
- Public Measures, Franklin on, i, 125
- Public Men, complaints of, iii, 25; Franklin on, i, 89
- Public Office, Bacon on, iii, 28-31; Channing on, xxviii, 319; Cicero on conduct of, ix, 129; Confucius on, xlv, 43-4 (20), 48 (27); often held in contempt, ix, 37; Emerson on corruption in, v, 278-9; Franklin on holding, i, 107; in New Atlantis, iii, 148, 149; qualifications for, i, 354-7; xxiv, 188-9; Tzu-lu on, xlv, 62-3 (see also Officials)
- Public Opinion, Emerson on independence of, v, 64, 65; Epictetus on dread of, ii, 171 (150), 174 (158), 176 (172); government by, xxviii, 468; improper field for, xxv, 279-80; Kempis on independence of, vii, 244-5; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 206-7 (4), 268 (18), 269 (27), 271 (34), 295 (4); Socrates on, 292 (23); Mill on, xxv, 157, 261, 264, 268; Pliny on weight of, ix, 306; Plutarch on desire of, xii, 245 and note; proper field of, xxv, 271-3, 279; Raleigh on, xxxix, 67, 69; Socrates on, ii, 33-4, 35-7; tyranny of, xxv, 199-202, 226-7; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 336
- Public Ownership, objections to, xxv, 307-10
- Public Peculators, in Dante's HELL, xx, 86, 89-90
- Public Revenges, Bacon on, iii, 15
- Public Schools, Locke on, xxxvii, 50-4
- Public Service, in BODY OF LIBERTIES, xliii, 67
- Public Spiritedness, Mill on, xxv, 66-7
- Public Works, expence of, x, 452-7
- Public Worship, Franklin on, i, 77; Penn on, 360 (473)
- Publicans, xlv, 362 note 2
- Publicola, at Actium, xii, 372, 373
- Publilia, wife of Cicero, ix, 6, 79-80; xii, 252-3

- Publius, Paul and, xlv, 484 (7-8)  
 Pucci, Antonio, xxxi, 212 note  
 Pucci, Roberto, xxxi, 114 note 4, 222  
 Puck, in FAUST, xix, 184, 190  
 Pudens, Servilius, legate to Pliny, ix, 366  
 PUERPERAL FEVER, CONTAGIOUSNESS OF, xxxviii, 223-54  
 Puerperal Fever, relations with erysipelas, xxxviii, 227, 240 note, 242, 249, 253-4; with other fevers, 249; Pasteur on, 375-81  
 Puffendorf, on liberty, xxxiv, 218; works of, xxxvii, 157-8  
 Pugliano, John Pietro, xxvii, 5  
 Pulci, Luigi, xxxi, 63-8; Dryden on, xiii, 13; reference to, xxvii, 372  
 PULLEY, THE, by Herbert, xl, 345-6  
 Pulleys, power and velocity in, xxx, 182-3  
 Pulmonary Artery, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 70, 71, 80, 88-9, 91, 92-3, 97, 137, 138-9  
 Pulmonary Veins, uses of, xxxviii, 71-2, 88, 91, 137, 139  
 Pulse, Galen on the, xxxviii, 65; Harvey on the, 65-9, 77, 79-81, 87-8, 122, 128, 138  
 PULTENEY, CHARLOTTE, LINES TO, xl, 440-1  
 Puma, habits of the, xxix, 273-4; meat of the, 122  
*Punch*, Emerson on London, v, 452, 471-2  
 Punctuality, Swift on, xxvii, 103  
 Punishment, of children, xxxvii, 34-43, 45-6, 60-4, 65-9, 93-4, 103; Confucius on, xlv, 7 (3); judicial, in Massachusetts, xliii, 72, 73 (46); Marshall on power of, 219-20; as means of association, xxv, 87-8; Montaigne on corporal, xxxii, 56  
 Punishments, cruel, forbidden in United States, xliii, 195 (8); prescribed, Winthrop on, 90-100, 101-2, 104-5  
 Punñā, the slave-girl, xlv, 614-15  
 Punnavaddhana, xlv, 756  
 Punta Alta, remains at, xxix, 88-9  
 Purana, Taine on the Indian, xxxix, 412-13  
 Purdie, Tom, description of, xxv, 431-2  
 Purgatory, Dante's visit to, xx, 145-284; gate of, guarded by St. Peter's angel, 8 note 11; Luther on, xxxvi, 252, 253; Pascal on, xlviii, 169 (518), 339; of St. Patrick, xxxii, 177-8; Shakespeare on, xlv, 115; Socrates's idea of, ii, 108-9  
 Purification, Dante on, xx, 231  
 Purist, in FAUST, xix, 185  
 Puritans, Defoe on the, xxvii, 135-6; editorial remarks on the, iv, 6; Emerson on the, v, 37; on secular music, vi, 17  
 Purity, Kempis on, vii, 242  
 PURITY, THE WAY OF, xlv, 702-4  
 Purpose, Epictetus on, in life, ii, 117-18 (2); lack of, 201 (7), 204 (16), 206-7 (4); Marcus Aurelius on, 210 (14), 211 (2); Shakespeare on, xlv, 153  
 Pursuits, Mohammed on ill-chosen, xlv, 916  
 Pury, Mrs., in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 134  
 Purusha, xlv, 851  
 Purushottama, xlv, 859  
 Pus, due to bacteria, xxxviii, 256; Pasteur on microbe of, 369 (see also Suppuration)  
 Pusey, Edward B., translator of St. Augustine, vii  
 Pusillanimity, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; why dishonorable, 365; irresolution and, 372  
 Putijma, the cacique, xxxiii, 368, 371  
 Putrefaction, cause of, xxxviii, 257  
 Putyma, lord of Aromaiia, xxxiii, 350  
 Pygmalion, king of Tyre, xiii, 85; Dante on, xx, 228  
 Pygmies, war of, with cranes, iv, 101-2  
 Pylades, in THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 113; Orestes and, vii, 50; ix, 18; Sidney on, xxvii, 10  
 Pyramids, of Egypt, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 63-5, 67, 68-9; Emerson on, xlii, 1248; Milton on, iv, 105  
 Pyramus, and Thisbe, xx, 255  
 Pyrgo, the nurse, xiii, 199  
 Pyrilampes, and Pericles, xii, 51  
 Pyriphlegethon, Homer on the, xxii, 143; Plato on, ii, 108, 109  
 Pyrrha, and Deucalion, iv, 319  
 Pyrrhic Dance, Byron on the, xli, 814  
 Pyrrhonism, Carlyle on, xxv, 341; Hume on, xxxvii, 415-16; of Montaigne, xlviii, 389-90  
 Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, Appius's speech against, ix, 51; Cicero on, 20; in Dante's HELL, xx, 52; Decius on, ix, 60; called Epirot prince, xx, 306 note 11; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 17; Pascal on, xlviii, 54; surnamed the Eagle, xii, 84 note



- Pyrrhus, son of Achilles, Andromache and, xiii, 138-9; Chaucer on, xl, 49; Homer on (Neoptolemus), xxii, 157; Priam killed by, xiii, 118-19; Priam and, Shakespeare on, xlv, 137-9; slain by Orestes, xiii, 139; in Trojan horse, 108; in sack of Troy, 116-17
- Pythagoras, Dandini on, v, 268; Emerson on, 66, 177; *Golden Verses* of, i, 81; on guardian spirits, iii, 284 (33); Hugo on, xxxix, 343; on life, xxxii, 46; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 241 (47); proverb of, iii, 68; school of, 244; Sidney on, xxvii, 7; on the soul, ix, 73; on suicide, 71
- Pythagoreans, custom of the, xxxix, 52-3; alleged debt to British philosophy, iii, 222; on the stars, ii, 293 (27)
- Pytheas, the orator, Antipater and, xii, 213; on Demosthenes, 197
- Pythian Lord, Apollo called the, viii, 26
- Pythoclides, teacher of Pericles, xii, 38
- Python, the Byzantine, xii, 197
- Python, the serpent, Milton on, iv, 304
- Qarûn, xlv, 932
- QUA CURSUM VENTUS, xlii, 1121-2
- Quadians, M. Aurel s Antoninus' war with, ii, 304, 307-8; Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116
- Quadratilla, Numidia, Pliny on, ix, 309-10
- Quadratus, Numidius, Pliny on, ix, 283, 309-10
- Quagga, descent of the, xi, 163-5
- Quail, falling sickness of, xxxv, 334
- Quakers, attitude of, toward lotteries, i, 108, 243-4; attitude of, toward war, 107-10, 190-2, 217-20; duty toward unwise laws, 282; in England, 305; epistle of (1759), 230-4; Folger on persecution of, 9; in French and Indian War, 220-1; history of, xxxiv, 71-8; Lamb on, xli, 736; principles of, i, 227; settlements of, in America, 230-1; shifts to support their principles, 109-10; slavery and, 168, 206-7, 208-9, 212, 224-5, 229, 251, 273; Smith on decline of, 272; Voltaire on doctrines of, xxxiv, 65-71 (see also Woolman, Penn)
- Qualities, of Hinduism, xlv, 853-6, 870-1; primary and secondary, xxxvii, 206-7, 210-11, 411-12
- Quarles, Francis, *AN ECSTASY*, xl, 341
- Quarrels, causes of, xxxiv, 389; Shakespeare on, xlv, 109
- Quasir, god of poetry, xlix, 401 note
- Quatrefages, M., on hybrids, xi, 291
- Queens, Bacon on, iii, 50; Confucius on, xlv, 57
- QUEEN'S RETURN FROM LOW COUNTRIES, xl, 358
- Queintanonina, Lady, Don Quixote on, xiv, 490
- Quesnai, Mr., on agricultural system, x, 437-8, 443
- Questions, Bacon on habit of asking, iii, 83-4; Buddha on useless, xlv, 647-52; of children, xxxvii, 104, 105-7; Stevenson on, xxviii, 282; sudden, iii, 59
- Quiescence, Buddha on, xlv, 705
- Quillota, Chili, Darwin on, xxix, 259
- Quinault, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 145
- Quintilian, on the body in speaking, ix, 226 note; Mill on, xxv, 19; teacher of Pliny, ix, 185
- Quintius, Titus, conqueror of Macedon, xxxvi, 79; Milton on, iv, 383
- Quirinius, governor of Syria, xlv, 357 (2)
- Quiriquina, earthquake at, xxix, 306-13
- Quixada, Guttierre, xiv, 490
- Quotations, Cervantes on, xiv, 6-9; Locke on, xxxvii, 150-1; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30-1
- Rabaud, M., on National Assembly, xxiv, 300 note
- RABBI BEN EZRA, xlii, 1103-8
- Rabbinism, chronology of, xlviii, 211
- Rabbits, descent of, xi, 33; in Falkland Islands, xxix, 197-8
- Rabelais, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; Hugo on, xxxix, 351; language of, 374; Montaigne on, xxxii, 89; *Morris-Dance of Heretics*, iii, 12; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 105, 129; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 148
- Rabirius Posthumus, his desire for riches, iii, 88
- Race, the, is not to the swift, xlv, 346 (11)
- Race, blood relationship, as tested by, xxviii, 242-3, 245-51; counteracting forces to, v, 338-9; Emerson on influence of, 337-8; extension of ties of, xxviii, 272-3; language and, editor's remarks on, 1, 19; language not a proof of, xxviii, 235-40; language a practical test of, 252-73; language as a presumption of, 239-46; meaning of word, 226; not a fixed thing, v, 339; sentiment of,



- its growing importance, xxviii, 227-34;  
Taine on, xxxix, 422-3 (see also Races)
- RACE AND LANGUAGE, Freeman's, xxviii, 225-73
- Race, Cape, Hayes on, xxxiii, 287
- Races, Emerson on human, v, 336; origin of, xxviii, 245-9; political divisions and, 252-3; Taine on differences of, xxxix, 419-32
- Rachel, in Dante's Limbo, xx, 11, 18; in Dante's PARADISE, 420; Milton on, iv, 28; references to, xxvii, 321-2; xlii, 1277; type of contemplative life, xx, 256 note 4
- Racine, Jean Baptiste, Hugo on, xxxix, 363, 370-2; Hugo on *Athalie* of, 354; Hume on *Athalie* of, xxvii, 221; life and works, xxvi, 132; PHÆDRA, 133-96; Sainte-Beuve on *Athalie* of, xxxii, 125-6; Taine on, xxxix, 412
- Radcliffe, Dr., on electric fish, xi, 189
- Radicalism, Emerson on, v, 264
- Raffael (see Raphael)
- Rafinesque, on species, xi, 12
- RAGAMUFFINS, THE PACK OF, xvii, 64-5
- Rage, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353
- RAGING FORTUNE, a fragment, vi, 36
- Rahab, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 323; lies of, xv, 260
- Raillery, in conversation, xviii, 120; Locke on, xxxvii, 122; Swift on, xxvii, 95
- Raimbaud, Dante on, xx, 362 note 4
- Rainbow, cause of the, xxxiv, 122; the first, iv, 340-1; lesson of the, xv, 235
- RAINY DAY, THE, xlii, 1273-4
- Rajas, xlv, 853, 863, 865, 868-70
- Rakshasas, xlv, 863 note
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, colony of, xxxiii, 226-7, 257; DISCOVERY OF GUIANA, 301-80; dream of Eldorado, x, 403; Emerson on, v, 183; Gilbert and, xxxiii, 262, 273-4; His PILGRIMAGE, xl, 203-4; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; language of, xxxix, 196; life and works, xxxiii, 300; xxxix, 66 note; THE LIE, xl, 204-6; PREFACE TO HISTORY OF WORLD, xxxix, 66-115; editor's remarks on PREFACE, 3; l, 23, 30; REPLY TO MARLOWE'S PASSIONATE SHEPHERD, xl, 254-5; St. Joseph captured by, xxxiii, 315; Spenser's letter to, xxxix, 61-5; Trinidad explored by, xxxiii, 311-12; VERSES, xl, 207; WHAT IS OUR LIFE, 207
- Ralph, in FAUSTUS, xix, 233-6
- Ralph, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, sent to the wars, xlvii, 473-6; his return, 498-9; at Lord Mayor's, 503-4; reported dead, 507-8; at Hodge's shop, 510-11; with wife's shoe, 511-13; stops Hammon's wedding, 521-2; reunited to Jane, 522-4; mistaken for Rowland, 525; at Lord Mayor's dinner, 529, 535
- Ralph, James, i, 37-9, 39-40, 41-2, 43-4, 49, 150
- Rama, teachings of, xlv, 719
- Ramath-lechi, Samson at, iv, 418
- Ramayana, *The*, remarks on, xlv, 784
- Ramazani, reference to, xli, 955
- Rambler, Johnson's, xxvii, 154
- Ram-Dass, Carlyle on, xxv, 405-6
- Ramiel, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 213
- Rammaka, monastery of, xlv, 714
- Ramsay, Sir Andrew Crombie, on the cuckoo, xi, 261; on degradation, 322; on faults, 323-4
- Ramsay, Allan, PEGGY, xl, 401; Burns on, vi, 16, 81, 87, 410
- Ramuzzini, on diseases of overwork, x, 83
- Ran, the goddess, xlix, 286 note
- Rand, and the adder, v, 276
- RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE, xlii, 1341-4
- Randver, son of Jormunrek, xlix, 354, 418, 427 note
- Rank(s), Channing on, xxviii, 343-4; is but the guinea's stamp, vi, 511; not inconsistent with liberty, iv, 200; Pascal on, xlviii, 378-80, 382; without bounty, xlv, 12 (26)
- RANKINE, JOHN, EPISTLE TO, vi, 53-5
- RANKINE, JOHN, EPIGRAPH ON, vi, 59-60
- RANKINE, JOHN, REPLY TO ANNOUNCEMENT OF, vi, 53
- Ranse, James, xxxiii, 133-5, 143
- RANTIN' DOG, THE, vi, 182-3
- RANTIN', ROVIN' ROBIN, vi, 92-3
- Ranulph, of Chester, xxxv, 231
- Rapacity, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 54, 59
- Raphael, the archangel, in FAUST, xix, 18; in PARADISE LOST, iv, 180-260
- Raphael, the painter, accused of immorality, xxvii, 357; Agostino Chigi and, xxxi, 34 note 4; Andrea del Sarto and, xlii, 1090; Emerson on, v, 181; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Il Fattore and, xxxi, 34 note 3; Madonnas of, xlii, 1094-5; sonnets of, 1094-6
- Rapture, David on, xli, 491; so deep, its ecstasy was pain, xix, 16
- RAPUNZEL, story of, xvii, 66-9

- Rare Things, Penn on, i, 329 (69)  
 Rarity, forerunner of extinction, xxix, 181  
 Rashness, belongs to youth, ix, 52; Emerson on, v, 110; Penn on, i, 334 (119)  
 RASSELAS, Johnson's, xxvii, 154  
 Rastall, Judge, Walton on, xv, 323  
 Rastelli, Giacomo, xxxi, 96 note 3  
 Rat, Brander's song of the, xix, 87  
 Rational, term, ii, 277 (8)  
 Rational Soul, Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 285 (1)  
 Rationalism, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 289-92  
 Rats, range of, xi, 146  
 Ratsey, Gamaliel, xlvii, 547 note 19  
 Rattlesnakes, Dana on, xxxii, 153-4; Darwin on, xi, 202-3  
 RATTLIN' ROARIN' WILLIE, vi, 256  
 Raulin, Jules, xxxviii, 359 note  
 RAVEN, THE, by Poe, xlii, 1227-30  
 Ravenna, battle of, Macaulay on, xxvii, 393; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 85  
 Ravens, Epictetus on, ii, 134-5 (53); Harrison on, xxxv, 339  
 RAVENS, THE THREE, xl, 73-4  
 RAVENS, THE SEVEN, xvii, 107-9  
 Ravillac, murderer of Henry IV, iii, 98  
 RAVING WINDS AROUND HER BLOWING, vi, 299  
 Ravishment, divine enchanting, iv, 51  
 Rawley, Dr., Bacon's literary executor, iii, 144  
 Reaction, in human affairs, v, 283-5 (see also Polarity)  
 Read, Rebecca, first marriage of, i, 50; Franklin and, 25, 28, 36, 39, 42, 66, 76  
 Readers, of poetry, three classes of, xiii, 58-9  
 Reading, Bacon on, iii, 122-3; Carlyle on, xxv, 364, 373; Channing on, xxviii, 337-8; for children, xxxvii, 131-3; choice of, xxviii, 99-100; Confucius on, xlv, 19 (11), 21 (25), 39 (15); Emerson on our, v, 68-9; Emerson on right, 11; Epictetus on, ii, 170 (145); folly of trying to limit, iii, 199-205; for girls, xxviii, 150-2; Kempis on, vii, 210; Locke on instruction in, xxxvii, 128-31; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 194 (7); Milton on, iv, 403; Newman on education by, xxviii, 31-2, 33-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 26 (69); Pliny on, ix, 303; power given by, xxviii, 135-6; preparation for, 99-100; proper method of, 101-13; true, impossible under modern conditions, 116 (see also Books)  
 Ready-to-halt, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 174, 276, 284, 288, 312, 313  
 Ready-writing, Carlyle on, xxv, 443-7; Dryden on, xxxix, 156  
 Real Existence, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 193-257, 264-8, 270-85; Buddhist denial of, xlv, 657-8, 661; Descartes on, xxxiv, 29; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 343 (24); Emerson on, v, 99-100; Hume on evidences of, xxxvii, 306-18, 324, 330-1, 409, 414-15, 419; Montaigne on, xlviii, 389-92; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 244; Schiller on, xxxii, 239-40; Socrates on, ii, 90-6  
 Real Presence, Pascal on, xlviii, 301-2; Tillotson on, xxxvii, 375  
 Realist, in FAUST, xix, 188  
 REALITIES OF IMAGINATION, Hunt's, xxvii, 289-95  
 Reality, alone beautiful, v, 301-2; in art, Hugo on, xxxix, 366-7  
 REAPER, THE SOLITARY, xli, 654-5  
 Reason, in animals, Darwin on, xi, 251; in animals, Descartes on, xxxiv, 46-8; of animals, Hume on, xxxvii, 371-4; Bacon on the, iii, 8; Boileau on human, xxxiv, 142-3; Browne on the, iii, 257, 264-5, 306; Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11; Calderon on the, xxvi, 56; Carlyle on, xxv, 323-4; Chénier on, xxxii, 125; in criticism of art, xxvii, 215; Dante on, xx, 218; Descartes on conduct of the, xxxiv, 5-6, 17-20; Descartes on equal distribution of, 5-6; direct and indirect interests of, xxxii, 370 note; discursive and intuitive, iv, 193; Epictetus on, ii, 118 (6), 128 (33), 129 (37), 137 (59), 169 (144); experience and, xxxvii, 322 note; faith and, Browne on, iii, 261, 271-2; faith and, Kempis on, vii, 364 (4, 5); faith and, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 107; Franklin on, i, 35; Goethe on, xix, 76; habit and, xxxvii, 92; happiness in obedience to, ii, 201 (8), 207 (4), 208 (6, 7), 210 (12), 221 (51); Helmholtz on the, xxx, 175; Hobbes saying on, xxv, 100; Hume on objects of, xxxvii, 306; imagination and, xxvii, 350-3; xlviii, 35-7; instinct and, Pascal on, 117 (344); instinct and, Pope on, xl, 425-6; Kant on faculty of, xxxii, 361-2;

- Kant on purposes of, 307-8; Kempis on natural, vii, 326 (2); limits of practical, xxxii, 368-9, 373; Locke on the, xxxvii, 107; love and, xlviii, 419; man's misuse of, xix, 19; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 210 (15), 211 (1), 214 (13, 16), 216 (22), 226 (10), 227 (14), 228 (16), 229 (27), 238 (35), 267 (10), 278 (12), 282 (33), 284 (38); Milton on, iv, 269; Montaigne on the, xlviii, 392-3; morality from, xxxii, 316-17, 319-21, 323; More on the, xxxvi, 197; "our affections' king," xl, 294; Pascal on, xlviii, 32-3, 35, 118 (345); the passions and, xxiv, 40; xxxiv, 177; xlviii, 133 (412-13); Penn on, i, 385-6; pity and, xxxiv, 190; in poetry, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 125; Pope on, xl, 417, 420; possibility of pure, practical, xxxii, 371-2; the province of, xlviii, 439-42; Raleigh on, xxxix, 99, 111 note; in religion, xxxii, 193 (37), 201-3; in religion, Pascal on, xlviii, 81 (226), 84, 91 (245), 93 (252-3), 94 (259), 95 (260), 96 (263), 97 (267, 270, 272), 98 (273-82), 184 (561), 185 (563), 311 (903); in religion, Raleigh on, xxxix, 110-11; in religion, Renan on, xxxii, 181; Rochester on, xxxiv, 143-4; Schiller on the, xxxii, 276-7; Shelley on, xxvii, 329, 351; sensation and, Schiller on, xxxii, 243-9; the senses and, Pascal on, xlviii, 39 (83); senses do not limit, xxxiv, 32; sentiment and, xxxvii, 293; Shakespeare on, xlv, 175; in sleep, St. Augustine on the, vii, 182; speech and, xxxiv, 327; "what a wretched aid," xviii, 93; will and, xxxii, 324
- Reasoning, from analogy, xxxvii, 371, 374 (7); Bacon on, in matters of fact, xxxix, 130, 133-4, 136, 144-5; Buddha on, xlv, 731; with children, xxxvii, 64, 83, 89-90; difference in powers of, 373 note; different kinds of, 332 note; ends of, xxxiv, 346-8; feeling and, xlviii, 11-12; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 330; Hume on accurate, xxxvii, 293-5, 412-15; Hume on demonstrative, 306, 314, 413, 418-19; Hume on, in matters of fact, 306-18, 320-2, 323-4, 331, 372-4, 376-8, 415, 419-20; Locke on, 159; Pascal on, xlviii, 404-7; Raleigh on, in matters of fact, xxxix, 100; Socrates on, ii, 83
- Rebbye, Sir Ralph, xl, 99
- Rebecca, in Dante's *PARADISE*, xx, 419
- Rebellion, a capital crime in early Massachusetts, xliii, 81; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 403-4; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9; Penn on, i, 339 (178); punishment of, in United States, xliii, 197
- Rebellions, Bacon on, iii, 36-42
- Rebels, the vanquished only are, xxvi, 69
- Rebirth, Buddhist doctrine of, xlv, 677-84, 738; Hindu doctrine of, 817, 823-4, 854, 862; old belief in, xlix, 367
- Rebours, M., xlviii, 322
- Recalcati, Ambrogio, xxxi, 145 note 5
- Recklessness, Confucius on, xlv, 22 (10); Locke on, xxxvii, 95-6
- Recollection, Augustine, St., on, vii, 166-74; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 319-20; knowledge as, ii, 63-8; of sorrow pleasant, ix, 103
- RECOLLECTION, THE, by Shelley, xli, 845-7
- Recombes, Louis de, xxxv, 43
- Recommendations, Diogenes on, ii, 136 (57)
- Recompense, Jesus on, xlv, 393 (12-14)
- Reconstruction, Johnson's plan of, xliii, 428-31; Lincoln's plan of, 416 note
- Recreation, labor as, xxxvii, 175-7 (see also *Diversion*)
- Recreations, of children, xxxvii, 89-90, 111, 171
- Rectitude, beauty and power from, v, 281; a perpetual victory, 188; Pliny on doubtful, ix, 203
- RECUELL OF HISTORIES OF TROY, xxxix, 5-9
- RED, RED ROSE, vi, 482-3
- Red River, sediment of, xxxviii, 402-3
- Red Rowan, in *KINMONT WILLIE*, xl, 113
- Red Sea, origin of name, xxix, 24; passage of the, xlv, 278 (9), 317 (13-15); Milton on passage of the, iv, 16-17, 95-6, 346-7; Mohammed on passage of, xlv, 904; Pascal on passage of, xlviii, 214-15, 224
- RED SHOES, THE, xvii, 329-34
- Redemption, Dante on human, xx, 311-14; Pascal on types of, xlviii, 271 (781); typified by Red Sea, 214-15, 224
- Reding, IteI, in *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 413-28
- Redman, Sir Matthew, at Otterburn, xxxv, 92; Lindsay and, 94-5, 97
- Redman, Mercy, i, 242, 246, 248

- Redress, for every wrong, xviii, 311
- REED AND TREE, fable of, xvii, 26
- REEDS, OF INNOCENCE, xli, 584-5
- Reefs, coral, Darwin on, xxix, 469-83; as showing areas of subsidence, 483-4
- Rees, William, xxxii, 138; on saints of Wales, 173
- Reeve, Chaucer's, xl, 27-8; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 166
- Refinement, Channing on, xxviii, 345-6 (see also Culture)
- Reflection, Buddha on, xlv, 731; Epicurus on, ii, 159 (115); Goethe on, xxxix, 252; Locke on habit of, xxxvii, 152; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 251 (59); necessary to poets, xxxix, 297; Rousseau on faculty of, xxxiv, 245-7; Schiller on, xxxii, 280-1
- Reform, Bacon's advice on, iii, 29; Bacon on popular, 46; Burke on methods of, xxiv, 301-3; Descartes on political, xxxix, 14-15; destruction and, Burke on, xxiv, 290; false methods of opposing, xxvii, 225-51; innovation contrasted with, xxiv, 391; Lowell on, xxxiii, 469-70; Lowell on opposition to, 458-9; More on, xxxvi, 142, 164-6; Tennyson on, xlii, 999-1001
- Reform Bill, English, Emerson on, v, 364; Wordsworth on, 324
- Reformation, Browne on the, iii, 253-4 (2), 255 (4); early attempts at, xxv, 222-3; in England, iii, 222-3; Hobbes on causes of the, xxxiv, 386-7; Lowell on the, xxviii, 456; LUTHER'S ARTICLES OF, xxxvi, 288-335; Luther's part in the, 246; James Mill on the, xxv, 32; Taine on the, xxxix, 432-3; Woolman on the, i, 277; works concerning the, 1, 23
- REFORMATION IN SCOTLAND, PREFACE TO KNOX'S, xxxix, 58-60
- REFORMER, MAN THE, v, 43-58
- Reformers, Burke on, xxiv, 201; Emerson on, v, 258-9
- REFORMERS, FALLACIES OF ANTI-, xxvii, 225-51
- REFORMERS, NEW ENGLAND, v, 253-71
- Regan, in KING LEAR, xlv, 217; farewell to Cordelia, 223-4; plot against father, 224-5; at Gloucester's, 244-6, 247, 250; with father, 255-61; with Gloucester, 277-80; with Oswald, her love for Edmund, 289-90; with Edmund, before battle, 303-4; after battle, quarrel over Edmund, 308-9; her sickness, 309-10; poisoned by Goneril, 314-15; Ruskin on, xxviii, 139
- Regelation of Ice, xxx, 233, 243-4
- REGENCY BILL, ODE ON THE DEPARTED, vi, 332-4
- REGIMENT OF HEALTH, ESSAY ON, BACON'S, iii, 81-2
- Regin, the Lay of, xlix, 250; Sigurd and, 283-92; slaying of, 295-6
- Regiomontanus, prophecy of, iii, 92 (see Müller, John)
- Registration Duties, x, 505-11
- Regnault, on mechanical equivalent of heat, xxx, 199-200
- Regnault's Apparatus, xxx, 189
- Regnier, Mathurin, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 129
- Regrets, Emerson on, v, 77
- Regulus, Marcus, Aurelia and, ix, 229; Blaesus and, 229; Pliny on, 188-91, 207, 229, 249-51, 278-9; his son, 249-51; Verania and, 228
- Regulus, Marcus Atilius, Bacon on, iii, 130; death of, ix, 72; Milton on, iv, 383
- Rehoboam, Dante on, xx, 192
- Reinault, of Mount Alban, xiv, 19
- Reincarnation, Lessing on, xxxii, 205-6
- Relations, and friends, Cicero on, ix, 15-16
- Relations of Ideas, xxxvii, 306
- Relaxation, Amasis on need of, xxxiii, 85-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 16 (24), 126 (380); sudden, effect of, xxiv, 118
- Relevancy, in writing, Pliny on, ix, 271
- Relics, Browne on, iii, 280 (28); Hume on, xxxvii, 329; Pascal on, xlviii, 290 (839), 335, 358
- Reliefs, feudal, x, 506-7
- RELIGIO MEDICI, Browne's, iii, 251-332; editorial remarks on, 1, 31
- Religion, of ascetic natures, xxviii, 171-3; on authority, Channing on, 342-3; on authority, Emerson on, v, 147-8; on authority, Lessing on, xxxii, 192-3; on authority, Mill on, xxv, 229-37; on authority, Milton on, iii, 218-20, 229; iv, 355; on authority, Pascal on, xlviii, 438-40; on authority, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 285-6; in authors, criticism of, xxvii, 220-1; Bacon on, iii, 42-6; Bentham on criticism of faults in, xxvii, 244; Browne on doubts in, iii, 257; Buddha on useless questions of, xlv,



- 647-52; Bunyan on, xv, 76-7, 83, 106-9; Bunyan on backsliding in, 154-5; Burke on fear in, xxiv, 59; Burns on, vi, 138-9, 205; Carlyle on, xxv, 337-8, 366; changes in, iii, 137-8; xxxiv, 384-7; Cowper on, xxxix, 295; decline of, v, 277-8, 280; determined by accident of birth, xxxiv, 284 note; duties of, 305; Emerson on, v, 27-8, 147-8, 197, 428-9; force in matters of, iii, 13-14; freedom of, in U. S., xliii, 194 (1); freedom of, Vane on, 121-2; of the future, Emerson on, v, 294-5; of the future, Lessing on, xxxii, 204-5; geography in, iii, 253 (2); Goethe on, xix, 150-1; Herbert on, music and, xv, 405-7; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 341, 376-87; Hume on revealed, xxxvii, 385; hypocrisy in, vi, 95-6; xxvi, 214-15; individualism and, v, 280; Mill on, xxv, 47-8, 148; Mill on dissenters in, 33-4; miracles in, xxxvii, 381-2, 385-6, 388-91; morality and, xliii, 30; xxv, 30-1; xxxvii, 399-400, 404-5; mysteries in, Browne on, iii, 259-60 (9, 10); Newman on teaching of, xxviii, 37-8; origin of, xxxiv, 375; Pascal on, xlvi, 68, 91 (245), 93 (252), 95 (260), 97 (268), 98 (273-90), 156 (470), 181, 189 (574); Pascal on the true, 138 (430), 142 (433), 155 (468), 161 (487, 489, 491-4), 185 (565), 191 (585), 192, 196 (605), 197 (606), 282-3, 294 (844); Penn on, i, 359-67, 348; iii, 42; philosophy and, xxxiv, 107-8; poetry and, xxvii, 105; xxxix, 313-15; Raleigh on, 90, 110-11; reason and, xxxii, 201-4; xxxvii, 395-9; xlvi, 81 (226), 84; Rousseau on natural, xxxiv, 280, 282-4, 289, 300-1; scepticism in, xlvi, 72-7, 82 (230); science and, iii, 271-3; xxx, 5; xxxix, 128; self-reliance in, v, 38-40; of sensuous natures, xxviii, 169-70; Shelley on, xxvii, 332; state, Burke on need of, xxiv, 228-35; Taine on, xxxix, 429, 430-1, 432-3; virtue the essence of, v, 26; wars of, xliii, 15; xxxiv, 85; Washington on, xliii, 242; Woolman on, i, 173-4; Woolman on unity in, 230
- RELIGION, UNITY IN, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 11-14
- Religion and Philosophy, reading course in, i, 29-35
- Religions, come from imaginative men, v, 177; the four, iii, 277 note 58; national, remarks on, v, 423; original, allegorical, xxvii, 332; of Utopia, xxxvi, 224-36; represent culture of votaries, v, 275-7
- Religious Errors, origin of, v, 178
- Religious Exercises, Kempis on, vii, 222-4
- Religious Instruction, expense of, x, 464, 466; Locke on, xxxvii, 116, 132-3
- Religious Liberty, Mill on, xxv, 202, 217-37, 242-6
- Religious Life, Buddha on the, xlv, 651, 662-3, 671, 674; Kempis on a, vii, 220; Pascal on the, xlvi, 312 (906)
- Religious Sympathy, Freeman on, xxviii, 230-1
- Religious Teachers, compared with poets, xxvii, 333
- Religious Tests, forbidden in U. S., xliii, 192 (3); Mill on, xxv, 223-5
- Religious Writings, base tone of, v, 86
- Religiousness, of act, speech and mind, xlv, 864-5
- Rembrandt, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279
- Remedies, fable on impossible, xvii, 38; Pascal on belief in, xlvi, 282
- Remedy, things without, xlvi, 354
- REMEMBER, by C. G. Rossetti, xlii, 1182
- Remembrance, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 320; rosemary for, xlvi, 182
- Remonstrances, Cicero on, ix, 39
- Remorse, Byron on, xviii, 439; Shelley on, 337
- REMORSE: A FRAGMENT, vi, 49-50
- REMORSEFUL APOLOGY, vi, 479
- Remulus, and Cædicius, xliii, 305; death of, 378
- Remus, the Latian, killed by Nisus, xliii, 304
- Remus, twin of Romulus, Virgil on, xliii, 82-3, 289
- Renaissance, Huxley on the, xxviii, 217, 219; in Italy, xxvii, 369-72; Taine on the, xxxix, 427; works of and concerning the, i, 23-4, 26-7
- Renan, Ernest, life and works, xxxii, 136; POETRY OF CELTIC RACES, 137-82
- Rendu, Pere, on glaciers, xxx, 231
- Renfusa, city of New Atlantis, iii, 153
- Rengger, on cattle in Paraguay, xi, 81
- Reni, Guido, Raphael's sonnets and, xlii, 1094-5 (see also Guido)
- Renous, the German collector, xxix, 272
- Rent(s), in agricultural system, x, 428, 429; building and ground, 488-9;



- Burke on, xxiv, 293; of coal mines, x, 169, 171; considered as produce of nature, 290-1; corn, 39-40; corn, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 249; defined, x, 53; by what determined, 56; extraordinary, 62; of forests, 169-70; gross and neat, 223-4; of houses, taxes on, 488-95; in kind, Pliny on, ix, 355; of land, by what determined in general, x, 147-9; of land cultivated for food, 149-65, 177; of land used to produce materials, 165-8, 177; of land, taxes on, 479-86; market prices, their effect on, 60; of metallic mines, 171-5; money, affected by variation of value of gold, 38; of precious stone mines, 176-7; prices and, relations between, 149; prices of commodities, as determined by, 50; profits and wages, confounded with, 54; progress of society in relation to, 208, 262; taxes on, 479-86, 488-95; taxes on, when best paid, 477 (3)
- RENTON, MR., NOTE TO, vi, 269
- Renty, Sir Oudart of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 48-9
- Renunciation, Buddha on, xlv, 594; Emerson on, v, 27; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 799, 809, 813, 847, 866; Kempis on, vii, 296 (1); Pascal on, xlviii, 89 (240)
- RENUNCIATION, A, by De Vere, xl, 289
- Renzo Tramaglino (see Tramaglino)
- Reparation, Penn on, i, 334-5
- Repentance, Calvin on, xxxix, 49-50; Cenci on, xviii, 321; Jesus on, xlv, 394 (7), 395 (10), 398 (3-4); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 255 (10); Raleigh on, xxxix, 81; time for, xv, 262
- Repetition, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 62-3, 70; Darwin on effects of, xxix, 321; Pascal on, xlviii, 22 (48); sublimity of, its cause, xxiv, 111-14
- Rephan, xlv, 438 (43)
- Replevin, in Massachusetts, xliii, 71 (32)
- Repose, our foster-nurse of nature, xlv, 289
- Representation, Jefferson on right of, xliii, 151; of minorities, Mill on, xxv, 159-60; personal, Mill on, 159-60; principles of, adopted by French Revolution, xxiv, 305-22; of property, Burke on, 189-90
- Representative Government, Mill on, xxv, 69
- Representatives, Congressional, xliii, 180-1, 182 (1), 183 (6, 7), 192 (3), 197-8; qualities needed by, v, 184-5 (see also Agents)
- Reproach, independence of, vii, 244 (2, 3); worse than violence, iv, 205
- Reproduction, period of, change in, xi, 187-8
- Reproductive System, affected by conditions of life, xi, 302; sensitiveness of, 256
- Reproofs, in anger, i, 347 (289-92); Cicero on, ix, 38-9; usefulness of, xliii, 94; vain, i, 358 (446-7)
- Reproval, our fear of, vii, 310-11
- Republican Government, on trial in America, xliii, 227
- Republics, Dryden on, xviii, 8-9; limitation of authority in, xxv, 196-8; Machiavelli on difficulty of conquering, xxxvi, 19; military affairs of, 42; monarchies compared with, v, 245
- REPUTATION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 129-30
- Reputation, daughter of fortune, iii, 100; the desire for, ii, 253 (73); Locke on, xxxvii, 42, 78, 115; a matter of imagination, xlviii, 36; Pascal on desire of, 59 (147); Plutarch on desire of, xii, 245; as power, xxxiv, 360; Rousseau on love of, 223-4; Webster on, xlvii, 797 (see also Fame)
- Reputations, of great men, beyond their acts, v, 183
- REQUIEM, by Stevenson, xlii, 1213
- REQUIESCAT, by Arnold, xlii, 1129
- Requisition, right of, under Confederation, xliii, 159; under Constitution, 190-1
- Rerir, son of Sigi, xlix, 258-9
- Resemblance of ideas, Hume on, xxxvii, 304-5, 327-8
- Resemblances, analogical, xi, 443-8; Browne on, iii, 313; deformity and, 46; embryonic, xi, 459-60; family, iii, 20; in nature, xi, 452-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (133); pleasure in finding, xxiv, 17-20
- Resentment, Pascal on, xlviii, 112 (324); Penn on, i, 339-40 (182-5); 346 (270-1)
- Reservation, in speech, Penn on, i, 383 (120)
- Reservations, Papal, xxxvi, 285, 288, 291-2

- Reserved Cases (Catholic Church), xxxvi, 292-3
- Residences, Bacon on, iii, 108-12
- RESIGNATION, by Longfellow, xlii, 1277-9
- Resignation, Burns on, vi, 32; Penn on, i, 325-6 (see also Acquiescence)
- Resolution, Buddha on, xlv, 597; from despair, iv, 92; Franklin's maxim on, i, 79, 80; why honorable, xxxiv, 366; Kempis on, vii, 222 (2)
- RESOLUTION AND INDEPENDENCE, xli, 658-62
- Resolutions, hasty, Penn on, i, 340
- RESOLVE, THE, by Brome, xl, 369-70
- Respect, ceremonious and natural, xlviii, 380-2; Dryden on, xviii, 41; friendship and, ix, 36-7; an inferior degree of astonishment, xxiv, 49; Kant on, xxxii, 313 note 3; Locke on want of, xxxvii, 120-3; love and, xlviii, 418, 419
- Respectability, Penn on, i, 345; religion of, xxviii, 301; Stevenson on, 299-300; virtue apd, 301-2
- RESPECTS, CEREMONIES AND, ESSAY ON, iii, 124-6
- Respiration, compared with combustion of a candle, xxx, 162-70; Descartes on use of, xxxiv, 43-4; Galen on, xxxviii, 65; in high altitudes, xxix, 325-6; pulse and, xxxviii, 65, 69
- Rest, Burke on state of, xxiv, 107-8; complete, is death, xlviii, 51 (129); Cowper on, xli, 542; after good works, iii, 29; Herbert on, xl, 345-6; labor and, vii, 281 (4); xxviii, 314-16; needed by man, iv, 170; Pascal on complete, xlviii, 51 (129), 51 (131); second law of nature, v, 229, 236; temporal and eternal, vii, 300 (2); Tennyson on, xlii, 994-6
- Restitutus, letter to, ix, 297-8
- Restlessness, Herbert on, xl, 345-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (130), 52-5
- Restoration, English, drama of the, xviii, 5; Milton on, iv, 5
- Results, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 33; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 59; Webster on weighing, xlvii, 786; Whitman on certainty of, xxxix, 404-6
- Resurrection, Browne on the, iii, 299-300; Bunyan on, xv, 230; celebration of the, 403; Dante on certainty of, xx, 314; Jesus on, xlv, 406-7 (27-40); Milton on the, iv, 352; Mohammed on the, xlv, 890-1, 912; Pascal on, xlviii, 80-1 (222-3); Paul, St., on, xlv, 511 (12-55); Sadducees on, xlv, 406-7 (27-36); songs of the, xix, 36-8
- RESURRECTION, THE DAY OF, xlv, 543-4
- Retail Trade, profits in, why greater than in wholesale, x, 114-15
- Retailing, capital used in, x, 289-90, 291; necessity of, 288-9
- RETALIATION, by Goldsmith, xli, 505-9
- Retaliation, Mohammed on law of, xlv, 999; Shelley on, xviii, 276-7; Socrates on, ii, 38-9
- Retaliatory Duties, x, 346-8
- Retirement, Goldsmith on, xli, 511; Kempis on, vii, 225 (5)
- RETREAT, THE, xl, 347-8
- Retribution, Æschylus on, viii, 21-2, 24-5, 35, 70, 78, 89-90, 92, 93, 94, 98, 103, 116, 133-4, 144, 160; Asaph on, xlv, 233 (17-20); Bildad on, 98 (5-21); Buddhist doctrine of, xlv, 669-70, 671-4, 675-6, 678-80; Christ, the teacher of, xxxii, 198 (61); David on, xlv, 150 (12-16), 155 (5-6), 182 (16, 21), 186 (1, 2, 9-38), 213 (6-11); doctrine of, among the Jews, xxxii, 189-92; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 344 (11-13); Elihu on, 126 (21-30); Eliphaz on, 75 (8), 94 (20-35); Emerson on, v, 90, 99-100; Franklin on, i, 77, 90; future needlessness of doctrine, xxxii, 203 (85); Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 861-2; Jesus on, xlv, 369 (21-6), 370 (38), 397 (25); Hobbes on legal, xxxiv, 408; Job on, xlv, 104-5 (17-33), 109-10 (18-25), 112-13 (13-23), 119 (3); Kempis on, vii, 232-4; More on doctrine of, xxxvi, 196, 227; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 955, 956; ORESTEIA deals with subject of, viii, 5-6; popular ideas of, v, 85-6; Whitman on, xxxix, 404-5; Zophar on, xlv, 101 (5-29)
- Retz, Cardinal de, miracle related by, xxxvii, 386-7; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 87
- Reuben, Winthrop on, xliii, 94
- REVEILLE, THE, xlii, 1401-2
- Revelation, Bunyan on, xv, 99, 151; Emerson on, v, 32-3, 140-2; Franklin on, i, 55, 56; Lessing on, xxxii, 185-202; Pascal on, xlviii, 283 (818); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 282-302; superior to morality, xiii, 30; yearning for, xix, 53
- Revelation, Book of*, Paræus on, iv, 412
- REVENGE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 15-16

- Revenge, Burns on, vi, 106; contempt the best, iii, 320; Epictetus on, ii, 169 (143); forgiveness and, 153 (96); Hobbes on desire of, xxxiv, 353, 408; Marcus Aurelius on best, ii, 232 (6); masters fear of death, iii, 9; music and, xli, 477; Schiller on, xxvi, 479; Shelley on, xviii, 276-7; what will not, descend to, iv, 264  
 REVENGE, THE, xlii, 1007-10  
 Revengefulness, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; language of, 344-5  
 Revenue, capital and, as determining industry, x, 263-5; composed of wages, profits, and rent, 223; duties for, 352, 372; gross and neat, 224-9; as measured by money, 227-9; public, Burke on, xxiv, 357; sources of, x, 53; sources of public, 468-564  
 Revenue Bills, under Constitution, xliii, 183  
 REVERE, PAUL, RIDE OF, xlii, 1295-9  
 Reverence, Burke on, xxiv, 49; Goethe on, xxv, 381; Locke on, xxxvii, 84; Tennyson on, xlii, 999  
 REVERIE OF POOR SUSAN, xli, 655  
 Reversion, Darwin on, xi, 161-2; instance of, among pigeons, 38; of mongrels and hybrids, 314-15; remarks on, 39; tendency to, 28-9; tendency to, does not prevail against selection, 107-8  
 Reviewers, Carlyle on, xxv, 339-40  
 Reviews, Smith on, xxvii, 225  
 Reviling, ECCLESIASTES on, xliv, 347 (20)  
 Revilius, Caninius, xii, 310  
 Revision, of writings, Pliny on, ix, 307-8  
 Revolution, ages of, Emerson on, v, 20; Burke on, xxiv, 170, 289-90; Franklin on, i, 89; Jefferson on right of, xliii, 150-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 105; reform contrasted with, xxiv, 390-1  
 Revolution Society, Burke on the, xxiv, 144-5, 204; answer to doctrines of, 155-72, 193-6  
 Revolutionists, Burke on, xxiv, 200-1, 297-8  
 REVOLUTIONS OF HEAVENLY BODIES, DEDICATION OF, xxxix, 52-7  
 Rewards, as means of association, xxv, 87; for children, xxxvii, 37-9, 40, 42, 56, 88; Emerson on, v, 269-70, 289; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 273 (42)  
 Reynaldo, in HAMLET, xli, 120-1  
 Reynard the Fox, Locke on, xxxvii, 132  
 Reynolds, Sir Joshua, Goldsmith on, xli, 505, 508; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; Sheridan on, xviii, 106; on taste, xxxix, 268, 289-90  
 Reynolds, General, at Gettysburg, xliii, 329, 331, 332; Haskell on, 332-3  
 Reynolds, Mr., More and, xxxvi, 124  
 Reynolds, Mrs., in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 272, 274  
 Rhadamanthus, Homer on, xxii, 60, 98; Socrates on, ii, 29; Virgil on, xiii, 226  
 Rhamnes, death of, xiii, 304  
 Rhamnus, and Antony, xii, 360  
 Rhampsinitos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 58-63  
 Rhapsodies, Montaigne on, xxxii, 32  
 Rhea, mother of the gods, ix, 385 note; Bacchus and, viii, 370; Hercules and, xiii, 262; Jove and, xx, 60  
 Rhesus, reference to, xiii, 89  
 Rhetoric, Burke on, xxiv, 137; Carlyle on, xxv, 376-9; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 9; Goethe on, xix, 30; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 158-9, 160-1; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 207 (5); Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 59-60; oratory contrasted with, xxv, 324; Penn on, i, 336 (137-41), 383 (126); Plutarch on, xii, 53; simplicity in, v, 304  
 Rhetoricians, Pliny on, ix, 214  
 Rhexenor, son of Nausithous, xxii, 91  
 Rhine, Byron on the, xli, 798-9; Cæsar's bridge over, xii, 283; Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 93; Thoreau on the, xxviii, 408  
 Rhinoceros, old Arabian idea of the, xvi, 249  
 Rhode, the maid, xliv, 449 (13-15); St. Peter and, xv, 337  
 Rhodius, Apollonius, xxvii, 349  
 Rhodon, tutor of Cæsarion, xii, 384  
 Rhodopis, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 67-8  
 Rhætus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 304, 335  
 Rhone, sediment of the, xxxviii, 401  
 Rhorty's Battery, at Gettysburg, xliii, 337, 351, 382  
 Rhyme, Dryden on, xiii, 55-6; Hugo on, xxxix, 373; Milton on, iv, 87; Montaigne on, xxxii, 62; Pope on advantages of, xl, 407; Sidney on, xxvii, 28; Swift on, 112; Whitman on, xxxix, 394  
 Rhymer, on Shakespeare, xxxix, 212, 215  
 Rhythm, Poe on, xxviii, 378; Shelley on, xxvii, 334; Sidney on, 49; universal inclination to, iii, 323-4

- Ribeira Grande, Darwin on, xxix, 12  
 Ribemont, Eustace, at Poitiers, xxxv, 37-8, 48  
 Ricardo, David, Emerson on, v, 248; as member of Parliament, xxv, 65; Mill and, 22, 38, 65  
 Ricardo, Duke, in Cardenio's story, xiv, 202-3  
 Riccaut, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, xxvi, 344-9  
 Ricci, Federigo de', xxxi, 429, 431-2  
 Riccio, Pier Francesco, xxxi, 345, 346-7, 355, 382, 386-7  
 Rice, cultivation of, x, 163-4  
 Rice ap Howell, in EDWARD II, xlvi, 63-8  
 Rice, Hugh ap, xxxv, 381  
 Rich, Lord, and More, xxxvi, 126  
 Richard I, accusations of God, v, 276  
 Richard II, Chaucer and, xxxix, 163; Raleigh on, 73; in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 63, 66, 68, 70-3, 75-80  
 Richard III, Raleigh on, xxxix, 75-6; reference to, xl, 458  
*Richard the Third*, stage presentation of, xxvii, 309  
 Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, xxxv, 258  
 Richard of St. Victor, xx, 329 note 28  
 Richard of the Lea, the knight in ROBYN HODE, xl, 131-46, 162-4, 168, 170-3, 174, 180, 183  
 RICHARDSON, GABRIEL, EPITAPH FOR, vi, 513  
 Richardson, Samuel, Franklin on style of, i, 23; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 275  
 Richelet, Hugo on, xxxix, 365  
 Richelieu, Burke on, xxiv, 186; Joseph the Capuchin and, xxxix, 356; Louis XIII and, xxiv, 332-3; in Mantua contest, xxi, 78, 435, 466  
 RICHES, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 87-90  
 Riches, advantage of, remains to make, v, 48; Burns on, vi, 48, 85, 204, 326; Cicero on, ix, 37; compensation of, v, 88; Confucius on, xlv, 6 (15); Curius Manlius, on, ix, 65; death and, xvi, 303-4, 312, 321; Dekker on, xl, 318-19; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 340 (10-14), 341 (1, 2), 346 (11); Emerson on true, v, 217-18; Epictetus on true, ii, 179 (182); friendship and, ix, 27; good and evil, xlvii, 801; grow in Hell, iv, 105; happiness and, i, 343, 344; xix, 364; heirs to, v, 49; Herbert on, xv, 390; why honorable, xxxiv, 365; independence of, v, 54; Jesus on, xlv, 369 (24), 387 (16-21), 401 (24-5); Job on, xlv, 120 (24-5, 28); Kempis on, vii, 273 (4); loss of, no misfortune, ii, 126 (25); Massinger on, xlvii, 917; Milton on, iv, 382-3; Morris on, xlii, 1196; Nashe on, xl, 260; Pascal on property of, xlviii, 109 (310); Penn on pursuit of, i, 390; poetical idea of, v, 226; Pope on, xl, 435, 437-8; as power, xxxiv, 360; Psalm on folly of trust in, xlv, 201-3; Raleigh on, xxxix, 90-1, 96; Raleigh on pursuit of, 90, 92-4; results of competition of, xxxiv, 370; Stoic dictum of, ix, 133; Thoreau's idea of, xxviii, 394; Utopian opinion of, xxxvi, 194, 200; virtue and, i, 342 (219); Walton on, xv, 329; Webster on, xlvii, 764; Woodnot on, xv, 388; Woolman on, i, 196 note, 211, 233 (see also Wealth)  
 Richmond, Duke of, and George Herbert, xv, 386  
 RIDDELL, CAPTAIN, LINES TO, vi, 328-9  
 RIDDELL, CAPTAIN, RHYMING REPLY TO, vi, 329  
 RIDDELL, MARIA, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 478  
 RIDDELL, MRS., ON BIRTHDAY OF, vi, 475-6  
 RIDDELL, ROBERT, LINES TO MEMORY OF, vi, 514  
 RIDDELL, ROBERT, SONNET ON, vi, 488  
 RIDDELL, WALTER, EPITAPH FOR, vi, 485  
 RIDDELL, MRS. WALTER, ON THE CARRIAGE OF, vi, 485  
 Ridiculous, Fielding on the, xxxix, 179  
 Riding, Locke on, xxxvii, 171, 172  
 Ridolfi, Niccolo, xxxi, 45-6 note 2  
 Riemer, on Goethe, v, 191  
 Rigby, Dr., xxxviii, 223, 245, 248  
 Right, Augustine, St., on wrong and, vii, 38-9; Confucius on seeing and doing, xlv, 9 (24); disputes on wrong and, xxxiv, 374; "doth its own likeness breed," viii, 35; Emerson on, v, 62, 283; Franklin's early view of, i, 55; "gives way to delight," viii, 321; Kant on tests of, xxxii, 332-5; law and, xxxiv, 391-2; "makes room where weapons want," xlv, 58; Manzoni on, xxi, 19-20; James Mill on, xxv, 35-6; Pope on, xl, 408-15; for right's sake, xlv, 795; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 268; success as the measure of, ix, 278; of



- the sword, Pascal on, xlviii, 305-6 (878)
- Right Reason, Bentham on phrase, xxv, 44
- Right-Timing, Penn on, i, 338
- Righteousness, Æschylus on, viii, 36; Augustine, St., on, vii, 37-9; Burns on rigid, vi, 183; Confucius on, xlv, 52 (17), 55 (2); David on, 182 (15-22), 187-88, 213 (10-11); ECCLESIASTES on, 343 (15-16), (20), 344 (12, 14), 345 (2); Elihu on, 127-8 (2-8), 129 (6-7); Eliphaz on, 105 (3); of God, Elihu on, 128-9 (2-7); Justice compared with, xxxiv, 404-5; Pascal on hunger after, xlviii, 96 (264); "the path of," xl, 77; the Psalmist on, xlv, 288 (4-9); reward of, 261 (12-15); reward of desire for, xlv, 817; wickedness, contrasted with, xlv, 145, 232-4, 237 (10); Woolman on, i, 189
- Rights, Burke on, of man, xxiv, 196-200; Hobbes on, natural, xxxiv, 391-2; Jefferson on, xliii, 150; of persons and of property, v, 240-3; renunciation and transference of, xxxiv, 392-3; social, 392-3, 408-9
- RIGHTS OF WOMAN, THE, vi, 446-7
- Rigogli, Giovanni, xxxi, 53-4
- Rigor, pushed too far, xxvi, 445
- RIGS O' BARLEY, vi, 44-5
- Rimini, Francesca da, xx, 24; Hugo on, xxxix, 349
- Rimini, Malatestino da, xx, 111 note 5; Cassero and, 116 note 9
- Rimmon, the god, iv, 99
- Rimsky-Korsakoff, influence of ARABIAN NIGHTS on, xvi, 4
- Rinaldo, Dante on, xx, 362 note 4; Spenser on, xxxix, 62
- Rinaldo d'Este, Dryden on, xiii, 33
- RING AND THE BOOK, DEDICATION OF, xlii, 1109-10
- Ringrave, Captain, xxxviii, 18
- Ringrave, Count, death of, xxxviii, 51
- Rinkart, Martin, hymn by, xlv, 558
- Rio Grande River, xliii, 292, 294
- Rio Negro, Darwin on, xxix, 70-1
- Rio Sauce, Darwin on the, xxix, 112-3
- Riolan, John, on the heart, xxxviii, 82
- Riolanus, on arteries, xxxviii, 69
- Riou, reference to, xli, 780
- Ripamonti, on plague of Milan, xxi, 500
- Ripheus, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 372-3; death of, xiii, 114; in sack of Troy, 111-3
- Ripley, George, xlvii, 585 note 3
- Riquet, and the Languedoc canal, x, 455
- Risks, human contempt of, x, 110; Penn on, i, 345
- Rites, Bacon on religious, iii, 45-6; Luther on religious, xxxvi, 372-3; Penn on religious, i, 363 (507), 387 (175)
- Ritter, Heinrich, commentator on Antoninus and Epictetus, ii, 323
- Ritter, Karl, Geikie on, xxx, 325
- Rituals, without reverence, xlv, 12 (26)
- Rivalry, friendship and, ix, 21-22; fruits of, xxvi, 98; Pliny on, happy, ix, 237
- RIVER OF LIFE, by Campbell, xli, 775-6
- Rivers, second Earl of, xxxix, 9-10, 13; death of, 75-6
- Rivers, John, xxxiii, 230
- Rivers, Pascal on, xlviii, 15 (17)
- Riviere, Mercier de la, x, 444
- RIZPAH, by Tennyson, xlii, 1011-14
- Rizzio, murder of, xxxix, 359
- Roads, expence of maintaining, x, 453-6; Smith on good, 150-1
- ROADS, ROUGH, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 237
- Roannez, Charlotte Gouffier de, xlviii, 346 note 2; letters to, 346-7
- Roannez, M. de, on reason, xlviii, 98 (276)
- Roanok, colony of, xxxiii, 226-7, 257
- ROB MORRIS, AULD, vi, 445
- Robb, D. C., translator of Pasteur, xxxviii, 269
- Robbers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 46, 52-3, 100-1; rich and poor, xlv, 673
- Robert, of Normandy, Henry I and, xxxix, 72
- Robert, king of Sicily, Dante on, xx, 317 note 11, 319 note 2; poets and, xxvii, 40
- ROBERT OF LINCOLN, xlii, 1215-17
- Roberton, Mr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 230-1, 244-5
- Roberts, inventor of the mule, v, 395
- Robertson, F. W., translator of Lessing, xxxii, 183
- Robertson, Rev. John, Burns on, vi, 165, 242
- Robertson, Joseph, of *London Review*, xxv, 129; Wordsworth on, v, 464
- Robin, parable of the, xv, 206
- Robin, M. Ch., xxxviii, 340-4
- ROBIN GRAY, AULD, xli, 557-8
- Robin Hood, Emerson on character of, v,



- 349; Maid Marian and, xli, 875 (see also Robyn Hode)
- Robin the Ostler, in *FAUSTUS*, xix, 233-6
- ROBIN-REDBREAST, CALL FOR THE, xl, 322-3
- ROBIN SHURE IN HAIRST, vi, 324
- Robinson, Mr. Alfred, marriage of, xxiii, 235-40; (in 1859), 385
- Robinson, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 329-30
- Robinson, Henry Crabbe, and story of THE FISHERMAN, xvii, 83 note
- Robinson, Ralph, translator of *UTOPIA*, xxxvi, 2
- Robyn Hode, in *ROBYN HODE*, his friends and customs, xl, 129-32; the knight and, 132-9, 146, 162-4, 168-9; welcomes Little John, 151; with the Sheriff, 153-4; and the monk, 155, 157-61; at archery contest, 164-7; in knight's castle, 167-8; returns to greenwood, 170; rescues knight, 170-2; the king and, 173-83; at court, 183-4; returns to greenwood, 184-5; death, 185-6
- ROBYN HODE, A GEST OF, xl, 128-86
- Rochambeau, Count de, xliii, 169
- Roche-sur-Yon, at Metz, xxxviii, 23, 24, 25; Navarre and, 47-8
- Rochefoucauld, Duke de, Burke on, xxiv, 250, 418-19; Voltaire on *Maxims* of, xxxiv, 101
- Rochester, Earl of, ON CHARLES II, xl, 383; Hugo on, xxxix, 380; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 142-4
- Rockingham, Lord, Burns on, vi, 52; Burke and, xxiv, 5
- Rocks, Geikie on, xxx, 328-9, 337-8; Lyell on volcanic, xxxviii, 396-7; metamorphic, xxx, 334-5; sedimentary, 330-1, 339-40; stratified and crystalline, xxxviii, 395
- Rocks Wandering, the, xxii, 163
- Roc's Egg, Aladdin and the, xvi, 421-2; story of the, 244-5, 274-5
- RODDICK, WILLIAM, EPITAPH ON, vi, 487
- Roderigo, in *DUCHESS OF MALFI*, xlvii, 758, 778-9, 847-8, 851, 852, 853
- Roderigo, counsellor of Philip, xix, 290
- Rodney, Emerson on character of, v, 349
- RODNEY'S VICTORY, LINES ON, vi, 459-60
- Rodolph, Emperor, Dante on, xx, 168 and note 12, 172-3
- Rodrigo, Don, in *I PROMESSI SPOSI*, braveos of, xxi, 15; relations with Abbondio, 20-1; Lucia and, 38; palace and friends of, 71-82; conference with Cristoforo, 83-7; plans of vengeance, 103-4; rallied by Attilio, 105-6; plans to carry off Lucia, 106-8; learns failure of plans, 178-80; advises with Attilio, 181-3; plans to have Renzo banished, 188-9; learns Lucia's whereabouts, 291-2; determines to seek aid of the Unnamed, 292-3, 313-17; conference with Unnamed, 318-21; goes to Milan, 405-6; takes the plague, 536-8; taken to the Lazzaretto, 540-2; in the Lazzaretto, 590; death of, 629-30
- Roebuck, John Arthur, Mill on, xxv, 54, 78, 79, 82, 95-7; in Parliament, 122; in *Westminster Review*, 63
- Roger, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, xviii, 216-17
- Roger, in *SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY* (see Hodge)
- Roger of Doncaster, xl, 186
- Rogers, B. B., translator of Aristophanes, viii, 1
- Rogers, Mr., first husband of Miss Read, i, 50, 66
- Rogers, Samuel, *POEMS* by, xli, 582-3
- Rohan, M. de, xxxviii, 13, 15, 18-19
- Roland, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, with Charlemagne at Cordres, xlix, 98, 100; advises against Marsil, 101; offers to go to Marsil, 103; quarrel with Ganelon, 103-4, 105; Ganelon on, 107, 112; plot against, 108, 112-15; in return to France, 117; given rear guard, 118-21; prodigies preceding death of, 140; before battle of Roncesvalles, 126, 127, 128-30, 131; in the battle, 132, 135, 136-7, 138, 139, 142, 143-6, 147, 148, 149-50, 151; the horn of, 152-5, 170, 186; renews fight, 156-8, 159; with Olivier, 160-2; with Walter, 162-3; last fight, 163-6; with Archbishop Turpin, 166-9; his death, 169-73; body of, found by Charlemagne, 179-83; his tomb, 186; Renan on, xxxii, 158 (see also Orlando)
- ROLAND, SONG OF, xlix, 95-195; remarks on, 94; l, 22
- Roland de Vaux of Tryermaine, xli, 721, 723-4
- Roman Catholic Church, Augustine, St., on the, vii, 83, 84; Bacon on, iii, 130; Browne on, 254 (3), 256 (5); Calvin on, xxxix, 32-3, 35-8, 41-3; cardinals

- of, xxxvi, 276-7; Dante on, xx, 211, 377-8; in England, xxxv, 252-6, 266, 267; Hobbes on revolt from, xxxiv, 386-7; Hume on ceremonies of, xxxvii, 328; Knox on the, xxxix, 58; liberty of the press under, iii, 195-7; Luther on, xxxvi, 276-70; Machiavelli on temporal power of, 38-40; Mill on, xxv, 232-3; Pascal on, xlviii, 296 (849, 850), 300 (857-62), 303 (867), 304 (869-70), 306 (878, 881), 307 (885), 309 (890, 896), 311 (905), 315, 347, 348; services in, xxxv, 265; Shelley on, in Italy, xviii, 277 (see also Papacy)
- Roman Classics, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 122
- Roman Empire, Bacon on fall of, iii, 139; decline of, xxxviii, 391-2; Hugo on fall of, xxxix, 344-5; liberty of press in, iii, 195-6; life in early (see Pliny, LETTERS); literary works of, 1, 20, 25; Luther on, xxxvi, 327-8; Machiavelli on cause of overthrow of, 47; power of the soldiery in, 62-3
- Roman Names, Plutarch on, xii, 155-6
- Roman Provinces, ix, 396 note 1
- Roman Time, ix, 233 note 4
- ROMANCE AND CHRONICLE, xxxv
- Romance-poetry, Arnold on the, xxviii, 75-7
- Romances, Cervantes on, xiv, 474-7, 481, 487-8; defended by Don Quixote, 488-95; Fielding on, xxxix, 176-81; Whittman on, 402
- Romanianus, friend of Augustine, vii, 95-6
- Romano, Giulio, xxxi, 34 note 3, 55, 58, 60, 82
- Romano, Ezzolino di, xx, 51 note 8
- Romans, Caxton on the, xxxix, 15; eating customs of the, xxxv, 288; xxxvii, 17-18; education among the, 50 note; Emerson on the, v, 52; houses and public buildings of early, 52; poetry among the, xxvii, 8-9; swimming among, xxxvii, 13; Taine on the, xxxix, 421, 424
- Romantic Literature, Hugo on, xxxix, 346
- Romantic Movement, Hugo in, xxxix, 337 note; Wordsworth in, 268 note
- Romanus, the martyr, xv, 265
- Romanus, Voconius, Pliny on, ix, 218-19, 357-8; Pliny's letters to, 188, 211, 284, 318, 336
- Rome, agrarian law of, x, 395-6; allies of, iii, 78; America and, ix, 7; assimilation of other nations by, xxviii, 248-9; Bacon on, v, 362; Bacon on triumphs of, iii, 80; bribery in, xii, 159-60; burning of, Chaucer on, xl, 49; custom of candidates in early, xii, 158-9; Carthage and, Virgil on, xiii, 174; Cicero on success of, iii, 44-5; civil war in, 38; xii, 292-4, 308-9; colonies of, x, 397; corn importations in, 153-4; England compared with, xxxiv, 85-6; of Evan-der's time, xiii, 279-80; foreign policy of, xxxvi, 19; freedom of, due to her arms, 41-2; freedom of press in, iii, 193-4; galleys of, xxxv, 357 note; the Germans and, xxxiii, 113-14; Goethe and Byron on, xxxii, 390 note; greatness of, prophesied, iii, 90; conquest of Greece, xxxvi, 11-12, 18; Grecian art in, xxxii, 237; history of, Carlyle on, xxv, 365-6; history of, Dante on, xx, 306-8; history of, Virgil on, xiii, 289-92; interest in, x, 96; kings of, Virgil on, xiii, 234-5; Luther on, xxxvi, 298; Marlowe on, xix, 230; medicine in, xxxv, 240; Milton on, iv, 396-9; money in, x, 29, 30, 31, 43; More on standing armies of, xxxvi, 145; naturalization policy of, iii, 76-7; penology in, xxxvi, 151; pigeons in ancient, xi, 40; poetry of, Shelley on, xxvii, 344; Prætorian emperors of, xxxvi, 22; present level of, xxx, 350; provincial policy of, xxxvi, 11-12, 17, 73-4; Raleigh on, xxxix, 71; religion and philosophy of, 431-2; religious matters in early, xii, 170; religious toleration in, xxxiv, 383; xxxvii, 393; republic of, Machiavelli on, xxv, 368-9; Republican, works dealing with, 1, 20, 25; sack of, by Imperialists, xxxi, 68-80; seditions in early, xii, 150-2, 157-8; See of (see Papacy); selection known in, xi, 45; Shelley on, xli, 868; value of silver in, x, 182; slavery in early, xii, 169-70; study of language in, xxxvii, 146, 162; Taine on, xxxix, 424; turdi cultivated in, x, 188; of Virgil's time, Dryden on, xiii, 15-17; Volscian Wars of, xii, 152-4, 171-82
- Romeo, steward of Raymond Berenger, xx, 309 note 26
- Romeo and Juliet, Lamb on, xxvii, 302; Ruskin on, xxviii, 138
- Romilly, Sir Samuel, apprentice bill of, v,

- 393; on buying seat in Parliament, 364 note; on chancery, 364; on English laws, 347; his love for his wife, 370; Mill and, xxv, 67; on public speaking, v, 360
- Romilly, Edward, xxv, 122
- Romilly, John, xxv, 122
- Romoaldo, S., xx, 379 note 5
- Romoli, Vincenzo, xxxi, 127, 128, 129, 161, 163, 169
- Romulus, the asylum of, xliii, 279; Dryden on, 17; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 20, 21; ordered Romans to live in arms, iii, 77-8; parentage of, xx, 318 note 16; prophecy of, xlii, 82; suckled by Wolf, 289; Virgil on, 233; Waller on, xxxiv, 146
- RONALDS OF THE BENNALS, THE, vi, 25-7
- Roncesvalles, battle of, xlix, 94 127-73
- Roncesvaux (see Roncesvalles)
- Ronsard on the *ÆNEID*, xlii, 43, 44; Montaigne on, xxxii, 62; Taine on, xxxix, 428-9
- Roosevelt, Theodore, CONVENTION WITH PANAMA, xliii, 450-62
- Roper, William, son-in-law of More, xxxvi, 88; LIFE OF MORE, 89-134
- Ropes, Henry, at Gettysburg, xliii, 367
- Rosa, Vincent de la, in the goatherd's story, xiv, 500-2
- ROSABELLE, xli, 748-50
- ROSALIND'S MADRIGAL, xl, 214-15
- ROSALINE, by Lodge, xl, 215-16
- Rosas, General, xxix, 74, 78, 80-1, 109-10, 146
- Rosaura, in LIFE IS A DREAM, arrival in Poland, xxvi, 7-13; with Segismund, 14-17; with Clotaldo, 18-21; at palace, with Segismund, 41; reason of coming to Poland, 66-7; returns to tower, with Segismund, 67-8; reunited with Asolfo, 73
- Roscius, case of, xii, 219-20
- Roscommon, Lord, *Silenus* of, xliii, 57; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 330
- Rose, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY (see Oateley)
- ROSE, A WHITE, xlii, 1198
- ROSE, THE RED, RED, vi, 482-3
- Rose, Aquila, i, 22; elegy on, 27; son of, 64
- ROSE AYLMER, xli, 898
- ROSE-BUD, A, BY MY EARLY WALK, vi, 287
- ROSE-RED AND SNOW-WHITE, xvii, 213-18
- Rosegli, Mariano, xxxi, 424
- Rosemary, flower of remembrance, xli, 481; xlii, 182
- Rosencrantz, in HAMLET, xlii, 124-5, 131-5, 140, 142-3, 149, 150, 156-7, 159-60, 169, 170, 172-3, 175, 184, 200, 210
- Roses, Harrison on, xxxv, 242-3; Mas-singer on, xlvii, 864
- ROSES IN THE BOSOM OF CASTARA, xl, 252
- Roses, Wars of the, Raleigh on, xxxix, 79
- ROSLIN INN, EPIGRAM AT, vi, 263
- Ross, in MACBETH, reports victory to Duncan, xlii, 323-4; messenger to Macbeth, 327; and the old man, 348; with Macduff, 348-9; at the banquet, 357, 359, 361; with Lady Macduff, 370-1; at English Court, 378-80; with Siward, 393
- Ross, Alexander, WOODED AND MARRIED, xli, 567-8
- Ross, Captain, at Keeling Island, xxix, 456, 461
- Rösselmann, the priest in WILLIAM TELL, at Rooth league, xxvi, 417-28; before Gessler's cap, 437; with Tell at Altdorf, 439-48; reports murder of emperor, 477-8
- Rossetti, Christina Georgina, poems by, xlii, 1181-3
- Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, poems by, xlii, 1149-83
- Rossi, Girolamo de', xxxi, 247 note 1, 298-9, 335-6
- Rosso, Il, xxxi, 46 note 1, 54, 195-6, 301 and note, 324
- Rotund, the, in building, xxiv, 63 and note
- Rouen, capture of, xxxviii, 47; Smith on, x, 263-4
- ROUGH ROADS, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 237
- Roughness, of manners, xxxvii, 121; more sublime than smoothness, xxiv, 61; why not beautiful, 120-1
- Roumania, Freeman on, xxviii, 264-6
- Round Table, The, xxxv, 135-6; why founded, 168; knights of the, xiv, 92; Renan on the, xxxii, 157-8; Tennyson on the, xlii, 992; seen at Winchester, xxxix, 21
- Round Top, at Gettysburg, xliii, 333, 335
- ROUND TOWER AT JHANSI, xlii, 1183
- Rous, Sir Francis, xxv, 369-70
- Rousseau, Jean Jacques, his principles of

- composition, xxiv, 303-4; remarks on *Confessions* of, xxxi, 3; editor's remarks on *DISCOURSE* of, I, 32; Emerson on, v, 265; Hume and, xxvii, 202; Hazlitt on, 279-80; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308; ON *INEQUALITY*, 164-228; life and works, 162-3; Mill on work of, xxv, 241; SAVOYARD VICAR, xxxiv, 229-305; Sainte-Beuve on SAVOYARD VICAR of, xxxii, 123; Stevenson on, xxviii, 289
- Roux, Maitre, xxxi, 46 note 1, 54
- ROVER, THE, by Scott, xli, 743-4
- Rovere, Francesco Maria della, xxxi, 73 note 1
- ROWAN TREE, THE, xli, 564
- Rowe, Nicholas, editor of Shakespeare, xxxix, 234-5, 244; Johnson on, 232; on Shakespeare, 229
- Rowlands, Richard, OUR BLESSED LADY'S LULLABY, xl, 256-60
- Rowley, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, with Sir Peter, xviii, 126-8; with Sir Oliver, 139; plans to try Charles and Joseph Surface, 141-2; with Charles Surface, 162; with Sir Oliver, 163; in visit to Joseph Surface, 177; announces arrival of Sir Oliver, 180; with Sir Peter after scandal, 185-7; at Joseph Surface's, 190-5
- Roxalana, Solyman's wife, iii, 50
- Roxanes, and Themistocles, xii, 30
- Roy, M. le, i, 148
- ROYAL GEORGE, LOSS OF THE, xli, 533-4
- Royal Society of England, Franklin and, i, 146, 148-9
- Royalty, Calvin on true, xxxix, 29-30
- Roye, Lord, xxxv, 56-7
- Royer-Collard, Rémusat on, xxxii, 125
- Rozinante, horse of Don Quixote, dialogue with Babieca, xiv, 13-14; Don Quixote on, 216; the mares and, 110-11; named, 20-1, 70-1; sonnet on, 514-15
- Ruazus, commentator of Virgil, xiii, 43, 44, 50, 56-7
- RUBAIYAT OF OMAR KHAYYAM, xli, 943-58
- Rubens, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; Hugo on, xxxix, 348, 352
- Rubicant, the demon, xx, 88, 90
- Rubicon, passage of the, xii, 291-2
- Rucellai, Cosimo, xxvii, 392-3
- Rucellai, Luigi, xxxi, 144
- RUDELY THOU WRONGEST MY HEART'S DESIRE, xl, 250-1
- Rudeness, grandeur and, xxiv, 66
- Rudenz, Ulrich of, in WILLIAM TELL, with Attinghausen, xxvi, 405-10; in love with Bertha, 411; with Bertha in the forest, 432-6; with Gessler in Altdorf, 441; defies Gessler, 445-6; joins the League, 461-4; takes Sarnen keep, 475; recovers Bertha, 475-6; in final scene, 488-9
- Rudeyneh, xvi, 326 note
- Rudimentary Organs, xi, 469-77; in classification, 434-5; highly variable, 152
- Ruffo, John, Cervantes on, xiv, 54
- Rufinus, letter to, ix, 327-9
- Rufus, C. Musonius, ii, 116, 118 (5) and note
- Rufus, Calvisius, letter to, ix, 246-7
- Rufus, Caninius, letter to, ix, 236-7
- Rufus, Corellius, Pliny on, ix, 197-9
- Rufus, Curtius, story of ghost and, ix, 311-12
- Rufus, Satrius, in Certus's case, ix, 341
- Rufus, Verginius, Pliny on, ix, 211-13, 282-3
- RUGBY CHAPEL, xlii, 1130-5
- Ruggieri, Archbishop, xx, 135-6 note 1
- Rugians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117-18
- RUIN, To, by Burns, vi, 194-5
- RUINED FARMER, IN THE CHARACTER OF A, vi, 22-3
- RUISSEAU, ROBERT, ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF, vi, 93-4
- Rukh's Egg, story of the, xvi, 244-5, 274-5; Aladdin and, 421-2
- RULE, BRITANNIA, xl, 442-3
- Rulers, Bacon on, iii, 48-52; Confucius's advice to, xlv, 5 (5), 7 (1, 3), 8 (19, 20), 9 (21), 38 (9), 39 (17, 19), 41 (1, 2, 3), 42 (6, 13), 43 (15, 17), 50 (44), 51 (4, 10), 67 (2); Epictetus to, ii, 128 (34); Franklin on, i, 125; partisanship of, iii, 37; reverence for, 37-8 (see also Princes)
- Rules, for children, xxxvii, 43-4; laying down, for others, ii, 293 (29)
- Rum, Indians and, i, 116; Woolman on selling, 258-9
- Ruminants, and pachyderms, xi, 362
- Rumor, Æschylus on, viii, 18; Bacon on, iii, 140-2; false, a sign of sedition, 36; in Milton's Chaos, iv, 132-3; Raleigh on, xxxix, 67; Virgil on, xiii, 158-9
- RUMPELSTILTSKIN, story of, xvii, 154-6
- Ruodi, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 381-6, 474, 476, 477



- Rupilius, Publius, made consul by Scipio, ix, 34
- Rush, Richard, correspondence with Bagot, xliii, 265-7
- Ruskin, John, Greenough and, v, 316-17; life and works of, xxviii, 92; *SESAME AND LILIES*, 93-162
- Russel, the fox, xl, 48
- Russell, first Baron, xxiv, 401-4
- Russell, Lord John, pluck of, v, 366-7
- Russell, Rev., John, Burns on, vi, 94-5, 101, 163, 166, 351
- Russell, Jonathan, xliii, 255
- Russell, Mr., in *TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST*, xxiii, 94, 99, 141, 245-6
- Russell, W. Clark, on Dana's work, xxiii, 4
- Russia, the bureaucracy of, xxv, 308-9; monks in, iii, 99; *TREATY WITH UNITED STATES*, xliii, 432-6
- Rusticity, Burns on, vi, 248; Locke on, xxxvii, 72
- Rusticucci, Giacopo, xx, 66 and note 3; in Hell, 27
- Rusticus, Q. Junius, teacher of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 193-4 (7), 199, 303, 321
- Rusticus Arulenus, his death, ix, 188 note, 190 note; wife of, 261 note
- Rustum, reference to, xli, 944
- Ruth, Bunyan on, xv, 210; in Dante's *PARADISE*, xx, 419 note 2; Keats on, xli, 878; Milton on, iv, 78
- RUTH: OR THE INFLUENCES OF NATURE, xli, 607-14
- Rutherford, Milton on, iv, 80
- Rütimeyer, on cattle, xi, 33
- Ruysum, in *EGMONT*, xix, 254-9
- Rymer, Dryden on, xxxix, 155
- Saadi, on the ugly schoolmaster, v, 306
- Saavedra, the captive, xiv, 394 (see *Cervantes*)
- Sabacos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 69-70, 77
- Sabazians, Mohammed on, xlv, 1001
- Sabbath, Emerson on the, v, 34, 41; Jesus on the, xlv, 368 (1-11), 391 (14-16), 392 (1-6); Pascal on the, xlviii, 198
- Sabbath, Laws, Mill on, xxv, 286-7
- Sabellius, Dante on, xx, 343 note 21
- Sabinian, and heathen antiquities, iii, 137
- Sabinianus, letters to, ix, 344, 346
- Sabines, rape of the, alluded to, xiii, 289
- Sabinus, Statius, letter to, ix, 252
- Sable, Marchioness de, letter to, xlviii, 342
- Sabrina, in *Comus*, iv, 66-9
- Sachems, Indian, xliii, 142
- Sacheverell, Henry, xxvii, 157
- Saci, M. de, conversation with Pascal, xlviii, 387-400
- Sackville, Lord, Burns on, vi, 52
- Sacrament, of the Altar, Kempis on, vii, 335-64
- Sacraments, Quakers on the, xxxiv, 67
- Sacred Poetry, Sidney on, xxvii, 11-12
- SACRED WRITINGS, xlv, xlv
- Sacrifices, Confucius on, xlv, 10 (12), 11 (17); Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 800, 806, 864; Pascal on, xlviii, 333
- Sacrilige, Dr. Donne on, xv, 350
- Sadducees, xlv, 406-7 (27-40), 433 (17), 474 (7-8); Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 357
- Sadness, connection of, with beauty, xxviii, 382
- SAGA AND EPIC, xlix
- Sagacity, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 178, 191
- Sagas, Emerson on the, v, 343-4
- Sages, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 412
- Saibah, xlv, 1004 note
- Sailing, Franklin on, i, 157
- Sailors, Dana on life of, xxiii, 356-7; duties of, 18-21; how to improve their condition, 357-74; Woolman on hardships and depravity of, i, 292-5, 301
- Sailor Songs, Dana on, xxiii, 259
- St. AGNES, THE EVE OF, xli, 883-93
- St. André, Louis of, xxxviii, 21
- St. Andrea, Giacomo da, xx, 56 note 4
- St. Aubin, Capt., xxxviii, 46
- St. Augustine (see *Augustine*)
- St. Augustine, Drake at, xxxiii, 256, 259
- St. Bartholomew, massacre of, Bacon on, iii, 14; Capt. Tetu on, xxxiii, 186
- Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin, on charlatanism, xxviii, 66; as a critic, i, 48-9; life and writings, xxxii, 104; *ON MONTAIGNE*, 105-20; *Port Royal* of, xxxix, 415-16; Taine on, 417; *WHAT IS A CLASSIC*, xxxii, 121-33
- St. CECILIA'S DAY, SONG FOR, xl, 389-90
- St. Clair, Sir John, i, 132
- Saint-Cyran, letter of, xlviii, 323-4
- St. Denis, battle of, xxxviii, 50
- St. Domingo, Drake at, xxxiii, 227, 240-4, 258-9; productions of, x, 399-401; village of, xxix, 13
- St. Elmo's Light, xxix, 47
- St. Etienne, Raband de, on National Assembly, xxiv, 300 note



- St. Helena, island of, xxix, 489-94; species of, xi, 414
- Saint-Hilaire, Geoffroy, on compensation of growth, xi, 150-1; on homologous parts, 453; on origin of species, 10, 15-16
- St. John, H. (see Bolingbroke)
- St. John, Newfoundland, settlement of, xxxiii, 262, 279-80
- St. John's River, navigation of, xliii, 284
- St. Jago, Darwin on, xxix, 11-16; health conditions at, 369-70
- St. Lawrence River, navigation of, xliii, 286
- Saint-Lo, Edward III at, xxxv, 13; importance of, 12 note
- Saint-Martin, Capt., xxxii, 14
- St. Omer, the iconoclasts at, xix, 260
- St. Paul's Rocks, Darwin on, xxix, 18-19
- St. Peter's, the building of, xxxvi, 247, 255, 258
- St. Quentin, the wounded of, xxxviii, 44-5
- Saint-Simon, Mill on, xxv, 42; Mill on school of, 103-6
- St. Winifred's Well, xxxvii, 13
- SAINT, FOLLOW YOUR, xl, 284
- Saintré, John of, xxxv, 46, 47, 50-1
- Saints, Bunyan on the, xv, 57; canonization of, xxv, 215-16; disputes on the merits of, vii, 331-3; Hume on relics of, xxxvii, 330-2; Kempis on the, vii, 220-2; Luther on glorification of, xxxvi, 310-13; Pascal on, xlviii, 275, 303' (868), 358-9; patience of the, vii, 300 (3)
- Saint's Days, Luther on, xxxvi, 308-9
- Sais, city of, xxxiii, 34-5, 82, 84, 88
- Sakelde, in KINMONT WILLIE, xl, 108, 110-11
- Saki, reference to the, xli, 949
- Sakka, the god, xlv, 611, 613-14, 618, 699-700
- Saladin, Emerson on, v, 202; in Limbo, xx, 20 and note 7
- Salamanca, Bishop of (see Bobadilla)
- Salamander, Cellini and the, xxxi, 10-11; invoked by Faust, xix, 55
- Salamis, Æschylus at, viii, 5; Aristides at, xii, 86; battle of, 16-17; Byron on, xli, 813; drama on, viii, 5
- Salaries, of public officials, 1, 354 (385-6); taxes on, x, 513-14
- SALATHIEL PAVY, ON, xl, 299-300
- Sale, Sir Robert, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 73-4
- Salem, reference to, iv, 25 (6)
- Salih, brother of Jullanar, xvi, 330-7
- Salimbene, Francesco, xxxi, 24, 28
- Salimbeni, Niccoli, xx, 122 and note
- Salinator, and Fabius, ix, 49
- Salinator, Fuscus, Pliny on, ix, 283, 292
- Salius, death of, xiii, 347; in the foot-race, 188-9
- Salisbury Cathedral, Emerson on, v, 459-60
- Salisbury, Earl of, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 68, 70, 79
- Salisbury, university of, xxxv, 371
- Sallust, on the viper, xxxv, 345 note
- Sallust, on war, xxxvi, 145
- Sallustius, Cicero on, ix, 110
- Sallutio, Scipio, xii, 306-7
- SALLY IN OUR ALLEY, xl, 403-5
- Salmanassar, reference to, iv, 391
- Salmasius, defender of Charles the First, iv, 4
- Salmon and Dog-fish, tale of, xlvii, 813
- Salmonesus, in Tartarus, xiii, 226-7
- Salmydessos, viii, 192-3 and note 46
- Salomon's House (see Solomon's House)
- Salt, crystallization of common, xxx, 31 note 12; the desire of vegetarians for, xxix, 116; incrustations of, in Patagonia, 84-5; Locke on use of, xxxvii, 17; used to melt ice, xxx, 39
- Salt-lakes, in South America, xxix, 72-4
- Salterello, Lapo, xx, 351 note 12
- Salutations, Mohammed on, xlv, 976
- Salvani, Provenzano, xx, 190 and note
- Salvation, Browne on, iii, 305-9; Bunyan on means of, xv, 228; Calvin on, xxxix, 32-3, 48-51; Dante on requisites of, xx, 311-13, 367-8, 421; Jesus on, xlv, 382, 401-2 (18-30); Lessing on, xxxii, 201; Luther on, xxxvi, 247-8, 255, 258, 347, 348, 351, 352, 362-3; meaning of, xv, 228; of non-Christians, xx, 367, 372-3; Peter on, xlv, 430 (12); Ruskin on false ideas of, xxviii, 109; the Wall of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 41
- Salviati, Alamanno, xxxi, 408 note
- Salviati, Cardinal, xxxi, 114-15, 119, 273 note
- Salviati, Giovanni, xxxi, 45 note 2
- Salviati, Jacopo, xxxi, 14 note 4, 68-9, 74, 75
- Salviati, Piero, xxxi, 413
- Salzburg, Archbishop of, xix, 336

- Sam, in *TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST*, xxiii, 99-101, 107, 126, 397
- Sama-Ved, xlv, 832
- Samarchand, Temir's throne, iv, 328
- Samaria, founding of church in, xlv, 439 (5-8); the woman of, xx, 230
- Samaritan, the good, xlv, 382-3 (33-5)
- Samaritans, belief confined to Pentateuch, iii, 277 (25)
- Samos, war with Athens, xii, 61-4
- Sampson, John, xxxiii, 229, 231-2, 234-5, 237, 247, 250, 254
- Samson, Browne on, iii, 273; Delilah and, iv, 287; slays with the jaw-bone of an ass, xv, 296
- Samson, in *SAMSON AGONISTES*, lament of, iv, 414-17; his deeds sung by chorus, 417-19; his marriages, 420; his victory over Philistines, 421; Manoa's lament over, 423-4; reveals secret to Dalila, 424-5; hears of feast, 425; relates how shorn by Dalila, 428; his despair, 428-31; rejects reconciliation with Dalila, 432-9; with Harapha, 441-6; summoned to show feats of strength, 447; goes to temple, 450; his feat there, 455-9
- Samson, Duke, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 98, 120, 134-5, 145, 167
- SAMSON AGONISTES*, iv, 414-59; Bagehot on, xxviii, 178-9; date of, iv, 5; introduction to, 412-13
- Samuel, Luther on, xxxvi, 330; the Psalmist on, xlv, 267 (6-8); Saul and, xv, 336-7
- Samuel, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 229, 247, 253, 282, 287
- San Carlo, plague of, xxi, 502
- San Diego (1834), xxiii, 96; in (1859), 388-90; Dana on, 120
- San Francisco (1834), Dana on, xxiii, 220, 226-7; (in 1835), 375-6; (in 1859), 376-82; Drake in Bay of, xxxiii, 213; history of, xxiii, 392-3
- San Gallo, Antonio da, xxxi, 196 note 1
- San Gallo, Francesco da, xxxi, 392 and note
- San Juan, Dana on, xxiii, 136-7
- San Lorenzo, island of, xxix, 373
- San Pedro (in 1859), xxiii, 386
- San Pedro Island, Darwin on, xxix, 284-5
- San Severino, Roberto of, xxxvi, 43
- San Salvador, Columbus on, xliii, 21
- Sanacharib, expedition against Egypt, xxxiii, 71
- Sancho, Panza, Cervantes on, xiv, 10; Gandaline to, 13; becomes squire to Don Quixote, 58-9; promises not to aid master against knights, 63; beaten by the lackeys, 65; asks for promised island, 73; reason of name, 71; conversation with Don Quixote, 73-7; prefers to eat without ceremony, 78-9; the carriers and, 110-11; his doubts, 111-16; relates the adventure, 118; his idea of knight-errantry, 118-19; adventure with Maritornes, 122-7; takes Don Quixote's balsam, 128-9; refuses to pay innkeeper and is tossed in blanket, 131-3; discouraged, 134-5; in adventure of hearse, 145-7; tries to dissuade Don Quixote from perilous adventure, 153-4; his tale, 155-7; his distress, 158-60; rebuked for his merriment, 162-4; plans for his future earldom, 174-5; loses his ass, 189; finds wallet, 189-90; rebels, 209-11; despatched with letter to Dulcinea, 222-5, 288-93; his embassy, 229-32; returns with curate and barber, 235-6; does not wish to become a churchman, 271; nor a ruler of Moors, 274; becomes vassal of Micomicona, 283; quarrel with Quixote over Dulcinea, 300-3; recovers his ass, 284-6; in wine-bags adventure, 347-51; the barber and, 447-9; 451-4; enchanted, 462; promised his wages, 465; the curate and, 473; proves his master not enchanted, 483-5; plans for his earldom, 495-6; lament over Don Quixote, 509; his return home, 511-12; sonnet to, 515; epitaph on, 515; Lowell on, xxviii, 438; story of wine, xxvii, 209-10
- Sanctuary, right of, among Romans, ix, 369 note 1
- Sand Dunes, Darwin on, xxix, 82
- Sandauc, children of, xii, 17, 87
- Sanderson, Robert, Walton's life of, xv, 322
- SANDS OF DEE*, xlii, 1061
- Sandwich Islanders, belief of, v, 98; Dana on, xxiii, 141-7, 242
- Sandwich Islands, Dana on, xxiii, 242
- Sandwich Land, snow in, xxix, 253
- Sandys, Sir Edwin, xxvii, 56
- Sandys, George, Dryden on, xxxix, 154
- Sanga, Battista, xxxi, 98 note 7
- Sangreal (see *Holy Grail*)
- Sanhedrin, Pascal on the, xlviii, 237

Sanjaya, xlv, 785, 790, 791, 835-6, 840, 844, 874  
 Sañjiva, xlv, 733  
 Sankara, xlv, 832  
 Sāṅkhyā, xlv, 794, 799, 820-1  
 Sanna, in story of FUNDEVOGEL, xvii, 140-2  
 Sannayās, xlv, 866  
 Sansovino, Giacompo del, xxxi, 149 note 2, 153-4, 356  
 Sant Angel, Luis de, xliii, 21  
 Santa Barbara, xxiii, 57-9; (in 1859), 384-6; fandango at, 236-40; funeral at, 129-30  
 Santa Croce, Paolo, referred to, xviii, 352  
 Santa Cruz River, Darwin on, xxix, 182-5  
 Santacroce, Antonio, xxxi, 71, 72, 79  
 Santi, the goldsmith, xxxi, 33  
 Santiago, Cape Verde Islands, Drake at, xxxiii, 226, 258  
 Santiago, Chili, Darwin on, xxix, 266-7; Drake at, xxxiii, 209  
 Santiago, Island of, xxxiii, 202  
 Santiago de Tolou, xxxiii, 132; Drake at, 155-6  
 Santini, Giovan Battista, xxxi, 425  
 Sapia, of Sienna, xx, 197 and note 3  
 Sapor, and Valerian, xxxix, 98  
 Sapphira, wife of Ananias, xlv, 432 (1-10); Bunyan on, xv, 125; Dante on, xx, 228  
 Sappho, Byron on, xli, 812  
 SAPPHO REDIVIVUS, vi, 327-8  
 Saragossa, Charlemagne at, xlix, 95, 184-5  
 Sarah, and Abraham, xxxvi, 272; lies of, xv, 260; in Paradise, xx, 419  
 Sarandib, island of, xvi, 288  
 Sardanapalus, xx, 350 note 6; Calvin on, xxxix, 43-4; city-building of, xxxv, 359; stealing of treasures of, xxxiii, 76  
 Sarepta (see Zarephath)  
 Śāriputta, xlv, 701, 733; the Demons and, 710-11  
 Sark, battle of, vi, 175 note 5  
 Sarlabous, Captain, xxxviii, 49  
 Sarmatia, ix, 368 note 3  
 Sarmatians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119-20  
 Sarmatus, Octavius's page, xii, 368  
 Sarmiento, Don Juan, xxxiii, 323, 331  
 Sarmiento, Mount, xxix, 246  
 Sarmen, Meyer von, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 412-25  
 Sarpedon, death of, xiii, 337; reference to, 76

Sarrebruck, Earl of, xxxv, 12, 36, 38, 46  
 SARTO, ANDREA DEL, xlii, 1087-94  
 Satan, in BOOK OF JOB, xlv, 71-2  
 Satan, in PARADISE LOST, seducer of mankind, iv, 88; his fall and awakening in Hell, 89-90; speech with Beelzebub, 90-2; rises and wakens the fallen angels, 93-6; raising of his standard, 101; speech to the angels, 103-4; proposes man's seduction, 104, 117; in council of fallen angels, 108-9; undertakes to find out man and his world, 118-20; issues from council, 121; wings to gates of Hell, 124; meets Sin and Death, 125-8; voyage through chaos to the world, 132-5; seen by God flying to earth, 137; on outer sphere of world, 146; beholds interior of world, 149; in the sun, 150-1; inquires way to earth, 152; first view of earth, 153-154; alights on Niphates, 154; his remorse, 155-7; decides against submission, 157; his perturbation betrays him, 157-8; arrives at Eden, 158-9; sees Adam and Eve, 162; resolves to work fall of man, 164-5, 168; found at Eve's ear, 175; before Gabriel, 177-80; stirs rebellion in Heaven, 197-8, 199-200; rebuked by Abdiel, 201; asserts self-existence of angels, 202; in the rebel forces, 206; combat with Abdiel, 207-9; encounter with Michael, 210-12; encourages his forces, 214-5; proposes infernal engines, 216; in second day's battle, 218, 219; returns to Eden, 262; assumes form of serpent, 262, 265; his spite, 262-5; tempts Eve, 271-80; returns to Hell, 299-303; announces his success, 302-3; changed to a serpent, 303-4; how overcome by Christ, 351-3  
 Satan, in PARADISE REGAINED, undertakes to ensnare Christ, iv, 360-2; tempts him in guise of old man, 367-71; appeals to fellows for aid, 374-5; undertakes to tempt Christ again, 377; tempts Jesus to eat, 379-82; tempts with riches, 382-4; tempts by glory, 384-7; tempts Jesus to assume his throne, 387-395; shows him kingdoms of earth, 390-2; shows Rome, 396-7; demands that Christ worship him, 399; tempts by offer of wisdom, 400-4; warns him of sorrows in store, 404-5; tempts by fear, 405-10; carries Jesus

- above Jerusalem, 408-9; his fall, 409; overcome by Christ, 410-11
- Satan, Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 191-2, 198-202; Burke on Milton's portrait of, xxiv, 53; Calvin on, xxxix, 43; Goethe on name of, xix, 107; the grotesque in ideas of, xxxix, 347-8; Mohammedan (see Iblis); meaning of name of, iv, 300; Shelley on Milton's, xxvii, 348-9
- Satiety, and fear of death, iii, 10
- SATIRE, A, by Johnson, xli, 504-5
- Satires, Sidney on, xxvii, 26-7; Swift on, 115-16; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 299
- Satirists, Dryden on, xviii, 16-18
- Satisfaction, Bacon on, xxxix, 121; Johnson on, 198-9; never attained, v, 232-3, 235
- Sattwan, xlv, 853, 863-69
- Saturn, Dante on reign of, xx, 375 note 5; in Italy, xiii, 278; Jove and, iv, 66; Milton on, 101; Plutarch on, iii, 45; Vesta and, iv, 34
- Saturn, the planet, Dante's seventh Heaven, xx, 374
- Saturnalia, feast of, ix, 226 note 3
- Saturnia, Virgil on, xiii, 319
- Saturninus, bequest of, ix, 272
- SATYR AND MAN, fable of, xvii, 33
- Satyrical Drama, xii, 40 note
- Satyr, reference to the, iv, 73
- Satyrus, the actor, and Demosthenes, xii, 196
- Satyrus, A. Caninius, relations with Cicero, ix, 82
- Saufeuus, Cicero on, ix, 146
- Saul, king of Israel, xlv, 451 (21); Dante on, xx, 192; David and, xli, 488; xlv, 213; Jonathan and, xliii, 98, 104; Psalms on David's deliverance from, xlv, 160-4, 211-12; his vision of Samuel, xv, 337; the witch of Endor and, iii, 90
- SAUL, SONG OF, BEFORE HIS LAST BATTLE, xli, 812
- Saul, the apostle (see Paul)
- Saunderson, Mr., Burke on, xxiv, 134
- Sauntering, origin of word, xxviii, 395
- Saurophagus, Darwin on the, xxix, 61-2
- Saussure, in the Alps, xxx, 224
- Saut-perdu, horse of Malquiant, xlix, 146
- Savage, James, Channing on, xxviii, 366
- Savage State, progress of man from, xxxii, 284, 292; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 168-95, 204
- Savages, Darwin on, xxix, 506-7; poverty of, x, 5-6; power of imitation among, xxix, 211
- Save-all, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 104-9
- Savella, in *THE CENCI*, comes to summon Cenci, xviii, 331; finds him dead, 332-3; finds Orsino's letter, 334; with Beatrice and Lucretia, 334-7
- Savelli, Giovan Battista, xxxi, 134 note 3
- Saveself, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 154
- Savile, Sir Henry, xxvii, 56
- Saving, economically considered, x, 266-7; motives of, 269, 270; not happiness, xix, 364
- Savonarola, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 21; the party of, xxxi, 30 note 1, 32 note 1
- Savoyard, story of the, xxxii, 45
- SAVOYARD VICAR, FAITH OF A, xxxiv, 229-305; editorial remarks on, 162-3; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123
- SAW YE BONIE LESLEY, vi, 442-3
- SAW YE MY DEAR, MY PHILLY, vi, 501
- Saxo Grammaticus, xlv, 92
- Saxon Race, Emerson on the, v, 472
- Saxons, Celts and, v, 338; in England, 352-3
- Saxony, breeding in, xi, 43
- Say, M., Mill on, xxv, 42
- SAY NOT THE STRUGGLE NAUGHT AVAILABLE, xlii, 1119
- Say-well, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 81
- Sayce, Mr., quoted, xxviii, 240, 242
- Saying, and Doing, Bunyan on, xv, 83
- Sbietta, Lo, xxxi, 421-7, 428-30, 431-3
- Scæva, Cassius, xii, 277
- Scævola Pontifex, Cicero on, ix, 9
- Scævola, Quintus Mucius, his part in Cicero's essay on Friendship, ix, 9-11; the publicani and, 132
- Scala, Alberto della, xx, 219 note 9
- Scala, Can Grande della, Dante on, xx, 359 note 14; leader of Ghibellines, 281 note 6; patron of Dante, 3; reference to, 7 note 6
- Scales (constellation), Milton on, iv, 180
- Scali, Giorgio, xxxvi, 35
- Scaliger, and M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 308; on his emendations, xxxix, 248-9; on poets, xxvii, 38-40; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 125; on Virgil, xiii, 37-8; xxvii, 50
- Scandal, Garrick on, xviii, 113-14; punishment of, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 115-18; Sheridan's Maria on, xviii, 120



- Scander Beg, *xlvi*, 489 note 9  
 Scaptius, *M.*, *ix*, 143-4  
 Scaramouch, *xlvi*, 13 note 1  
 Scarborough, John, *i*, 194  
 SCARING SOME WATER-FOWL, *ON*, *vi*, 285-6  
 Scarlatina, and cowpox, *xxxviii*, 215-16  
 Scarlet Fever, Jenner on the, *xxxviii*, 164  
 Scarlok, in *ROBYN HODE*, in adventure with knight, *xl*, 129, 131, 136, 137-8; with monk, 155; at archery contest, 165; at shoot in forest, 179; with Robyn at court, 183  
 Scarmiglione, Dante on, *xx*, 87  
 Scarron, Goldsmith on feasts of, *xli*, 505; Hugo on, *xxxix*, 351  
 Scatheloke (see Scarlok)  
 Scelidotherium, Darwin on the, *xxix*, 88-9, 90  
 Sceptic, in *FAUST*, *xix*, 189  
 Sceptical Philosophy, Hume on, *xxxvii*, 319-20, 407-20  
 Scepticism, Bacon on, *xxxix*, 141, 143; Bacon on contemporary, *iii*, 7; Berkeley on, *xxxvii*, 190-2, 231-2, 267-8, 270-1; Carlyle on, *xxv*, 353; defence of, *xxxvii*, 319-20; Descartes on, *xxxiv*, 28; Emerson on, *v*, 274, 283-4; Hume on, *xxxvii*, 306-20, 407-20; of Montaigne, *xlvi*, 389-93, 395-6; Pascal on, 71-7, 78 (202), 82-3 (230), 123-5, 128 (387), 128-9 (390-2), 129 (395), 142 (432), 143 (434); Rousseau on, *xxxiv*, 241; Socrates on, *ii*, 82-3  
 Sceptics, Browne on the, *iii*, 306; Mill on, *xxv*, 33; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 99 (282)  
 Sceva, sons of, *xliv*, 465 (14-16)  
 Schedo (see Schio)  
 Scheggia, Raffaellone, *xxxi*, 431-2  
 Schelling, philosophy of, *v*, 437  
 Schicchi, Gianni, *xx*, 124 note 1  
 Schiller, Carlyle on, *xxv*, 444; Emerson on, *v*, 183; Goethe and, *xix*, 5; Goethe on, *xxv*, 99; LETTERS ON *ÆSTHETIC EDUCATION*, *xxxii*, 207-95; life and works, *xxvi*, 378; on truth, *xxv*, 351; WILLIAM TELL, *xxvi*, 379-489; work of, *xxxii*, 208  
 Schio, Girolamo, *xxxi*, 108 note  
 Schismatics, in Dante's *HELL*, *xx*, 115-18  
 Schisms, Bacon on, *iii*, 11-12; breed atheism, 44; Milton on, 222, 224-5, 229-31; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 295 (846), 297; Paul, St., on, *xlvi*, 491 (10) (see also Heresies)  
 Schlegel, Friedrich, Carlyle on, *xxv*, 345; Carlyle on *Lectures* of, 348-9  
 Schoine, Egyptian measure, *xxxiii*, 9-10  
 SCHOLAR, THE, by Southey, *xli*, 734-5  
 SCHOLAR, THE AMERICAN, *v*, 5-23  
 Scholars, Browne on power of, *iii*, 315; Confucius on, *xliv*, 13 (9), 40 (20), 45 (3); Goethe on closet, *xix*, 29-30; manual labor and, *v*, 50-1; soldiers and, Don Quixote on, *xiv*, 373-9; Tseng-tzu on, *xliv*, 25 (7); Tzu-chang on, 63 (1); Tzu-hsia on, 64-5 (13); unteachable, *ii*, 146 (80)  
 Scholarships, Smith on, *x*, 133-6  
 Scholasticism, attacks on, *xxxvii*, 4  
 Scholiasts, Johnson on, *xxxix*, 241  
 Schomberg, Nicolas, *xxxi*, 89 note 2; *xxxix*, 53  
 School, Locke on going away to, *xxxvii*, 50-4  
 SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, Sheridan's, *xviii*, 115-97; remarks on, 108  
 Schoolmaster, Goldsmith's, *xli*, 514  
 Schoolmen, Bacon on the, *iii*, 123; Carlyle on the, *xxv*, 323; debt of, to St. Augustine, *vii*, 4; Hobbes on the, *xxxiv*, 358; Hume on the, *xxxvii*, 303 note; Mill on, *xxv*, 238-9; Reformation as caused by the, *xxxiv*, 386; subtlety of, *iii*, 45-6; Voltaire on the, *xxxiv*, 105; on war, *iii*, 50  
 Schultz, J. M., M. Aurelius Antoninus, essay on, referred to, *ii*, 323, 326, 333; editor of Antoninus, 317  
 Schützenberger, M., *xxxviii*, 290-2  
 Schurz, Carl, at Gettysburg; *xlvi*, 330  
 Sciancato, in Dante's *HELL*, *xx*, 106  
 Science, another kind of ignorance, *xviii*, 433; Augustine, St., on irreligious, *vii*, 64-5; on authority, *xxxix*, 122-5; Bacon on popular, 123-4; Carlyle on, *xxv*, 320; Channing on study of, *xxviii*, 327-9; defined by Hobbes, *xxxiv*, 359; Emerson on our, *v*, 297-9; need of experiment in, *xxxix*, 125-7; faith and, Browne on, *iii*, 271-5; Faraday on study of, *xxx*, 85; the finding of analogy, *xi*, 7; Helmholtz on study of, *xxx*, 173; Hobbes on, *xxxiv*, 335-6; Hume on, *xxxvii*, 292, 293; Huxley on applied, *xxviii*, 229-30; literary study compared with, 211-20; logical method in, *xxxix*, 125-6, 134-5; Montaigne on study of, *xxxii*, 47-8; natural and mental, compared, *xxx*, 173-5; Pascal on



- false, *xlvi*, 196 (604); Pasteur on, *xxxviii*, 275, 355; poetry and, *xxviii*, 65-6; *xxxix*, 398; Pope on, *xl*, 415-16; public attitude toward, *xxviii*, 118-19; reading course in, *l*, 39-41; reason and authority in, *xlvi*, 439-42; religion and, Bacon on, *xxxix*, 128-9; religion and, Faraday on, *xxx*, 5; sensuality of our, *v*, 167; several branches of, *xxxiv*, 362-3; teaching of, Emerson on, *v*, 256-7; as source of power, *xxxiv*, 361; value of, *xxviii*, 210-13
- SCIENCE AND CULTURE, Huxley's, *xxviii*, 209-23; editorial remarks on, *l*, 37
- Sciences, Bacon on divisions of, *xxxix*, 131-2; deductive and experimental, *xxv*, 101-2; Locke on study of, *xxxvii*, 139; Montaigne on the, *xlvi*, 392-3; Pascal on the, 439; Pascal on infinity of the, 27-8; Sidney on object of, *xxvii*, 14
- Scientific Congresses, Newman on, *xxviii*, 35-6
- SCIENTIFIC PAPERS, *xxx*, *xxxviii*
- Scientists, Emerson on our, *v*, 299
- Sciography, Hobbes on, *xxxiv*, 363
- Sciorina, Giacopa della, *xxxi*, 86-8
- Scipio Africanus, Antiochus and, *xlvi*, 249-50; charged with peculation, *v*, 127; Cicero on, *ix*, 52; Cyrus and, *xxxvi*, 50; Ennius and, *xxvii*, 37; "the highth of Rome," *iv*, 273; the Iberian maid and, 376; leniency of, *xxxvi*, 56; Livy on, *iii*, 106; Milton on, *iv*, 385, 386; statue of, *ix*, 148-9
- Scipio Asiaticus, results of conquests of, *ix*, 343 note 1
- Scipio, father-in-law of Pompey, *xxxii*, 7; *xii*, 290, 298, 299, 301; speech of, on tribune law, *ix*, 40-1; war against Caesar, *xii*, 306-7
- Scipio, Publius, argument for justice, *ix*, 18; in Cicero's essay on OLD AGE, 46; on friendship, 21-2, 29-30; his friendships, 34; the Greek philosophers and, *iii*, 194-5; his belief in immortality, *ix*, 14-15; Laelius and, *io*, 14, 20; Laelius on, 12-13; made Pontifex Maximus, 63; Q. Pompeius and, 35
- Scipios, Caxton on the, *xxxix*, 15; Virgil on the, *xiii*, 236
- Siro, reference to, *xxvi*, 136
- Scissor-beak, Darwin's description of the, *xxix*, 141-3
- Scissor-tail, Darwin on the, *xxix*, 143
- Scoffers, Goethe on, *xix*, 21-2; Sidney on, *xxvii*, 30-1
- Scoffing, habit of, in discourse, *iii*, 84-5; at religion, 43-4
- Scolds, punishment of, in old England, *xxxv*, 366-7
- Scoresby, on color of water, *xxix*, 27
- Scornigiani, Farinata de', *xx*, 166 note 5
- Scorpion, Harrison on the, *xxxv*, 346
- Scorzone, Jeanne, *xxxi*, 318-19
- Scotch, Burns on the, *vi*, 162; Carlyle on character of the, *xxv*, 410-12; Harrison on diet of the, *xxxv*, 271-3, 288
- SCOTCH BARD, ON A, *vi*, 216-18
- SCOTCH DRINK, *vi*, 144-7
- Scotland, agriculture of, *xxxv*, 310; apprenticeships in, *x*, 124; banking operations in, 235-8, 241-2, 244-6, 253; Burns on, *vi*, 161-2; Burns on learning of, 260-1; Burns' vision of, 174-6; Emerson on, *v*, 341; Harrison on eating in, *xxxv*, 271-2; Knox on Reformation in, *xxxix*, 58-60; quarries and mines in, *xxxv*, 309; Raleigh on union with England, *xxxix*, 79; rate of interest in, *x*, 92; soil of, *xxxv*, 308; union with England, economic effect of, *x*, 186, 199; wages in, 78; wolves and foxes in, *xxxv*, 341; Wordsworth on critics of, *xxxix*, 321 note (see also Caledonia)
- SCOTLAND, PREFACE TO HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION IN, *xxxix*, 58-60
- SCOTS PROLOGUE FOR SUTHERLAND, *vi*, 374-5
- Scott, Master, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, *xlvi*, 493, 494, 495
- Scott, Michael, Dante on, *xx*, 84 and note 6
- SCOTT, MISS JEAN, EPIGRAM TO, *vi*, 272
- SCOTT, MRS., EPISTLE TO, *vi*, 258-9
- SCOTT, ESSAY ON, Carlyle's, *xxv*, 393-451; remarks on, 317
- Scott, Sir Walter, ambition of, *xxv*, 438; babyhood, incidents of, 412-13; Ballantyne and, 429-30; biographer of Swift, *xxviii*, 8; Byron and, *xxxii*, 378-9; Carlyle on Lockhart's *Life* of, *xxv*, 396-403; death of wife, 449-51; dinner with the Regent, 428-9; Emerson on, *v*, 214, 444; fame, indifference to, *xxv*, 419-20; financial ruin and last writings, 447-8; a genuine, healthy man, 406-7; Goethe's influence on, 424-5; lameness, 410; last days, 451; letters of,

- 427; *Liddesdale Raids*, 413-14; life at Abbotsford, 431-7; life up to thirty, 410; life, middle period of, 418-19; *Life of Napoleon*, Mill on, 84; love of animals for, 435-6 and note; Mill on, 94; *Minstrelsy of Scottish Border*, 417-18; national influences, 410-11; not a great man, 402-7; POEMS by, xli, 738-56; poems criticized, xxv, 422-4; popularity of, 395-6; in printing business, 420-1; productive faculty of, 445; Ruskin on heroes and heroines of, xxviii, 139-40; success in literature, xxv, 417-18; Taine on, xxxix, 414; unconsciousness of, xxv, 421-2; *Waverley Novels*, 426, 439-43; Wordsworth on, xli, 633
- Scotus, Duns, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; the subtle doctor, xxviii, 47
- Scowling, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 246 (24)
- Scribes, Jesus on the, xlv, 407 (45-7)
- Scribonia, and Augustus, xiii, 37
- Scribonianus, and his wife, ix, 243
- Scriptures (see Bible)
- Scrofa, Cicero on, ix, 146
- Scrofula, and inoculation, xxxviii, 169, 193, 219
- SCROGGAM, MY DEARIE, vi, 433
- Scroop, Lord, xl, 108-9, 113
- Scrope, P., on earthquakes, xxix, 356
- Scrovigni, arms of the, xx, 71 note 5
- Scuda, value of the, xxxi, 37 note 1
- Scudamour, Sir, xxxix, 64-5
- Scudéry, Corneille and, xxxix, 361-2
- Scudéry, Mlle. de, on Chaucer, xxxix, 170; Dryden on, xiii, 13; Pascal on *Artamène* of, xlviii, 14 note 2
- Scull, Nicholas, i, 58
- Sculpture, Browning on, xlii, 1072; Coleridge on, xxvii, 261-2; Emerson on, v, 193; Goethe on, xxxix, 255-6, 257, 259-60, 262, 265; Schiller on, xxxii, 269-70; training for, xxxix, 265
- Scurry, Dana on, xxiii, 341-2
- Scyld the Scefing, xlix, 5-6
- Scylla, Æschylus on, viii, 55; Bacon on fable of, xxxix, 122; Homer on, xxii, 164-5; Milton on, iv, 51, 125; slaying of her father, viii, 102; Ulysses at, xxii, 167-8; Virgil on, xiii, 141-2
- Scythian, and the Athenian, xxxvii, 10
- Sea, discoloration of the, xxix, 20-7; Emerson on the, v, 329; geological changes under the, xxxviii, 394, 396; Longfellow on the, xlii, 1284; phosphorescent, xxix, 167-9; sunrise at, xxiii, 13 (see also Ocean)
- SEA, BY THE, xli, 673
- SEA DIRGE, xl, 270
- Sea Stories, Dana on, xxiii, 5
- Sea-captains, Dana on, xxiii, 358-60, 364; religious, 371-2
- Sea-fire, Emerson on, v, 328
- SEA-MAID, THE LITTLE, xvii, 238-59
- Sea-pen, Darwin on the, xxix, 105-6
- Sea-power, Bacon on, iii, 79-80; Emerson on, v, 342-3
- Sea-sawdust, Darwin on, xxix, 24
- Sea-slugs, Darwin on, xxix, 16
- Sea-urchins, forceps of, xi, 235-6
- Sea-weed, Darwin on, xxix, 243-5
- Seals, Darwin on, xxix, 288; Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 204
- Seamen (see Sailors)
- Search Warrants, in U. S., xliii, 194 (4)
- SEAS, ON THE, AND FAR AWAY, vi, 494-6
- Seasons, Burns on the, vi, 385-6; Campbell on, xli, 771-2
- Seasons, Thomson's, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 322-25
- SEASONS, THE HUMAN, xli, 896-7
- Sebastian, in THE TEMPEST, xlv, in shipwreck, 398-9; on island after wreck, 417-22; in plot with Antonio, 423-6, 440; at the banquet, 440, 441; denounced by Ariel, 441-3; imprisoned by Ariel, 453; before Prospero, 454-5, 456, 457-8; in final scene, 461, 462
- Sebastian del Piombo, xxxi, 97 note 6, 113 note 2
- Sebright, Sir J., on crossing, xi, 34
- Secession, Johnson, on right of, xliii, 429; Lincoln on, 316, 318-19, 320, 321; Lowell on doctrine of, xxviii, 444-5
- Second Sight, of Bards, vi, 232
- Second Thought, the wiser, viii, 323
- Secondary Qualities, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 206-7, 210-11; Hume on, 411
- Secrecy, Bacon on habit of, iii, 18; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (7); Penn on, i, 337
- Secret, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 182-3
- Secrets, Manzoni on spread of, xxi, 186; never kept, vii, 309-10 (4); Milton on, iv, 427; proverb on, xvi, 57-8; Webster on, xlvii, 841-2
- Sects, Bacon on religious, iii, 11-12; Browne on new, 259; Franklin on positiveness of, i, 111; Milton on, iii, 222, 223-4, 229-30; physiognomy of,

- v, 338; rise of new, iii, 137-8; Ruskin on, xxviii, 109-10
- Secundus, Gaius Plinius Cæcilius (see Pliny the Younger)
- Secundus, Pomponius, ix, 232 note 1; on public opinion, 305-6
- Security, Jonson on, xl, 298; Kempis on over-, vii, 268 (4); suburb of hell, xlvii, 845
- Sedgwick, Gen., at Antietam, xliii, 403; at Gettysburg, 338, 358, 397; Haskell on, 358
- Sedgwick, Prof., xxxviii, 412; Mill on, xxv, 125-6
- Sedillot, M., xxxviii, 364, 370
- Sedimentary Deposits, Lyell on, xxxviii, 400-2, 409, 411-2
- Sedimentary Formations, rate of, xi, 324-5; manner of, 329-30
- Sedimentary Rocks, Geikie on, xxx, 330-1, 339-40
- Sedition, Calvin on charges of, xxxix, 44-5; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 372
- SEDITIONS AND TROUBLES, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 36-42
- Sedley, Sir Charles, POEMS by, xl, 383-4
- Seducers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 46, 73-5
- Seeds, Darwin on destruction of, xi, 77; dissemination of, 193, 388-94, 412-13; fable of, xvii, 16; plants without, Dante on, xx, 261 and note; plumed, xi, 84; transportation of, xxix, 458-9; use of nutriment in, xi, 85; winged, Darwin on, 150
- Seeley, Thomas, xxxiii, 230
- SEEMING WISE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 64-5
- Segismund, in LIFE IS A DREAM, as prisoner in chains, xxvi, 13-15; with Rosaura, 14-17; birth of, related by Basilio, 24-5; reason of imprisonment, 25-6; plan to try, 26-7; his awakening in palace, 30-4; with chamberlain, 34-7; with Clotaldo, 36-7; second sight of Rosaura, 41; with Astolfo, 41-3; with Estrella, 43-4; quarrels with Astolfo, 44-5; with the king, 46-52; in the tower again, 52-5; rescued by soldiers, 58-68; sends Clotaldo back, 68; in the battle, 70; on his father, 71-2; made king, 74
- Segraus, on the ÆNEID, xliii, 22-31, 34, 35, 38, 43-6, 55; on readers of poetry, 58-9; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 145
- Seiches of Forel, xxx, 283
- Seius, nightingale of, x, 182
- Sejanus, Tiberius and, iii, 67-8, 94
- Selden, Burke on, xxiv, 171; Milton on work of, iii, 200-1
- Seldius, Charles V and, xxxix, 91
- Selection, by man, Darwin on, xi, 42-5, 50-3; by man, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 241-2; by man and nature, compared, xi, 89-91; by man, in New Atlantis, iii, 174-5; Natural, xi, 87-137; Sexual, 94-6; unconscious, 45-50
- Seleucus I, prophecy of, xlviii, 248
- Seleucus Callinicus, xlviii, 249
- Seleucus, Ceraunus, xlviii, 249
- Seleucus Philopator, xlviii, 250
- Self, Emerson on meaning of, v, 69-70; fear of, xlviii, 122 note 12; Pascal on, 152 (455); Shelley on principle of, xxvii, 353
- Self-analyzing, Shelley on, xviii, 303
- Self-assertion, Sterling on, xxv, 257 note
- Self-conceit, fable on, xvii, 20
- Self-condemnation, Byron on, xviii, 439
- Self-confidence, Locke on, xxxvii, 120-1
- Self-contempt, Kempis on, vii, 274 (1)
- Self-control, Confucius on, xlv, 14 (23), 37 (1), 42 (13); Epictetus on, ii, 154 (100), 184 (15); Hindu teaching of, xlv, 796-8, 811, 813, 815, 816; Kant on, xxxii, 306-7; Kempis on, vii, 208 (3), 302-3 (1), 323; Locke on, xxxvii, 35, 58, 88, 172-3; Milton on, iv, 383; Pascal on, xlviii, 62 (160)
- Self-defence, a natural right, xxxiv, 392; a social right, 394, 399
- Self-denial, Epictetus on, ii, 154 (100, 101), 174 (159); Franklin on, i, 92; Kempis on, vii, 272 (4), 296-7, 304 (4), 323 (3), 328 (1); Locke on, xxxvii, 27, 31, 35; training in, 31-2, 35, 87-8
- Self-dependence, Confucius on, xlv, 52 (14); Pascal on, xlviii, 120 (359)
- Self-education, Franklin's example of, i, 69-70
- Self-esteem, Kempis on, vii, 243; Milton on, iv, 258
- Self-examination, Bacon on, iii, 69-70; Burke on value of, xxiv, 9; Carlyle on, xxv, 325; Epictetus on, ii, 145 (76), 151-2 (93), 153 (98), 170 (146), 183 (7); Franklin's plan of, i, 81-4; Kempis on, vii, 223 (4); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 226 (11), 230 (31), 284 (37)
- Self-fertilization, preventives of, xi, 104-5

- Self-help, Emerson on, v, 53  
 Self-importance, Emerson on, v, 233  
 Self-interest, Carlyle on doctrine of, xxv, 354; Franklin on, i, 89; God's providence, x, 3; as the mover of society, 20; Pascal on, xlviii, 38; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 269-70, 273  
 Self-knowledge, Pascal on, xlviii, 25 (66); Shelley on, xviii, 276  
 Self-love, Kempis on, vii, 291 (1); Pascal on, xlviii, 43-5, 157 (474-7), 160, 162 (492), 336, 415; Pope on, xl, 416-17, 422, 429, 430, 439; Raleigh on, xxxix, 112; reason of, ix, 36; Sidney on, xxvii, 5  
 Self-mastery (see Self-control)  
 Self-possession, Goethe on, xix, 84  
 Self-praise, Pliny on, ix, 194  
 Self-preservation, Kant on duty of, xxxii, 309-10, 332-3, 340; passions of, xxiv, 35; passions of, contrasted with those of sex, 37  
 Self-regarding Conduct, Mill on, xxv, 268-71  
 SELF-RELIANCE, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 59-83  
 Self-reliance, in children, xxxvii, 52; Epictetus on, ii, 118 (4), 120 (9), 137-8 (61), 153 (98), 155 (103), 159 (115), 166 (137); of heroism, v, 128-9; Kempis on, vii, 212 (2), 309 (3); Luther on, xxxvi, 263-4; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (6, 8), 207 (5), 212 (3), 201 (18), 217 (29), 244 (12), 247 (28); necessity of religious, v, 29, 37-40  
 Self-respect, Channing on, xxviii, 333; Locke on, xxxvii, 121; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (7)  
 Self-restraint, Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 813  
 Self-reverence, the bridle of vice, iii, 169  
 Self-sacrifice, Bacon on, iii, 34  
 Self-satisfaction, Pascal on, xlviii, 163 (499); Pope on, xl, 421  
 Self-sufficingness, Emerson on, v, 188  
 Self-trumpeters, fallacy of, xxvii, 235  
 Self-trust, the essence of heroism, v, 125; of the scholar, 15-16  
 Self-truth, Shakespeare on, xlv, 109  
 Self-will, Pascal on, xlviii, 156 (472), 157 (475-6), 159 (482); Plato on, xii, 160  
 Self-will, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 259-62  
 Selfishness, Bacon on, iii, 60-1; Kant on, xxxii, 334, 341; Mill on limiting, xxv, 257-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 152 (456-7), 157 (477), 159 (483); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 270, 273  
 Selina, Helen, LAMENT by, xli, 919-20  
 SELKIRK, ALEXANDER, SOLITUDE OF, xli, 535-6  
 Selkirk, Alexander, supposed lines by, xxxix, 295  
 Selwyn Correspondence, Emerson on the, v, 412  
 Selymus I, Bajazet and, iii, 51  
 Selymus II, Bacon on, iii, 50  
 Semele, mother of Bacchus, viii, 292, 327, 368-9  
 Seminary Ridge, at Gettysburg, xliii, 330  
 Semiramis, Burns on, vi, 408; Dante on, xx, 22  
 Semitic Races, Taine on the, xxxix, 420  
 Semnones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 114-15  
 Sempronius, in *Cato*, xxvii, 188, 189, 190-1, 192-3  
 Senate, Burke on necessity of a, xxiv, 330; origin of name, ix, 51  
 Senate, United States, xliii, 181-3; equal suffrage in, 191 (5); powers with the President, 188 (2); election of Vice-President by, 187, 197  
 Senators, oath and qualifications of, xliii, 192 (3), 198  
 Sencha, son of Ailill, xlix, 237-8, 245  
 Seneca, on adversity, iii, 16-17; cold baths of, xxxvii, 12; Dante on, xx, 20; on death, iii, 9, 10; xlviii, 332; diet of, xxxvii, 17; on education, 78-9; on evil opinions, xxxix, 67 note; on fame, 67; method of avoiding vice, iii, 298; Milton on tragedies of, iv, 412; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30, 93-4; quotations from, xlviii, 121 note 2, 3, 6, 122 note 16; as a Stoic, ii, 320 note; on suicide, 344; Tacitus on, iii, 90; vanity of, 128  
 Seneca Indians, xliii, 230  
 Senecio, Herennius, as counsel for Baetica, ix, 315; death of, life of Helvidius by, 308; on Licinianus, 255; on orators, 251; Regulus on, 188  
 Senecio, Sempronius, accused of forgery, ix, 295  
 Senecio, Socius, letter to, ix, 199  
 Senjer, the chamberlain, xvi, 208  
 Sennacherib, Dante on, xx, 192; Mohammed on, xlv, 914 note 4 (see also Sanacharib)  
 SENNACHERIB, DESTRUCTION OF, xli, 785



- Sennet, defined, xix, 231 note
- Sensation(s), Berkeley on, xxxvii, 192-224, 228-30, 232-3, 235, 245, 248-51, 256, 259-60, 265-71, 282-3; Buddha on, xlv, 731; as the Ego, 658-60; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 311-12; Hume on, xxxvii, 299, 301-3, 322-4, 343-4; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 244-7; Ruskin on, xxxviii, 112-15; same in all men, xxiv, 13-16
- Sense(s), Bacon on, xxxix, 128, 134-5, 144; as source of the beautiful, xxiv, 92-102; Calderon on, xxvi, 56; Descartes on uncertainty of, xxxiv, 28, 34; Goethe on, xix, 54; the Hell of, xlii, 1398-9; Hindu teachings on world of, xlv, 796; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 311-12; Hume on evidence of, xxxvii, 408-12; Kant on knowledge through, xxxii, 360-1; More on pleasures of, xxxvi, 203-4; Petrarch on, xxxix, 98 note; pleasures of, xxxiv, 339; Pope on scale of, xl, 412; reason and, xxxiv, 32; xlviii, 39 (83); satisfactions of the, i, 332 (96); Socrates on the, ii, 53-5; as source of the sublime, xxiv, 67-73
- Sensibility, Bagehot on, xxviii, 170-1; requisite to poets, xxxix, 297, 298 note; Schiller on education of, xxxii, 229-30; taste and, xxiv, 22, 23-4
- SENSIBILITY, FRAGMENT ON, vi, 248
- SENSIBILITY, POEM ON, vi, 426-7
- Sensible Qualities, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 192-213, 219, 237, 248-9, 251; Hume on, 411
- Sensible Things, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 192-26, 228-30, 233, 244-5, 251-2, 255, 282
- Sensitiveness, Cicero on, ix, 86; Ruskin on, xxviii, 113
- Sensual Pleasure, Archytas on, ix, 59; Buddha on, xlv, 727-9
- Sensuous Goodness, Bagehot on, xxviii, 169-71
- Sensuous Instinct, Schiller on the, xxxii, 241-9
- Sensuousness, Schiller on, xxxii, 275-7
- Sentiment, Hume on standard of, xxvii, 205-9, 216-17; Lowell on dangers of misplaced, xxviii, 435; James Mill on, xxv, 71; reason and, xxxvii, 292; thought and, 299, 301-2
- Sentimentality, Carlyle on, xxv, 326-7
- Sentry, Captain, xxvii, 85-6
- Senzeille, Thierry of, xxxv, 29
- Seppi, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 381, 386
- Septemvirs, Roman, ix, 363 note 1
- Septicemia, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 364-70
- Septimius Severus (see Severus)
- Septimus, letters to, ix, 187, 314, 316
- Seraphim, Milton on the, iv, 40
- Serapion, in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 23-7, 90-2, 104-5
- Serbonian Marsh, xii, 323; Milton on the, iv, 123
- SERENADE, by Scott, xli, 743
- SERENADE, by Shelley, xxviii, 373-4
- SERENADE, FROM THE SPANISH STUDENT, xlii, 1273
- Serestus (Seresthus), xiii, 95, 298, 319
- Sergeant of the Law, Chaucer's, xl, 19-20
- Sergestus (Sergesthus), in ÆNEID, xiii, 91, 182, 184-5, 187
- Sergius, and Antony, xii, 328
- Sermon on the Mount, xlv, 369 (20-49)
- Sermons, Pascal on, xlviii, 12 (8)
- Serpa, Pedro Hernandez de, xxxiii, 324, 351
- SERPENT AND FILE, fable of, xvii, 22
- SERPENT AND MAN, fable of, xvii, 13
- SERPENT AND WOODMAN, fable of, xvii, 18
- Serpents, winged, in Egypt, xxxiii, 39-40
- Serranus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 304
- Serristori, Averardo, xxxi, 385 note, 429
- Servants, children and, xxxvii, 40-1, 49-50, 69-70, 88, 103, 117; Confucius on, xlv, 61 (25); Epictetus on, ii, 178-9 (179, 180); Indians on, i, 394 (268); Job on, xlv, 119 (13-15); liberties of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 78; Penn on, i, 389; Penn's counsel to, 341; single men best, iii, 21; taxes on, x, 504; troubles with, v, 56; unproductive laborers, x, 248
- Servianus, letter to, ix, 292
- Servibilis, in FAUST, xix, 183
- Service, Confucius on true, xlv, 48 (23), 53 (37); Emerson on honest, v, 99; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 223 (6), 274
- Services, Cicero on mentioning, ix, 33; Emerson on, v, 221
- Servility, Penn on, i, 334 (119)
- Servilius, Publius, ix, 117
- Serving-men, More on, xxxvi, 144, 145
- Servitude, impossible in state of nature, xxxiv, 195; involuntary, prohibited in



- United States, xliii, 197; Milton on, iv, 208
- Servius Tullius, first coiner of money in Rome, x, 30
- SESAME AND LILIES, Ruskin's, xxviii, 93-162; remarks on, 92
- Sesostris, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 50-3
- Sestius, Bestia and, ix, 99-100; charged with bribery, 99; Pompey and, 121
- Setebos, xlv, 412
- Sethos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 70-1
- Settala, Lodovico, xxi, 502, 508-9, 512
- Settlement, Act of, Burke on the, xxiv, 163-4
- Settlement Laws, of England, x, 139-44
- SEVEN RAVENS, THE, xvii, 107-9
- Seven Sages, the, ix, 11
- Seven Sleepers, legend of, xxxviii, 391-3
- SEVEN SWABIANS, THE, xvii, 203
- Seven Years' War, America in, i, 127-43
- Severinus, St., xxxvi, 253 (29)
- Severity, with children, xxxvii, 34, 37, 63-4, 80; kindness stronger than, xvii, 35
- Severus, Alexander, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 63, 64, 68
- Severus, Annius, letters to, ix, 235, 260
- Severus, brother of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 195 (14), 198
- Severus, Catilius, letters to, ix, 209, 240, 244, 292
- Severus, Septimus, Bacon on, iii, 104; death of, 10; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 64-5, 68; Plautianus and, iii, 68; Sidney on, xxvii, 21
- Severus, in POLYEUCTE, Pauline on, xxvi, 82-3; reported to be coming to Armenia, 84-5; his love for Pauline, 87-8; learns Pauline's marriage, 88-9; with Pauline, 90-3; with Pauline in Polyucte's prison, 116; determines to save Polyucte, 117-19; denounces Felix, 128-9; won by Christians, 130
- Sewa, Arnold von, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 412-13, 423
- Sewell, George, DYING MAN IN HIS GARDEN, xli, 481
- Seward, William H., Alaska Purchase and, xliii, 432
- Sexes, Hume on difference of the, xxxvii, 355-6; James Mill on relations between, xxv, 70; in plants, separation of, xi, 100-1
- Sextius, Publius, Cicero and, xii, 239
- Sextus, Bishop, xx, 400 note 5
- Sextus, teacher of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 194 (9), 303
- Sexual Characters, secondary, defined, xi, 153; their variability, 153, 157-9
- Sexual Passion, Burke on the, xxiv, 37, 38-9; in state of nature, xxxiv, 191-4; Wordsworth on origin of, xxxix, 286
- Sexual Selection, xi, 94-6; beauty and, 202
- Seyton, in MACBETH, xlv, 385-6, 388
- Sforza, Ascanio, xxxi, 225 note
- Sforza, Francesco, citadel of, xxxvi, 71; Macaulay on, xxvii, 377; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 23, 44, 48; the Milanese and, 42
- Sforza, Ludovico, Bacon on, iii, 50; at Milan, xxxvi, 8-9; Montaigne on, xxxii, 6
- Sforza, Sforza, xxxi, 185 note
- Sguazzella, the painter, xxxi, 196 note 2
- SHADOW, THE, story of, xvii, 318-29
- Shadow of Death, valley of, xv, 245-9; xlv, 169 (4)
- Shadows, Celtic Isle of, xxxii, 179
- Shadrach, the slave, Dana and, xxiii, 3
- Shadwell, Dryden and, xviii, 5; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 136; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 317
- Shaftesbury, Earl of, on burlesque, xxxix, 178; on English poetry, 321; Locke and, xxxvii, 3; Montesquieu on, xxxii, 118; satire on, xviii, 5
- Shahrazad, xvi, 10-13
- Shah-Zeman, king of Samarkand, xvi, 5-10; Jullanar and, 326-40
- Shahriyar, King, xvi, 5-13
- Shakalik, story of, xvi, 184-90
- Shakers, Emerson on the, v, 274, 292
- Shakespeare, Arnold on, xxviii, 77, 79, 80; Arnold on selections from, 73; Bagehot on, 178; carelessness of future fame, xxxix, 233; Carlyle on, xxv, 322, 409, 421-2, 440, 444; the Celtic element in, xxxii, 160; Coleridge on, xxvii, 254; inclination to comedy, xxxix, 216; defects of, 217-20, 233; Dryden on, xviii, 19; early editions of, xxxix, 321; Emerson on, v, 15, 144, 181, 214, 433, 434, 435, 438; English drama, indebted to, 10; Gray on, xl, 455; HAMLET, xlv, 91-211; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 268; his debt to Holinshed's *Chronicles*, xxxv, 216; Hugo on, xxxix, 352, 354, 355, 357, 374, 382, 386; KING LEAR, xlv, 213-317; KING LEAR,

- Shelley on, xxvii, 339; lack of learning, xxxix, 227-9; Landor on, xli, 902; language of, xxxix, 196, 216-17; Macaulay on comedies of, xxvii, 384, 385; MACBETH, xlv, 319-94; James Mill on, xxv, 16; Milton on, iv, 33; miscellaneous poems of, xxxix, 319; originality of his genius, 229-32; as a player, xxvii, 308; action in his plots, xxxix, 226-7; the poet of nature, 210-12; publications of his works, 233-50; Ruskin on creed of, xxviii, 112; Ruskin on heroes and heroines of, 137-9; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 127, 130; Shelley on, xxvii, 335; SHORT POEMS by, xl, 262-82; the sonnet and, xli, 681; Swift on, xxvii, 109; THE TEMPEST, xlv, 395-463; THE TEMPEST, Hunt on, xxvii, 294; Thackeray on, xxviii, 9-19; Thoreau on, 413; his times and sources, xxxix, 225-6; tragedy and comedy mixed, 213-14; unities neglected by, 220-4; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 130-2; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 285, 306, 317-19, 330; Wordsworth on *Sonnets*, 318-19 note
- SHAKESPEARE, Arnold's sonnet on, xlii, 1129-30
- SHAKESPEARE, ON, by Jonson, xxvii, 55
- SHAKESPEARE, ON, by Milton, iv, 25-6
- SHAKESPEARE, ON THE TRAGEDIES OF, by Lamb, xxvii, 299-316
- SHAKESPEARE, PREFACE TO, by Johnson, xxxix, 182 note, 208-50
- SHAKESPEARE, PREFACE TO FIRST FOLIO OF, xxxix, 148-9
- SHAKESPEARE, TO THE MEMORY OF, by Jonson, xl, 301-3
- Shakiriyeh, the, xvi, 239
- Shallowness, Confucius on, xlv, 26 (16)
- SHALOTT, THE LADY OF, xlii, 967-71
- Shame, Burke on, xxiv, 251; Confucius on, xlv, 45 (1); Dante on, xx, 71; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 342; Milton on, iv, 162, 288; sense of, in children, xxxvii, 39-42, 60-1, 67, 173; a slow poison, viii, 321; the only grief without redress, xxvi, 86; Pope on, xl, 435; virtue and, 420; Webster on, xlvii, 796
- Shame, character in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 75-8
- Shamelessness, Epictetus on, ii, 124 (23)
- Shamgar, the goad of, xv, 58
- Shandy, Walter, xxv, 323
- Shang, and Shih, xlv, 34 (15)
- Shao, Confucius on, xlv, 22; music of, 12 (25)
- Shao Hu, xlv, 47 (17) note
- Shao-lien, xlv, 63
- Shaving, Franklin on, at home, i, 123
- She, Duke of, xlv, 43 (16, 18)
- SHE IS NOT FAIR, xli, 912
- SHE SAYS SHE LOES ME BEST OF A', vi, 497
- SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, Goldsmith's, xviii, 199-269
- SHE WAS A PHANTOM OF DELIGHT, xli, 651-2
- SHE WALKS IN BEAUTY, xli, 789
- SHE'S FAIR AND FAUSE, vi, 328
- Sheba, Queen of, reference to, xix, 223
- Shechem, Bunyan on, xv, 108
- Sheep, appeal of a, vi, 41-2; destruction of, for wool, x, 194; parable of the, xv, 205; sacred in Thebes, xxxiii, 27
- Sheffield, the mercer, xxxix, 25
- Shelburne, Burns on, vi, 52
- Shelley, Percy Bysshe, Arnold on, xxviii, 89; Browning's debt to, xviii, 358; buried in Rome, xxiii, 4; Byron and, xxxii, 378; Carlyle on, xxv, 345; THE CENCI, xviii, 271-356; death of, xxvii, 284; DEFENCE OF POETRY, 327-59; remarks on DEFENCE of, l, 48; life and works, xviii, 272; Mazzini on, xxxii, 386; on Milton's Satan, xxviii, 198; poems by, xli, 823-70; SERENADE by, xxviii, 373-4; on his own works, xviii, 273
- Shell-fish, the heart in, xxxviii, 130
- Shells, color of, xi, 139; fresh-water, distribution of, 410-11; Lyell on, xxxviii, 404, 405; Tennyson on, xlii, 1046; transportation of land, xi, 420
- Shelton, Thos., translator of Cervantes, xiv, 3; dedication by, 5
- Shem, Pascal on, xlviii, 207 (625)
- Shemei, Winthrop on, xliii, 94
- Shen Ch'ang, xlv, 16 (10)
- Shenstone, Burns on, vi, 179; Wordsworth on *Schoolmistress* of, xxxix, 326 note
- Sheol, references to, xlv, 81 (9), 87 (8), 92 (13), 98 (13), 104 (13), 110 (19), 111 (6), 149 (5), 158 (10), 176 (3), 178 (17), 202 (14), 253 (3), 257 (48), 291 (3), 323 (7), 346 (10)
- Shepherd, in *ÆDIPUS*, viii, 242-4
- SHEPHERD, THE PASSIONATE, xl, 254-5
- SHEPHERD OF TENDER YOUTH, xlv, 541-2

- SHEPHERD'S BOY, fable of the, xvii, 28  
*Shepherd's Calendar*, Sidney on, xxvii, 42  
 Shepherd-dogs, S. American, xxix, 154-6  
 SHEPHERDESS, THE UNFAITHFUL, xl, 199-200  
 Sherbrooke, Lord, quoted, xxviii, 468-9  
 Sheridan, Richard B., DRINKING SONG, xli, 554; on easy writing, xxv, 445; Goldsmith on, xli, 505, 506; life and works, xviii, 108; Macaulay on, xxvii, 383-4; A PORTRAIT, xviii, 109-12; SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, 115-97; Swift and, xxviii, 28  
 Sheridan, Thomas, xviii, 108  
 Sheriff of Nottingham, in ROBYN HODE, xl, 130; with Little John, 147-8; brought before Robyn Hode, 151-4; holds archery contest, 164-5, 166; attempts to capture Robyn Hode, 168-70; captures knight, 170; killed by Robyn Hode, 172-3  
 Sherman, Roger, xliii, 150 note  
 Sherman, Wm. T., march of, to the sea, xlii, 1407  
 SHERRAMUIR, THE BATTLE OF, vi, 358  
 Sherwell, Thomas, xxxiii, 192  
 SHEYKH AND THE GAZELLE, story of the, xvi, 17-21  
 SHEYKH AND THE HOUNDS, story of the, xvi, 21-4  
 SHEYKH AND THE MULE, story of the, xvi, 24  
 Sheytans, species of genii, xvi, 9 note  
 Shiftiness, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 352, 366; lines on, viii, 455  
 Shifts, Penn on, i, 337  
 Shih, and Shang, xlv, 34 (15)  
 Shimei, reference to, xli, 485  
 SHIP, THE BUILDING OF THE, xlii, 1280-90  
 Ship-masters, Dana on, xxiii, 357-9, 363-6; religious, 371-2  
 Ship Money, case of, v, 347  
 Shipley, Jonathan, i, 5  
 Shipman, Chaucer's, xl, 22  
 Shippen, quoted, xxxiv, 85  
 Ships, Franklin on speed of, i, 156-7; invented by Prometheus, viii, 183  
 Shirley, Braddock's secretary, i, 135  
 Shirley, Gen., Franklin on, i, 137, 154-5  
 Shirley, James, poems by, xl, 349-50  
 Sho'hâib, xlv, 907  
 SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, THE, xlvii, 469-537; remarks on, 468  
 Shoes, Locke on, xxxvii, 11  
 SHOES, THE RED, xvii, 329-34  
 Sholts, Harrison on, xxxv, 354  
 Shongi, Zealand chief, xxix, 423-4, 433  
 Shooting Star, in FAUST, xix, 190  
 SHORTEN SAIL, xl, 463-4  
 Short-hand, Franklin's, i, 8; Locke on, xxxvii, 135  
 Shortreed, Mr., and Scott, xxv, 414-6  
 Short-wind, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 217  
 Shovel, Sir Cloudesly, monument of, xxvii, 79  
 Show, a poor substitute for worth, xvii, 19  
 Shrewdness (see Cunning)  
 Shrewsbury, Duke of, Dryden on, xiii, 426-7  
 Shrimps, Harvey on, xxxviii, 86; the heart in, 130  
 SHROUD, THE, a story, xvii, 195-6  
 SHRUBBERY, THE, xli, 542-3  
 Shu-ch'i, xlv, 17 note 10, 22 (14), 56 (12), 63 (8)  
 Shu-sun Wu-shu, xlv, 65 (23), 66 (24)  
 Shuckburgh, E. S., translator of Cicero, ix  
 Shun, Emperor, xlv, 21 (28), 26 (18, 20, 21), 40 (22), 50 (45), 51 (4), 66 (1) note  
 Shusy Pye, xl, 84  
 Shuter, Mr., the actor, xviii, 203  
 Siberia, remains in, xxix, 254-5  
 Sibyl, Virgil on the, xiii, 142-3 (see Deiphobe)  
 Sibylline Books, Bacon on the, iii, 56; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 381; Pascal on, xlviii, 208 (628)  
 SIC A WIFE AS WILLIE HAD, vi, 434-5  
 Sichæus, and Dido, xiii, 85, 153; in Virgil's Hades, 223  
 Sicilian Bull, the, xx, 110 note 1  
 Sicilian Vespers, reference to, xx, 316 note 10  
 Sicily, changes of species in, xxxviii, 405; Coleridge on government of, v, 320; geology of, xxxviii, 405; popes in, xxxvi, 296; Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 113  
 Siccinnus, Plutarch on, xii, 16-7  
 SICK LION, THE, fable of, xvii, 14-5  
 Sickles, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 334, 337, 345-8, 400, 413; Haskell on, 329, 345  
 Sickness, Epicurus on, ii, 272-3 (41); lessens fear of death, xxxii, 20-1; Pascal

- on use of, *xlvi*, 366-74; Pliny on virtue in, *ix*, 310; Rousseau on causes of, *xxxiv*, 172-3; Woolman on, *i*, 198, 235-6
- Siddhartha Gautama, *xl*, 574
- Sidney, Sir Philip, *Arcadia* of, *xlvi*, 214; *Arcadia* of, Johnson on, *xxxix*, 218; *Arcadia*, written at Wilton House, *v*, 411; DEFENSE OF POESY, *xxvii*, 5-51; Elizabeth and, *xv*, 384; Emerson on, *v*, 183; Johnson on language of, *xxxix*, 196; Jonson on, *xxvii*, 56; life and works, 3-4; poems by, *xl*, 210-14; Pope on, 433; Pugliano and, *xxvii*, 5; Shelley on, *xli*, 867; ugliness of, *v*, 307; Wotton on, 372
- Siebel, in FAUST, *xix*, 85-99
- Siege Perilous, the, *xxxv*, 107-8, 109-10; made by Merlin, 136
- Siegfried, mortality of, *v*, 92
- Sienna, the Brigata Godereccia of, *xx*, 122 note 7
- Siennese, Dante on the, *xx*, 122 note 6, 198 note 8
- Sierra Leone, Pretty on, *xxxiii*, 224
- Sieve, superstition of the, *xix*, 103
- Sieyès, Burke on, *xxiv*, 413
- Sigebert, the monk, *xx*, 329 note 29
- SIGEDRIFA, THE LAY OF, *xlix*, 368-70; remarks on, 251
- Sigmund, saga of, *xlix*, 29-30
- Siggeir, king of Gothland, *xlix*, 260-4; sons of, 265; with Sigmund and Sinfjotli, 269-70; his death, 271-2
- Sighs, De Quincey's Lady of, *xxvii*, 322-4
- Sight, Berkeley on realities of, *xxxvii*, 221-2; Burke on means of, *xxiv*, 109-10; Burke on pleasures of the, 14-15; Milton on sense of, *iv*, 416; Whitman on the, *xxxix*, 393
- Sigi, son of Odin, *xlix*, 257-8
- Sigismund, Emperor, and Huss, *xxxvi*, 317
- Sigismund, father of Manfred, *xviii*, 443
- Siglrel, the wizard, *xlix*, 138
- Sigmund, in VOLSUNGA SAGA, *xlix*, 260; the sword of, 261; King Siggeir and, 261; the wolf and, 264-5; Signy's children and, 265-6; his son Sinfjotli, 267-9; his revenge on Siggeir, 269-71; marriage to Borghild, 272; at death of Sinfjotli, 277; last battle, 278-9; the avenging of, 289-92; remarks on story of, 250
- SIGN-POSTS, VERSICLES ON, *vi*, 325
- Signora, the, in I PROMESSI SPOSI (see Gertrude)
- Signy, daughter of Volsung, *xlix*, 260, 262-7, 269, 270, 271
- Sigrun, Queen, *xlix*, 273, 274, 275-6, 361-3, 364-7
- Sigurd Fafnir's-Bane, birth and growth of, *xlix*, 282-4; his sword, 287-8; Grifir's prophecy, 288; avenges his father, 289-92; slays Fafnir, 292-5; Regin and, 295-7; hears of Brynhild, 297-8; takes gold of Fafnir, 298; meeting with Brynhild, 299-305; his semblance and array, 305-6; at Hlymdale, 306-7; renews troth to Brynhild, 307-9; Brynhild on, 311-12; his marriage to Gudrun, 312-15, 371, 396; his wooing of Brynhild for Gunnar, 316-17, 371-2, 389-90, 395; with Gudrun, 318; his visit to Brynhild in grief, 323-25; slaying of, 326-9, 373-7, 391-2, 395, 396-7; lament for, 329-35; his daughter, 336; burned beside Brynhild, 337, 385-6, 387; fame of, 337; Morris on, 256; remarks on story of, 251, 252
- Sigurd, King, and Eystein, *v*, 344
- SIGURD, SHORT LAY OF, *xlix*, 371-86; remarks on, 251
- Sihon, king of Amorites, *xliv*, 315 (11)
- Silanus, Julius, in Catiline conspiracy, *xii*, 232, 234; Cicero on, *ix*, 81
- Silas, the disciple, *xliv*, 456 (22, 27), 457 (32); with Paul, 457 (40), 458-61, 462 (5)
- Silence, Bacon on habits of, *iii*, 18; Carlyle on, *xxv*, 332-3, 377; Confucius on, *xliv*, 8 (18), 51 (7), 59 (19); Emerson on, *v*, 154; Franklin's maxim of, *i*, 79, 80; Kempis on, *vii*, 224; in love, *xlvi*, 418; may be a lie, *xxviii*, 282; Montaigne on, *xxxii*, 41; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 21 (44); Penn on, *i*, 335 (129), 383 (118-20); Shakespeare on, *xlvi*, 109; sole cure of wrong, *viii*, 28; speech and, Carlyle on, *xxv*, 397; terror in, *xxiv*, 60
- Silenus, Don Quixote on, *xiv*, 115; Hugo on, *xxxix*, 347
- Silicified Trees, Darwin on, *xxix*, 335-6, 356
- Siloa, reference to, *iv*, 88
- Siloam, tower in, *xliv*, 390 (4)
- Silurian Period, in Europe, *xxx*, 343
- Silva, Pedro de, *xxxiii*, 324



- Silva, in EGMONT, xix, 301-4, 306, 325-6  
 Silvanus, xlv, 517 (19)  
 Silver, demand for, x, 175; as measure of value, 41; More on, xxxvi, 191-2; price of, x, 175; reason of value of, 403; seldom found pure, 175; value of, compared with corn, 178; variation in value of, 36, 40, 45; variation, effect of, on rents, 38 (see also Precious Metals)  
 Silvia, daughter of Tyrrheus, xiii, 256  
 SILVIA, by Shakespeare, xl, 264  
 Silvio, in DUCHES OF MALFI, xlvii, 758, 759, 761-2, 805, 806  
 Silvius Æneas, Virgil on, xiii, 233  
 Silvius, Jacobus, on veins, xxxviii, 118  
 Simeon, xlv, 359 (25-35); finds Jesus in the temple, iv, 365; Herbert on song of, xv, 401; prophecy of, iv, 374  
 Similes, Bunyan on, xv, 172-3; Burke on pleasure from, xxiv, 17-18; Dryden on use of, xiii, 41-2; Johnson on, xxvii, 183-4; Sidney on, 48; Swift on, 112  
 Similitudes, Bacon on, xxvii, 331  
 Simmias, with Socrates in prison (see PHÆDO, Plato's)  
 Simoisius, Burke on, xxiv, 127  
 Simon, Archbishop of Canterbury, xxxv, 71  
 Simon of Cyrene, xlv, 414 (26)  
 Simon, the Indian, xliii, 146  
 SIMON LEE, THE OLD HUNTSMAN, xli, 647-9  
 Simon Peter, chosen apostle, xlv, 368 (14); Jesus and, 365 (3-11), 373 (40); mother-in-law of, 365 (38-9); in PARADISE REGAINED, iv, 372  
 Simon, son of Onias, panegyric on, xxiv, 67  
 Simon, the sorcerer, xlv, 439 (9-13), 440 (18-24); Bunyan on, xv, 109; Dante on, xx, 77  
 Simon, the tanner, xlv, 443 (43)  
 Simon of Tours, xx, 242 note 2  
 Simon, the Zealot, xlv, 368 (15), 424 (13)  
 Simonides, of Ceos, xii, 191 note; Hiero and, xxvii, 38; Themistocles and, xii, 9  
 Simony, defined, xxxvi, 284; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 46, 77-80  
 Simple, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 42; hanged, 216-18  
 SIMPLEX MUNDITIIS, by Ben Jonson, xl, 290  
 Simplicianus, St. Augustine on, vii, 118, 124  
 Simplicity, Confucius on, xlv, 44 (27); Goethe on, xix, 135; Jonson on, xl, 290; Kempis on, vii, 242; necessary to friendship, ix, 31; reward of, vi, 232; Whitman on, xxxix, 396  
 Simplicius, *Commentary on the Enchiridion of Epictetus*, ii, 318, 321, 337  
 Sims, and Dana, xxiii, 3  
 SIMSON, WILLIAM, EPISTLE TO, vi, 86-91  
 Simulation, Bacon on, iii, 17-19; of love, xlviii, 420 (see also Hypocrisy)  
 Sin, Augustine, St., on, vii, 26-30, 73, 101-3; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 258; Bunyan on living in, xv, 207; denouncing and abhorring, 85; future punishment of, vii, 232-4; in gold and in rags, xlv, 296; knowledge of, necessary to virtue, iii, 202; man not compelled to, xxxiv, 278; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 955; Pascal on, xlviii, 221, 326; Pascal on source of, 336, 340, 352; problem of (see Evil); retribution of (see Retribution)  
 Sin, in PARADISE LOST, at the gates of Hell, iv, 124-5; announces herself to Satan, 127-8; opens gates, 130; paves road to world, 134; journeys to earth, 296-301; arrives in Paradise, 305-7  
 Sinai, Mount, cause of sounds on, xxix, 365; references to, iv, 12 (17), 347; xv, 24  
 Sincere, the shepherd, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 123-6, 293-4  
 Sincerity, Franklin on, i, 56, 79; in friendship, v, 111-12  
 Sinclair, Sir John, at Otterburn, xxxv, 90-1  
 Sindibad (see Es-Sindibad)  
 Sinfjotli, son of Sigmund, xlix, 267-72, 274-5, 276-7  
 Singers, high reward of, x, 109  
 Single Life, St. Paul on, xlv, 500 (32, 34)  
 SINGLE LIFE AND MARRIAGE, ESSAY ON, iii, 21-2  
 Single Men, greatest, iii, 20  
 Sinking Funds, misapplication of, x, 557  
 Sinnis, reference to, xxvi, 136  
 Sinon, betrays Troy, xiii, 102-8; Chaucer on, xl, 45; in Dante's HELL, xx, 125-6  
 Sinope, water supply of, ix, 402-3  
 Sins, the Seven Deadly, in FAUSTUS, xix, 227-8



Sion (see Zion)  
 Siracides, on beggary, xxxix, 93; on God, 103-4; quoted, 67  
 Sirens, the, xxii, 163; Dante on the, xx, 221; Milton on the, iv, 68; Ulysses and the, xxii, 166-7  
 Siret, the surgeon, xxxviii, 50  
 Sirius, distance of, xxx, 316; references to, xiii, 133, 330; worshipped by Arabs, xlv, 899 note 4  
 Sisera, and Jael, iv, 439; reference to, xlv, 248 (9)  
 Sismondi, and Manzoni, xxi, 3  
 Sisters, and brothers, Browning on, xviii, 383-4  
 SISTERS, THE TWA, xl, 54-6  
 Sisyphus, Homer on, xxii, 159-60; Jonson on, xlvii, 579; Socrates on, ii, 29  
 Sitones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119  
 Siward, in MACBETH, in war against Macbeth, xlv, 379, 383, 387, 390, 391; on his son, 393  
 Siward, the younger, in MACBETH, xlv, 390, 393  
 SIX NATIONS, TREATY WITH THE, xliii, 229-32  
 SIX SWANS, THE, xvii, 132-7  
 Sixtus, Laurence and, vii, 248 (2)  
 Sixtus the Fifth, erects statue of St. Paul, ii, 307  
 Skadi, xlix, 257  
 Skanda, xlv, 832  
 Skanderbeg, xlvii, 489 note 9  
 Skeletons, at Egyptian banquets, xxxii, 16, 19  
 Skelton, John, xxxix, 26; Milton on, iii, 203 and note 44  
 Skene, and his wife, xlii, 1183  
 Skepticism (see Scepticism)  
 SKETCH IN VERSE, vi, 338-9  
 Sketches, unfinished, why pleasing, xxiv, 65  
 Skill, Kant on imperatives of, xxxii, 326, 327-8  
 Skill, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 232-5  
 Skin-changers, xlix, 268 note 1  
 SKINNER, CYRIACK, SONNETS TO, iv, 85  
 Skinner, John, Johnson on, xxxix, 187-8; TULLOCHGORUM, xli, 568-70  
 SKIPPER IRESON'S RIDE, xlii, 1357-60  
 Skrellings, the, xliii, 13, 15-17  
 Skunks, Darwin on, xxix, 87  
 Sky, Kelvin on color of the, xxx, 270-2; Omar Khayyam on the, xli, 954

SKYLARK, THE, by Hogg, xli, 767  
 SKYLARK, TO A, by Shelley, xli, 829-32  
 SKYLARK, TO THE, by Wordsworth, xli, 644  
 Slander, Penn on, i, 337 (145); proper attitude toward, ii, 176 (169); Shakespeare on, xlv, 170-1; superiority to, ii, 119 (7) (see also Detraction)  
 Slanderers, Sheridan on male, xviii, 120  
 Slang, Jack, in SHE STROOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 207, 212  
 Slave Labor, compared with free, x, 82; Woolman on, products of, i, 286  
 Slave-making Ants, xi, 264-8  
 Slave Trade, in Treaty of Ghent, xliii, 263; in Webster-Ashburton Treaty, 280-1, 287; Woolman on, i, 241, 242-3, 296  
 Slavery, abolition of, in America, xxviii, 442-7; abolition of, in rebellious states, xliii, 323-25; attempted justification of, i, 203-5; congressional control of, xliii, 185 (1), 191 (5); Darwin on, xxix, 502-3; Darwin on instances of, 33-4; Emerson on, xlii, 1263-4; Epictetus on, ii, 131 (41); among the Germans, xxxiii, 106-7; in Greece and Rome, iii, 77; Homer on, xxii, 236; impossible in state of nature, xxxiv, 195; Lincoln on, xliii, 424-5; Lincoln's attitude toward, 313, 319; Lowell on, xlii, 1371; in Massachusetts, xliii, 79; in New Jersey, i, 178 note; origin of, xxxiv, 210; Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (209); the peace of, iv, 116-17; production and, i, 203; prohibited in U. S., xliii, 196-7; Quakers and, i, 168, 206-9, 212, 225, 228-9, 251, 272-3; in southern colonies, 206-7; in the territories, xliii, 318; Whittier on, xlii, 1345-7  
 Slavery Contracts, illegal, xxv, 299-300  
 SLAVE'S LAMENT, THE, vi, 437-8  
 Slavonic Race, Freeman on the, xxviii, 267  
 Slay-good, the giant, xv, 271-2  
 Sleep, Browne on, iii, 327-8; Burke on, xxiv, 118; of children, Locke on, xxxvii, 21-3; Coleridge on, xli, 691; Goethe's Egmont on, xix, 332; of impostors, Shelley on, xviii, 326; Milton on, iv, 37, 59; Shakespeare on, xlv, 341, 362, 422-3; Shelley on, xli, 833  
 SLEEP, THE, by E. B. Browning, xli, 941-2

- SLEEP, To, by Daniel, xl, 222  
 SLEEP, To, by Keats, xli, 896  
 SLEEP, To, by Sidney, xl, 213  
 SLEEP, To, by Wordsworth, xli, 680  
 SLEEPING BEAUTY, by Rogers, xli, 582-3  
 Sleeping Beauty, story of, in *LITTLE BRIAR-ROSE*, xvii, 137-40  
 Sleepy-head, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 217  
 Sleigh-bells, Poe on, xlii, 1233  
 Sloane, Sir Hans, i, 43  
 Sloane, Sir John, Museum of, v, 333  
 Slocum, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 334, 336, 358, 397; Haskell on, 358  
 Sloth, the sin, in *FAUSTUS*, xix, 228  
 Sloth, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 42; hanged, 216-18  
 Slothfulness, *ECCLESIASTES* on, xliv, 347 (18)  
 Slough of Despond, xv, 18-20, 190-1  
 Slow-pace, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 217  
 Slow-worm, Harrison on the, xxxv, 345-6  
 Sluggishness, in children, xxxvii, 107-10; lines on, xxxix, 294-5  
 Smallness, as source of beauty, xxiv, 92-3, 125-7  
 Small-pox, chicken-pox and, xxxviii, 173; cow-pox and, 147-54, 160-1, 172, 174, 178, 186 note, 187, 193, 196-9, 200-1, 202-3, 204, 206 note, 209, 210, 212-15, 216, 219-20; heel-disease of horses and, 154-5, 183-4, 197-8; inoculated, 169, 192-3; mortality from, 226; propagated by contagion, 226; cases of return of, 193-5, 218-19; scrofula and, 219; source of, 145, 163-4; spurious, 175-8; treatment of, 190, 214; varieties of, 164, 189  
 SMALLPOX, VACCINATION AGAINST, xxxviii, 145-220  
 Smart, Christopher, *SONG TO DAVID*, xli, 484-98  
 SMELLIE, WILLIAM: A SKETCH, vi, 255  
 Smells, beauty in, xxiv, 101; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 199-200, 206; as sources of the sublime, xxiv, 71-3  
 Smiles, of villainy, xlvi, 117  
 Smith, Adam, life and works, x, 3-4; Mazzini on, xxxii, 380; Mill on, xxv, 23; *WEALTH OF NATIONS*, x; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 321 note  
 Smith, Alexander, *BARBARA*, xlii, 1146-7  
 Smith, Dr., Andrew on African animals, xxix, 92-3  
 Smith, F., on ants, xi, 264, 281  
 Smith, Rev. George, Burns on, vi, 99  
 Smith, Goldwin, on Jamaica Committee, xxv, 183 note  
 SMITH, JAMES, EPITAPH ON, vi, 120-1; EPISTLE TO, 167-71  
 Smith, John, with Drake, xxxiii, 190  
 Smith, John, the Quaker, i, 272  
 Smith, Captain John, his books, ii, 318-19  
 Smith, Sydney, *FALLACIES OF ANTI-REFORMERS*, xxvii, 225-51; life and works, 224; quoted, v, 415  
 Smith, Sir Thomas, on the English, xxxv, 363  
 Smooth-man, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 102  
 Smoothness, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 93, 99, 120-4  
 Smugglers, Smith on, x, 538-9  
 Smyrdis, prophecy of, xlviii, 248  
 Snails, Harvey on, xxxviii, 86; the heart in, 130  
 Snake, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, with Lady Sneerwell, xviii, 115-17; suspected of treason, 119; detected in forgery, 142; employed by Lady Sneerwell in plot, 188; confesses, 193-4  
 Snakes, Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 708-9; Darwin on, xi, 202-3; South American, xxix, 103  
 Sneerwell, Lady, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, conversation with Snake, xviii, 115-17; with Joseph Surface, 118-19; on slander, 120; plots against Maria, 126; in gossip with friends, 132-6; at Lady Teazle's after the scandal, 181-3; with Joseph Surface, 188-9; accuses Charles, 192-3  
 Sneezy, Pascal on, xlviii, 62 (160)  
 Snorri, son of Karlsefni, xliii, 15, 20  
 Snow, Darwin on red, xxix, 326-7; effect of, on rocks, 322-3; height of perpetual, 249; structure of frozen, 328 note; transformation of, to ice, xxx, 234-5, 240  
 Snowdon, Ruskin on, xxviii, 155  
 Snow-line, Helmholtz on the, xxx, 213-14  
 SNOW-WHITE AND ROSE-RED, xvii, 213-18  
 SNOW-WHITE, *LITTLE*, xvii, 146-54  
 SO OFT AS I HER BEAUTY DO BEHOLD, xl, 250  
 Soap-bubbles, experiments with, xxx, 41, 51-2

- Soaring, of birds, Darwin on, xxix, 190-1
- Sociability, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407
- Social Acts, natural, ii, 223-4 (6), 286 (4), 292 (21), 298 (20)
- Social Contract, Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 219-20
- Social Improvement, dependent on art, xxxii, 230 et seq.
- Social Phenomena, Huxley on, xxviii, 223
- Social Pleasures, Burns on, vi, 83; Epic-tetus on, ii, 118 (3)
- Social Reform, Emerson on, v, 259-61; possibility of, 55; to come through love, 56-7
- Social Relations, penalty of false, v, 94
- Social Science, Comte's stages of, xxv, 104
- Social Virtues, and self-love, xl, 429, 431, 439
- Socialism, Austin on, xxv, 112; of early Christians, xlv, 427 (44-5), 431 (32-6); Emerson on, v, 259-60; Lowell on, xxviii, 469-70; Mill on, xxv, 143-5; of Moravians, i, 143-4; More on, xxxvi, 167, 168-9, 184-5, 186, 189-90, 236, 238, 239, 240; Morris on, xlii, 1195-7; St. Simonian, xxv, 105; Woolman on, i, 158
- Society, aimlessness of, v, 234; Bacon on aversion to, iii, 65-6; Burke on civil, xxiv, 197-8; Carlyle on, xxv, 327-30; Carlyle on modern, 334-46; as a contract, Burke on, xxiv, 232-3; desires that dispose to, xxxiv, 370-1; Emerson on the state of, v, 6, 75; the end of man, ii, 227-8 (16), 230 (30), 234 (14); founded on mutual deceit, xlviii, 45; frivolousness of, v, 189; good, defined, 200-1; the individual and, xxv, 203-9, 270-89, 290-1; individuality and, v, 62; interests of, in relation to landlords, wage-earners, and capitalists, x, 208-11; man in relation to, xl, 422-30; Mill on so-called, xxv, 141-2; Mill on tyranny of, 198-202; natural and ideal, xxxii, 213-17; necessary to man, ix, 38; never advances, v, 80; Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (211); Pascal on ties of, 107 (304); passions which belong to, xxiv, 36-46; passions that incline to, xxxiv, 391; a perpetual disappointment, v, 109; rights and duties of man in, xxxiv, 392-4, 401-13; Rousseau on origin of, 166, 185-6, 198-220; Rousseau on spirit of, 226-8; Rousseau on state of, 257; state of, effect on profits, x, 90, 96-7; state of, effect on wages, 71-2, 82-3; state of, in relation to its poetry, xxxix, 339-53; worst, is some relief, xix, 68
- SOCIETY, A PROSPECT OF, xli, 520-31
- Sociology, Huxley on study of, xxviii, 223
- Socinians, Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 83-4
- SOCRATES, APOLOGY OF, ii, 5-30
- Socrates, on absolutes, ii, 96-7; Alcibiades and, xii, 106, 108-9, 110, 111-12; xlv, 28; Aristophanes on, viii, 486; ii, 7; Aspasia and, xii, 60; Browne on, iii, 279; calmness of, ii, 139-40 (64), 149 (85); on causes, 90-6; charges against, 3, 6, 7, 12; Cicero on, ix, 11, 12, 13-14; the cook and, xxxix, 356; as corrupter of youth, ii, 22; Dandini on, v, 268; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; on death, ii, 17-18, 25, 27, 29, 50-9, 62; on death and the Thirty, xxxii, 22; death of, why delayed, ii, 45-6; deformity of, iii, 108; demands reward for his services, ii, 25; on discontents, 294 (39); divinities revealed through works, 331; dress of, 293 (28); on duty, 165 (132); idea of earth, 104-9; eloquence of, 5; Emerson on, v, 66, 127, 141, 203; Epictetus on, ii, 124 (21), 127 (32), 134 (52), 150 (91), 154 (99), 177 (175), 180 (185); on essential opposites, 97-100; Euripides and, viii, 302; on doing evil, ii, 37-8; on God, 126 (28); on forgiveness, 339; hatred against, its origin, 3, 6, 9, 12; on the hereafter, 103-4, 108-10; on hospitality, 179 (181); Hugo on, xxxix, 343; Hume on death of, xxxvii, 393; as example of humility, i, 80; on immortality, ii, 58-62, 67-73, 84-103; on incantations, v, 176; inward voice of, ii, 20; on knowledge as recollection, 62-7; last hours of, 46-113; life and philosophy, 3-4; the lyre of, ix, 54; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 198, 206 (3), 208 (6), 251-2 (66), 254 (3), 343; Meletus and, 11-16; Mill on, xxv, 34; Mill on condemnation of, 218-19; Milton on, iv, 386, 402; on misology, ii, 82-3; mission of, 157 (108); on his mission, 20-1, 24-5; Myrto and, xii, 105; early studies in natural science, ii, 90; on obedience to laws, 39-41; ostentation of, iii, 128; Pascal on, xlviii, 268 (769), 332; Penn on, i, 343 (227);

- Perdiccas and, ii, 293 (25); on pleasure and pain, 48; on his pleasure, 172 (153); as a poet, 48-9; xxvii, 39; Pope on, xl, 436; in prison, ii, 180 (185); prophesy on accusers, 27-8; as public officer, 20-1; on public opinion, 35-7, 292 (23); on his readiness for trial, 133 (48); refuses to beg mercy, 22-4, 26-8; refuses to escape, 37-43; refuses to be silent, 26-7; religion of, 14-16, 24; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 301-2; against Sicilian expedition, xii, 121; sons of, ii, 23, 30, 33-4, 43, 111; on the soul, xxxiv, 103; on suicide, ii, 49-50; method of teaching, xxxii, 36; teachings of, ii, 3, 17-18; xxviii, 86; virtue's chief favorite, xxxii, 52; vision of, ii, 32; wealth of, xii, 79; wisdom of, ii, 8-10, 17; on women, xxxix, 10-12; world-citizenship of, ii, 121-2 (15); xxxii, 45
- Socrates, the historian, iii, 199
- Socratic Method, Franklin and the, i, 17-18, 35-6; Mill on the, xxv, 19, 238-9
- Soderini, Francesco, xxxi, 174, 177
- Soderini, Piero, xxxi, 12 note 1; Vespucci's letter to, xliii, 28
- Sodom, Browne on, iii, 272; Bunyan on, xv, 113; Milton on wickedness of, iv, 100; Mohammed on, xlv, 891 note, 899 note 5
- SOGER, I'LL GO AND BE A, vi, 36
- Soest, in EGMONT, xix, 253-9, 271-7, 297-300, 316
- Sofala, Milton on, iv, 329
- Softness, beauty in, xxiv, 99
- Sogd, hospitality of, v, 125-6
- Sogdiana, mentioned, iv, 391
- Soger, term applied to sailors, xxiii, 123 note
- Sogliani, Giovanbattista, xxxi, 28
- Soirées, Carlyle on, xxv, 393-4
- Solace, God the true, vii, 277-8
- Solamona, king of Atlantis, iii, 160
- Solar Spectrum, xxx, 261
- Solar System, motion of the, xxx, 312
- Soldanieri, Gianni, xx, 134 note 12
- Soldiers, ambition of, iii, 93-4; love of, 28; Machiavelli on different kinds of, xxxvi, 40-8; marriage of, iii, 21; Mas-singer on qualities of, xlvii, 869-70; pay of, why low, x, 111; quartering of, in United States, xliii, 194 (3); students compared with, by Don Quixote, xiv, 374-9
- SOLDIER'S DREAM, xli, 770-1
- SOLDIER'S FORTUNE, THE, xxvi, 299-375
- SOLDIER'S RETURN, THE, vi, 457-9
- Soldiers' Song, in FAUST, xix, 42-3
- Soldiers' Song, from JOLLY BEGGARS, vi, 123
- SOLEMN LEAGUE AND COVENANT, vi, 512
- SOLEMN MUSIC, AT A, iv, 40
- Solicitation, liberty of, xxv, 294-7
- Solidification, heat evolved in, xxx, 39-40
- Solidity, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 210
- Solinus, Milton on, iii, 241 note 35
- Solis Dan, to Don Quixote, xiv, 12-13
- SOLITARY REAPER, THE, xli, 654-5
- SOLITUDE, by Pope, xl, 405-6
- Solitude, Bacon on real, iii, 65-6; Burke on, xxiv, 39; contrary to human nature, ix, 38; delight in, iii, 65-6; impossible, 324; Kempis on, vii, 224-6; Marvell on, xl, 377, 379; Milton on, iv, 35-6, 37, 252, 266; Pascal on, xlviii, 53; Penn on, i, 319; Selkirk on, xli, 535-6; terror in idea of, xxiv, 60-1
- Solomon, Arabian idea of power of, xvi, 296-8; in the Arthurian Legends, xxxv, 187-90; Browne on salvation of, iii, 308; Bunyan on, xv, 106; Burns on loves of, vi, 48; Burns on Proverbs of, 144; in story of CITY OF BRASS, xvi, 306-10; Cowley on, xxvii, 61; Dante on, xx, 328 and notes 20, 21; Dante on salvation of, 343 note 23; Dante on wisdom of, 342 and notes; as author of ECCLESIASTES, xlv, 334; on fools, xxxvi, 156; the genii and, xvi, 26 note; the harlots and, xliii, 93-4; idolatry of, iv, 99, 376; Kempis on, vii, 336 (4); his largeness of heart, xxxix, 80; lost book of, iii, 276 (24); magic palace of, xlii, 1100; on mercy, xliii, 95; Milton on, iv, 271, 350; mines of, xxxv, 321; Pascal on, xlviii, 65 (174), 217 (651), 268 (769); Psalms attributed to, xlv, 144, 231-2, 310-11; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130; Sidney on Songs of, xxvii, 11; temple of, iv, 98; xlv, 438 (47); versified, vi, 183-4; on violence, xxxix, 94; on wisdom and riches, 90; wives of, iv, 376-7; xv, 260; works of, in New Atlantis, iii, 161
- Solomon's House, in New Atlantis, iii, 153, 161-2, 171-81; comment on, 144; a father of, 170-1
- Solon, Cræsus and, iii, 74; on custom, xxxvii, 27; epitaph of, ix, 71; on



- happiness, xxxii, 5, 6; old age of, ix, 54; Pisistratus and, 71; on reward and punishment, 177; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130; Sidney on, xxvii, 7
- Solosmeo, Antonio, xxxi, 134 note 4, 135, 138
- SOMEBODY, FOR THE SAKE OF, vi, 510
- Somerby, George, xxiii, 402
- Somers, Lord, xxiv, 158; Addison and, xxvii, 158; on PARADISE LOST, xxxix, 321 note
- Somerset, Duke of, on colleges, xxxv, 383
- Somerset, Earl of, and Dr. Donne, xv, 340
- Son of the Vine, in New Atlantis, iii, 164, 165
- Soncino, Raimondo di, despatches of, xliii, 46-8
- SONG, by Blake, xli, 591-2
- SONG, by Donne, xl, 307
- SONG, by C. G. Rossetti, xlii, 1181
- SONG, by Sidney, xl, 210-11
- SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 93-195
- Songs, Milton on, iv, 33, 35, 40, 122
- SONNET, THE, by Wordsworth, xli, 681
- Sonnets, Pascal on false, xlviii, 18; Taine on study of, xxxix, 411-12; Wordsworth on, 299
- SONNETS FROM THE PORTUGUESE, xli, 923-41
- Sons, Yu-tzu on duties of, xlv, 5 (2); Confucius on duty of, 6 (11), 7 (5, 6, 7, 8), 14 (20), 43 (18)
- Soothfastness, xlv, 853-4, 863, 864, 869
- Sopater of Berœa, xlv, 467 (4)
- Sophia, Princess, title of, xxiv, 163
- Sophists, the, xii, 6
- Sophocles, the Ægæan and, xlii, 1138; Æschylus and, viii, 462; ANTIGONE, 255-99; Aristophanes on, 441, 486; Carlyle on tragedies of, xxv, 366; Hugo on, xxxix, 347; life and works, viii, 208; Milton on, iv, 413; CÆDIPUS THE KING, viii, 209-54; old age of, ix, 53; Pericles and, xii, 43; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131
- Sophocles, duke of Athens, v, 121
- Sophrionius, and Basil, xxviii, 60
- Sorcery, Pascal on, xlviii, 282-3
- Sordello, in Dante's PURGATORY, xx, 168 and note 9
- Sorli, son of Gudrun, xlix, 353, 357, 418, 426, 428, 429-30
- SORROW, LEVANA AND OUR LADIES OF, xxvii, 321-5
- Sorrow(s), Augustine, St., vii, 50; better than laughter, xlv, 342 (3); come in battalions, xlv, 178; folly of, ii, 123 (19); godly and worldly, xlv, 524 (10); joy and, xix, 126; knowledge is, xviii, 407; Pascal on, xlviii, 371-2; past and future, xlvii, 804; pleasure of, xxvii, 352; Pliny on feeling and bearing, ix, 325-6; Raleigh on two sorts of, xxxix, 97; tears and, xxvii, 285
- Sorrows of Werther, Goethe's, xix, 5; Carlyle on, xxv, 339
- Sosicles, the Pedian, xii, 18
- Sosthenes, xlv, 463 (17); xlv, 491
- Sot, fable of the, v, 68
- Sotthiya, the grass-cutter, xlv, 616
- Soul, ancient ideas of the, xxxiv, 102-4; Arabian belief of the, iii, 258 (7); Augustine, St., on the, vii, 58; M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 331-2; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 252-5; body and, Buddha on, xlv, 647-52, 662-3; body and, Epictetus on, ii, 178 (178), 120 (10); body and, Hume on, xxxvii, 339, 343-4; body and, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 199 (2), 206 (3), 211 (16), 211 (3), 237 (29); Cicero on the, ix, 72; creation and transmission of the, iii, 287-90; Dante on the, xx, 248; Descartes on creation of the, xxxiv, 47-8; Descartes on existence of the, 29, 32, 38; Emerson on the, v, 9, 135; Emerson on laws of the, 26; Epictetus on care of the, ii, 139 (64); as a harmony of the body, 78-9, 85-9; immortality of the (see Immortality); Hindu doctrine of the, xlv, 792, 849, 853; Locke on the, xxxiv, 104-5; Lowell on the, xlii, 1387; Montaigne on the, xlviii, 391-2; nature and, v, 8; Omar Khayyam on the, xli, 953; Pascal on the, xlviii, 82 (230), 83 (233); Pascal on immateriality of the, 118 (349); Plato's two horses of the, xii, 349 note; pre-existence of the (see Pre-existence); Prior on the, xl, 398 (269); progressiveness of the, v, 72; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 101; reality of the, v, 99-100; relations of the, to the divine spirit, 71; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 257-9, 263-4; Shakespeare on the, xl, 281 (136); spherical form of the, ii, 288 (12); strength of, Diogenes on, 138 (62); transmigration of (see



- Transmigration); Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 105-7; Whitman on the, xxxix, 396
- Soul-sides, the two, xlii, 1099
- Soul of the World (see Over-soul)
- Sound, More on pleasures of, xxxvi, 203-4; as source of the sublime, xxiv, 69-71; velocity of, xxx, 253-4; vibrations of, compared with light, 256-8, 262-3; wave theory of, 251-5
- Sounds, beauty in, xxiv, 100-1; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 200-2, 206-7, 265; Burke on intermitting, xxiv, 70-1; repetition of, cause of sublimity in, 112
- South, Tennyson on the, xlii, 974-5
- South America, Darwin on, xxix, 21-375; Drake in, xxxiii, 203-12; geology of west coast, xi, 328-9; species of, 399, 401-2; zoology of, compared with North, xxix, 136-7; zoology, changes in, 178-80
- South American Republics, Monroe on, xliii, 278-9
- South Shetland Islands, vegetation of, xxix, 253
- South Wind, Kingsley on the, xlii, 1063
- Southampton, tides at, xxx, 275
- Southern Cross, Dana on the, xxiii, 30; Darwin on the, xxix, 507
- Southern Hemisphere, climate and productions of, xxix, 253-6; leaving in, 437
- Southern, Henry, xxv, 62, 83
- Southey, Robert, POEMS by, xli, 732-5; on romance-poetry, xxviii, 75-6
- Southwell, Sir Richard, xxxvi, 126, 129
- Southwell, Robert, THE BURNING BABE, xl, 218-19
- Sovereignty, Hobbes on rights of, xxxiv, 397; Vane on popular, xliii, 129-31
- Sower, parable of the, xlv, 374 (4-15)
- Space, abolished by the soul, v, 136; Aristotle on, 175; Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 412-13; Pascal on, xlviii, 78 (206), 428-30; Pascal on infinite divisibility of, 430-7
- Spain, Bacon on empire of, iii, 77; Freeman on, xxviii, 258-9; Goethe on, xix, 91; Monroe on affairs of, xliii, 277, 279; in New World, x, 401-4; Raleigh on kings of, xxxix, 84-9; Raleigh on wealth of, xxxiii, 307-9, 318-20; under Roman dominion, xxxvi, 17; Taine on history of, xxxix, 425; taxes on precious metals in, x, 380-2; TREATY OF U. S. WITH (1819), xliii, 268-79; TREATY OF U. S. with (1898), 442-9
- Spangenberg, Bishop, i, 139
- Spaniards, Paré on cruelty of, xxxviii, 32, 37; slowness of, iii, 63; wisdom of, 64
- Spaniels, Harrison on, xxxv, 350, 351-2
- Spanish Armada, Drake and the, xxxiii, 122; Macaulay on the, xli, 915-16; prophesied, iii, 92; Providence in defeat of, 269
- Spanish Infantry, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 85
- Spanish Language, Sidney on, xxvii, 50
- Spanish Literature, Taine on, xxxix, 436
- Spanish Student*, Serenade from the, xlii, 1273
- Spanish War, Treaty ending, xliii, 442-9
- Sparhawk, Harrison on the, xxxv, 338-9
- Sparks, Jared, ordination of, xxviii, 308
- Sparrow, Francis, xxxiii, 366, 367
- Sparta, age honored at, ix, 68; boys in, iii, 98; Dante on, xx, 169-70; Descartes on pre-eminence of, xxxiv, 13; education in, iii, 244; elders of, ix, 52; reason of freedom of, xxxvi, 41-2; iron money of, x, 29; a military state, iii, 78; military spirit of, xxvii, 374; Milton on, iii, 194; policy of, toward Athens and Thebes, xxxvi, 18; precious metals in, x, 318; Rousseau on laws of, xxxiv, 222; warriors most honored in, xxxiii, 83
- Spartans, Bacon on the, iii, 76-7; Emerson on the, v, 50; lyrics among the, xxvii, 28; respect for seniority, xxxiii, 41; Taine on the, xxxix, 421 (see also Lacedemonians)
- Spay, defined, xxxv, 343
- Speaking, Locke on good, xxxvii, 160-1; Manzoni on thinking before, xxi, 517; Pascal on, xlviii, 22 (47)
- Species, aberrant, xi, 448-9; allied, struggle with each other, 84; ancient and modern compared in organization, 368-72; resemblance of ancient and modern, 372-4; centres of creation of, 383-6; connected by extinct links, 362-6; why distinct, 319-20; doubtful, 58-64; duration of, 332-3; geographical distribution of, 378-430; groups of, appearance and disappearance, 352-3; intercrossing between, 105-6, 109; of large genera, vary most frequently, 66-8; of large genera, resemble each other, 68-9; lost, do not reappear, 350, 351-2;

- Lyell on changes of, xxxviii, 403-5, 409, 412-13; Lyell on extinction of, 403, 405, 409; meaning of, xi, 54; new, appear gradually, 349, 350; favorable conditions for production of new, 107-13; production of new, in New Atlantis, iii, 174; number of, limits to, xi, 133-5; origin of, progress of opinion on, 9-22; past, present, and future, 128; evidence of their being permanent varieties, 67, 68-9, 156, 315; Rousseau on immutability of, xxxiv, 253; simultaneous changes of, xi, 357-62; special creation of, objections to doctrine, 67, 102-3, 136, 143, 144, 154, 157, 160, 166, 180, 192, 196, 247-50, 315, 399, 414, 417, 418, 419, 427, 453-4, 455, 472-3, 489, 491, 492, 494, 495, 496-7, 499-500; sterility between, 39, 285-305; sterility does not determine, 287, 307-8; succession of, in geological record, 349-77; sudden appearance of, in geological record, 340-3; varieties compared with, 308-9, 311, 334-5; how varieties become, 115-24; why well defined without intermediate forms, 170-5; wide-ranging, vary most, 65-6; in wide-ranging genera, 425-6
- SPECIES, ORIGIN OF, DARWIN'S, xi
- Specific Characters, more variable than generic, xi, 156-9
- Speciousness, beauty contrasted with, xxiv, 98
- Spectator, The*, xxvii, 162, 163-5, 170; Addison and Steele's parts in, 82; Franklin's use of the, i, 16; selections from the, xxvii, 73-80, 83-7
- SPECTATOR CLUB, Steele's, xxvii, 83-7
- Spectrum, the diffraction, xxx, 267-8; Faraday on the, 33; the prismatic, 261; solar, 261; Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 122
- Speculation (financial), in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 245-8; profits of, x, 115-16
- Speculation (philosophical), Bacon on, iii, 89-90; Browne on, 264; Buddha on useless, xlv, 647-52; Carlyle on, xxv, 340-2, 353; Hume on, xxxvii, 417-18; Kempis on, vii, 207 (1), 262 (4); Lessing on religious, xxxii, 202; Milton on, iv, 245; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 242, 243, 254; Scepticism and, xxxvii, 319; Adam Smith on, x, 15; Sydney Smith on, xxvii, 247-8
- Speculative Men, Goethe on, xix, 75
- Spedding, J., editor of Bacon, xxxix, i
- Speech, Bacon on, iii, 106; Burke on, xxiv, 51-4, 150; Carlyle on, xxv, 376-9, 397; Coleridge on, xxvii, 257; Confucius on, xlv, 45 (4), 47 (21), 51 (7), 54 (40), 56 (6); Epictetus on, ii, 146-7 (81), 175 (164), 183 (5, 6); Franklin on, i, 18-19, 79; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 322-30; liberty of, Mill on, xxv, 206, 210-49, 250; liberty of in U. S., xliii, 194 (1); Marcus Aurelius's rule of, ii, 258 (30), 297 (17); Montaigne on, xxxii, 63-5; Pascal on freedom of, xlviii, 314-15; Penn's rules of, i, 335-6, 383; Quaker idea of, 184, 227; religiousness of, xlv, 864; rules of, vii, 213; Sidney on, xxvii, 31; Themistocles on, iii, 69
- Speght, editor of Chaucer, xxxix, 163 note 16
- Spelling, learned by play, xxxvii, 130
- Spence, Dr., i, 146; apparatus purchased by Franklin, 114
- Spence, William, on Blacklock, xxiv, 133-4; on England, v, 391
- SPENCE, SIR PATRICK: a ballad, xl, 74-6; Coleridge on, xli, 728
- Spencer, Earl of Kent, xxxix, 73
- Spencer, Herbert, on beginning of organization, xi, 132; idea of evolution and, 6; on origin of species, 15; on principle of life, 304-5; inventor of term "Survival of Fittest," 72
- Spencer, the elder, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlvi, 48, 52-3, 63-4
- Spencer, the younger, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlvi, 29-31; presented to king, 39; advice to king, 47-8; on Gaveston's death, 50; adopted by king, 51, 52; in the battle, 53; sends Levune to France, 55; with Edward after battle, 59-60; in Edward's flight, 62, 64; in the abbey, 65; captured, 67-8
- Spenser, Edmund, Arnold on, xxviii, 77; Burke on Belphebe of, xxiv, 136; creed of, v, 437; A DITTY, xl, 245; Dryden on, xiii, 13, 26, 54, 55, 57, 62, 63; Emerson on, v, 144, 433; EPITHALAMION, xl, 234-45; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 272; heroes and heroines of, xxviii, 142; Johnson on, xxxix, 232; language of, 196; life and works, 61 note; James Mill on, xxv, 16; Milton on, iii, 202; PERIGOT, xl, 247; PREFATORY LETTER

- ON FAERIE QUEENE, xxxix, 61-5; *Prince Arthur* of, xiii, 19; PROTHALAMION, xl, 229-34; Shelley on, xxvii, 338; SONNETS, xl, 249-52; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 306, 317; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 681
- Spensippus, death of, xxxii, 14; school-house of, 56
- Spermatozoa, nature of, xxxviii, 342
- Sphinx, *Œdipus* and the, iv, 409
- Spices, Locke on use of, xxxvii, 16
- Spider, parable of the, xv, 203-4
- Spiders, *aëronautic*, xxix, 164-6; Browne on, iii, 266 (15); in Brazil, xxix, 44-6; flies and, Harrison on, xxxv, 348; Pope on instinct of, xl, 425
- SPINNERS, THE THREE, xvii, 74-6
- Spinola, Ambrogio, xxi, 468, 504, 518
- Spinoza, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 233; Emerson on, v, 143; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308
- Spinther, *Lentulus*, death of, xii, 319
- Spiridion, Calvin on, xxxix, 36 note 24
- Spirit, superior to intellect, v, 190
- Spirit of the Times, Goethe on, xix, 31
- SPIRIT, THE, IN THE BOTTLE, xvii, 182-5
- Spirits, Browne on, iii, 281-5; Hobbes on possession by, xxxiv, 355-8; of the impure, ii, 73-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 116-18, 163-4; Milton on, iv, 98-9, 171-2, 192-3, 212-13; terror of, 50
- Spiritual, true meaning of, v, 281
- Spiritual Delights, Kempis on, vii, 250 (1)
- Spiritual Enlightenment, prayer for, vii, 287-8
- Spiritual Estate, Luther on the, xxxvi, 265-70
- Spiritual Gifts, St. Paul on, xlv, 506 (1-31)
- Spiritual Knowledge, Channing on, xxviii, 329-30
- Spiritual Life, admonitions profitable for the, vii, 205-37
- Spiritual Progress, Kempis on, vii, 213-15
- Spiritualism, in Utopia, xxxvi, 229
- Spite, repaid by spite, iv, 265
- Spleen, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 128-9
- Splendor, Goldsmith on, happiness and, 515-17
- Sponges, no heart in, xxxviii, 129
- Spontaneity, Emerson on, v, 10, 69
- Spontaneous Generation, Frémy on, xxxviii, 353; Lamarck on, xi, 10, 130; Pasteur on, xxxviii, 337, 364
- Spontaneous Impressions, Emerson on, v, 10
- Spontaneous Variation, Darwin on, xi, 213; instances of, 211-13
- Sportfulness, of heroism, v, 127
- Sporting Plants, xi, 26
- Spotswood, Col., i, 98
- Sprengel, on flowers, xi, 149; on hermaphrodites, 103; on fertilization, 104-5
- Spring, Burke on pleasantness of, xxiv, 65; Campbell on, xli, 771-2; Collins on evenings in, 480; Goethe on, xix, 43-4; Milton on, iv, 71; Shelley on the, xli, 834; Shakespeare on, xl, 263; Tennyson on the, xlii, 979; Swinburne on, 1199-1201
- SPRING, by Nashe, xl, 261
- SPRING, by Shakespeare, xl, 264-5
- SPRING, EARLY, by Wordsworth, xli, 643-4
- SPRING, ODE ON, by Gray, xl, 452-3
- SPRING, SONG COMPOSED IN, by Burns, vi, 192-3
- SPRING, To, by Blake, xli, 584
- SPRING'S WELCOME, xl, 209
- Springs, as motive force, xxx, 188
- Spruceness, Pascal on, xlviii, 110 (316)
- Spur-kites, xxxiii, 155
- Spurinna, Cottius, Pliny on, ix, 217
- Spurinna, Vestricius, Pliny on, ix, 216-17, 229-30; letters to, 238, 274
- Squinternotto, bravo in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 320
- Squire, Chaucer's, xl, 13-14
- Squirrels, flying, origin of, xi, 176
- Srubdaire, the giant, xlix, 239
- Ssu-ma Niu, xlv, 37 (3, 4, 5)
- STABAT MATER, xlv, 553-5
- Staël, Mme. de, on English poets, xxxix, 328
- Stafford, Edward, 3rd Duke of Buckingham, (of earlier creation), (1478-1521), xxxv, 381
- Stafford, Humphrey, 1st Duke of Buckingham, (earlier creation), (1402-1460), xxxix, 74, 75-6
- Stafford, Lord, at Crecy, xxxv, 24, 33
- Stag, defined, xxxv, 343; fable of the, v, 98
- Stagirite, reference to the, xx, 154
- Staig, Jessie, lines on, vi, 498
- Stamford, university of, xxxv, 371
- Stamp Act, xliii, 147 headnote, 148; Franklin on the, i, 4, 165

- Stamp-duties, x, 505-11; legal, 452
- Stand-fast, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 305-9, 311, 316-18
- Standing Armies, advantages of, iii, 79; danger of, 52; Johnson on, xliii, 429; Macaulay on, xxvii, 375; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 40-8; More on, 145; need and dangers of, x, 448-9; Vane on a, xliii, 125-7; Washington on, 237
- Standish, John, and Wat Tyler, xxxv, 77; made a knight, 78
- Standley, William, i, 206, 214
- Stanhope, Earl, on French Revolution, xxiv, 151
- Stanley, Mr., in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 141; Sir Oliver Surface as, 176-9
- Stanley, Lord, Mill on, xxv, 284-5
- Stanton, Daniel, i, 226-7
- Stanton, Richard, xxxiii, 229
- STANZAS, by Shelley, xli, 854-5
- STANZAS ON NAETHING, vi, 222-3
- Star-Chamber, on unlicensed printing, iii, 184
- Star-fish, eyes of, xi, 182; forceps of, 235-7
- Star-form, in nature, xlii, 1250
- Stars, Addison on the, xl, 400; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 231; Burke on grandeur of the, xxiv, 66; composition of, xxx, 313; dark, 320-1; distance of, 314-16, 318-20; distribution of, in space, 316, 317-18; Emerson on beauty of the, v, 25; the forget-me-nots of angels, xlii, 1309; Habington on the, xl, 252-4; influence of, Cellini on, xxxi, 230; influence of, Milton on, iv, 307-8; Marcus Aurelius on lesson of the, ii, 293 (27); Milton on the, iv, 47, 49-50, 171, 185, 244-7; Newcomb on contemplation of the, xxx, 311-12; number of, 320-1; proper motions of, 314, 317, 319; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 107; Shelley on the, xli, 856; Wotton on the, xl, 287-8
- STARS, THE LIGHT OF, xlii, 1265-6
- State, Burke on the, xxiv, 232-3; church and, xliii, 74 (58-60); duties and expenses of the, x, 426-67; education by the, xxv, 302-5; Emerson on the, v, 239-40, 250; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 309; the individual and the, ii, 39-41, 228-9 (22), 242 (54), 283 (33); v, 248; natural and ideal, xxxii, 212-17; no, that hangs on one man's will, viii, 279; the perfect lines on, v, 239; revenue of the, x, 468-564; Ruskin on meaning of, xxviii, 136; Taine on the, xxxix, 429-30; what constitutes a, xli, 579 (see also Society)
- State Church, Burke on a, xxiv, 228-58
- State Enterprises, Smith on, x, 468-72
- State Rights, Lowell on doctrine of, xxviii, 444-5
- Stateliness, preferable to fellowship, v, 208; Penn on, i, 388-9
- Staten Land, Dana on, xxiii, 319-20
- States, Confucius on strength of, xlv, 38 (7); founders of, iii, 129-30; Goldsmith on barren, xli, 524-6; Goldsmith on strength of, 519; Machiavelli on foundations of, xxxvi, 40; Raleigh on ruins of, xxxix, 71; rise and fall of, iii, 269 (17); temporality of, xlviii, 202 (614); three ages of, iii, 140; tributary, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19, 69; Woolman on prosperity of, i, 231
- STATES, TRUE GREATNESS OF, iii, 73-80
- States, of U. S., admission of new, xliii, 191; commerce between, 184 (3); committee of, 164, 165-6 (10); disputes between, 162-3, 189, 190; Federal government and, 208-9, 210-13, 214-15, 224; Hamilton on union of, 202, 203; Jay on union of, 203-7; Johnson on rights of, 429; Lincoln on rights of, 314, 320-1; powers of, 195 (10); relations of, under the Confederation, 158-9; relations of, under the Constitution, 190-1; republican government secured to, 191 (4); rights and powers of, under the Confederation, 158-62, 163, 164, 165-6; rights and powers of, under the Constitution, 185 (16), 185-6 (6), 186 (10), 195 (10), 196 (14), 197 (4, 15), 198 (17, 18, 19); suits against, 195 (11)
- States-General, French, Burke on composition of, xxiv, 178-82
- Statesmanship, ideal and practical, xxviii, 440; xxxvi, 164-6; Lowell on, xxviii, 433, 437, 439, 440, 441-2, 447; Newman on, 34-5
- Statesmen, Bacon on, iii, 73; Burke's standard of, xxiv, 290; Confucius on, xlv, 35 (23); Plutarch on, xii, 54-5; policy of, Goethe on, xix, 262; Raleigh on, xl, 205; Smith on, x, 348
- Statanus, Plutarch on, xii, 351
- Stationary State, effect of, on profits, x,



- 96-7; Smith on, 83; effect of, on wages, 72-4, 75, 83
- Statius, Dryden on, xiii, 5-6; in Purgatory, xx, 230-57, 275-83; Shelley on, xxvii, 349
- STATUE, LION AND, fable of, xvii, 25
- Statius, Mohammed on, xlv, 1003; public, Pliny on, ix, 217; speaking, Plutarch on, xii, 182-3
- Statute Laws, Winthrop on, xliii, 104-5
- Stauffer, Gertrude, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 387-91
- Stauffer, Werner, in WILLIAM TELL, with Pfeiffer, xxvi, 386-7; with Gertrude, stirred to action, 387-91; at building of keep, 392-3; conversation with Tell, 392-3, 394-5; at Fürst's, 397-405; at the rendezvous, 413-28; with Tell near Altdorf, 440-9; at death of Attinghausen, 456-61; with Rudenz, 461-4; reports murder of Emperor, 477-81; in final scene, 488
- STAY, MY CHARMER, vi, 298
- STAY, O SWEET, xl, 310-11
- Steadfastness, Confucius on, xlv, 23 (25), 44 (22); Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 869
- Steam, volume of, xxx, 115-19
- Steam-engines, Helmholtz on, xxx, 190-4
- Steele, Sir Richard, Addison and, xxvii, 156, 160, 165, 166, 169, 170, 171, 173-5, 178, 179; on Addison, 165-6, 176-7, 178, 180; the *Guardian* of, 168-9; life of, 82; on Peerage Bill, 174; religion of, xxviii, 17-18; the *Spectator* and, xxvii, 161-2, 164, 165, 170; THE SPECTATOR CLUB, 83-7; the *Tatler* of, 161; Thackeray on, xxviii, 11, 19
- STEER HER UP AN' HAUD HER GAUN, vi, 516
- Stevens, George, editor of Shakespeare, xxxix, 319
- Steering, described, xxiii, 258-9
- Stefano, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 128
- Stella, Swift on death of, xxvii, 122-30; Thackeray on, xxviii, 24 (see also Johnson, Esther)
- STELLA, ELEGY ON, vi, 269-72
- Stenches, Burke on, xxiv, 72
- Stendhal, Taine on, xxxix, 434-5
- Stephanas, household of, xlv, 492 (16), 514 (15)
- Stephano, in THE TEMPEST, xlv, 428-32, 435-9, 450-2, 461-2
- Stephen, St., the Martyr, appointed deacon, xlv, 434 (5); editorial remarks on teachings of, 422; martyrdom of, 438 (54-60); martyrdom of, Dante on, xx, 206-7; Pascal on death of, xlviii, 277 (800); trial of, xlv, 435 (9-15)
- Stephen, St., the Sabaite, HYMN by, xlv, 544-5
- Stephen, King, and the Bishop of London, xxxv, 254-5; the tailor and, xl, 189
- Stephen, Leslie, on Berkeley's Dialogues, xxxvii, 186; on Hume, xxvii, 202
- Stepney, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 330
- Stereo-chemistry, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 270
- Sterility, cause of, xi, 295-298; in dimorphic plants, 305-8; of first crosses and hybrids, 285-92; laws of, 292-5; origin of, 298-305; in species, eliminated by domestication, 39, 291-2; among varieties, 311-12
- Sterling, John, Carlyle and, xxv, 316; in London Club, 82; *London Review* and, 129; Mill and, 3; Mill on, 97-9
- Sterne, on readers, xxv, 339
- Stesilaus, of Ceos, xii, 7, 80
- Stesimbrotus, on Pericles, xii, 51
- Steven, Rev. James, Burns' poem to, vi, 225
- Stevenson, Robert Louis, life and works, xxviii, 276; poems by, xlii, 1212-13; TRUTH OF INTERCOURSE, xxviii, 277-84; SAMUEL PEPYS, 285-305; remarks on PEPYS of, 1, 49
- Steward, Chaucer's, xl, 27
- Stewart, Jack, Dana on, xxiii, 390
- Stewarts (see Stuarts)
- Sthenoboeas, references to, viii, 471, 472
- Sthenelus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 108, 402
- Stillingfleet, Bishop, Locke and, xxxiv, 105
- Stimson, Ben, Dana on, xxiii, 398
- Stinging, power of, in marine animals, xxix, 468
- Stingo, the Landlord in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 212-13, 214-15
- Stirline, Earl of, To AURORA, xl, 314-15
- Stobi, John of, ii, 185 note
- Stock, divisions of, x, 215-22; investment of, 221-2; lent at interest, 278-90; taxes on, 505-11 (see also Capital)
- Stock, custom of pulling the, vi, 111 note
- 5
- Stock-dove, Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 303
- Stockings, invention of, x, 206
- Stoeckl, Edward de, xliii, 432
- STOIC, THE OLD, xlii, 1111



- Stoicism, Epictetus on true, ii, 145 (78); Milton's *Comus* on, iv, 63; Montaigne on, xlviii, 396; Socrates on, ii, 74-5
- Stoics, Browne on the, iii, 305-6; on crimes, ix, 317 note; on death, iii, 10; divisions of, ii, 321-2; good and evil, idea of, 342; on happiness, 344-5; Hume on the, xxxvii, 319; Hume on doctrine of the, 368-9; on matter, ii, 326; Milton on philosophy of, iv, 402-3; on necessity, iii, 272; Pascal on the, xlviii, 118-19, 120 (360), 155 (465); on riches, ix, 133; in Rome, ii, 320-2; on suicide, iii, 294-5 (44) (see also Aurelius, Marcus, and Epictetus)
- Stokes, Whitney, translator of *DÁ DERGA'S HOSTEL*, xlix, 197
- Stoksely, Bishop of London, xxxvi, 105-6
- Stone Age, as pictured by Æschylus, viii, 182-3 note 29
- Stonehenge, Burke on, xxiv, 65; Emerson on, v, 455-8
- Stones, knowledge of, necessary to art, xxxix, 256; transportation of, by ice, xxx, 230; transported by trees across water, xxix, 465-6
- Storer, John, i, 242, 245
- Stories, compared with poems, xxvii, 335; practise of telling, xvii, 7
- STORK AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 19
- Storks, Pope on, xl, 425
- STORKS, THE, story of, xvii, 310-14
- Storms, on land and at sea, xxix, 505
- Storrs, Robert, on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 253
- Stoves, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 294-5; open, invented by Franklin, i, 111-12
- Strabo, on English tin, xxxv, 321; on hounds, 350; on prodigies preceding Cæsar's death, xii, 315; on studdery of Pella, xxxv, 27-8; on tides, xxx, 280; on torrid zone, xxxix, 106
- Strafford, Bagehot on trial of, xxviii, 177; Charles I on, v, 385
- Stranger's House, in *New Atlantis*, iii, 149
- Strangers, Emerson on, v, 105-6; liberties of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 79
- STRATHALLAN'S LAMENT, vi, 281-2
- Stratified Rocks, Lyell on, xxxviii, 395
- Stratius, Homer on, xxii, 43
- Stratonice, in *POLYEUCTE*, xxvi, 80-4, 93, 99-102
- Strauchius, Chronology of, xxxvii, 156-7
- Straw, Jack, xxxv, 62, 64, 69, 71, 73, 75; Chaucer on, xl, 50; death of, xxxv, 80
- Strawberry, cultivation of the, xi, 51
- Stream, Confucius on the, xlv, 28 (16)
- STREAM OF LIFE, THE, xlii, 1120
- Street-lamps, improved by Franklin, i, 120
- Streets, expense of maintaining, x, 456; Franklin on cleanliness of, i, 119, 121-22
- Strength, Cicero on, ix, 56-7; Confucius on, xlv, 11 (16), 19 (10), 44 (27), 49 (35), 58 (8); David on, xli, 496; from misfortunes, v, 98; Nashe on, xl, 260; as a cause of the sublime, xxiv, 55-7; what is, without wisdom, iv, 415-16
- Strength, in *PROMETHEUS BOUND*, viii, 166-9
- Strenuousness, Mohammed on, xlv, 977
- Stricca, Dante on, xx, 122
- Strong, the battle is not to the, xlv, 346 (11)
- Strophades, abode of the Harpies, xiii, 135
- Strophius of Phocis, Clytemnestra and, viii, 40; Orestes and, 103-6
- Stroza, on hounds, xxxv, 350-1
- Strozzi, Fra Alessio, xxxi, 32
- Strozzi, Bernardo degli, xxxi, 99 note 2
- Strozzi, Filippo, xxxi, 78 note 1, 113 note 3, 191 note 2
- Strozzi, Leone, xxxi, 314 note
- Strozzi, Piero, xxxi, 291 note 1, 334, 392 note 1
- Strozzi, Prior degli, xxxi, 357
- Struggle for Existence, xi, 71-86; Tennyson on, xlii, 1019
- Struggle, alone pleases, xlviii, 52 (135)
- Strutt, Mill on, xxv, 52, 76; in Parliament, 122
- Struve, theory of, xxx, 320
- Strymonius, Virgil on, xiii, 335
- Stuart, Lady Arabella, xv, 382
- Stuart, Charles Edward, Burns on birth-day of, vi, 290-1; supposed lament of, 305 (see also *HE'S OWER THE HILLS, WHA'LL BE KING BUT CHARLIE, CHARLIE IS MY DARLING*)
- Stuart, Lady Jane, xxv, 8
- Stuart, Sir John, and James Mill, xxv, 8
- Stuart, Robert, xlii, 1161, 1166, 1173
- Stuarts, Burns on the, vi, 266, 276
- Stubbornness, man's worst ill, viii, 296;

- Locke on, xxxvii, 61-2, 84; Sophocles on, viii, 270, 278
- Stucco, Lady, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 135
- Student, Chaucer's, xl, 19
- Students, Carlyle's advice to, xxv, 361-2; in *FAUST*, xix, 40-1; soldiers and, Don Quixote on, xiv, 373-9; in *Utopia*, xxxvi, 181, 183, 194-5
- STUDIES, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 122-3
- Studiosness, Bagehot on, xxviii, 176
- Study, Burke on methods of, xxiv, 7-8; Burke on object of, 47; of children, xxxvii, 78-9, 128-30, 139-42; Confucius on, xlv, 26 (12, 17); Ecclesiastes on, 349 (12); Epictetus on, ii, 170 (145); hours for, iii, 97-8; Locke on listlessness in, xxxvii, 107-12; Milton's course of, iii, 239-4; Montaigne on, xxxii, 9; Montaigne on aim of, 38-9; Montaigne on excessive, 53-5; pleasures of, iv, 36, 38; Pliny's method of, ix, 191-2, 301-3; thought and, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (15), 53 (30); Tzu-hsia on, 64 (7)
- Stufa, Pandolfo della, xxxi, 411 note 2
- Stufa, Prinzivalle della, xxxi, 30 and note 3
- Stukeley, on Stonehenge, v, 457-8
- Stupidity, town of, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 251, 252
- Stussi, in *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 467-9, 472-3
- Stygian Lake, Dante on the, xx, 31-2
- Style, Pascal's rules of, xlviii, 14-19, 21-3
- Styx, Aristophanes on the, viii, 453; Dante on the, xx, 60; Milton on the, iv, 123; oaths by the, xiii, 296, 418; xxii, 72; xxvi, 178; Socrates on the, ii, 108; Virgil on the, xiii, 222, 296
- Subhadda, xlv, 640-4
- Subject States, arms in, xxxvi, 68-9; Bacon on, iii, 76-7; factions in, xxxvi, 69-70; Machiavelli on, 8-12, 18-19; More on, 159-60
- Subjection, Kempis on, vii, 212-13
- Subjects, single men not best, iii, 21
- SUBLIME AND BEAUTIFUL, Burke's, xxiv, 29-140; remarks on, 28
- Sublimity, in building, xxiv, 63-5; Burke on source of, 35-73; Burke on tests of, 72; color as source of, 69; compared with the beautiful, 101-2; defined, 45; difficulty as a source of, 65; feeling as source of, 73; heightened by the grotesque, xxxix, 349; infinity a source of, xxiv, 62-3; light and darkness as sources of, 67-9, 114-19; littleness as cause of, 61-2; magnificence a source of, 66-7; passion caused by, 52; physical causes of, 103-18; pleasure in contemplating, 45; power a cause of, 55-60; privation a source of, 60-1; smells and tastes as sources of, 71-3; sound as source of, 69-71, 111-14; succession and uniformity causes of, 63-4, 111-14; terror the first principle of, 49-50; ugliness and, 97; vastness a cause of, 61-2, 110-11; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 334
- Submarine Changes, Lyell on, xxxviii, 393-4, 395, 396
- Submarines, in *New Atlantis*, iii, 179
- Submission, Kempis on, vii, 240-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 97 (268-70)
- Subscriptions, Franklin's advice on getting, i, 118-19
- Subsidence, areas of, as shown by coral reefs, xxix, 483-4; Lyell on, xxxviii, 402, 407, 409, 412; rate of, xxix, 485
- Subsidies (see Bounties)
- Subsistence, relation of, to population, x, 81 (see Food-Supply)
- Substance, son of Ens, iv, 22-3
- Subterranean Changes, Lyell on, xxxviii, 394-7
- Subterranean Movements, Lyell on, xxxviii, 406-9
- Subtle, in the *ALCHEMIST*, with Face, xlvii, 543-50; with Dapper, 550, 551-8, 601-2; with Dapper as Priest of Fairy, 608-11, 650, 651-3; with Drugger, 558-62, 588-92; with Mammon, 563-4, 571-80; in plot against Mammon, 584; finds Mammon with Dol, 631-4; with Kastrill and Dame Pliant, 618-21; quarrel with Face over Pliant, 621-2; dealings with Puritans, 585-8, 592-3, 593-9, 599-600, 601-2, 638-41; plot against Surly as the Don, 621-9; on Surly and Pliant, 634; denounced by Surly, 635-6; promises coming of Count, 637; renews claims to Pliant, 640; hears Lovewit's return, 641-2; his plot with Dol, 654-5; betrayed by Face, 655-7
- Subtlety, Raleigh on, xxxix, 74-5
- Success, in business, price of, v, 45, 46-7; requires toil, ii, 173-4 (157); a source of power, xxxiv, 360
- Succession, effect of, on the imagination,

- xxiv, 63; physical cause of sublimity of, 111-14
- Succession Act, Burke on the, xxiv, 163-4
- Succession-taxes, x, 506
- SUCH A PARCEL OF ROGUES IN A NATION, vi, 420
- Suckling, Sir John, POEMS by, xl, 353-4
- Sucro, death of, xiii, 407
- Sudassana the Great, xlv, 638
- Suddenness, disagreeable, xxiv, 99; as source of sublime, 70
- Suddhodana, father of Buddha, xlv, 586, 606
- Sudra, caste of, xlv, 870
- Suebian Sea, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 118
- Suevians, origin of the, xxxiii, 93-4; Tacitus on the, 114-19; worship of Isis by, 97-8
- Suffering, alone and with others, xlv, 276; Longfellow on, xlii, 1266; Shakespeare on, xlv, 149; strength equal to, iv, 113
- Suffolk, Duke of, xxxix, 74
- Suffrage, Lowell on universal, xxviii, 453-4, 465-6; Mill on democratic, xxv, 69-70; woman (see Woman S.)
- Sugar, in ancient times, xxxv, 276; cause of pleasantness of, xxiv, 122-3; composition of, xxx, 166; potash and, 54 note; profits of cultivation of, x, 160-1
- Suicide, Browne on, iii, 294-5 (44); Bunyan on, xv, 118-19; Epictetus on, ii, 122-3 (17, 18); xlviii, 389; Goethe's Faust on, xix, 35; Hamlet on, xlv, 103, 144; Kant on, xxxii, 332-3, 340; Milton on, iv, 316-17; Mohammed on, xlv, 971; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 366; Shelley on, xviii, 309; Socrates on, ii, 49-50; in Utopia, xxxvi, 208
- SUICIDE, ON A, vi, 499
- Suicides, in Dante's HELL, xx, 53-7
- Suiones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117-18
- SUITORS, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 120-1
- Sujātā, story of, xlv, 613-15
- Suleyman (see Solomon)
- Sulivan, Capt., on Falkland Islands, xxix, 193 note, 195, 196, 197
- Sully, Burke on, xxiv, 186
- Sulphindigotic Acid, xxx, 80 note
- Sulpicius, Caius, in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 233
- Sulpicius, Publius, quarrel with Pompeius, ix, 9
- Sulpicius, Servius, letter to Cicero, ix, 165; letter from Cicero, 168
- Sultan, Pascal on the, xlviii, 37-8, 48 (113)
- SULTAN'S STEWARD, STORY OF THE, xvi, 133-42
- Sultans, death of, concealed, iii, 141
- SUMEDHA, THE STORY OF, xlv, 577-602
- Summer, beauties of, v, 25; Campbell on, xli, 772; evening in, 480; one swallow makes not a, xiv, 95
- Summer, of All-Saints, xlii, 1304
- Summers, William, xxxviii, 158-9, 161
- Summoner, Chaucer's, xl, 28-9
- Summons, judicial, in Massachusetts, xliii, 69 (21), 70 (25)
- Summum Bonum, Buddhist, xlv, 713-30; Pascal on, xlviii, 121 (361); various ideas of, 32-3
- Sumptuary Laws, Penn on, i, 391; Smith on, x, 274
- Sun, Addison on the, xl, 400; xlv, 535; Bunyan's lesson from the, xv, 235; Burke on grandeur of the, xxiv, 67-8; Copernicus on motion of, xxxix, 54; Dante's fourth Heaven, xx, 325; David on the, xlv, 163 (4-6); Goethe on the, xix, 18; Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 17-18, 71-2; human mind compared with, ii, 263 (57); Manfred on the, xviii, 442-3; Milton on the, iv, 16, 149-51, 155, 191, 246, 307-8; Pascal on the, xlviii, 26-7; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 107-8; Raleigh on changes in, 107; source of all forces, xxx, 210; started in Aries, xx, 6 note 5; Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 118; tides affected by, xxx, 276-9, 291
- Sun-dial, invented in Babylon, xxxiii, 53
- Sun-spots, Pascal on, xlviii, 40 (91)
- SUN AND WIND, fable of, xvii, 34-5
- SUN, FOLLOW THY, xl, 285
- SUN OF MY SOUL, THOU SAVIOUR DEAR, xlv, 565-6
- SUN-DAY HYMN, xlv, 570
- SUN-FLOWER, AH, xli, 584
- Sunday Laws, Mill on, xxv, 286-7
- Sunderland, Earl of, Peerage Bill of, xxvii, 173-4
- Sunrise, lines on, iv, 31; on land and sea, xxiii, 13
- Sunset, Thoreau on, xxviii, 424-5; Thoreau's allegory of, 421-2
- Superfluities, attitude of Quakers toward, i, 305; Kempis on, vii, 290 (4); Penn

- on taxing, i, 328 (53), 390-1; Woolman on, 252-3, 290
- Superfluity, of words, vii, 213
- Supernatural Agencies, belief in, xxxviii, 386, 389-91
- Supernaturalist, in FAUST, xix, 189
- SUPERSTITION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 45-6
- Superstition, Burke on, xxiv, 292; in Burns's HOLY FAIR, vi, 97; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; fable on, xvii, 27; in literature, xxvii, 220-1; origin of, xxxiv, 375; piety and, xlviii 94 (255); Pope on, xl, 428-9
- Superstition, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 97-8
- Suplee, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 387
- Suppiyā, xlv, 774-5
- SUPPLICATION, A, by Cowley, xl, 365-6
- SUPPLICATION, A, by Wyatt, xl, 192
- Supply, annual, on what dependent, x, 5-6
- SUPPOSED MISTRESS, HIS, by Jonson, xl, 300
- SUPPOSED MISTRESS, WISHES FOR THE, xl, 359-63
- Suppuration, causes and prevention of, xxxviii, 257-67
- Supremacy Act, More on, xxxvi, 129-30
- Supreme Court, of United States, xliii, 189-90; appointment of judges, 188 (2); Lincoln on decisions of, 319; Marshall on duties of, 208-9, 224
- Sura, Attius, Pliny on, ix, 366
- Sura, Licinius, letters to, ix, 259, 311
- Sureties, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 417
- Surface, Charles, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, in love with Maria, xviii, 117, 118; his bankruptcy, 120, 122, 124-5; Rowley on, 127; Sir Peter on, 127; Sir Oliver on, 140-1; Sir Oliver plans to try, 141-4; Maria on, 145; at home, 150-2; with Sir Oliver as Premium, 153-7; in the picture room, 158-62; with Rowley, 162; suspected with Lady Teazle, 139, 142, 145, 168, 171-2, 187, 193; at Joseph's, 171-5; mistakes Sir Oliver for Premium, 189-90; reconciled with Sir Oliver, 191-2; reconciled to Maria, 192-5
- Surface, Joseph, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, relations with Lady Sneerwell, xviii, 117; calls on Lady Sneerwell, 118-26; Sir Peter on, 127; on Backbite's epigram, 131-2; with Maria at Sneerwell's, 132, 137; with Lady Teazle, 137-8; Sir Oliver on, 140; Sir Oliver plans to try, 141; Maria and, 145; with Lady Teazle, 164-6; with Sir Peter, 167-71; with Charles, 171-3; denounced by Lady Teazle, 175-6; visited by Sir Oliver as Stanley, 177-9; Lady Sneerwell and, 188-9; expels Sir Oliver as Stanley, 190; denounced by Sir Oliver, Peter, and Lady Teazle, 190-1; accuses Charles with Lady Sneerwell, 192-3; follows Sneerwell, 193
- Surface, Sir Oliver, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, reported to be coming home, xviii, 124; his return, 128; with Rowley, 139; with Sir Peter, 140-1; plans to try his nephews, 141-4; at Charles's house, 149-50, 153-7; in picture room, 158-62; after the sale, 163; visits Joseph as Stanley, 176-9; mistaken for physician, 184; with Sir Peter after scandal, 186-7; returns to Joseph's as himself, 189-91; denounces Joseph, 190-1; reconciled to Charles, 191-2
- Surgery, antiseptic principle in, xxxviii, 257-67; the germ theory in, 364, 369-70; papers on, 9-58, 223-54, 257-67, 364-82; in 16th century, 8
- Surly, Pertinax, in THE ALCHEMIST, with Mammon at Subtle's, xlvii, 564-7, 571-83; plot against, 584; fails to meet Face, 599; as Spanish don, 599-600; with Face and Subtle, 622-5; presented to Dame Pliant, 627-9; exposes fraud to her, 635; denounces Subtle and Face, 635-6; with Kastrill, 637-8; and Druggier, 638; quarrel with Kastrill, 639; returns with Mammon, 647-8; with officers, 658-61
- Surprise, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 256 (15), 297 (13)
- Surrey, Earl of, death of, xxxix, 78; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; poems by, xl, 193-5; Sidney on, xxvii, 45
- Surt, the giant, xlix, 295 note
- Surtees, Robert, BARTHRAM'S DIRGE, xli, 769-70
- Survival of the Fittest, term invented by Spencer, xi, 72 (see also Natural Selection)
- Susagus, ix, 369 note 2
- SUSAN, THE REVERIE OF POOR, xli, 655
- Susanna, friend of Jesus, xlv, 374 (3)
- SUSPICION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 82-3
- Suspicion, simplicity and, iv, 153; Webster on, xlvii, 762-3



- Suspiciousness, Confucius on, xliv, 49 (33)
- SUTHERLAND, MR., PROLOGUE FOR, vi, 374-5
- Sutlej, sediment of the, xxxviii, 402-3
- Suttee, practise of, iii, 98
- SWABIANS, THE SEVEN, xvii, 203-6
- Swaffod, the maid, xlix, 322
- SWALLOW AND OTHER BIRDS, fable of, xvii, 16
- SWALLOW, SWALLOW, O, xlii, 974-5
- Swallow, Swinburne on the, xlii, 1201-3
- Swamps, Thoreau on, xxviii, 410-11
- Swan, Milton on the, iv, 238; Socrates on death-song of the, ii, 77
- SWANS, THE SIX, xvii, 132-7
- SWANS, THE WILD, xvii, 265-80
- Swanhild, daughter of Sigurd, xlix, 353, 418; wedding and slaying of, 354-5, 418, 421-2, 424; her future foretold, 336, 383, 385
- Swanwick, Anna, translator of EGMONT, xix, 251
- Swarga, xlv, 827, 862
- Swearing, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 400-1
- SWEARING COXCOMB, ON A, vi, 499
- Sweden, Freeman on, xxviii, 259; geological elevation of, xxxviii, 406-7
- Swedenborg, Emanuel, Emerson on, v, 21-2, 177, 178; on the English, 388; the illumination of, 141; on time and space, ii, 328 note; on truth, 139-40
- SWEET AFTON, vi, 417-18
- SWEET DISORDER, xl, 336
- SWEET AND LOW, xlii, 972
- Sweet-meats, Locke on, xxxvii, 21
- SWEET TIBBIE DUNBAR, vi, 344
- SWEET WILLIAM'S GHOST, xl, 78-80
- SWEETEST LOVE, I DO NOT GO, xl, 307-8
- Sweetness, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 198-9; nature of, xxiv, 121-3; relaxing, 123-4
- Swift, nest of the, xi, 277
- SWIFT, JONATHAN, ESSAY ON, xxviii, 7-28
- Swift, Jonathan, academy planned by, xxxiv, 156; Addison and, xvii, 176, 179-80; ambition of, xxviii, 10-11; attitude toward inferiors and superiors, 9-10; benefactions of, 16; Berkeley and, xxxvii, 186; biographers of, xxviii, 8-9; his bitterness, 11; as a churchman, 17-19; ON CONVERSATION, xxvii, 91-8; at court, xxviii, 15-16; ON DEATH OF STELLA, xxvii, 122-30; *Directions to Servants*, xxxvi, 3-4; *Drapier's Letters*, xxviii, 19; Emerson on, v, 433; An Englishman by all but birth, xxviii, 11-12; Goldsmith on, xli, 505, 506; ON GOOD MANNERS, xxvii, 99-103; *Gulliver's Travels*, xxviii, 21-3; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; life and writings of, 90; xxviii, 7-8; literary style, 12; loneliness and greatness, 27-8; loneliness and suffering, 18-19; on marriage and children, 19-20; *Modest Proposal*, 19; morality of his times, 10-11; on new and obsolete words, xxxix, 203-4; religion of, xxviii, 17-19; Stella and, 23-7, 28; Temple and, 12-15; his unhappiness, 22-3; Vanessa and, 27; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 148, 152; TO A YOUNG POET, xxvii, 104-21; remarks on YOUNG POET, l, 47
- Swim bladder, Darwin on the, xi, 186
- Swimming, Locke on, xxxvii, 13-14
- Swinburne, Algernon C., POEMS by, xlii, 1199-1209
- Swine, abominated in Egypt, xxxiii, 29-30
- SWINEHERD, THE, story of, xvii, 230-4
- Swine-pox, xxxviii, 197
- Swiss, in France, xxxvi, 47; Goldsmith on the, xli, 524; in Italy, xxxvi, 45; Machiavelli on the, 42; Pascal on the, xviii, 108 (305)
- Swiss Cantons, ancient league of, xxvi, 402 note
- Swiss Confederation, Freeman on, xxviii, 261-2
- Swiss Republic, Bacon on, iii, 35
- Swiss Soldiers, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 85
- Switzerland, connection with the German Empire, xxvi, 420-1; first settlement of, 419-20; Goldsmith on, xli, 524-6; taxes in, x, 499-500
- SWITZERLAND AND ENGLAND, xli, 675-6
- Sybaris, death of, xiii, 402
- Sybil, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xvii, 477-9, 484-6, 504, 510-11, 514, 516, 518
- Sycophants, bites of, proverb of, xxxix, 56
- Sycorax, the witch, xlv, 408-9
- Sydenham, Locke and, xxxvii, 4
- Sydney, Australia, Darwin on, xxix, 435-6
- Sykes, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 337, 358, 360, 397; Haskell on, 359
- Sykes, John, i, 185, 188, 189-90, 227
- Sylla, Faustus, Cicero on, xii, 240-1
- Sylla, Lucius, Cornelius, Burke on confiscations of, xxiv, 251; Cæsar and, xii, 264, 267; Cæsar on, iii, 41; called



- Felix, 101; Dryden on, xiii, 15; ignorance of, xxvii, 21; name of, xii, 157; Pompey and, iii, 67; the tower of Archelaus and, xxxv, 319
- Syllogism, Bacon on the, xxxix, 133; Hobbes on meaning of, xxxiv, 327; Mill's theory of the, xxv, 114; Montaigne on the, xxxii, 63
- SYLVANDER TO CLARINDA, vi, 293-4
- Sylvester, follower of St. Francis, xx, 332 note 19
- Sylvester, Joshua, LOVE'S OMNIPRESENCE, xl, 314
- Sylvester, Pope, and the Lateran, xx, 80 note 10
- Symbols, Epictetus on, ii, 172-3 (154); expression by, v, 166; mistaken use of, 178; universal use of, 168, 175
- SYME, JOHN, COMPLIMENTS OF, vi, 513
- Symeon Niger, xlv, 450 (1), 456 (14)
- Symmachus, prefect of Rome, vii, 76
- Symmetry, Pascal on, xlviii, 17 (28)
- Symonds, J. Addington, translator of Cellini, xxxi
- Symonds, Thomas, xliii, 169
- Sympathy, Bacon on, iii, 68; Browne on, 317-18; Burke on, xxiv, 40-3; Emerson on false, v, 77; excessive, Emerson on, 209; natural to man, xxxiv, 271; pleasure in, xxxix, 280, 281
- Synagogue, Pascal on the, xlviii, 297 (851), 298 (852)
- Syncope, Paré on, xxxviii, 54
- Syndercomb, Hugo on, xxxix, 380
- Synods (see Councils)
- Syphax, in *Cato*, xxvii, 187, 188, 189, 190-1
- Syphogrants, officers in Utopia, xxxvi, 177, 179, 181, 185, 187
- Syracuse, expedition against, xii, 120-23, 126, 127
- Syria, Raleigh on, xxxix, 71; Sesostriis in, xxxiii, 50
- Syrians, circumcision among ancient, xxxiii, 51
- Syrinx, and Pan, xl, 378; references to, iv, 44, 376; Webster on, xlvii, 794
- Systematic Affinity, defined, xi, 293
- Systems, Voltaire on, xxxix, 376
- Systole and Diastole, of arteries, xxxviii, 65-6, 67-8, 80-1; of the heart, 75, 78-9, 80-1
- Tabernacle, references to the, iv, 348; xlv, 438
- Tabitha, xlv, 443 (36-42)
- Table, Mohammed's chapter on the, xlv, 994-1000
- Tabor, the, xx, 89 note
- Tabus, xlix, 198
- Tacca, Giovan Francesco della, xxxi, 226
- Tacca, Giovan Piero della, xxxi, 39
- Tacco, Ghino di, xx, 166 note 2
- Tachompso, island of, xxxiii, 19
- Tacitus, Cornelius, on benefits, xlviii, 30 note; celebrity of, ix, 345; his silence on Christ, xlviii, 273 (787); funeral orator of Verginius, xi, 212; GERMANY, xxxiii, 93-120; remarks on GERMANY of, I, 21; life and works, xxxiii, 92; on miracles of Vespasian, xxxvii, 385-6; Pliny's letters to, ix, 191, 204, 284, 288, 315
- Tact, Ruskin on, xxviii, 113
- Taddeo, Dante on, xx, 336 note 21
- Tadino, Alessandro, xi, 458, 467; in plague of San Carlo, 502-3, 508, 532-3
- Tagarasikkhi, xlv, 675
- Tâghût, xlv, 973 note 16
- Tagua-tagua, Lake, xxix, 270
- Tagus, in the *ÆNED*, xiii, 307, 407
- Tahattawans, the sachem, xliii, 144
- Tahiti, Darwin on, xxix, 407-20
- Tahitians, Darwin on the, xxviii, 410
- Tai-po, xlv, 24 (1) note
- Taillefer, at Hastings, xxviii, 70-1
- TAILOR, REPLY TO A, vi, 228-30
- TAILOR, STORY TOLD BY THE, xvi, 149-62
- TAILOR, THE VALIANT LITTLE, xvii, 90-8
- Tails, use and development of, xi, 196-7
- Taine, Hippolyte Adolphe, life and works, xxxix, 410 note; INTRODUCTION TO ENGLISH LITERATURE, 410-37; remarks on INTRODUCTION of, I, 49
- Take-heed, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 248
- TAKE, O TAKE, xl, 267
- Tale-bearers, Mrs., Candour on, xviii, 121
- Talent, character contrasted with, v, 159; differences of, due to division of labor, x, 20-1; duty of developing, xxxii, 333-4, 340-1; genius contrasted with, v, 144, 165; not good in itself, xxxii, 305; reason brilliantly expressed, 125
- Tales, remarks on, xvii, 7-8
- Talib, son of Sahl, xvi, 296-7, 298-325
- Taliessin, Celtic bard, xxxii, 166; reference to, xl, 460
- TALK OF HIM THAT'S FAR AWAY, vi, 302
- Talkative, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 78-

- Talkativeness, excessive, ii, 183 (5); vii, 213; Shakespeare's advice against, xlvii, 109
- Talkers, Bacon on, iii, 18; Confucius on, xlv, 45 (5)
- Talleyrand, on necessity, v, 461
- Talmud, the, iii, 42 note; Pascal on the, xlviii, 211
- TAM THE CHAPMAN, LINES ON, vi, 59
- TAM GLEN, vi, 346
- TAM O' SHANTER, vi, 388-94
- TAM SAMSON'S ELEGY, vi, 242-5
- Tamar, Pascal on story of, xlviii, 262 (743)
- Tamas, xlv, 853, 863, 865, 868, 869, 870
- Tamerlane, Bacon on, iii, 23; Bajazet and, xxxix, 98
- Tanabuso, bravo in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 319-20
- Tanais, death of, xiii, 407
- Tanagra, Landor on, xli, 899-900
- Tancarville, Earl of, at Caen, xxxv, 9, 13-16; at Poitiers, 37, 50, 56
- Tang, xlv, 40 note 8, 66 (1) note
- Tannahill, Robert, POEMS by, xli, 593-4
- Tansillo, Luigi, quoted, xiv, 315
- Tan-tai Mieh-ming, xlv, 19 (12)
- Tantalus, Cervantes on, xiv, 104; Homer on, xxii, 159; Milton on, iv, 124; Webster on, xlvii, 757
- Tanaiusius, xii, 283 note
- Tapacolo, Darwin on the, xxix, 275
- Tapalguen, Sierra, xxix, 122
- Taprobane, Greek name of Ceylon, xxxv, 227 note
- Tapwell, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 859-63, 919-21
- Tarantula, Harrison on the, xxxv, 346
- Taratan, herald in New Atlantis, iii, 165
- TARBOLTON LASSES, vi, 23-4
- Tarchon, Tuscan chief, xiii, 284, 288; ally of Æneas, 326-7; in battle, 382-3
- Tarentum, Fabius at, ix, 48-9
- Targhetta, Miliano, xxxi, 182
- Tariff (see Duties)
- Tarlatti Ciacco de', xx, 166 note 3
- Tarn, Mount, Darwin on, xxix, 239-40
- Tarquin, on his friends, ix, 28; reference to, xlv, 340
- Tarquinius Superbus, attempts to return to Rome, xii, 148-9
- Tarquins, Virgil on the, xiii, 235
- Tarquitus, death of, xiii, 340
- Tartars, raids of, iv, 301-2
- Tartarus, Milton on, iv, 205; Socrates's description of, ii, 107-8, 109; Virgil on, xiii, 225, 226-8
- Tartrate of Lime, fermentation of, xxxviii, 316-23
- TARTUFFE, Molière's, xxvi, 199-296; editorial remarks on, 198; Goethe on, xxxii, 124; Hugo on, xxxix, 350, 356, 357
- Tartuffe, in TARTUFFE, discussed by Mme. Pernelle and others, xxvi, 201-3, 205; relations with Orgon, 207, 209-10; discussed by Orgon and Cleante, 211-15; chosen by Orgon for Mariane's husband, 219-28; sent for, by Elmire, 244; with Dorine, 245-6; with Elmire, 247-52; denounced by Damis, 254; with Orgon, 255-61; with Cleante, 262-4; led on by Elmire, 270-5; caught by Orgon, 277; refuses to leave house, 277; sends Mr. Loyal to claim property, 285-90; the box of Argas and, 279, 291; comes to arrest Orgon, 292; himself arrested, 295
- Tar-water, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 186
- Tasks, Locke on, xxxvii, 56-7
- Tasmania, Darwin on, xxix, 450
- Tasso, Battista del, xxxi, 24-5, 27, 345 note 5
- Tasso, Torquato, Dryden on, xiii, 23, 24, 26, 33, 43; a madman, xxvii, 357; on philosophy, xxxii, 34; on poets, xxvii, 356-7; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 132; Scudéri on, xxxix, 361; Shelley on, xxvii, 338; the sonnet and, xli, 681; Spenser on, xxxix, 62
- TASTE, ESSAY ON, Burke's, xxiv, 11-26
- TASTE, THE STANDARD OF, Hume's, xxvii, 203-21
- Taste, Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11-12; Burke on study of, 9; constituents of, 22-3; definition of, 12-13; delicacy of, xxvii, 209-11; differences of, due to organs, 209; differences of, due to particular humors, 217-18; differences due to age or country, 218-21; differences of, judged by degree of pleasure, xxiv, 20-1; reason of so-called differences of, 18-21; Emerson on good, v, 209; habits affect sense of, xxiv, 15-16; of the imagination, 16-18; improved by practice, xxvii, 211-13; not a separate faculty, xxiv, 25-6; Poe on, xxviii, 376; in poetry, Hugo on, xxxix, 384-5; possibility of determining a standard of, xxvii, 216-18; prejudice and, 213-14;

- as matter of reason, 214-16; Reynolds on, xxxix, 268, 289; Schiller on cultivation of, xxxii, 234-8, 254-5, 266-7, 271-4, 294-5; sense of, Burke on, xxiv, 121-2; sense of, same in all men, 14-15; of the senses, 13-16; for sensible objects and in the passions, 21-2; as matter of the understanding, 22-6; variety of, xxvii, 203-4; want of, its cause, xxiv, 22-3; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 321, 331-4
- Tastes, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 198-9, 206; as sources of the sublime, xxiv, 71-3
- Taste-that-which-is-good, the cook, xv, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, 264
- Tathāgata, a name of Buddha, xlv, 633 note
- Tatti, Giocopo, xxxi, 149 note 2
- Taulchinne, the juggler, xlix, 233
- Taureas, and Alcibiades, xii, 120
- Taurus, commander for Octavius, xii, 372
- Taurus, the sign, reference to, iv, 107
- Taxation, equality of, x, 477; general rules of, 477-80; heavy, unfits for empire, iii, 75; popular attitude toward, v, 247; without representation, xliii, 147 (3)
- Taxes, on capital, x, 505-10; capitation, 514-7; on commerce, iii, 51; on consumption, x, 517-48; direct apportionment of, xliii, 180-1 (3), 185 (4); duties and, x, 345; farming of, 543; on house rent, 488-95; on interest of money, 496-9; on luxuries, 518-21, 535-9; on luxuries, payment of, 477 (3); on luxuries, Penn on, i, 328 (53), 390-1; national, under the Confederation, xliii, 162; national, under Constitution, 184 (8), 185 (5); on necessities, x, 518, 520-3, 547-8; on necessities, as requiring duties on foreign goods, 345-6; on newspapers, Wordsworth on, v, 324; on produce of land, x, 486-7; on profits, 496; on rent of land, 479-86; on rent, payment of, 477 (3); source of, 53; on stimulants, Mill on, xxv, 297; on transfers of property, x, 505-11; on wages, 511; for war, Quakers on, i, 217-20
- Taylor, Dr., of Norwich, vi, 94
- Taylor, Father, Dana on, xxiii, 111
- Taylor, Jeremy, Emerson on, xlii, 1249; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 308-9
- Taylor, Thomas, Emerson on, v, 465
- Taylor, Mrs., and J. S. Mill, xxv, 4; Mill on, 116-9, 142, 149-54; death of, 155
- Taylor, P. A., Mill on, xxv, 183 note
- Taylor, W., on fancy and imagination, xxxix, 301
- TE DEUM LAUDAMUS, xlv, 546-7
- Tea, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 15-16
- Teachers, Channing on importance of, xxviii, 358-60; Confucius on, xlv, 8 (11); Locke on, xxxvii, 69-80, 128, 139-42, 153-4, 167-8; Montaigne on, xxxii, 35-6; need of personal, xxviii, 32-7; paid, Socrates on, ii, 7-8; pay and consideration of, x, 135-7; qualities needed by, ii, 157 (108), 161-2 (121); sacred and literary, v, 143
- Teaching, Burke on method of, xxiv, 12; Confucius on, xlv, 21 (7, 8); Pope on methods of, i, 18-19 (see also Education)
- TEAR-DROP, THE, vi, 510
- Tears, Byron on, xli, 790; De Quincey's Lady of, xxvii, 321-2; false, true pity move, xiii, 105; Hunt on, xxvii, 285; Laertes on, xlv, 190
- TEARS, IDLE TEARS, xlii, 972-3
- Teazle, Lady, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, marriage with Sir Peter, xviii, 126; scene with Sir Peter, 128-31; at Lady Sneerwell's, 132-7; Joseph Surface and, 137-8, 164-7, 171; suspected with Charles Surface, 139, 142, 145, 168, 171-2, 187, 193; reconciliation and new quarrel with Sir Peter, 146-8; caught behind screen, 175-6; at Joseph Surface's after reconciliation to husband, 190-4; epilogue spoken by, 196
- Teazle, Sir Peter, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, guardian of Surface brothers, xviii, 116; on Lady Teazle, 126-7; with Rowley, 126-8; scene with Lady Teazle, 128-31; at Sneerwell's, 134-6; with Sir Oliver, 140-1; his plan to make trial of Charles Surface, 134-45; with Maria, 145; reconciliation and new quarrel with Lady Teazle, 146-8; at Joseph Surface's house, 167-71, 174-6; at home after the scandal, 184-7; at Joseph Surface's, 190-4
- Tedaldi, Lionardo, xxxi, 335, 338
- Tedmur, inscription of, xvi, 320-1
- Teeth, and hair, related, xi, 28, 148-9
- Tegan, mantle of, xxxii, 146
- Tegetmeier, on bees, xi, 275
- Tegghiaio, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 27

- Teiresias, in *ANTIGONE*, viii, 287-01; in the *BACCHÆ*, 374-6, 379-82; Homer on, xxii, 142, 147-8; in *ŒDIPUS THE KING*, viii, 218-23
- Telauges, and Socrates, ii, 251-2 (66)
- Teleclides, on Pericles, xii, 38, 53
- Telegraph, Helmholtz on the, xxx, 206-7
- Telemachus, in the *ODYSSEY*, roused to action by Pallas, xxii, 12-17; rebukes Penelope, 18; with the suitors, 18-19; complains of suitors in assembly, 22-5; asks for ship to go to Pylos, 26-7; counselled by Pallas, 28; prepares for sailing, 29-31; sails, 32; with Nestor at Pylos, 33-45; with Menelaus at Sparta, 46-62; plotted against by the suitors, 62-3, 66, 67; warned by Athene to return home, 200-1; departs with gifts, 201-5; takes ship at Pylos, 205-7; his landing in Ithaca, 212-14; at Eumæus's hut, 215-19; recognizes Ulysses, 219-20; in plan to destroy the suitors, 221-3; hears return of his enemies, 227; returns to mother, 228-9; relates what he had heard, 230-1; receives Eumæus and Ulysses, 236-7; rebukes Antinous, 238; the sneeze of, 242; warned by Eumæus, 243; protects Ulysses in fight with Irus, 246-7; rebuked by Penelope, 250-1; advises suitors to retire, 255; removes arms from hall, 257-8; goes to assembly-place, 276-7; protects Ulysses from the wooers, 279-81; replies to Agelaus, 282; advised to expel Ulysses, 283; with the bow of Ulysses, 286-7; orders Penelope away, 293; gives Ulysses the bow, 293-4; with Ulysses against the suitors, 297-306; hangs faithless servants, 308; in meeting of father and mother, 312-3; in final fight, 333; Tennyson on, xlii, 978
- Telemus, the soothsayer, xxii, 128
- Teleology, Kant on, xxxii, 347 note
- Telescopes, Newton on, xxxiv, 124
- Tell, Walter, in *WILLIAM TELL*, at home, goes to Altdorf with father, xxvi, 428, 432; at Altdorf, 438-49; reunion with mother, 456; at home again, 482-3
- Tell, William, in *WILLIAM TELL*, residence of, xxvi, 384 note; son-in-law of Fürst, 398; takes Baumgarten across the lake, 384-5; arrival at Stauffacher's, 391; at home, starts for Altdorf, 428-32; at Altdorf with Walter, 438-9; neglects to bow to Gessler's cap, 439-40; at building of the Keep, 392; conversation with Stauffacher, 394; ordered to shoot apple from son's head, 441-7; arrested by Gessler, 447-9; embarked at Flüelen, 449; escape of, 453-5; in wait for Gessler, 464-7; with Stussi, 467-8; kills Gessler, 471-2; returns home, 483-4; with Duke John, 483-8; in final scene, 488-9
- Tellheim, Major von, in *MINNA VON BARNHELM*, changing of his room referred to, xxvi, 300-2; announces intention to leave inn, 303; with Just, 303-4; with Madame Marloff, 305-7; destroys note, 307; with Just, agrees to keep him, 307-9; pardon asked by Minna, 309; prepares to leave inn, 309-10; Minna on, 314-15; discovered by his ring, 319-20; with Minna, takes leave of her, 324-7; with Werner, 335-40; with Franziska, 340-2; scene with Minna, 351-8; hears her misfortunes, 358-9; borrows money of Werner, 459-60; determines to marry Minna, 360; returns to Minna, with Franziska, 361; seeks reconciliation, 362-4; letter from king, 365-6; offers himself to Minna, 366-9; accuses Minna of faithlessness, 370; refuses Werner's money, 370-1; final reconciliation, 372-3; with Minna's uncle, 373; reconciliation with Werner, 374
- Tell-true, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 297
- Tellus, reference to, xx, 265
- Temminck, on classification, xi, 437-8
- Temper, Penn on, i, 336
- Temperance, Channing on, xxviii, 351-2; Cicero on, ix, 57; common notion of, ii, 57-8; Dante's star of, xx, 146 note 5; definitions of, i, 79; Epictetus on show of, ii, 177 (176); Franklin on, i, 17, 44, 85; Franklin's rule of, 79-80; Greek idea of, xxv, 35; of heroism, v, 126; instances of, xx, 237-8; Manzoni on habits of, xxi, 237-8; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 197-8, 260 (39), 297 (15); Milton on, iii, 201-2; iv, 63-4, 65, 332; necessity of, in pleasure, v, 87-8; Penn on, i, 328-9; philosopher's reason of, ii, 74-6; the virtue of prosperity, iii, 16
- Temperance Ships, Dana on, xxiii, 300-1
- Temperature, production of high, xxx,



- 108 note; why low, on mountains, 212-13
- TEMPEST, THE, xlv, 395-463; Hunt on, xxvii, 294; stage representation of the, 313-15
- Temple, Sir William, Swift and, xxvii, 90; xxviii, 8, 12-15
- Temples, pagan, Burke on grandeur of, xxiv, 63-4
- Temporal Estate, Luther on the, xxxvi, 265-70
- Temporal Happiness, Penn on, i, 343-4
- Temporary, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 153-4
- Temptation, Burns on, vi, 547; Kempis on, vii, 215-16, 249, 281-2, 299-300; More on, xxxvi, 100; necessary to virtue, iii, 202, 207-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 284 (821); Paul, St., on, xlv, 503 (13); Rousseau on reasons of, xxxiv, 277-8; seek not, iv, 269; supposes fallibility, 268; Winthrop on, xliii, 97; yielding to, Epictetus on, ii, 144 (75); yielding to, Kempis on, vii, 210 (2)
- Temptation, In, xlv, 559-60
- Temptations, of the flesh, vii, 183-8; of curiosity, 189-91; of pride, 191-4
- Temsice, George, xxxvi, 135
- Ten Thousand, Emerson on the, v, 189; retreat of the, xii, 357-8
- Tencterians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
- Tenderness, in friendship, v, 112
- Tenedos, island of, xiii, 101
- Tenements, Channing on, xxviii, 354-5
- Teneriffe, identified as mountain of Atlas, viii, 178 note 21
- TENNANT, JAMES, EPISTLE TO, vi, 334-6
- Tennent, Gilbert, Franklin on, i, 118
- Tennyson, Alfred Lord, ARABIAN NIGHTS' influence on, xvi, 4; Emerson on, v, 445; Poe on, xxviii, 390; poems by, xlii, 967-1057; Wordsworth on, v, 464
- Terah, father of Abraham, iv, 15
- Terence, Augustine, St., on, vii, 18; on compliance, ix, 39, 40; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 236; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90-1; quotations from, xlviii, 121 note 11; Scipio and, xiii, 67
- Terentia, wife of Cicero, ix, 6; in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 233-4; Clodius and, 241-2; divorce of, ix, 79; xii, 252-3; letter to, ix, 89
- TERESA, ST., ON THE BOOK AND PICTURE OF, xl, 363-4
- Tereus, and Progne, xx, 179 note 4
- Termagant, xlv, 148 note 3
- Tern, the snow-white, xxix, 461
- Ternate, Drake at, xxxiii, 218-21
- Terray, Abbé, interest under, x, 92
- Terrier, Sir Tivy, xviii, 148
- Terriers, Harrison on, xxxv, 350
- Territories, under control of Congress, xliii, 191
- Terror, as a means of authority, ix, 333; Burke on, xxiv, 41, 49-50; cause of, 105-6; darkness, as cause of, 68, 114-17; delight caused by, 109; in idea of infinity, 62-3; intermitting sounds, as cause of, 70-1; loudness, as cause of, 69-70; obscurity, as cause of, 50-1; idea of power, as cause of, 55-60; in privation, 60; suddenness, as cause of, 70; in idea of vastness, 61-2, 109-10 (see also Sublimity)
- Terry, Job, Dana on, xxiii, 36-7
- Tertian Fever, Harvey on, xxxviii, 125-6
- Tertiary Deposits, Lyell on, xxxviii, 404-5
- Tertullian, on Christians, xlviii, 354; on the church, 309 (890); on Esdras, 210
- Tertullus, Cornutus, colleague of Pliny, ix, 362 note 1; on Certus, 341
- Tertullus, the orator, xlv, 476 (1-8)
- Teru-tero, Darwin on the, xxix, 120-1
- Testa, C. Trebatius, letters to, ix, 132, 173
- Testimony, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 399; Hume on, xxxvii, 377-8; Mohammed on, xlv, 1005-6
- Tethys, references to, iv, 67; viii, 171
- Tetu, French captain, xxxiii, 186-7, 188, 189, 192, 194
- Tetzal, xxxvi, 281 note 9
- Teucer, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 123-4
- Teucer, and Belus, xiii, 95
- Teucus, Virgil on, xiii, 132
- Teuthrania, Herodotus on plains of, xxxiii, 11
- Teutonic Literature, Renan on early, xxxii, 147-8
- Teutonic Races, Christianity and, xxxii, 171
- Teutons, compared with Slavs in, situation, xxviii, 266-7
- Texas, history of, xliii, 289 note
- Thackeray, William Makepeace, Emerson on, v, 439; END OF THE PLAY, xlii, 1058-60; ESSAY ON SWIFT, 7-28; life and works, xxviii, 5-6; remarks on Essay, l, 50
- Thais, Alexander and, xl, 391, 394, 395; in Dante's HELL, xx, 76



- Thalberg, and the Queen, v, 372
- Thales, in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; on death, xxxii, 27; Lycurgus and, iii, 194; Sidney on, xxvii, 7
- Thames, importance of the, v, 335
- Thammuz, Milton on, iv, 99
- Thamud, xlv, 891, 906, 918
- Thamyris, blind, iv, 136; death of, xiii, 402
- THANATOPSIS, xlii, 1213-15
- Thankfulness, human, ii, 131 (42); for virtue, 170 (146)
- THANKSGIVING, A PSALM OF, xlv, 152-3
- THANKSGIVING FOR A NATIONAL VICTORY, vi, 459
- Thanksgivings, Roman, Cato on, ix, 152
- Thaqif, tribe of, xlv, 919 note
- Thargelia, the courtesan, xii, 60
- THAT'S THE LASSIE O' MY HEART, vi, 540
- Theagenes, Chariclea and, xxvii, 13; Sidney on, 10
- Theano, the priestess, xii, 126
- Theatre, Hugo on the Greek, xxxix, 341; Hugo on the modern, 381-2; Montaigne on the, xxxii, 70-1; morality and the, xxvii, 339-40; Pascal on the, xlviii, 13 (11); Swift on the, xxvii, 119-20; Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 152-3
- Theatrical Representations, Lamb on, xxvii, 301-16
- Thebes (Egypt), distance from sea, xxxiii, 10-11; extent of, 14; sacred animals of, 26-7
- Thebes (Grecian), building of, xx, 131; founders of, xxii, 151; Philip of Macedon and, xxxvi, 42; Spartan policy toward, 18; the war against, viii, 258-60
- Thebez, the prophet of, iv, 379
- Theft, Augustine, St., on, vii, 26-7; Confucius on, xlv, 39 (18); Mohammed on, xlv, 997; More on causes and punishment of, xxxvi, 143-54; penalty of, by the Law, xliii, 94-8; punished in second circle of Hell, xx, 46; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 366-7, 369
- THEIR GROVES O' SWEET MYRTLE, vi, 534-5
- Themes, Locke on, xxxvii, 54-6, 161-2
- Themis, Æschylus on, viii, 174 note, 198; goddess of assemblies, xxii, 23; mother of Prometheus, viii, 167 note; second prophet at Delphi, 122
- Themistocles, accused of treason, xii, 25-6; Aristides and, 79-81, 84-5, 86-7, 102, 104; rebuilds Athens, 21-2; is banished, 24-5; birth and boyhood of, 5-7; character of, 7-8, 9-10, 20-1; children of, 33-4; ix, 180; Cicero on, 25, 103; death of, xii, 33; Emerson on, v, 265; escapes death by dream, xii, 31-2; Herodotus and, ix, 104; honors conferred on, xii, 20-1; honors to family, 34; loses favor with confederates, 23; at Marathon, 83; memory of, ix, 52; Montaigne on, xxxii, 33-4; in Persian war, xii, 10-19; proposes destruction of Greek fleet, 22-3; proposes ships, 8; prosperity, 31; public treasury and, 81-2; at Salamis, 85-7; the Seriphian and, ix, 48; the soldier and, iii, 328; incurs displeasure of Sparta, xii, 23-4; the statue and, 32; tomb of, 34; his wanderings, 26-8; Xerxes and, 28-31; iii, 141-2
- THEMISTOCLES, LIFE OF, Plutarch's, xii, 5-34
- THENIEL MENZIES' BONIE MARY, vi, 283-4
- Theobald, Johnson on, xxxix, 238-9
- Theoclymenus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 207, 213, 231-2, 282
- Theocratic Society, Hugo on, xxxix, 340
- Theocritus, on husbandry, xxvii, 68; an idyllic poet, xxxix, 299; reference to, xli, 923
- Theodoric, Bacon on, iii, 130
- Theodorus, death of, xii, 384; high priest of Athens, 139
- Theodotus, with Pompey's head, xii, 303-4
- Theogenes, the statue of, v, 93
- Theogiton, the Megarian, xii, 98
- Theognis, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130-1
- Theology, Bagehot on modern, xxviii, 204-5; Carlyle on, xxv, 363-4; Channing on, xxviii, 330; Descartes on, xxxiv, 8, 9-10; Emerson on our, v, 38; false, cure for, 280-1; Goethe on, xix, 80-1; Hume on, xxxvii, 420; Luther on study of, xxxvi, 324-7; Marlowe on, xix, 208, 210; of Middle Ages, xxviii, 215-16; Milton on study of, iii, 242; Milton on true, 222; Pascal on, xlviii, 48 (115), 398, 438; popular, Emerson on, v, 86; women and, xxviii, 149-50
- Theomancy, defined, xxxiv, 382
- Theophanes, the Lesbian, xii, 249-50

- Theophilus, Antony's steward, xii, 373  
 Theophrastus, on anger and desire, ii, 201 (10); Cicero on, xii, 237; on Demades, 198; Huxley on, xxviii, 219; Milton on study of, iii, 241 note 29; on morals and sickness, xii, 75; Newman on, xxviii, 58; Plutarch on, xii, 113-14; Zaleucus and, ix, 149  
 Theopompus, Cæsar and, xii, 303; on Demosthenes, xii, 202; Ephorus and, ix, 146  
 Theoris, the priestess, Theopompus on, xii, 202  
 Theory, Burke on, xxiv, 8-9, 47-8; Goethe on, xix, 82; practical man's distrust of, v, 55; practise and, Mill on, xxv, 25; Smith on, xxvii, 247-8; test of truth of, xi, 497  
 Theramenes, in PHÆDRA, xxvi, 133-7, 155, 161-2, 191-4  
 Theramenes, pupil of Euripides, viii, 468; Aristophanes on, 455  
 THERE WAS A BONIE LASS, vi, 514  
 THERE'LL NEVER BE PEACE TILL JAMIE COMES HAME, vi, 398  
 Theresa, St., Pascal on, xlviii, 163 (499), 303 (868), 314 (917)  
 Thermo-electric Batteries, xxx, 208  
 Thermodon, Plutarch on, xii, 206  
 Thermometers, freezing-point of, xxx, 231-2  
 Thermopylæ, Byron on, xli, 813  
 Thermus, Cicero on, ix, 82, 146  
 Theron, death of, xiii, 332  
 Thersites, Epictetus on, ii, 158 (110); Pliny on, ix, 209 note 8  
 Theseus, acts and loves of, xxvi, 136-7, 159; the Amazons and, viii, 150; Ariadne and, xxii, 153; the centaurs and, xx, 245 note 7; in Epirus, xxvi, 171; in Hades, xiii, 220; Hercules compared with, v, 184; Hippolyta and, xiii, 379; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 20, 21, 83; the Minotaur and, xiii, 208; xx, 49 note 4; ship of, ii, 45-6; in Tartarus, xiii, 228  
 Theseus, in HIPPOLYTUS, plotted against by Aphrodite, viii, 304; returns to find wife dead, 337-42; dooms Hippolytus, 342-3; scene with Hippolytus, 343-51; hears accident of Hippolytus, 355-8; hears of innocence of Hippolytus, 360; at death of Hippolytus, 364-7  
 Theseus, in PHÆDRA, his absence referred to, xxvi, 133-4; reported dead, 146, 148-9; rumored still alive, 162; his return, 166, 169-72; hears dishonor of Hippolytus, 172-4; banishes Hippolytus, 174-8; tells Phædra, 179-80; with Aricia, 188-9; becomes suspicious of wrong, 189-90; learns death of Hippolytus, 191-4; learns his innocence, 194-6  
 Thesmophoria, the, xxxiii, 85  
 Thespis, reference to, xxxix, 351  
 Thessalus, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 122-3  
 Thestylis, reference to, iv, 32  
 Thetford, university of, xxxv, 371  
 Thetis, Achilles and, v, 92; her flight from Chiron, xx, 180; in Dante's Limbo, 237 note 10; Milton on, iv, 68; Virgil on, xiii, 240; Zeus and, viii, 194 note 49  
 Theudas, xliv, 434 (36)  
 Thevet, Andrew, xxxiii, 312, 319, 326  
 Thibault, king of Navarre, xx, 90 note 3  
 THIEF AND HIS MOTHER, fable of the, xvii, 28-9  
 Thief, Epictetus on punishment of the, ii, 120 (12)  
 Thierry, Augustin, *History of the Conquest*, xxxii, 172 note; Taine on, xxxix, 414  
 Thierry, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 189, 190-4  
 THINE AM I, MY FAITHFUL FAIR, vi, 475  
 Thiodrek, the king, xlix, 396  
 Thirlwall, Mill on, xxv, 80, 81  
 THIS IS NO MY AIN LASSIE, vi, 537-8  
 Thisbe, and Pyramus, xx, 255  
 Thistles, South American, xxix, 129  
 THO' CRUEL FATE SHOULD BID US PART, vi, 92  
 Thoas, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 335-6  
 Thoas, and Hypsipyle, xx, 75 note 4  
 Thomas, the apostle, xliv, 368 (15), 424 (13)  
 Thomas, Gov., Franklin on, i, 105, 110, 112  
 THOMAS RYMER AND THE QUEEN OF ELFLAND, xl, 76-8  
 Thompson, Capt., at San Diego, xxiii, 396-7  
 Thompson, William, Mill on, xxv, 80  
 Thomson, C. P., Mill on, xxv, 81  
 THOMSON, CATHERINE, SONNET ON, iv, 81-2  
 Thomson, James (1700-48), Burns on,

- vi, 179; To FORTUNE, xl, 443; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; prayer written by, i, 83; quotation from, vi, 224; RULE BRITANNIA, xl, 442-3; Wordsworth on his *Castle of Indolence*, xxxix, 325; Wordsworth on *Seasons* of, 322-5
- THOMSON, ADDRESS TO SHADE OF, vi, 418-19
- THOMSON, ON SOME COMMEMORATIONS OF, vi, 447-8
- Thomson, James (1834-82), GIFTS, xlii, 1149
- Thomson, Dr. James, on chemistry, xxv, 17; on freezing-point, xxx, 232-3; on regelation of ice, 243; on plasticity of ice, 245-6; on tides, 293
- Thomson, N. H., translator of THE PRINCE, xxxvi, 1
- Thomson, Sir William, on age of earth, xi, 344, 345; on freezing-point, xxx, 232, 233; life and work, 250; THE TIDES, 274-307; WAVE THEORY OF LIGHT, 251-73
- Thone, and Helena, iv, 62
- Thonis, the Egyptian, xxxiii, 55
- Thoösa, daughter of Phorcys, xxii, 11
- Thor, at Utgard, v, 360
- Thora, daughter of Hakon, xlix, 338, 399
- Thórdharson, Jón, xliii, 5
- Thoreau, Henry David, sketch of life and works, xxviii, 394; on the truth, 282; ON WALKING, 395-425
- Thorfinn Karlsefni, xliii, 14-16, 17, 19-20
- Thorgeir, son of Snorri, xliii, 20
- Thori, the Norseman, xliii, 11
- Thorndike, Herbert, xv, 384
- Thorold, Earl Tresham (see Tresham)
- Thorough, is no word of peace, viii, 313
- Thorstein, son of Eric the Red, xliii, 6, 13-14
- Thorstein the Swarthy, xliii, 14
- Thorvald, son of Eric the Red, xliii, 6; voyage to Vinland, 11-13
- Thorvard the Norseman of Gardar marries Freydis, daughter of Eric the Red, xliii, 6; with Freydis makes voyage to Vinland, 17-20
- Thorycion, Aristophanes on, viii, 449-50
- THOU FAIR ELIZA, vi, 416-17
- THOU HAST LEFT ME EVER, JAMIE, vi, 473-4
- Thought, aberrations of, four principal, ii, 291 (19); "act in fancy," xlv, 799; action and, Carlyle on, xxv, 340; Channing on, xxviii, 323-36, 340-2; Descartes on reality of, xxxiv, 29; duty of man, xlviii, 59 (146); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 313-8, 321-2, 346-8; Hume on limits of, xxxvii, 300-5, 327-8; not wisdom, viii, 380; liberty of, Mill on, xxv, 210-49, 250; liberty of, Milton on, iii, 220-7; makes place, vii, 314 (5); man born for, xlviii, 411; Pascal on, 117 (339), 120 (346-8), 122 (365), 123 (370); preventing power of, 94-5 (259); as product of matter, xxxiv, 104-8; Rousseau on, 244-7; Schiller on courage of, xxxii, 230; sensation and, xxxvii, 299-300; Socrates on pure, ii, 53; study and, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (15), 53 (30); swifter than time, xviii, 326; Walton on sympathy of, xv, 336-7
- Thoughtlessness, Buddhist idea of, xlv, 687
- Thoughts, Bacon on good, iii, 29, Browning on, 401; Bunyan on good, xv, 148-9; chance in, xxxix, 119; character determined by, ii, 227 (16); connection of, xxxix, 155; defined, xxxvii, 300-1; Emerson on, v, 143, 168-9, 419; Emerson on our rejected, 59-60; evil, a prayer against, vii, 287; feelings and, xxxix, 272; Goethe on exchange of, 252-3; Marcus Aurelius on purity of, ii, 216 (4), 209 (8); Penn on government of, i, 378-80; Shakespeare on, xlv, 109; source of, outside of human will, v, 133-4; two at same time impossible, xlviii, 59 (145); wandering of, Byron on, xviii, 446; wandering, Dante on, xx, 162; worldly and heavenly, vii, 314-15 (5, 6)
- THOUGHTS IN A GARDEN, xl, 377-9
- THOUSAND AND ONE NIGHTS, xvi
- Thrace, the modern Roumania, xxviii, 264-5; Sesostris in, xxxiii, 50
- Thrasea, Patus, contemporaneity, ii, 320; Stoic philosopher, ix, 188 note; Pliny on, 307, 308
- Thrasiline, in PHILASTER, xlvii, 667-77, 692-3, 699-703, 714-16, 731, 733, 737
- Thraso, Sidney on, xxvii, 27; Thais and, xx, 76 note 6
- Thrasylbulus, of Stiria, xii, 132; accuses Alcibiades, 142
- Thrasymedes, son of Nestor, xxii, 34, 43-4
- THREE FEATHERS, story of the, xvii, 156-9
- THREE LITTLE MEN IN THE WOOD, xvii, 69-74

- THREE RAVENS, THE, xl, 73-4  
 THREE SPINNERS, THE, xvii, 74-6  
 THREE WARNINGS, THE, xlv, 689-92  
 Thrift, Confucius on, xlv, 24 (35)  
 Thrush, nests of the, xi, 284; Whitman on the, xlii, 1413  
 THRUSHBEARD KING, story of, xvii, 142-6  
 Thucydides, of Alopec, rival of Pericles, xii, 46-7, 52; on Pericles, 43, 53  
 Thule, King of, song of, xix, 119  
 THUMBLING, story of, xvii, 124-8  
 THUMBLING AS JOURNEYMAN, xvii, 128-32  
 Thumomancy, defined, xxxiv, 381-2  
 Thunder, Beaumont on, xlvii, 682; Longfellow on, xlii, 1314  
 Thundering Legion, and M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 308-9  
 Thunderstorms, Darwin on, xxix, 69  
 Thurlow, Hugo on, xxxix, 379-80  
 Thyestes, feast of, viii, 71-2  
 Thymbræan God, Apollo called, xx, 191 note  
 Thymbrus, and Laris, xiii, 334-5  
 Thymætes, Virgil on, xiii, 101, 326  
 Thyn, Captain, xxxiii, 337, 345, 351, 356, 369  
 Thyrsis, and Corydon, iv, 32  
 Thyrsus, freedman of Octavius, xii, 379  
 Thyrsus, sacred wand of Bacchus, viii, 370  
 THYRZA, ELEGY ON, xli, 785-7  
 TIBBIE, I HAE SEEN THE DAY, vi, 20-1  
 Tibboos, Emerson on rock, v, 199  
 Tiber, river, origin of name, xiii, 279  
 Tiberius, aided by mother, iii, 141; caution of, 17; Dante on victories of, xx, 30 note 19; death of, iii, 10; in Germany, xxxiii, 114; mentioned in Luke, xlv, 360 (1); Marco and, iii, 94; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 299-300 (27); memoirs of, xxxvi, 3; Milton on, iv, 397; the pictures and, xlvii, 569; Sejanus and, iii, 67-8  
 Ticino, Freeman on, xxviii, 256  
 Tickell, on Addison, xxvii, 176  
 Ticknor, Elisha, xxviii, 367  
 Tidal Harmonic Analyser, xxx, 293-6  
 Tidal Waves, Kelvin on, xxx, 275-6  
 Tide Gauge, the, xxx, 289  
 Tide Predictors, xxx, 295-6  
 Tides, ancient knowledge of, xxx, 279-80; declinational, 291-2; defined, 274-7; Descartes on, xxxiv, 37; due to attraction of sun and moon, xxx, 276, 281-2, 291-2, 303-5; dynamic action of, 287-8; elastic, 299, 305; equilibrium theory of, 286-7; harmonic analysis of, 290-5; meteorological, 277-9; moon as cause of, 280-2, 291-2, 303-4; observation of, 288-90; prediction of, 295-7; spring and neap, 284-6; true solar and lunar, how known, 278-9; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 108, 118; weather, influenced by, xxx, 298-9  
 TIDES, ESSAY ON, Kelvin's, xxx, 274-307  
 Tierny, Dr., xxxviii, 198, 211-12  
 Tierra del Fuego, boulders in, xxix, 252; climate and productions of, 247-8; Darwin on, 56, 209-35, 240-7; glaciers of, 229, 250; peat in, 290; snow-line in, 249; trees in, 290  
 Tigellinus, and Burrhus, iii, 59  
 TIGER, THE, a poem, xli, 583-4  
 Tigillinus, death of, xxxii, 14  
 Tignoso, Federigo, xx, 202 note 21  
 Tigranes, and the Romans, iii, 74  
 Tigris, river, in Eden, iv, 262  
 Tillotson, Dr., on the real presence, xxxvii, 375  
 Timæa, Alcibiades and, xii, 128  
 Timæus, on plants and man, v, 176; Plutarch on, xii, 125; on the Pyrrhian War, ix, 102; Timoleon and, 104  
 Timandra, and Alcibiades, xii, 145, 146  
 Timarete, the priestess, xxxiii, 33  
 Time, abolished by the soul, v, 136; Bacon on, xxxix, 123; brings evil and good, xxxvi, 12; cleanses all, viii, 134; consists of two days, xvi, 16; definitions of, xlviii, 426-7; duration of past, xi, 321-4, 344; duration of past, Lyell on, xxxviii, 386-93; element of, in formation of species, xi, 110; eternity and, iii, 262; Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 412-13; the greatest innovator, iii, 61-2; lifter of the veil, viii, 349; like a river, ii, 219 (43); makes manifest the righteous, viii, 227; the measure of business, iii, 63; measures all things, iv, 195; method and, xix, 78; Milton on, iv, 39; numbers motion, 26-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 50 (122); Penn on use of, i, 319-20; Raleigh on, xl, 205, 207; among the Romans, ix, 233 note 4; Shakespeare on, xl, 274; slower than thought, xviii, 326; subtle thief of youth, iv, 29; teaches many a lesson, viii, 202; as the test of books, xxxix, 208-9; unhesitating stride of, viii, 410



- Time-server, Lord, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 102
- Timeliness, Bacon on, iii, 63-4; Penn on, i, 338
- Timesileus, Plutarch on, xii, 57
- Timidity, Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 5; of modern society, v, 75
- Timocreon, on Themistocles, xii, 23-4
- Timoleon, fortune of, iii, 101; Landor on, v, 318; Timæus and, ix, 104
- Timon, of Athens, xii, 376-7; Alcibiades and, 120-1; misanthropy of, ix, 38; tree of, iii, 34
- Timon, the deacon, xlv, 434 (5)
- Timon of Phlius, on Zeno, xii, 38-9
- Timon, teacher of Arthur, xxxix, 62
- Timorous, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 46-7, 221
- Timorous, Mrs., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 184-8
- Timorousness, Locke on cure of, xxxvii, 97-101
- Timotheus, Athenian general, Apollodorus and, xii, 203; Bacon on, iii, 101
- Timotheus, musician at Alexander's feast, xl, 391-2
- Timothy, at Beræa, xlv, 461 (14); circumcision of, 457 (1-3); xxxvi, 369; at Corinth, xlv, 462 (5); the Corinthians and, xlv, 496 (17), 516 (1), 517 (19); sent to Macedonia, xlv, 465 (22), 467 (4); St. Paul on, xlv, 514 (10-11); Penn on, i, 386 (163)
- Timoxena, wife of Plutarch, xii, 3
- TIN SOLDIER, *THE CONSTANT*, xvii, 293-7
- TINDER-BOX, *THE*, story of, xvii, 349-55
- Ting, Duke, xlv, 43 (15)
- Tinker's Song, from *JOLLY BEGGARS*, vi, 129
- Tinochorus, Darwin on the, xxix, 100-1
- TIPPLING BALLAD, A, vi, 450-1
- Tiquitoc, on Dulcinea, xiv, 515
- Tiradritto, bravo in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 319
- Tirante the White*, xiv, 52, 93
- Tiresias, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 82; Milton on, iv, 136
- Tiro, freedman of Cicero, ix, 80, 114; Cicero's letter to, 154; letter of Cicero the Younger to, 173; letter of Q. Cicero to, 175
- Tiro, Calestrius, letter to, ix, 197
- Tiro, Julius, codicils of, ix, 295
- Tirsan, father of family in New Atlantis, iii, 163
- Tirynthian Groom, Hercules called the, xl, 242
- Tisaphernes, and Alcibiades, xii, 129-31, 133
- Tisiphon, wreath of, xlvi, 69
- Tisiphone, Dante on, xx, 37; in Virgil's *Hades*, xiii, 226
- Tisso, Prince, anecdote of, v, 299
- Titania, in *FAUST*, xix, 184
- Titans, Milton on the, iv, 93, 101; sons of Okeanus and Earth, viii, 174 note 14; in Tartarus, xiii, 226; war of, referred to, viii, 174
- Tithes, David on, xli, 491; Harrison on, xxxv, 261-2; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 800
- Tithonus, Aurora and, v, 92; xxii, 68; xl, 236; reference to, xx, 179
- Titian, Cellini and, xxxi, 356; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278-9; portraits by, 272
- Titius, the quaestor, xii, 355, 367
- Titles, Austin on, xli, 532-3; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 368-9; Pope on, xl, 435
- Titmouse, habits of the, xi, 178, 277
- Titus, Paul, St., and, xxxvi, 369, 374; Paul, St., on, xlv, 518 (13), 523 (6-7), 524 (13-15, 6), 525-6 (16-24), 531 (18)
- Titus, the Emperor, beauty of, iii, 106; Jerusalem destroyed by, xx, 232 note 5, 308; xxxv, 319; xxxviii, 31; Pope on, xl, 434
- Tityrus, Sidney on, xxvii, 26
- Tityus, Homer on, xxii, 159; in Tartarus, xiii, 227
- Tivitivans, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 340, 373
- Tmolus, Euripides on, viii, 386; reference to, xli, 823
- TOADEATER, *THE*, vi, 427
- Toads, adders and, xxxv, 345; South American, xxix, 103-4
- Tobacco, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 15; Harrison on use of, xxxv, 239; introduced into England by Drake, xxxiii, 122; profits of cultivation of, x, 161-2
- Tobbia, the goldsmith, xxxi, 119-20, 122, 124-5, 126
- Tobias, Augustine, St., on, vii, 187; Milton on, iv, 186
- TOCCATA OF GALUPPI'S, A, xlii, 1080-1
- Tocqueville, M. de, Mill on his *Democracy*, xxv, 120
- Toledo, Eleonora di, grand duchess of Tuscany, xxxi, 342 note 1; Cellini and,



- 362, 363, 366, 383, 388-92, 396-8, 407-8, 412, 415-16, 417-18, 420, 426-7, 433-5
- Toledo, Pietro Alvarez de, xxxi, 136 note
- Toleration, in ancient Athens, iii, 193-4; in ancient nations, xxxvii, 393-4; Lord Brook on, iii, 227; Burke on, without any belief, xxiv, 284; Hume on, xxxvii, 405; Mill on, xxv, 36-7; Mill on popular ideas of, 202; Milton on, iii, 228-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 342-4; in Utopia, xxxvi, 226-7
- Tollemela Feintes, xxxv, 118-19
- Tollendal, de Lally, letter on October Sixth, xxiv, 210-11 note
- Tolls, Smith on, x, 454-6
- Tolmides, Athenian general, xii, 56, 57
- Tolosa, Lady, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 34
- Tolmnius, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 371, 399, 406
- TOM BOWLING, xli, 502
- TOMB, THE BISHOP ORDERS HIS, xlii, 1075-8
- TOMBS IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY, ON THE, xl, 319
- TO-MORROW, by Collins, xli, 592-3
- To-morrow, Omar Khayyam on, xli, 946; sees undone, what happens not to-day, xix, 16; Shakespeare on, xli, 388
- Tomyris, Cyrus and, xx, 192
- Tonio, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 93-5, 109-11, 114, 116-18, 125, 183-4, 547
- Tonson, on Addison, xxvii, 173
- Too-bold, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 303-4
- Tooke, Horne, xxvii, 277
- Tooke, William Eyton, xxv, 54; free trade petition, 65; in Utilitarian movement, 67; and *Westminster Review*, 63
- TOOTHACHE, ADDRESS TO THE, vi, 239-40
- Toparimaca, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 348-9
- Tophet, Hinnom named, iv, 98
- Topiawari, king of Aromaia, xxxiii, 333, 353-5, 362-7
- Torello, Lelio, xxxi, 412 note 1
- Torquatus, A., Cicero on, ix, 134; Dante on, xx, 307; Virgil on, xiii, 235
- Torralva, Lope Ruyz and, xiv, 156-7
- Torrans, Col., Mill on, xxv, 58
- Torrigiani, Piero, xxxi, 22-4
- TORTOISE AND BIRDS, fable of, xvii, 29-30
- TORTOISE, HARE AND, fable of, xvii, 38
- Tortoises, on Chatham Island, xxix, 379; Darwin on meat of, 381; of Galapagos Islands, 398, 399; habits of, 386-9
- Torture, judicial, Harrison on, xxxv, 363; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 399-400; in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (45)
- Tosa, Cianghella, xx, 351 note 12
- Totems, in Ireland, xlix, 202 note
- Touch, beauty in sense of, xxiv, 98-9
- Touraine, Earl of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 46
- Tournays, Bacon on, iii, 96
- Tournon, François de, xxxi, 261-2 and note 2
- TOUSSAINT L'OUVERTURE, To, xli, 655-6
- Town, and country, relations of, x, 127-31, 304-7
- TOWN MOUSE AND COUNTRY MOUSE, fable of, xvii, 13-14
- Town Meetings, disturbers of, xliii, 74 (56)
- Towns, Goethe on life in, xix, 368; in Massachusetts, xliii, 75-6; origin of, x, 306
- Townshend, Goldsmith on, xli, 506, 507
- Toxodon, Darwin on the, xxix, 89
- Trade, advantages of, x, 21; Balance of (see Balance of T.); division of labor limited by facilities of, 22-3; Emerson on the ways of, v, 45-6; genius in, 185; Goldsmith on evils of, xli, 510-11, 519; government interference with, xxv, 291-8; home and foreign, x, 333-4; human propensity to, 18-19; Locke on learning a, xxxvii, 173-8; necessity of, x, 27; Penn on ways of, i, 387 (185), 388 (186); tyranny of, v, 400; "the vena porta of wealth," iii, 102; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 92-3; wholesale, three kinds of, x, 295; Woolman on, i, 180, 195-6 and note, 197 (see also Commerce)
- Trades, equality of, the requisites to, x, 116-21; exclusive, profits and wages in, 62-4; government interferences with equality of, 121-46; incorporated, 121-33; inequalities, natural, of various, 102-21; inequalities, political, 121-46; Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 64 (4)
- Trade-winds, effect of Andes Mountains on, xxix, 327
- Trading Companies, x, 458-63
- TRADITIONAL BALLADS, xl, 51-186
- Traditions, over-reverence of, iii, 46
- Tragedy, before *Æschylus*, viii, 5; Athenian, iv, 401-2; Augustine, St., on, vii, 31-2; better read than seen, xxxix, 223; Cervantes on, xiv, 478; Dennis on unity of place in, xxvii, 192; Dryden

- on, compared with epic poetry, xiii, 6-11, 13-14; English, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 130-6; French classical, xxvi, 76; Greek, Hugo on, xxxix, 341-2; 346-7; Johnson on origin of, 214; Lamb on stage representation of, xxvii, 301-16; Macaulay on eloquence in, xxvii, 383; Marcus Aurelius on lessons of, ii, 286 (6); Milton on, iv, 412-13; in periods of decay, xxvii, 341; pleasure in, Burke on, xxiv, 40-2; pleasures of, Milton on, iv, 36; pleasure in, the reason of, xxvii, 351-2; xxxix, 223; popular notions of, 214; requires a comic element, xxviii, 176-7; Schiller on, xxxii, 270; Shelley on, xxvii, 341; Voltaire on translations of, xxiv, 139-40 (see also Drama)
- TRAGIC FRAGMENT, vi, 23
- Traitors, Æschylus on, viii, 205; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 47, 131-42
- Trajan, the Christians and, ix, 407 and note; Dante on, xx, 185 and note; in Dante's PARADISE, 371, 372-3; expedition against Decebalus, ix, 370 note 4; the forum of, 365 note 1; the government of, 357 note 1; justice of, 294-6; Pliny and, 185; Pliny on, 244, 292-3; Pliny's correspondence with, 356-416; ii, 311-12; success of empire of, ix, 366 note 1; times of, ii, 217 (32)
- Traiano, the chamberlain, xxxi, 120-1, 144, 147
- Tramaglino, Renzo, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, marriage of, forbidden, xxi, 14, 20-1; put off by Abbondio, 26-30; learns of Don Rodrigo, 30-2; plans of vengeance, 34-5; with Lucia, 36-7; hears of Rodrigo's persecution, 38-40; with Azzecca-Garbugli, 41-8; returns, 52; promises not to attack Rodrigo, 69-70; plans for marriage with Lucia, 89-96; threatens to kill Rodrigo, 99-100; wins Lucia's consent, 100-1; at the inn, 109-12; at Abbondio's, 113-14, 116-17, 118-20, 125-6; goes to convent, 129-33; to Monza, 133-8; in Milan, 190-5; in the insurrection, 204-5, 205-8; in attack on corn superintendents, 211, 213, 219, 220; proposes appeal to Ferrer, 226-8; at the inn, 229-43; arrested, 248-55; rescued, 256; flight to Bergamo, 257-88; disappearance of, 431-2; actual truth of disappearance, 432-3; demanded by Don Gonzalo, 432-3; corresponds with Agnese, 437-41; returns to Bergamo, 542-3; taken with plague, 543; determines to seek Lucia, 543-6; returns to native village, 547-55; goes to Milan, 555-70; learns Lucia's sickness, 571; suspected of being a prisoner, 572-6; at the Lazzaretto, 577-81; meets Cristoforo, 582-91; search for Lucia, 592-8; finds Lucia, 598-603; leads Cristoforo to her, 605-6; reunited to Lucia, 608-11; returns to tell Agnese, 612-19; preparations for marriage, 620-1, 626; asks Abbondio to perform ceremony, 627-8; outlawry removed, 635-6; married to Lucia, 636-7; at Bergamo, 638-40; in business with Bortolo, 640-1; daughter born to, 642; lessons he had learned, 643
- Trance of Cessation, xlv, 731-7
- Tranibores, in Utopia, xxxvi, 177, 181
- Tranquillity, Epictetus on, ii, 142 (71), 149 (85), 152 (94), 181 (188); Franklin on, i, 80; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 212 (3), 222 (2), 238 (31), 248 (37, 43)
- Tranquillus, Suetonius, letters to, ix, 202, 403-4
- Transcendentalists, belief of the, xxviii, 308
- Transfers, taxes on, x, 505-11
- Transfiguration, the, xlv, 379 (29-36)
- Transformations, Browne on, iii, 282
- Transition, beauty lies in, v, 303; Darwin on modes of, xi, 185-8
- Transitional Habits, xi, 175-8
- Transitional Structures, xi, 175-8
- Transitional Varieties, absence of, xi, 170-5; in geological formations, 332-40
- Transitoriness, of things, v, 149, 153
- Translating, as a means of study, ix, 301
- Translations, Dryden on, xiii, 64-5; Eliot on, i, 3-4; Johnson on, xxxix, 204; Shelley on vanity of, xxvii, 333-4; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 132-4, 139-40
- Transmigration, Egyptian belief in, xxxiii, 62-3; Lessing on, xxxii, 206; rebirth not, xlv, 677, 681-4; Socrates on, ii, 59-62, 74-5; Virgil on, xiii, 231-2
- Transparency, cause of, xxxiv, 123-4
- Transsilvania, Freeman on, xxviii, 269
- Transubstantiation (see Real Presence)
- Trapernnes, in Utopia, xxxvi, 232
- Traube, Moritz, xxxviii, 315-16 note 1, 344

- Travel, Bacon on, iii, 46-8; Confucius on, xlv, 14 (19); Darwin on, xxix, 503-9; Descartes on, xxxiv, 8; education by, iii, 246-7; xxxii, 39, 45; Emerson on, v, 79; Epictetus on thirst for, ii, 121 (14), 142 (70); Locke on, xxxvii, 179-82; Pliny on motives of, ix, 329
- TRAVELLER, ADMONITION TO A, xli, 680
- TRAVELLER, THE, by Goldsmith, xli, 520-31
- TRAVELS AND VOYAGES, xxxiii
- Traversaro, Pier, xx, 202 note 16
- Treachery, punished in Hell, xx, 131-42
- Treason, most horrid where trust is, xviii, 87; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 47, 131-42; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 363-4; against United States, xliii, 190
- Treasure-trove, Smith on, x, 222
- Treaties (United States), under the Confederation, xliii, 162, 165; under Constitution, 186 (10), 188 (2); interpretation of, 189
- Treaties of Commerce, Smith on, x, 389-94
- Trebatius, Cicero on, ix, 113; Cicero and, xii, 249
- Trebellius, Plutarch on, xii, 328
- Trebonius, on Antony, xii, 331; Cicero on, ix, 114
- Trebuat, son of Hua-Lonsce, xlix, 220
- Tree, parable of the rotten, xv, 207-8
- TREE AND REED, fable of, xvii, 26
- Tree of Knowledge, Milton on, iv, 160, 182-3, 240-1, 251-2, 276-80
- Tree of Life, highest in Eden, iv, 159, 160
- Trees, as abodes, Buddha on, xlv, 582 note 12; conditions favorable to, xxix, 54-5; experiments on, in New Atlantis, iii, 174-5; fallen, Darwin on, xxix, 304, 305; imperfect men, v, 229; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147; separated sexes in, xi, 106; silicified, xxix, 356; silicified, in the Andes, 335-6; Thoreau on climbing, xxviii, 422-3
- TRELAWNY, DIE, AND SHALL, xlii, 1111-12
- Tremellius, Emanuel, xxvii, 11
- Trent, city of, Freeman on, xxviii, 256
- Trent, Council of, on liberty of press, iii, 196, 198; schoolmen at, 45
- Tresham, Austin, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, betrothed to Guendolen, xviii, 363; on Mertoun's suit, 364, 366; in scene between Earl Tresham and Mildred, 386, 388-9; with brother after duel, 397-8; with Thorold at death, 403-4
- Tresham, Earl, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, described by retainers, xviii, 361-2; welcomes Mertoun and his suit, 363-8; Guendolen on, 369-70; hears Mildred's fault from Gerard, 377-80; with Guendolen, sends for Mildred, 381-2; with Mildred, 382-8; under Mildred's window, 392-3; meeting with Mertoun, 393-7; with Guendolen after duel, 397-9; with Mildred after Mertoun's death, 400-3; death of, 403-4
- Tresham, Guendolen, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, betrothed to Austin, xviii, 363; on Mertoun's suit, 364, 365, 366-8; with Mildred, 369-71; with Earl Tresham, 381-2; in scene between Tresham and Mildred, 386, 388-92; with Earl Tresham after duel, 397-8; with Thorold at death, 403-4
- Tresham, Mildred, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, sought by Mertoun, xviii, 360, 364-6; age of, 367; with Guendolen, 369-71; with Mertoun, 371-7; relations with Mertoun, 374-6; discovered by Gerard, 378-80; with Earl Tresham, 382-8; with Guendolen, confesses Mertoun her lover, 389-91; in chamber, waiting for Mertoun, 399-400; with Thorold after Mertoun's death, 400-3; dies, 403
- Trespasses, in Massachusetts, xliii, 70 (24)
- Tresvaux, Abbé, Renan on, xxxii, 173
- Treverians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108
- Treves, Marlowe on, xix, 229
- Trials, jury, xliii, 190; right of prompt, 72 (41); in United States, 190, 194 (5), 195 (6, 7); Winthrop on right of, 91
- Triassic Period, in Europe, xxx, 345-6
- Tribocians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108
- Tribulation, Kempis on, vii, 253-7, 280-1, 292-5, 312-13, 316-17; More on, xxxvi, 100-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 353-4
- Tribunes, of Rome, xii, 152; power of Roman, ix, 342 note 9
- Tributary States, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19, 69; More on, 159-60
- Trickery, Penn on, i, 346

- Trieste, Freeman on, xxviii, 256  
 Trifles, Confucius on, xlv, 53 (26, 33); Franklin on, i, 80; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 217-18 (32); Pascal on, xlviii, 52 (136), 77 (198); Penn on, i, 348 (314); profiting in, iii, 48  
 Trifling, Locke on, xxxvii, 107  
 Trimorphism, Darwin on, xi, 57; reciprocal, 305-8  
 Trina, in *Wise Folks*, xvii, 192-5  
 Trinulo, in *The Tempest*, xlv, 427-31, 435-9, 450-2, 461  
 Trinidad, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 312  
 Trinity, Browne on the, iii, 262-3 (12); Coleridge on doctrine of the, v, 319-20; Dante on the, xx, 341 note 15, 390, 425-6; first taught by Moses, xlviii, 264 (752); Lessing on doctrine of the, xxxii, 200-1; Mohammed on the, xlv, 1002; Newman on doctrine of the, xxviii, 38; universal idea of a, v, 163  
 TRINITY, THE HOLY, xlv, 564-5  
 Trip, in *School for Scandal*, xviii, 149-50, 163  
 Triptolemus, Socrates on, ii, 29  
 Trismegistus, Hermes, iii, 261 note 12; Milton on, iv, 36; Pascal on, xlviii, 208 (628)  
 Trist, Nicholas P., xliii, 289  
 Tristan (Tristram), in Dante's *Hell*, xx, 22; in Malory's *Morte d'Arthur*, xxxix, 23; Renan on, xxxii, 163; Ysoude and, xiv, 489  
 Triton, references to, xiii, 78; xli, 678  
 TRIUMPH, THE, xl, 290-1  
 TRIUMPHS, MASQUES AND, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 95-6  
 Triumphs, Cato on, ix, 152; Roman, Bacon on, iii, 80  
 Trivia, name of Diana, xx, 383 note 2; Hippolytus and, xiii, 265-6  
 Trochilus, and crocodile, xxxiii, 38  
 Troilus, and Achilles, xiii, 90  
 Trophimus the Ephesian, xlv, 471 (29)  
 Tropics, Darwin on scenery of the, xxix, 498-9, 505-6; More on the, xxxvi, 138; not always habitable, xxxix, 106-7  
 Trotti, Alfonso de', xxxi, 271-3  
 Troubadours, Arnold on the, xxviii, 75-6  
 Trouble, man born into, xlv, 77 (7); none free from, vii, 228 (1)  
 Trotter, W. F., translator of Pascal, xlviii  
 Troubles, Manzoni on, xxi, 643  
 Trouvères, Renan on the, xxxii, 161  
 Troy, Æschylus on siege of, viii, 28-9; Augustus planned to rebuild, xiii, 21; downfall caused by Helen, viii, 33-5; Herodotus on plains about, xxxiii, 11; Herodotus on story of, 56-8; the horse of, Homer on, xxii, 112; the horse of, Virgil on, xiii, 100-9; RECUYELL OF HISTORIES OF, xxxix, 5-9; remarks on siege of, xxii, 3; taking of, related by Æneas, xiii, 100-21; taking of, announced, viii, 8, 18-19  
 Troyes, ancient fair of, x, 31  
 TRUE LOYAL NATIVES, THE, vi, 459  
 Truelove, Edward, xxv, 224 note 3  
 Trumball, Sir William, and Dryden, xiii, 425  
 TRUMPETER TAKEN PRISONER, fable of, xvii, 43  
 Trumpets, Dryden on, xl, 389  
 TRUNK, THE FLYING, xlv, 344-9  
 Trussel, in *Edward II*, xlv, 71  
 Truth, in art, v, 304; St. Augustine on, love of, vii, 179; on authority, Mill on, xxv, 229-39; Bacon on search for, xxxix, 128-9, 132-40, 143-5; beauty and, Keats on, xli, 879; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 228; Buddha on, xlv, 596-7; Bunyan on, xv, 8-9; Channing on, love of, xxviii, 326-7; with children, xxxvii, 105, 106; commotions due to spread of, xxxix, 43-4; Confucius on, xlv, 9 (22), 13 (8, 9), 29 (24), 51 (5), 53 (28, 31); courtesy and, v, 207; Descartes on, xxxiv, 5, 16-20, 26; diversity of, iii, 228; eloquence and, i, 336; Emerson on, v, 27, 63, 74, 139-40, 186, 187, 288; exact difficulty of, xxviii, 277, 281; of fact and of sentiment, 277-8, 282; Franklin on, i, 56; friendship and, v, 111; historical, Montaigne on, xxxii, 99; Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 807-8, 853-4; Hume on, xxxvii, 319-20, 408; Kempis on, vii, 207-8, 261-2; liberty necessary to progress of, iii, 220-2, 229-30; Locke on inquiry of, xxxvii, 159-60; Lowell on, xlii, 1371, 1372, 1380, 1382-3; Milton on, iii, 217, 227-8; Montaigne on, xlviii, 392-3; men natural lovers of, v, 264-5, 267; in nature, 283, 374; opinions and, xxxiv, 13, 16; Pascal on, xlviii, 16 (21), 29, 38-9, 79 (211), 99 (282), 126-7, 191 (582), 300 (857), 421-2, 431; Penn on, i, 336, 338, 386 (164); persecution and, xxv, 222-3; Poe on



- inculcation of, xxviii, 375-6; poetry and, 376, 378, 391; xxxix, 279, 281; Quakers on, i, 191-2; Rousseau's method of seeking, xxxiv, 244-7; Schiller on, xxxii, 231; xxv, 351; search for, ii, 171 (149); Socrates's test of, 93; speaking and hearing, xxviii, 282-3; an attribute of speech, xxxiv, 326; told with bad intent, xli, 588; said to lie in a well, xxviii, 464-5; Whittier on, xlii, 1350
- TRUTH, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 7-9  
 TRUTH OF INTERCOURSE, Stevenson's, xxviii, 277-84  
 Truthfulness, Locke on, xxxvii, 118-19; Whitman on, xxxix, 402-3  
 Truttes, Bernard of, xxxv, 58  
 Tryon, vegetarian, i, 17, 35  
 Tsai Wo, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 11 (21), 15 note, 20 (24), 33 (2), 60 (21)  
 Tsai-Yü, xlv, 15 (9)  
 Tsang Wen, xlv, 16 (17), 52 (13)  
 Tsang Wu-chung, xlv, 46 (13, 15)  
 Tseng-Hsi, xlv, 36 (25)  
 Tseng-tzu, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 13 note, 5 (4), 6 (9), 25 (3, 4-7), 34 (17) note 13, 41 (24), 48 (28), 65 (16-19)  
 Tso Ch'in-ming, xlv, 17 (24)  
 Tubero, Quintus, T. Gracchus and, ix, 22  
 Tucker, Ellen, wife of Emerson, v, 3  
 Tucker, Lieut., with Drake, xxxiii, 237, 258  
 Tucutuco, Darwin on the, xxix, 58-9  
 Tudwal, grindstone of, xxxii, 146  
 Tufton, Sir Louis, xxxv, 24-5  
 Tuidle of Ulaid, xlix, 221-2  
 Tuisto, god of the Germans, xxxiii, 93  
 Tulchinne, the juggler, xlix, 232-3  
 Tullia, daughter of Cicero, ix, 80, 146; death of, 165-9; Plutarch on, xii, 252-3 (see also Tulliola)  
 Tulliola, letter to, ix, 89; Cicero on, 91  
 Tullius, M., Cicero on, ix, 99  
 TULLOCHGORUM, xli, 568-70  
 Tullus, Domitius, will of, ix, 327-8  
 Tullus, friend of Cicero, xii, 241  
 Tullus, the king, xiii, 235  
 Tultie, Salomon de, xlviii, 15 note 3  
 Tumefaction, Harvey on, xxxviii, 114-15  
 Tumors, Harvey on treatment of, xxxviii, 110  
 Tungrians, the original Germans, xxxiii, 94
- Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, xxxvi, 103, 104, 109, 114, 135  
 Tuppuukoowillin, xliii, 143, 146  
 Turco, Darwin on the, xxix, 274-5  
 Turdi, in ancient Rome, x, 187-8  
 Turenne, Pope on, xl, 433; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 126  
 Turgis, Count of Tortosa, xlix, 124, 135  
 Turgot, Mill on, xxv, 73  
 Turin, Paré on expedition against, xxxviii, 9-11  
 Turkey, Burke on, xxiv, 261; poets in, xxvii, 7; Smith on, 240-1  
 Turkey-buzzard, Darwin on the, xxix, 66, 189-90, 288  
 Turkey-cock, hair of the, xi, 96  
 Turkish Empire, Freeman on races in, xxviii, 263-70; Machiavelli on the, xxxvi, 15-17; power of soldiery in, 67  
 Turks, kindness of, to animals, iii, 33; Magyars and, xxviii, 227-9; royalty of the, iii, 50  
 Turn-about, Lord, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 102  
 TURN ALL THY THOUGHTS TO EYES, xl, 286  
 Turnaway, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 128  
 Turn-back, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 154  
 TURNER, ANDREW, ON, vi, 500  
 Turner, Charles Tennyson, LETTY'S GLOBE, xli, 921  
 Turnspits, Harrison on, xxxv, 354  
 Turnus, in the ÆNEID, Lavinia and, xiii, 241; descent of, 252; stirred by Alecto against Æneas, 254-5; beginning of war, 259-61; his allies, 261-7; shield of, 266; attacks Trojan fleet and town, 293-8, 309-20; renews battle, 330-1; kills Pallas, 336-8; drawn from battle by Juno, 344-5; challenged by Æneas, 359; denounced by Drances, 363, 368-9; his reply, 369-70; agrees to fight Æneas, 372; in cavalry fight, 373-5, 387; determines to fight Æneas in single combat, 389-93; in Rutulian fight, 401-3, 405-9; final combat with Æneas, 412-23; remarks on duel with Æneas, 48-50; Dante on, xx, 8; Milton on, iv, 260; Sidney on, xxvii, 24  
 Turpin, Archbishop, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 100, 103; with Roland in return to France, 120; at Roncesvalles, 130-1, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 141, 143-4,



- 146, 149, 153, 157, 162, 163, 164, 165-6; last benediction, 166-9; found by Charlemagne, 182-3; his tomb, 186
- Turpio, Ambivius, Cicero on, ix, 62
- Turtles, catching of, in Keeling Island, xxix, 463
- Tuscany, Pliny's description of, ix, 265-6
- Tuscus, Minutius, husband of Corellia, ix, 303-4; letter to, 301
- Tutelary Angels, Browne on, iii, 275-6, 284-5; Elihu on, xlv, 124 (23); Walton on, xv, 337
- Tutors, Locke on, xxxvii, 69-80, 83, 128, 140-2, 153, 167
- TWA CORBIES, THE, xl, 74
- TWA DOGS, THE, vi, 151-7; editorial remarks on, 16; an idyllic poem, xxxix, 299
- TWA HERDS, THE, vi, 63-6
- TWA SISTERS, THE, xl, 54-6
- TWAS NA HER BONIE BLUE E'E, vi, 534
- Tweeddale, Marquis of, xxv, 8
- Twelfth Day, celebration of, xv, 403
- Twelve Peers, Charlemagne's, xlix, 174
- Twelve Tables, Law of, xlviii, 205, 206
- TWENTY YEARS HENCE, xli, 898-9
- TWENTY-FOUR YEARS AFTER, Dana's, xxiii, 375-405
- TWENTY-THREE, ON BEING ARRIVED AT THE AGE OF, iv, 29
- Twist, Tom, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 207
- TWO APRIL MORNINGS, xli, 600-2
- TWO BLACK HOUNDS, story of the, xvi, 21-4
- TWO KINGS' CHILDREN, story of the, xvii, 196-203
- TWO-tongues, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 102
- TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST, xxiii; editorial remarks on, 1, 45
- Twrch Trwyth, Arthur and, xxxii, 146
- Tyaga, xlv, 866
- Tybris, reference to, xiii, 279
- Tydeus, Athenian general, xii, 143; and Menalippus, xx, 135; Virgil's mention of, in Hades, xiii, 223
- Tydides, bravest of the Grecian train, xiii, 76
- Tyler, Wat, leader of the rebellion, xxxv, 62, 64, 69, 71, 73, 75, 76; Richard Lyon and, 69; death, 77-8
- Tyndall, John, on Faraday, xxx, 6; on glaciers, 225, 227, 229, 231, 236, 240, 247
- Tyndareus, Lede and, xxii, 152
- Types, law of succession of, xi, 372-4
- Typhœus, Dante on, xx, 316 note 8; Virgil on, xiii, 317
- Typhon, the giant, viii, 179 and note 22; deposed by Apollo, xxxiii, 72; Milton on, iv, 93
- Typology, Pascal on, xlviii, 214-32
- Typhotherium, Darwin on the, xi, 363
- Tyrannicide, Mill on, xxv, 210 note
- Tyranny, adage on, xvi, 33; death a gentler lord than, viii, 61; lawlessness and, 143; of majorities, xxv, 196-9; Milton on, iv, 344; of opinion, xxv, 199-202; origin of, xxxiv, 215-19, 225-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 115 (332); Pope on, xl, 428, 429; of rulers, xxv, 195-6
- Tyrant Flycatchers, Darwin on, xxix, 61-2
- Tyrants, Cicero on, ix, 27-8; in Dante's HELL, xx, 51
- Tyre, antiquity of, xxxiii, 27-8
- Tyrian Cynosure, referred to, iv, 53
- Tyrker, the German, xliii, 8, 10-11
- Tyrnog, pot of, xxxii, 146
- Tyro, Homer on, xxii, 24, 150-1
- Tyrrhene Trump, Æschylus on the, viii, 144
- Tyrrhenus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 378
- Tyrrheus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 256-8
- Tyrtæus, Sidney on, xxvii, 7, 12
- Tysander, in Trojan horse, xiii, 108
- Tythes, Smith on, x, 486-8
- TYTLER, WILLIAM, ADDRESS TO, vi, 266-7
- Tzetzes, xxxii, 179 note 31
- Tzu-Ch'an, xlv, 16 (15), 46 (9, 10)
- Tzu-chang, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 8 (18), 9 (23), 16 (18), 34 (17) note 14, 35 (19), 38 (6, 10), 39 (14), 40 (20), 50 (43), 51 (5), 54 (41), 58 (6), 63 (1, 2, 3), 65 (15, 16), 67 (2)
- Tzu-ch'in, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 6 (10), 56 (13) note 8, 66 (25)
- Tzu-chien, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 14 (2), 33 (2)
- Tzu-hsia, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 5 (7), 7 (8), 10 (8), 19 (11), 33 (2), 38 (5), 40 (22), 43 (17), 46 (10), 63 (3-13)
- Tzu-kao, xlv, 34 note 7, 35 (24)
- Tzu-kung, xlv, 6 (10, 15), 8 (13), 11 (17), 14 (3), 15 (8), 16 (11, 12, 14), 19 (6) note 9, 21 (28), 22 (14), 27 (6), 28 (12), 33 (2), 34 (12, 15), 35 (18), 38 (7, 8), 41 (23), 43 (20), 44

- (24), 47 (18), 48 (30, 31), 49 (37), 51 (2, 9), 52 (23), 59 (19), 60 (24), 65 (20-5)
- Tzu-lu, disciple of Confucius, xliv, 8 (17) note 5, 15 (6, 7), 16 (13), 17 (25), 19 (6) note 8, 21 (26), 22 (10, 18), 24 (34), 28 (11), 29 (26), 34 (11, 12, 14) note 7, 34 (17) note 15, 35 (21, 23, 24), 36 (25), 39 (12), 41 (1, 3), 45 (28), 46 (13), 47 (17), 48 (23), 49 (38, 41), 50 (45, 1), 52 (3), 54 (1) note 2, 58 (5, 7, 8), 60 (23), 62 (6, 7)
- Tzu-sang Po-tzu, xliv, 18 (1)
- Tzu-yu, disciple of Confucius, xliv, 7 (7), 14 (26), 19 (12), 33 (2), 46 (9), 57 (4), 64 (12), 65 (14, 15)
- Ubaladini, Ottaviano, xx, 44 note 15
- Ubaladini, Ruggieri degli, xx, 135 note 1
- Ubaladini, Ugolina, xx, 203 note 28
- Ubaldino, Ubaldino degli, xx, 242 note 3
- Ubaldo, Guido, fortresses of, xxxvi, 71
- Ubbriachi, arms of the, xx, 71 note 4
- Uberti, family of, xx, 96 note 5
- Uberti, Farinata degli, xx, 41-4
- Uberti, Mosca degli, in Hell, xx, 27, 117-18
- Ubertini, Antonio, xxxi, 56 note 2, 354 note 5
- Ubertini, Francesco, xxxi, 56 note 2
- Ubians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108
- Uchali, king of Algiers, xiv, 385-6, 392
- Uddaka, the disciple, xlv, 717-19, 723-4
- Udders, developed by use, xi, 27
- Ufens, ally to Turnus, xiii, 264-5, 266, 268; death of, 406, 412
- Ugliness, Browne on, iii, 267-8; Burke on, xxiv, 97; Emerson on, v, 169, 307
- UGLY DUCKLING, THE, xvii, 221-30
- Ugo, Marchese, xx, 356 note 25
- Ugolina, of Azza, xx, 202 note 20
- Ugolini, Antonio, xxxi, 245, 248, 250
- Ugolino, Count, xx, 135 note 1, 203 note 28; Arnold on speech of, xxviii, 72; Hugo on, xxxix, 349
- Uladislaus, Dante on, xx, 369 note 17
- ULALUME, xlii, 1230-2
- Ulfen, Sir, xxxv, 180
- Uliades, the Samian, xii, 101
- ULLIN'S DAUGHTER, xli, 773-5
- Ulubra, xxvii, 26 note 29
- Ulrich of Rudenz (see Rudenz)
- Ulrich, the smith in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 418
- Ulysses (see Odysseus)
- ULYSSES, by Tennyson, xlii, 977-9; editor's remarks on, 1, 20
- Umbro, the priest, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 265, 340
- Umm Salmâ, xlv, 965 note 26
- Unbelievers, Mill on, xxv, 33-4, 224-5; moral teachings of, 245-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (189); salvation of, xx, 367-8, 372-3
- Uncertain, town of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 272
- Uncertainty, Burke on terribleness of, xxiv, 70
- Uncle Remus*, remarks on stories of, xvii, 7
- UNCO GUID, ADDRESS TO THE, vi, 183-5
- Unconsciousness, as sign of health, xxv, 319-34
- Unction, among the ancients, ix, 298 note; Luther on, xxxvi, 266
- Undershot Wheels, xxx, 185-6
- UNDERSTANDING, ENQUIRY CONCERNING HUMAN, xxxvii, 289-420
- Understanding, Bacon on the, xxxix, 135, 136-7, 144-5; body and, xxiv, 108; Confucius on, xlv, 8 (17), 53 (32); feeling and, xlviii, 12 (6); friendship aids, iii, 69; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 317-18; Job on, xlv, 114 (12-28); Kant on world of, xxxii, 372; knowledge through the, 360, 361; Marcus Aurelius on destruction of the, ii, 265 (2); Pascal on beliefs of the, xlviii, 400-1; petrification of, ii, 124-5 (23); reason compared with, xxxii, 361-2; taste and, xxiv, 22-6
- Undine, invoked by Faust, xix, 55
- Undulation, principle of, in nature, v, 14
- UNFAITHFUL SHEPHERDESS, THE, xl, 199-200
- Unferth, son of Ecglaf, xlix, 19, 20, 21, 31, 37, 45-6, 54
- Unicorn, Job on the, xxiv, 56-7
- Uniformity, of human nature, xxxvii, 353-60; effect of, on the imagination, xxiv, 63; cause of sublimity of, 113
- UNIFORMITY OF CHANGE, Lyell's, xxxviii, 398-418
- Uniformity of Character, how maintained, xi, 109
- Unio, defined, xxxvi, 283-4
- Union, and division, fable on, xvii, 31; ECCLESIASTES on value of, xlv, 339-40 (9-12); strength in, xvii, 40
- Union, American, Hamilton on, xliii, 203;

- Jay on, 204-7; Lincoln on, 315-16, 322; Longfellow on, xlii, 1290; Washington on, xliii, 235-9
- Union Fire Company, formed by Franklin, i, 99-100
- Unitarianism, Coleridge on, v, 319-20; formulation of, xxviii, 308; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 83-4
- United States, ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION, xliii, 158; boundaries of, 256-62, 269-70, 280-3, 286, 292-4; Carlyle on, v, 322; xxviii, 463; CONVENTION WITH PANAMA, xliii, 450-62; Cuba and, 440-1, 443 (1), 448 (16); DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, 150-5; democracy in, xxviii, 453-6, 461-3; Emerson on political institutions in, v, 243-6; foreign population, assimilation of, 462; greatness of nature in, 461-2; annexation of Hawaii, xliii, 437-9; chances for heroism in, v, 130; remarks on history of, xliii, 3; Jay on, 203-5; Longfellow on, xlii, 1290-1; Lowell on, 1390; Marshall on government of, xliii, 210-12; names of places in, v, 405; natural superiority of, 454; naval forces on Great Lakes, xliii, 265-7; original documents in history of, 150-462; its attitude toward the past, xxxix, 388; opportunities for a poet in, v, 179-80; policy of, toward Europe and in America, xliii, 278-9; acquisition of Porto Rico, Guam and Philippines, 443-9; Rome and, comparable, ix, 7; Russia and, xliii, 277; science in, xxx, 310; Taine on sects in, xxxix, 433; Thoreau on, xxviii, 405-6; TREATY WITH FRANCE (1803), xliii, 250-4; TREATY WITH GREAT BRITAIN (1783), 174-9; TREATY OF 1814 WITH GREAT BRITAIN, 255-64; TREATY OF 1842 WITH GREAT BRITAIN, 280-8; TREATY WITH MEXICO, 289-305; TREATY WITH RUSSIA, 432-6; TREATY WITH SIX NATIONS, 229-32; TREATY WITH SPAIN (1819), 268-76; TREATY OF 1898 WITH SPAIN, 442-9; Whitman on poetry in, xxxix, 388-409; Wordsworth on, v, 323-4
- United States Bank, Marshall on the, xliii, 208-10, 212-15, 223-4
- UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION, xliii, 180-98
- Unity, David on excellence of, xlv, 314; enforced, ends progress, iii, 221-5, 229; why excluded from numbers, xlviii, 434; Mohammed's chapter of, xlv, 883; of nature, Emerson on, v, 229-30; of nature, Epictetus on, ii, 129 (36); of nature, Marcus Aurelius on, 219-20 (40, 45), 239 (37, 38), 244 (9), 300 (30); of nature, Pope on, xl, 422-3, 425; in religion, Pascal on, xlviii, 304 (871); in religion, St. Paul on, xlv, 491 (10)
- UNITY IN RELIGION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 11-14
- Unity of Type, defined, xi, 452; law of, 207
- Universal-Monarch-Uproar, xlv, 604
- Universe, Addison on wonders of, xlv, 535; arrangements of the, prove God, xxxiv, 248-9, 251-4; Berkeley on wonders of the, xxxvii, 230-2; Buddha on question of extent of, xlv, 647-52; Channing on the, xxviii, 324-5; Descartes on growth of the, xxxiv, 36-7; Emerson on, v, 89-90, 167, 175-6, 223; Goethe on the, xix, 26; Hindu idea of, xlv, 853; Hume on man in regard to, xxxvii, 368-9; man with respect to the, xl, 407-15; Aurelius on, cooperation of the, ii, 219 (40), 219-20 (45), 233 (9), 239 (38), 240 (43), 244 (9), 262 (50), 325-6; Milton's ideas of, iv, 245-6; nature of, ii, 217 (27), 233 (10), 236 (25), 275-6 (6); Pascal on greatness of the, xlviii, 26-7; Pope on the, xl, 422-3; unity and symmetry of the, xxx, 312-14
- Universities, defined, xxviii, 31; courses at, originally apprenticeships, x, 122-3; Emerson on, v, 415-23; Luther on, xxxvi, 321-7; necessity of, to highest education, xxviii, 32-9; origin of, xxv, 362-3; sites of, xxviii, 40-50; trade corporations formerly called, x, 122
- UNIVERSITY, IDEA OF A, by Newman, xxviii, 31-61
- UNIVERSITY CARRIER, ON THE, iv, 26-7
- UNIVERSITY LIFE AT ATHENS, xxviii, 51-61
- University of Paris, site of, xxviii, 45
- University of Pennsylvania, founded by Franklin, i, 105, 112-14, 164
- Unnamed, the, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, xxi, 313-16; castle of, 318-19; solicited by Rodrigo, 320-3; regrets undertaking against Lucia, 329-32; with Nibbio, 334-5; with Lucia, 336-9; further doubts and regrets, 343-7; visits Cardi-

- nal Federigo, 348-50, 361-72; returns to free Lucia, 377-9; takes her to village, 381-8; announces his reformation, 401-4; sends gift to Agnese, 426; his humility, 481-5; during German invasion, 485-6, 490-3
- Unproductive Labor, in agricultural system, x, 429-3, 439-42; defined, 258-9; maintenance of, 260-1; More on, xxxvi, 180-1; proportion of, on what dependent, x, 261-5
- Unsocial Acts, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 217 (29), 269 (23)
- Unteraar Glacier, xxx, 216; movement of, 224-5
- UNWIN, MARY, To, xli, 536-8
- UP IN THE MORNING EARLY, vi, 299-30
- UP-HILL, xlii, 1182
- Upaka, the ascetic, xlv, 724
- Upatissa, disciple of Buddha, xlv, 586
- Upavāna, xlv, 634-5
- Upholsterer, Chaucer's, xl, 21 note 192
- Uppalavannā, disciple of Buddha, xlv, 586
- Uprightness, Confucius on, xlv, 20 (17); without courtesy, 25 (2); with learning, 58 (8)
- Uproars, of Buddhism, xlv, 603-4
- Upton, critic of Shakespeare, xxxix, 240
- Urania, Dante on, xx, 263; Milton on, iv, 227-8
- Urban VIII, in Mantuan contest, xxi, 435
- Urbicani, Buonaggiunta, xx, 242 and note 1
- Urbino, Duke of, xxxi, 73 note 1
- Urbino, Gian di, xxxi, 77 note 4
- URBS SION AUREA, xlv, 549
- Urganda, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 46-7
- Urgel, Nicholas, Cardinal of, xxxv, 34
- Uriah, reference to, xliii, 93
- Uriel, in *PARADISE LOST*, iv, 151-2, 153-4, 158, 168-9, 213
- Urien, a Breton saint, xxxii, 161
- Urim, reference to, iv, 384
- Uruguay River, Darwin on the, xxix, 152; sediment of, xxxviii, 402-3
- Use, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 84; Darwin on, and disuse, xi, 27, 140-4; Keats on, xli, 873; necessary to true possession, xix, 34; Shakespeare on, xli, 168 (see also *Habit*)
- Usefulness, as source of beauty, xxix, 407-8; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (6), 240-1 (44)
- Uspians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
- Uspallata Mountains, Darwin on the, xxix, 335
- Usurers, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 70-1; Sheridan on, xviii, 143-4
- Usurpation, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 31-2; Pascal on beginning of, xlviii, 105 (295); Washington on, xliii, 242
- Usury, Dante on, xx, 47-8; in India and ancient Rome, x, 96; worst method of gain, iii, 89 (see also *Interest*)
- USURY, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 101-4
- Uther Pendragon, xxxix, 23
- Utilitarian Doctrine, of structures, xi, 199-204; objections to, 211-13, 218-43
- Utilitarian Society, The, xxv, 53-4
- Utilitarianism, Carlyle on, xxv, 354; Mill on school of, 66-73; Mill's work in, 4-5; James Mill's, 35-6; origin of name, 53
- Utility, beauty and, xxiv, 85-7; in ethics, xxv, 205; Locke on, xxxvii, 170-1; Schiller on, xxxii, 211; as end of science, xxxix, 137-8; Shelley on, xxvii, 350-2; in works of art, xxiv, 87-9
- UTOPIA, More's, xxxvi, 135-243; editorial remarks on, 88; 1, 42; Peter Giles on, xxxvi, 241-3; Sidney on, xxvii, 18
- Utopia, agriculture and live stock in, xxxvi, 172-4, 178-9, 204-5; antiquity of, 169; bondmen in, 207-8, 210-11; its cities, 172-3, 174-5, 177, 183-4; dining-halls, 185, 186-8; distribution in, 184-5, 189-190; dress in, 178-9; drinks of, 174; education and learning in, 195-6, 205-7, 231; families and distribution of population, 183-4; fools and deformed persons, 211-12; foreign trade, 189-90, 207; government and magistrates, 177-8, 212-3; health and prosperity of people, 204; hospitals in, 185-6; the island of, 171-2; language of, 205; laws and justice, 212-3; marriage institutions, 208-10; iii, 169 and note 57, 170; occupations and amusements, xxxvi, 178-83, 188-9; philosophy, 196-204; use of precious metals and stones, 191-4; punishments in, 207-11; readiness of people to learn from others, 169, 205, 206-7; relations with other states, 213-14; religions of, 224-37; sciences, crafts and occupations, 178-83, 189; care of the sick, 208; situation of, 242-3; socialism in, 167-9, 176, 184-5, 186, 189-90, 236, 238-40; statues of good men, 212; strangers in,



- 186; travelling in, 188-9; wars of, 184, 190, 215-24
- Utopus, king of Utopia, xxxvi, 172, 176, 226
- Uwayne, Sir, death of, xxxv, 159; Galahad and, 118; Gawaine and, 127, 158-9; Seven Knights and, 127; at the White Abbey, 116
- Uzziel, on guard at Eden, iv, 174
- VACATION EXERCISE, AT A, iv, 20-3
- Vaccination, Franklin on, i, 96; history of, xxxviii, 142, 203-4; Woolman on, i, 237-8
- VACCINATION AGAINST SMALLPOX, Jenner's, xxxviii, 145-220
- Vacuity, Burke on idea of, xxiv, 60-1
- Vacuum, Pascal on the, xlviii, 443-4
- Vadimon, Lake, Pliny on, ix, 330-1
- Vagabonds, More on, xxxvi, 154
- Vagon, xxxv, 116
- Vaila, battle of, xxxvi, 43
- Vain-confidence, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 115
- VAIN-GLORY, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 127-9
- Vain-glory, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342, 372; language of, 344-5
- Vain-hope, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 165
- Vaisya, task of a, xlv, 870
- Vajirā, the priestess, xlv, 656
- Val-holl, xlix, 274 note
- Valdabrun, xlix, 114, 145
- Valdes, in *DR. FAUSTUS*, xix, 209-11
- Valdesso, John, Herbert and, xv, 412-13
- Valdimagra, Marquis of, xx, 102 note 5
- Valdivia, Darwin on, xxix, 301, 302; earthquake at, 305-6
- Valdovinos, history of, xiv, 43
- Vale, Earl de, xxxv, 148
- VALEDICTION, by Donne, xv, 338-9
- VALEDICTION, FORBIDDING MOURNING, xl, 304-5
- Valentine, in *FAUST*, xix, 158-65
- Valentino, Duke, Cæsar Borgia called, xxxvi, 15
- Valère, in *TARTUFFE*, in love with Mariane, xxvi, 208; marriage put off by Orgon, 216-17; Orgon on, 223; with Mariane, on marriage with Tartuffe, 233-43; advises flight of Orgon, 291-2; promised Mariane, 296
- Valeria, and Coriolanus, xii, 178-9
- Valerian, and Sapor, xxxix, 98
- Valerius, character in *SOPHOCLES*, v, 121-2
- Valiant-for-the-truth, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 175, 295-302, 311, 315-16
- VALIANT LITTLE TAILOR, THE, xvii, 90-8
- Valkyria, xlix, 274 note
- Vallejo, Don Guadalupe, xxiii, 394
- VALLEY OF CAUTERETZ, IN THE, xlii, 976
- Valley of the Shadow of Death, xv, 65-9
- Valmiki, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130
- Valor, Browne on true, iii, 278; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; Emerson on, v, 153; Segrais on, xiii, 24
- Valori, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 113 note 3
- Valors, our, the best gods, v, 77
- Valparaiso, Darwin on, xxix, 257
- Value(s), comparative, of food and materials, x, 178-80; exchange, 34-5, 36-7, 40-1, 48, 50-1; in exchange and use, 32-3; labor as determining, 48, 50-1; of limited or uncertain products, 192-202; measured by corn, 38-41; measured by money, 36-7, 41-2, 46-7; profits as element in, 49-50; rent as element in, 50; scarcity, 181-2; standards of, 42-5; of unlimited productions, 183-92 (see also *Prices*)
- Vampire-bats, in Chile, xxix, 31
- Vanbrugh, Sir John, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 138, 139
- Vandals, learning despised by, xxxv, 383; origin of the, xxxiii, 94
- Van Diemen's Land, climate of, xxix, 249; Darwin on, 449-52
- Vandyke, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279
- Vane, Sir Henry, A HEALING QUESTION, xliii, 118-37; SONNET to, iv, 83
- Vanessa (see Vanhomrigh)
- Vangiones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108
- Vanholt, Duke of, in *FAUSTUS*, xix, 241-2
- Vanhomrigh, Esther, Swift and, xxviii, 8, 26-7, 28
- Vanini, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 233
- Vanities, worldly, vii, 206 (4)
- Vanity, all is, xlv, 335-8, 349; Fielding on, xxxix, 180-1; folly of, vii, 211; Franklin on, i, 6; of life, xlviii, 62 (161-2), 63 (164); Pascal on human, 60 (150); Penn on, i, 391-2; in speech, 383 (119); the strongest human motive, xxxviii, 94-6; Woolman on, i, 274
- Vanity, Limbo of, iv, 146-8
- Vanity Fair, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 91-3; altered after Faithful's death, 280
- Vansen, in *EGMONT*, xix, 272-5, 298-301
- Vapor, differs from gas in permanency, xxx, 102



- Varchi, Benedetto da Monte, xxxi, 33  
note 4; sonnet on Cellini, 166, 168
- Varenus, and the Bithynians, ix, 299-301
- Vargas, Diego Peres of, xiv, 61
- Vargas, Garcia Perez de, xiv, 488
- Variability, causes of, xi, 23-6, 53; due to changed conditions, 138-40; due to use and disuse, 140-4; hereditary, 122; of highly developed parts, 153-6; in important organs, 56; of mongrels and hybrids, 312-13; of multiple, rudimentary or low structures, 152; of secondary sexual characters, 157-9; of specific and generic organs, 156-9
- Variation(s), analogous, xi, 159-62; Burke on beauty in, xxiv, 94-5, 124-5; climate not the cause of, xi, 378-9; correlated, 27-8, 147-50; Darwin on abrupt, 246-50; first appearance of, 462-3; inheritance of, 28-9; of instincts, 254-5; laws of, 138-68; St. Hilaire on cause of, 10; Spencer on cause of, 15; spontaneous (see Spontaneous Variation); technical meaning of, 54; under domestication, 23-53; under nature, 54-70; *Vestiges of Creation* in, 12-13.
- Varieties, classification of, xi, 440-1; compared with species, 58-64; evidence of their being incipient species, 67-70, 157, 315; extinct intermediate, 320-1, 332-40; fertility of, 308-12; how they become species, 115-24; intercrossing between, 105; intermediate, why absent or rare, 170-5; meaning of, 54; not clearly distinct from species, 335-6; of same species, struggle with each other, 84
- Variety, of opinion, Milton on, iii, 224-5, 228-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 48 (114); source of pleasure in, xxvii, 262
- Varro, M. Terentius, on country life, xxvii, 61; Pompey's lieutenant, xii, 294; works of, lost, xxvii, 344
- Varus, and the Germans, xxxiii, 114
- Vasari, Giorgio, Cellini and, xxxi, 172, 173, 421 note 3
- Vasava, xlv, 832
- Vassellario (see Vasari)
- Vastness, in architecture, xxiv, 64-5; a cause of the sublime, 61-2; not lovable, 126-7; physical cause of sublimity of, 109-11
- Vatable, Professor of Hebrew, xlviii, 283 note 3
- Vatinius, Cicero and, ix, 120, 127; xii, 225; Cicero on, 239
- Vaudeville, M. de, xxxviii, 41-3
- Vaughan, Benj., letter of, to Franklin, i, 69-73
- Vaughan, Henry, POEMS by, xl, 346-8
- Vauvenargues, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131
- Vedius, P., Cicero on, ix, 151
- Vega, Lope de, xxvi, 5; Carlyle on, xxv, 403-4
- Vegetable Kingdom, beauty in the, xxiv, 77; distinguished from animal, xxxviii, 340-2
- Vegetarianism, Franklin's, i, 17, 35
- VEL, BEYOND THE, xl, 346-7
- Veillantif, horse of Roland, xlix, 120, 131
- Veins, arteries anciently called, xxxviii, 81; arteries and, 102-3, 109-10, 116, 137-8, 139; communication of, 113; Harvey on the, 117-21, 137
- Veiento, in Certus case, ix, 342
- Veleda, worshipped as divinity, xxxiii, 97
- Velitræ, colony of, xii, 157-8
- Vellutus, condemns Coriolanus, xii, 163, 164; protests against colony of Velitræ, 158; first of the tribunes, 152
- Velocity, as a motive force, xxx, 185-7; measurement of working power of, 186-8; power and, in machines, 182-5
- Vena arteriosa, xxxviii, 87
- Vena cava, xxxviii, 91-2, 103
- Venafrò, Antonio of, xxxvi, 75-6
- Vendosme, M. de, xxxviii, 21-2
- Venedians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119
- Veneration, never dies out, v, 28
- Venerary, Franklin's rule of, i, 80
- VENETIAN REPUBLIC, ON THE EXTINCTION OF THE, xli, 676
- Veneziano, Bastiano, xxxi, 111, 113
- Venezuela, cities of, xxxiii, 303
- Vengeance, Drake on, xxxiii, 129; Raleigh on divine, xxxix, 69-89 (see also Retribution)
- VENI CREATOR SPIRITUS, xlv, 547-8
- Venice, Browning on, xlii, 1080-1; growth and decline of, xxxvi, 43; land-tax of, x, 482; King Louis and, xxxvi, 13-14, 24, 74; mercenaries of, 43; overthrown by Pope Julius, 39; policy toward subject cities, 69-70; Pope on, xl, 438; power of, before French invasion, xxxvi, 38-9; Shelley on, xli, 838-9; situation of, v, 334; in 16th

- century, xxvii, 392; trade of, x, 397-8;  
Wordsworth on, xli, 676
- Venison, price of, x, 187-8
- Venner, Thomas, xxxiii, 229, 245
- Venta Cruz, Drake at, xxxiii, 178-9
- Ventana, Sierra de la, xxix, 113-16
- Ventidius, xii, 346, 347; in Parthia, xxxiii, 113
- Ventidius, in *ALL FOR LOVE*, returns from East, xviii, 26-9; scene with Antony, 30-8; conversation with Antony on Octavius, 42-3; on Alexas, 43-4; on Cleopatra's gifts, 44-6; in meeting of Antony and Cleopatra, 47-53; advises Antony to seek terms, 54-7; on Antony's love, 59-60; brings Octavia to Antony, 61-5; in meeting of Dolabella and Cleopatra, 71, 73-4, 76; tells Antony of Dolabella's treachery, 77-83; with Antony after last defeat, 93-8; death, 99; Dryden on character of, 26
- Ventilation, need of, xxx, 164-5
- Ventricles, of the heart, xxxviii, 79-86, 88, 99-100, 130-5; right and left, 69-70, 72-3
- Venus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 268, 364-6, 382
- Venus, Adonis and, alluded to, iv, 71; born of the sea, xl, 364; Emerson on, fable of, v, 302; Mars's minion, xlv, 447 note 15; mother of mirth, iv, 30; statue of, in Vatican, xxxi, 318; zone of, referred to, iv, 377 (see also Aphrodite)
- Venus, in *ÆNEID*, seeks Jove in 'Trojans' behalf, xiii, 81-2; meeting with Æneas, 84-7; persuades Cupid to enter form of Ascanius, 96-7; warns Æneas to fly, 120-1; plans marriage of Æneas and Dido, 155-6; seeks Neptune in Æneas's behalf, 203-4; seeks aid of Vulcan for Æneas, 280-1; brings Æneas arms, 288; complains to Jove, 321-3; cures Æneas of his wound, 404
- "Venus de Medici's," Burke on the, xxiv, 98
- Venus, the planet, Dante on, xx, 145 note 3, 256; Dante's third Heaven, 314-15
- Veracity, in art, v, 304
- Veragua, town of, xxxiii, 182
- Verania, wife of Piso, Regulus and, ix, 228
- Verbal Nouns, Johnson on, xxxix, 189-90
- Verbosity, Montaigne on, xxxii, 45
- Vercingetorix, xii, 286 and note, 287-8
- Verdi, Francesco and Antonio, xxxi, 56 note 2
- Verdicts, special, in Massachusetts, xliii, 71 (31)
- Vere, Baron, character of, v, 385
- Verecundus, grammarian of Milan, vii, 126; kindness and conversion of, 140
- Vergentorix, xii, 286 and note, 287-8
- Vergezio, Giovanni, xxxi, 97 note 5
- Vergilia, wife of Coriolanus, xii, 179, 180
- Vergilius, Caius, Cicero and, xii, 244
- Verginius, Rufus, Pliny on, ix, 211-13
- Vermilion, Miss, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 132-3
- Verneuil, M. de, on changes of species, xi, 359
- Vernon, Franklin and, i, 31, 33, 34, 52, 61
- Veronese, Hugo on, xxxix, 352
- Verres, Cicero and, ix, 5; prosecution of, xii, 223-4
- Verrocchio, Andrea del, xxxi, 401-2
- Verse, in the drama, Hugo on, xxxix, 369, 371-4; Pope on advantages of, xl, 407; Sidney on, xxvii, 12-13, 31-2; Voice and, sisters, iv, 40
- Verses, Locke on making of, xxxvii, 149-50, 161; James Mill on making of, xxv, 15
- Versification, Montaigne on, xxxii, 62-3; Shelley on, xxvii, 334
- Versifying, Sidney on, xxvii, 49-50
- Vertumnus, and Pomona, iv, 270
- Verulam (see Bacon, Francis)
- Verus, Lucius, and M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 304, 309
- Vesalius, on the heart, xxxviii, 78-9
- Vespasian, death of, iii, 10; empire foretold to, 91; Jerusalem and, xxxviii, 31; miracles of, xxxvii, 385-6; night business of, ix, 233; Pascal on miracles of, xlviii, 281 (816); Tacitus on, iii, 30; times of, ii, 217 (32)
- Vesper, Keats on, xli, 880
- Vespucci, Amerigo, *ACCOUNT OF HIS FIRST VOYAGE*, xliii, 28-44; Emerson on, v, 392; life of, xliii, 28 note
- Vespucci, Giorgio Antonio, xliii, 29
- Vesta, reference to, iv, 34
- Vestal Virgins, office of, ix, 254 note
- Vestiges of Creation*, xi, 12-13
- Vesuvius, Pliny on the eruption of, ix, 285-7, 288-91

- Veto, presidential, xliii, 183-4  
 Vetus, and Cæsar, xii, 267  
 Vexation, Eliphaz on, xlv, 77 (2); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 204 (16), 237 (27), 248 (38)  
 Vibius, and Cicero, xii, 244  
 Vibration, frequency of, defined, xxx, 252  
 Vibrios, xxxviii, 328-42, 365-7; butyric, 327-8; Pasteur on, 322-3  
 Vibullius, Cicero on, ix, 116  
 Vice, Augustine, St., on, vii, 57-8; beginnings of, xxxiv, 204; Burns on wretchedness of, vi, 320; degrees of, xxvi, 176; Emerson on, v, 66-7, 100; Epicuretus on, ii, 183 (3), 184 (10); false arguments of, iv, 64-5; Franklin on, i, 86, 92; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 412; Jonson on knowledge of, xl, 294; knowledge of, Mrs. Herbert on, xv, 376; knowledge of, necessary to virtue, iii, 201-2; Lessing on worldly retribution of, xxxii, 191-2; Locke on knowledge of, xxxvii, 76-7; not natural to man, xxxiv, 187-8, 269-73, 278-5; nature opposed to, v, 27, 97; necessary to virtue, iii, 316; Pascal on, xlviii, 45 (102); Pope on, xl, 420-1; Pope on supposed prosperity of, 432-9; prosperity and, Bacon on, iii, 16; its own punishment, xvii, 32; public opinion and, xxvii, 379; Rousseau on punishment of, xxxiv, 265-6; Scriptural warrant for, xv, 260-2; taught to children, xxxvii, 29-31; Taine on, xxxix, 417-18; Whitman on punishment of, 403-5  
 Vice-President (United States), amended method of election, xliii, 196-7; former manner of election, 187 (2, 3); impeachment, 189 (4); president of Senate, 182 (4); succession to presidency, 188 (5), 196 (12); qualifications of electors, 197; term of office, 186 (1)  
 Vices and Virtues, game of, xxxvi, 180  
 Vich Ian Vohr, v, 206  
 Vicissitude, Arabian inscriptions on, xvi, 300-4, 312, 317, 320-1; Browne on, of states, iii, 269-70; Carlyle on, xxv, 350-2; Casaubon on, xxxix, 73-4; Emerson on, v, 149-50; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 218 (33, 36), 229 (23), 232 (4), 234 (15); Montaigne on, xxxii, 5-6; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70-1, 95-7, 98  
 VICISSITUDE, ODE ON PLEASURES OF, xl, 460-2  
 VICISSITUDE OF THINGS, ESSAY ON THE, iii, 136-40  
 Vicorati, Francesco, da, xxxi, 7  
 Victorinus, Augustine, St., on, vii, 120-2  
 Vicuna, Darwin on the, xxix, 363  
 Vides, governor of Cumana, xxxiii, 332, 333  
 VIGIL STRANGE I KEPT, xlii, 1403-4  
 Vigne, Pierro delle, in Dante's HELL, xx, 54-5 and note  
 Vigo, Drake at, xxxiii, 232  
 Vigo, John de, xxxviii, 11  
 Viguere, Pauline de, v, 305  
 Vijayuttara, the conch, xlv, 618  
 VILLAGE BLACKSMITH, THE, xlii, 1271-3  
 Villagers, Thoreau on, xxviii, 400-1  
 Villars, Marquis de, xxxviii, 34, 37  
 Villemarqué, M. de la, xxxii, 139, 167  
 Villiers, Charles, Mill on, xxv, 52, 80, 81, 82  
 Villiers, George, Mill on, xxv, 81, 82  
 Villiers, George, 1st Duke of Buckingham, iii, 5; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147; Wotton on, v, 405  
 Villiers, George, 2nd Duke, Clarendon on, v, 349; his house at Cliefden, xxxix, 153 note 1; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147  
 Villon, Arnold on, xxviii, 79-80  
 Vilmund, lover of Borgny, xlix, 431, 432  
 Vinci, Leonardo da, xxvii, 278; his cartoon of capture of Piso, xxxi, 23 and note 2; Cellini on, 359; Guido and, xxxix, 426  
 Vincula, San Pietro ad, xxxvi, 28  
 Vindicianus, St. Augustine and, vii, 47-8, 104  
 Vindictiveness, Penn on, i, 340 (185) (see Revenge)  
 Vine, Cicero on culture of the, ix, 64  
 Vineyards, profits of, x, 159-60; value of, 157-8  
 Vingi, the messenger, xlix, 342, 343, 345-6  
 VINLAND, THE VOYAGES TO, xliii, 5-20; remarks on, l, 22  
 Vintner, in FAUSTUS, xix, 234-5  
 Violence, punishment of, in HELL, xx, 46, 50-71  
 Violets, for modesty, vi, 407; Wotton on, xl, 288  
 Violins, Dryden on, xl, 390  
 Viper, Harrison on the, xxxv, 344-5  
 Virbius, son of Hippolytus, xiii, 265-6  
 Virgil, ÆNEID of, xiii, 73-423; an astrologer, xxxix, 159; Augustine, St., on

- study of, vii, 15-16; Augustus and, xlii, 17-18; xxxix, 163-4; on generation of bees, xxxv, 346; birthplace of, xx, 218 note 4; body of, removed to Naples, 153 note; Burke on, xxiv, 72; Burke on his figure of Fame, 54; Burke on his picture of Hell, 60-1; Burke on his picture of Vulcan's forge, 135-6; Caxton on, xxxix, 24-5; Cowley on, xxvii, 61; Dante's guide to HELL and PURGATORY, xx, 7-12; in Dante's Limbo, 170; Dryden on, xlii, 14-71; xl, 396; the *Georgics* of, xxxix, 299; Homer and, xlii, 5-6; xxxix, 157-8; Hugo on, 363; Italicus and, ix, 236-7; life and works, xlii, 3-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 157; machinery of, xlii, 46-50; reputed a magician in Middle Ages, xix, 230 note; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90; morals of his poem, xlii, 19-37; Raleigh on, xxxix, 113; a republican at heart, xlii, 17; on rustic life, xxvii, 68; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131; Scaliger on, xxvii, 50; Shelley on, 344; Sidney on *Georgics* of, 12; similes of, xlii, 41-2; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; times of, xlii, 15-17; Wordsworth on figures of, xxxix, 302, 304
- VIRGIL, To, by Tennyson, xlii, 1014; editor's remarks on, l, 20-1
- VIRGILIANÆ, Sortes, xxvii, 8
- VIRGILIUS, Bishop, Browne on, iii, 279 and note 60
- VIRGINIA, Drayton on, xl, 226-7; Quakers in, i, 276; Winthrop on patent of, xlii, 88
- VIRGINIA, FIRST CHARTER OF, xlii, 49-58
- VIRGINIA, MASSACHUSETTS TO, xlii, 1344-7
- VIRGINIAN VOYAGE, To THE, xl, 226-8
- Virginity, Paul, St., on, xlv, 499 (25-6), 500 (34, 37); Milton on, iv, 56, 65
- Virgilius, Flavius, story of, ix, 227 note
- VIRGINS, To THE, xl, 335
- Virgoe, Thomas, xxxviii, 157
- Virgularia Patagonica, Darwin on, xxix, 105-7
- Virnes, Christopher de, Cervantes on, xiv, 54
- Virtue, adversities help unto, vii, 300 (2); in ambition and in authority, iii, 31; Augustine, St., on, vii, 58; Bacon on, iii, 16-17, 99, 100; beauty and, 106-7; Browne on, 306, 325; Burke on beauty in, xxiv, 91-2; Burns on, vi, 320; cannot change at once, xxvi, 176; Chan-ning on, xxviii, 323; Cicero on, ix, 25-6, 37, 41, 44, 48; the company of, ii, 183 (2); Confucius on highest, xlv, 21 (27), 35 (19); consists in comparison, xxxiv, 349; the chief aim in education, xxxvii, 54-5, 77, 78, 153, 173; Emerson on, v, 26-8, 66-7, 72, 73; an object of envy, ix, 193; Epictetus on, ii, 140 (66), 161 (119); Epicurus on, xxxvii, 399-400; examples of, ii, 293 (26); excessive, xlviii, 119 (353), 120 (357); fortune and, xxxi, 11-12; Franklin on, i, 79-80, 86 note, 87; Franklin's *Art of*, 86; Franklin's party of, 89-91; alone is free, ii, 184 (10); iv, 71-2; friendship and, ix, 16, 19, 23, 26-7, 37, 42; happiness and, Pope on, xl, 432-9; the hereafter, belief in, and, iii, 298-9, 303-4; Hindu ideas of, xlv, 847, 860, 870, 871; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 412; Hume on standards of, xxvii, 204-5; Hume on teaching of, xxxvii, 289; immortality, belief in, and, xxxvi, 228-9; intellectual, xxxiv, 349; intrinsic worth of, xxxii, 364-5; Jonson on, xl, 294; Kant on pure, xxxii, 337 note; knowledge of world and, xxxvii, 51-2; in Latin equivalent to courage, xli, 148; learning and, xxxvii, 128; Locke on, 42, 115, 118; love of, natural to man, xxxiv, 269-74; loveableness of, xxiv, 90-1; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 51; Machiavelli on appearance of, 57-8; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 235 (17), 341; measurement of, xlviii, 119 (352); Milnes on pleasures of, xlii, 1057-8; Milton on, iv, 54, 60, 120, 176, 371; Milton on study of, iii, 239, 242; modesty and, ix, 250; Montaigne on, xxxii, 9-10, 51-2; More on, xxxvi, 196-8, 202, 204; nature leagued with, v, 97; no penalty to, 100; not mere absence of vice, xxvii, 263; not virtue if she tumble, xviii, 203; ostentation of, ii, 177 (176); Pascal on maxims of, xlviii, 15-16 (20); passion and, xl, 419-20; Penn on complete, i, 358; pleasure in seeing, ii, 241 (48); Plutarch on, xii, 83-4; Plutarch on contemplation of, 36-7; Pope on vice and, xl, 420-1; popular idea of, v, 63; pure, tests of, xxxii, 309-15; quotations on, i, 82-3; "reason in practice," xxxii, 125; refinement and, 236-7, 254; reward of, xxxiv, 265; reward of, Emerson on, v, 27, 86; reward of,



- Jonson on, xl, 298; reward of, Lessing on, xxxii, 191; reward of, Pliny on, ix, 194; reward of, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 263; its own reward, ii, 163 (126), 253 (73); iii, 298; xxxix, 405-6; xlv, 794-5; riches and, iii, 87-8; Rousseau on grounds of, xxxiv, 276-8; Rousseau on natural, 186-90; sensuous and ascetic, xxviii, 169-73; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 116; Sidney on teachers of, xxvii, 14-25; Socrates on, ii, 18-19, 58, 109; Stoics' idea of, ii, 344-5; Taine on, xxxix, 417; Tennyson on wages of, xlii, 1005; through love and fear, xl, 296; trial necessary to, ii, 156 (106); iii, 202, 207-8; unconsciousness of true, xxv, 325-6; vice necessary to, iii, 316; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 316 (see also Morality)
- VIRTUE, by Herbert, xl, 342
- Virtues, the seven, xx, 171 notes 2 and 3
- VIRTUOUS YOUNG LADY, To A, iv, 78-9
- Vis Inertæ, Hume on, xxxvii, 345 note
- Vis Viva, defined, xxx, 186; measure of, 188 note; transformed to weight, 187-8
- Visakha, story of, xlv, 754-81
- Visconti, Galeazzo de', xx, 177 notes 5 and 7
- Vishnu, xlv, 831-2; in the BHAGAVAD-GITA, 784
- Vishnu Sarma, quoted, v, 291
- Vision, Burke on method of, xxiv, 109-10
- VISION, A, by Burns, vi, 481-2
- VISION, THE, by Burns, vi, 172-82
- VISION OF MIRZA, Addison's, xxvii, 73-7
- Visions, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 316-17; Walton on, xv, 336-7
- Vitelli, Burke on the, xxiv, 269; Cæsar Borgia and, xxxvi, 27, 31, 46
- Vitelli, Niccolo, at Citta di Castello, xxxvi, 71
- Vitelli, Paolo, xxxvi, 25, 30, 42
- Vitellius, Mucianus and, iii, 141
- Vitellozzo, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 30, 31
- Vitet, M., on *Chanson de Roland*, xxviii, 70-1
- Vitruvius, on architecture, v, 176; xxxi, 8
- Vittore, Father, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 583-4
- Vivian, Christian king, xlix, 195
- Vivien, and Merlin, xxxii, 153
- VIVIEN'S SONG, xlii, 976-7
- Vivisection, Harvey on, xxxviii, 75; in New Atlantis, iii, 174-5
- Vocation, Bacon on choosing, for children, iii, 20-1; content in one's, ii, 217 (31); Epictetus on choice of, 155 (104); Pascal on choice of, xlviii, 42 (97), 49 (116, 117)
- Voconius, Cicero on, xii, 240
- VOGLER, ABT, Browning's, xlii, 1100-2
- Voice, power of human, i, 103; verse and, sisters, iv, 40
- Voiture, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 145
- Voland, the Devil called, xix, 175
- Volcanic Bombs, xxix, 496
- Volcanoes, as dependent on changes of surface, xxix, 484-5; earthquakes and, relations of, 314-15; Geikie on, xxx, 333-4; simultaneous eruption of, xxix, 295-6
- Volition, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 249-50 (see also Will)
- Volsians, Coriolanus with the, xii, 167-9; final defeat, 185; war of Rome against the, 152-4; second war with Rome, 171-82
- Volsung, son of Rerir, xlix, 260-1, 262-4
- VÖLSUNGA SAGA, xlix, 257-358; PROLOGUE IN VERSE, 255-6; remarks on the, 250-2
- Volsungs, names of, xlix, 253; SONGS ABOUT THE, 359-438
- VOLSUNGS AND NIBLUNGS, story of the, xlix, 249-358; editor's remarks on, l, 21
- Voltaic Batteries, xxx, 76, 203-5; examples of action of, 128-30; power of, 126
- Voltaire, Carlyle on, xxv, 421; on circumstances, xxviii, 441; Corneille and, xxxix, 426; on Greek drama, 364; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; on Horace, xxxii, 133; Lessing and, xxvi, 298; LETTERS ON THE ENGLISH, xxxiv, 65-159; remarks on LETTERS of, l, 24, 32; life and works, xxxiv, 64; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123, 131; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 212, 224, 227; on systems, 375-6; on taste, 384; *Le Temple du Goût*, 384
- Volterra, Daniello da, xxxi, 435 note
- Volterra, Niccolao da, xxxi, 19
- Voltimand, in HAMLET, xlv, 100, 126-7
- Volumnia, mother of Coriolanus, xii, 150; begs him to desist from war, 179-81
- Volusus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 372
- Von Baer, on bees, xi, 370; on embryos, 459; on organization, 129
- Vopiscus, name of, xii, 157
- Vortigern, Hengist and, v, 276



- Voss, on Milton, xxxix, 319  
 Voters, qualifications of, v, 241  
 Voting, right of, in United States, xliii, 198 (see also Elective Franchise)  
 Vows, Dante on, xx, 301-4; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 340 (4-5); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 397-8; Shakespeare on, xlv, 110-11  
 VOYAGE OF THE BEAGLE, Darwin's, xxix; editor's remarks on, l, 40, 45  
 Voyages, Darwin on sea, xxxv, 503-5  
 VOYAGES AND TRAVELS, xxxiii  
 Voyages and Travels, books dealing with, l, 45-6  
 Vulcan, in the *ÆNEID*, xliii, 281-3; forge of, 282; forge of, Burke on, xxiv, 135; lameness of, v, 301; sons of, iv, 62  
 Vulgarity, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (14), 13 (11), 14 (16), 24 (36), 39 (16), 44 (23, 25, 26), 45 (7), 48 (24), 50-1 (1), 52 (20), 53 (33), 56 (8); Ruskin on, xxviii, 113  
 Vulpus, Christiane, wife of Goethe, xix, 5  
 Vultures, Harrison on, xxxv, 339  
 Vyasa, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130  
 Wacarima, Mount, xxxiii, 369  
 Wace, Robert, xxxii, 161  
 Wadsworth, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 329  
 Wage-earners, interest of, connected with general interests, x, 209  
 Wager, Pascal on necessity of the, xlviii, 84-7  
 Wages, affected by market fluctuations, x, 60-1; in by-employments, 119; relation to cost of living, 75-9, 84-5, 87-9; defined, 53; dependent on state of society, 70-4, 83; determination of, 56; determined by competition, 66-9, 281; determined by time, hardship and skill, 48; in England (1772), i, 304; tendency of, to equality, x, 101; in exclusive trades, 64; increase of money, effect of, on, 283; industry, relation of, to, 83-6; inequalities of, due to government interference, 121-44; natural inequalities of, 102-13; in novel trades, 116-18; population determined by, 80-2; price of commodities, an element in, 48; prices affected by high, 99-100; profits and, confounded, 53-5, 113-14; proportion of, between different employments, 64-5; real, 79-80; regulation of, by law, 144-5; relation of, to rates of interest, 91-3; scarcity, 117-18; taxes on, 511-14; effect of taxes on consumption and, 518-19  
 WAGES, by Tennyson, xlii, 1005  
 Waggoner, fable of the, xvii, 35  
 Wagner, in *FAUST*, xix, 29-32, 43-52  
 Wagner, in *DR. FAUSTUS*, xix, 208, 211-12, 216-18, 241, 243  
 Wagner, Moritz, on isolation of species, xi, 109  
 WAIF, PROEM TO LONGFELLOW'S, xxviii, 378-80  
 Wain, constellation of the, xx, 428; Homer on the, xxii, 75  
 Wainfleet, William, xxxv, 381  
 Wakan, xliii, 142  
 Wakes, Luther on, church, xxxvi, 309  
 Waking, Locke on method of, xxxvii, 22-3  
 Waldseemuller, Vespucci and, xliii, 28 note  
 Wales, agriculture of, xxxv, 310; bards of, xxvii, 8; Christianity in, xxxii, 173; education in (1848), xxviii, 155; lead mines of, xxxv, 322-3; literature of, xxxii, 138-9, 144-62; realm of, Milton on, iv, 45; Renan on, xxxii, 137; soil of, xxxv, 308, 310-11  
 Walid Ibn Mughairah, xlv, 880 note 2, 898 note  
 WALKING, ESSAY ON, Thoreau's, xxviii, 393-425  
 Wallace, A. R., Darwin and, xi, 5-6, 19; on origin of species, 385  
 Wallace, William, Burns on, vi, 88, 139-40, 175, 493-4  
 Walleechu, Indian god, xxix, 75  
 Wallenstein, quoted, xxi, 469  
 Waller, Edmund, Dryden on, xxxix, 154, 163; POEMS by, xl, 357-8; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 144-7  
 Walls, why less grand than colonnades, xxiv, 113-14  
 Walpurgis-Night, in *FAUST*, xix, 167-83; Dream, 183-90; remarks on, 7  
 Walsh, William, Dryden on, xlii, 426  
 Walter, Count, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 120, 139, 162-4  
 Walter, Mr., of the *Times*, v, 449  
 Waltham, Thomas, at Otterburn, xxxv, 92  
 Walton, Izaak, LIFE OF DR. DONNE, xv, 323-69; LIFE OF HERBERT, 373-418; life and works, 322; LIVES, editorial remarks on, l, 31  
 Walworth, Nicholas, xxxv, 65, 70, 77, 78  
 WALY, WALY, O, xl, 323-4  
 Wamesut, town of, xliii, 145

- WANDERING WILLIE, vi, 454  
Wang-sun Chia, xlv, 11 note 6  
Want-wit, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 292  
Wanton, Madame, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 72, 188  
Wants, and pleasures, xli, 525  
Wanuretona, xxxiii, 356  
War(s), ancient and modern, iii, 80, 140; Arjuna on, xlv, 787-9; benefit of, iii, 79; Blake on, xli, 588; causes of, iii, 78-9; expenses, x, 447-50; fall of empires always accompanied by, iii, 139; improvements in art of, v, 81; Goethe's Jetter on, xix, 258; Hindu teachings on, xlv, 793-4; Hobbes on causes and state of, xxxiv, 389; Hobbes on desires that lead to, 370-1; a horrid ruthless fiend, xxvi, 390; judgment of God, i, 237; justification of, iii, 49-50; Machiavelli on preparation for, xxxiv, 48-50; maintenance of, x, 322-6; Massinger on school of, xlvii, 869-70; Milton on, iv, 335-6, 393-4; More on, xxxvi, 215-16; More on preparation for, 144-5; overpopulation a cause of, iii, 139; pleasure in distant, 8; provisions for, under the Confederation, xliii, 160-2, 164-5; provisions for, under Constitution, 184-5 (11-16), 186 (3); Quaker attitude toward, i, 107-10, 190-2, 213, 217-20; xxxiv, 68-9; readiness for, of different states of society, xxvii, 372-3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 213-14; rules of, in treaty with Mexico, xliii, 303-5; Socrates on cause of, ii, 55; Tennyson on, xlii, 1016-17, 1027, 1055-7; true strength in, iii, 74-5; unjust, support of, xxviii, 130-1; Voltaire on religious, xxxiv, 85; Washington on preparation for, xliii, 243; Woolman on, i, 253  
War of 1812, Treaty of Peace, xliii, 255-64  
Warbeck, Perkin, Bacon on, xxxiv, 101-2  
Warburton, William, Lessing on, xxxii, 190; Johnson on, xxxix, 239-40; on Shakespeare's plays, 234, 235  
Ward, Nathaniel, xliii, 66 note  
Wardlaw, Henry, on the Scotch, xxxv, 271-2  
Ware, Rev. Henry, colleague of Emerson, v, 3  
Warfare, in Utopia, xxxvi, 215-24  
Wargny, Robert of, xxxv, 13  
Warner, Master, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 484, 485-6  
Warrants, in Massachusetts, xliii, 69 (21); in U. S., 194 (4)  
Warren, Henry Clarke, translator of Buddhist Writings, xlv, 573  
Warrenites, Mill on the, xxv, 158  
WARRIOR, THE HAPPY, xli, 656-8  
Warton, on Thomson, xxxix, 325  
Warwick, Earl of, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 9-10, 11, 19-20, 24, 30; at Poitiers, 42, 47, 52, 54  
Warwick, Earl of, in Edward IV's reign, v, 404  
Warwick, Richard Beauchamp, Earl of, v, 403  
Warwick, in EDWARD THE SECOND, in quarrel with Gaveston, xlv, 11, 14-15, 16-19; consents to his return, 22-5, 26, 27; on Gaveston's return, 33-5; in attack on Tynemouth, 40; capture of Gaveston, 43-7; in battle, 53; death, 54-5  
Washington, George, Commander-in-Chief, xliii, 169; Emerson on, v, 128, 183, 213; FAREWELL ADDRESS, xliii, 233-49; FIRST INAUGURAL ADDRESS, 225-8; not a great reader, xxviii, 338; president of Constitutional Convention, xliii, 180 note; sweet in his grave, v, 131  
WASHINGTON, ODE ON BIRTHDAY OF, vi, 492-4  
Wasps, in Brazil, xxix, 44  
Wastefulness, Confucius on, xlv, 24 (35); Locke on, xxxvii, 101-2; Mohammed on, xlv, 915  
WAT TYLER'S REBELLION, xxxv, 60-80; Chaucer in, xxxix, 163  
WAT YE WHA'S IN YON TOWN, vi, 518-20  
Watchall, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 866-7, 872-3, 883  
Watches, fall in price of, x, 203  
Watches, ship's, xxiii, 17-18  
Watchful, the porter, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 49-50, 224, 239  
Watchful, the shepherd, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 123-6, 293  
Water, action of iron on, xxx, 120-2; decomposition of, 44-8, 126-7 note, 131-5; different states of, 114-19; Faraday on properties of, 10-12; freezing-point of, 231-3; Helmholtz on decomposition of, 202-4; presence of, tested by potassium, 114, 119-20, 140; produced by combustion, 113-15, 126; weight of, 52

- Water of Paradise, in *New Atlantis*, iii, 173
- Water-carriage, Adam Smith on, x, 23-4
- Water Companies, Smith on, x, 461, 462-3
- WATER-FOWL, ON SCARING SOME, vi, 285-6
- WATERFOWL, To A, xlii, 1222-3
- Water-hogs, Darwin on, xxix, 57-8
- Water-power, Helmholtz on, xxx, 180-1, 185
- Watson, Joseph, i, 37-8
- Watts, Isaac, hymns by, xlv, 537-9; TRUE GREATNESS, xl, 398
- WAUKRIFE MINNIE, vi, 361
- Waverley Novels*, Carlyle on, xxv, 439-43
- Waves, Kelvin on, xxx, 275-6
- Wayland, Germanic Vulcan, xlix, 17 note 5
- Wazilah, xlv, 1005 note
- WE ARE SEVEN, xli, 667-9
- WE MUST BE FREE OR DIE, xli, 675
- Weak, to be, is miserable, iv, 92
- Weakness, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 95; no excuse, iv, 435
- Wealththeow, Queen, xlix, 22, 37, 39, 64
- Wealth, aristocracy and, v, 202-3; Burns on, vi, 39; Channing on distinctions of, xxviii, 343-4; Confucius on, xlv, 13, (5), 22 (15), 26 (13), 42 (9), 46 (11); contentment and, xli, 522; death and, xvi, 303-4, 312, 320-1; Emerson on hunger for, v, 234; Goldsmith on accumulation of, xli, 510, 515-16; growth of, not necessarily beneficial, xxviii, 362-3; ignorance of, the best riches, xli, 510; land as source of (see *Agricultural System*); Lowell on, xxviii, 463, 470; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 259 (33); a means, not an end, xxviii, 222; measurable by labor it can buy, x, 34-5; Mill on production and distribution of, xxv, 152-3; Milton on, iv, 382-3; money as, x, 228-9, 311-31; Morris on real, xlii, 1196; national, on what dependent, x, 5-6; natural progress of, 304-9; obligations of, i, 393-5; old age and, ix, 48; Pascal on private, xlviii, 378-9; Pascal on pursuit of, 147 (436), 312 (906); Pascal on respect for, 112 (324), 116; on pride in, 153 (460); poverty and, Carlyle on, xxv, 336; Penna on private, i, 390 (221); production and distribution of (see *Production, Distribution*); progress of, dependent on distribution, x, 54-5; proportioned to neat, not gross, revenue, 224; public and private, connected, 335-6; unused, fable of, xvii, 36; Walton on, xv, 329; Woolman on, i, 180 (see also *Capital, Riches*)
- WEALTH OF NATIONS, Adam Smith's, x; remarks on, 3-4; l, 42-3
- Weapons, change and return of, iii, 139-40
- Weariness, Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (131)
- WEARY PUND O' TOW, vi, 431-2
- Weather, influence of moon on, xxx, 298-9
- Weathercock, in *FAUST*, xix, 186
- Weaver, Chaucer's, xl, 21 note 191
- WEAVERS, To THE, GIN YE GO, vi, 296-7
- Webb, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 383, 384, 387
- Webb, George, Franklin on, i, 51-2, 58, 59-60
- Weber, Mill on *Oberon* of, xxv, 92
- Webster, John, CALL FOR THE ROBIN-REDBREAST, xl, 322-3; DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 755-855; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 276; life and works, xlvii, 754
- WEBSTER-ASHBURTON TREATY, xliii, 280-88
- Wedded Love, Milton on, iv, 173-4
- Wedding Bells, Poe on, xlii, 1233
- Weddings, Webster on secret, xlvii, 765
- "WEE JOHNIE," EPITAPH ON, vi, 219
- WEE WILLIE GRAY, vi, 514-15
- Weeping, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342; Hunt on, xxvii, 285
- Weevil, Harrison on the, xxxv, 282
- Wehaloosing, Indian town, i, 268
- Wei, King of, xlv, 22 note 3, 41 (3)
- Wei-sheng Kao, xlv, 17 (23)
- Wei-sheng Mou, xlv, 49 (34)
- Weight, measured by inertia, xxx, 301-2; as a motive force, 177-82; transformed to vis viva, 187; used to produce electricity, 208
- Weights, English and metric system of, xxx, 253; regulation of, xliii, 164, 184 (5)
- Weiler, Jost von, in *WILLIAM TELL*, xxvi, 413, 423, 425
- WELL I REMEMBER, xli, 901
- Wellborn, in *NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS*, xlvii, at Tapwell's, 859-62; with Allworth, 863-6; at Lady Allworth's, 872-6; Overreach's plot to

- ruin, 878; at Overreach's, with Marrall, 879-81; with Marrall at Lady Allworth's, 882-5, 887; with Marrall after dinner, 888-90; thought to be engaged to Lady Allworth, 890-1; at Overreach's with Lady Allworth, 905, 906, 908, 909; conference with Overreach, 909-10; Tapwell and Froth on, 919-20; creditors and, 920-3; advised by Marrall, 923-4; Lady Allworth on, 928-9; with Lovell and Lady Allworth, 931; quarrel with Overreach, 932-7; in final scene, 938, 939-43
- Welfare, Michael, i, 110
- Wellington, Duke of, on Briscoll, v, 427; Cintra affair and, 377; Emerson on, 375; fear of public creditors, 370; on the life-guards, 381; weighed his soldiers, 358
- Wellington, Mount, Darwin on, xxix, 452
- Wells, Darwin on ebbing, xxix, 462
- Wells, Dr. W. C., and idea of natural selection, xi, 11
- Welsh, Jane Baillie, wife of Carlyle, xxv, 315-16, 317
- Welsh (see Celtic Races)
- Wen, Duke, xliv, 47 (16)
- Wen, King, xliv, 24 note, 26-7 and note 8
- Wenceslaus, king of Bohemia, Dante on, xx, 173 and note 6, 368 note 10
- Weohstan, xlix, 76
- Wer-wolves, xlix, 268 note
- WERE MY LOVE YON LILAC FAIR, vi, 464
- Weregild, xlix, 276 note
- WERENA MY HEART LICHT, xl, 398-400
- Werner, of Attinghausen, in WILLIAM TELL (see Attinghausen)
- Werner, Paul, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, lends money to Tellheim, xxvi, 304; with Just at the inn, 310-12; the landlord and, 332-3; with Franziska, 333-5; plots to give Tellheim money, 335; with Tellheim, 335-40; at meeting of Franziska and Tellheim, 340, 341-2, 343; with Franziska alone, 342-3; announces Tellheim's coming, 350; lends money to Tellheim, 359-60; returns with money, 370-1; reconciliation with Tellheim, 374; with Franziska, 374-5
- Werni, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 381-6
- WERT THOU IN THE CAULD BLAST, vi, 552
- Wesley, Charles, HYMNS by, xlv, 559-62
- Wessels, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 373, 379
- West, Thoreau on the, xxviii, 404-9
- West Indies, absence of atolls in, xxix, 484; Columbus on discovery of, xliii, 21-7; origin of name of, x, 399; Raleigh on disadvantages of, xxxiii, 377-9; zoology of the, xxix, 137
- WEST WIND, ODE TO THE, xli, 833-5
- Westbrook, Harriet, wife of Shelley, xviii, 272
- WESTMINSTER ABBEY, Addison's, xxvii, 78-80
- WESTMINSTER ABBEY, ON THE TOMBS IN, xl, 319
- WESTMINSTER BRIDGE, UPON, xli, 673-4
- Westminster Review, The*, xxv, 60-6, 83-4; combined with *London Review*, 125
- Westwood, on insects, xi, 68
- WET SHEET, A, AND A FLOWING SEA, xli, 783-4
- WHA IS THAT AT MY BOWER-DOOR, vi, 48-9
- Whales, Darwin on Greenland, xi, 225-9; jumping out of water, xxix, 228 note
- WHA'LL BE KING BUT CHARLIE, xli, 564-5
- Whappet, Harrison on the, xxxv, 354
- Wharton, Marquis of, Addison and, xxvii, 160-1
- WHAT CAN A YOUNG LASSIE DO, vi, 406
- WHAT GUILE IS THIS, xl, 249
- Whately, Mill on, xxv, 139
- Wheat, parable of the, xv, 205-6
- Wheatley, Mr., editor of Pepys, xxviii, 285
- Wheels, toothed, considered as levers, xxx, 184
- Whelks, the heart in, xxxviii, 130
- WHEN THE ASSAULT WAS INTENDED TO THE CITY, iv, 78
- WHEN I HAVE BORNE, xli, 677
- WHEN THE KYE COMES HAME, xli, 765-7
- WHEN LILACS LAST IN THE DOOR-YARD, xlii, 1412-20
- WHEN LOVELY WOMAN SPOOPS, xli, 505
- WHEN SHE CAM' BEN SHE BOBBED, vi, 432-3
- WHEN WE TWO PARTED, xli, 787-8
- WHENAS IN SILKS, xl, 336
- WHERE ARE THE JOYS I HAVE MET, vi, 474
- WHERE THE BEE SUCKS, xl, 266
- WHERE LIES THE LAND, xlii, 1122
- Whewell, William, controversy with Mill, xxv, 140; on general laws, xi, 1; Mill on, xxv, 130
- Whiddon, Jacob, xxxiii, 303, 313, 316, 335, 336, 337, 357, 358



- Whig Party, English, James Mill on, xxv, 62
- WHIGS, AWA', vi, 360-1
- Whipping, in early Massachusetts, xliii, 72 (43); Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 36-7, 39-40, 41, 56, 60-2, 65-6, 68-9, 93-4
- Whisky, Burns on, vi, 147, 162-3
- WHISTLE, THE, vi, 362-5
- WHISTLE AND I'LL COME TO YOU, MY LAD, vi, 469
- WHISTLE O'ER THE LAVE O'T, vi, 348
- Whiston, on comets, xxxiv, 118-19
- White, Henry, xxxiii, 230, 245
- White, Joseph, Woolman on, i, 226, 235, 291
- White, Joseph Blanco, TO NIGHT, xli, 913
- WHITE ROSE, A, xlii, 1198
- Whitefield, Rev. George, i, 101-4; building erected for, 100-1, 113
- WHITEFOORD, SIR JOHN, LINES TO, vi, 403
- Whitman, Walt, life of, xxxix, 388 note; poems by, xlii, 1402-22; PREFACE TO LEAVES OF GRASS, xxxix, 388-409; PREFACE of, editorial remarks on, 3; 1, 48
- Whitsunday, xv, 404
- Whitsunday Island, xxix, 469-70
- Whittier, John Greenleaf, POEMS by, xlii, 1338-64
- Wholesale Trade, why smaller profits in, x, 114-15
- Wholesaling, capital used in, x, 290, 291-2, 295-6
- Wholesome, Tribulation, in the ALCHEMIST, his dealings with the Alchemist, xlvii, 587; scene with Ananias, 592-3; with Subtle, 593-9; returns with Ananias, 649, 658-9, 661-2
- WHY SO PALE AND WAN, xl, 353-4
- WHY, WHY TELL THE LOVER, vi, 536
- Wickedness, Asaph on, xlv, 232-4 (3-12, 17-20); M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 334-5; Bildad on, 98-9 (5-21); Buddha on expiation of, xlv, 671-4; David on, xlv, 144, 182 (16, 21), 186 (1, 2), 186-8 (9-38), 212-13 (1-11); ECCLESIASTES on, 343 (17), 344-5 (11-14), 345 (2); Eliphaz on, 94-5 (20-35); future punishment of, vii, 238-40; xxxiv, 264, 265-6; harms only the doer, ii, 263 (55); Job on, xlv, 84 (24), 88 (6), 103-5 (7-33), 108-9 (2-12), 112-13 (12-23), 119 (3); Kempis on, vii, 244 (1); not free, ii, 166 (136); "the path of," xl, 77; prayer for overthrow of, xlv, 153-4; Raleigh on punishment of, xxxix, 70-89; righteousness contrasted with, xlv, 145, 232-4, 237 (10); is weakness, iv, 435; Zophar on, xlv, 101-3 (5-29)
- WIDOW BIRD, A, xli, 848
- Widow's Mite, xlv, 407 (1-4)
- Wife of Bath, in *Canterbury Tales*, xl, 23-4; Dryden on the, xxxix, 166; prologue of, 171
- WIFE, THE DEVOTED, xlv, 693-6
- WIFE OF USHER'S WELL, xl, 80-1
- Wight, O. W., translator of Pascal, xlviii
- Wiglaf, xlix, 76-83, 84, 89-90
- Wikiri, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 367, 373
- Wilberforce, Samuel, xxv, 81
- Wild Ass, in Job, xlv, 135
- Wild-head, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 296
- WILD SWANS, THE, xvii, 265-80
- Wildness, Thoreau on, xxviii, 409-16
- Wilfrid, Bishop, and the slaves, v, 424
- Wilfulness, Shakespeare on, xlv, 261
- Wilhelm Meister*, Carlyle on, xxv, 380-2; Wordsworth on, v, 324
- WILLIAM TELL, Schiller's, xxvi, 379-489; remarks on, 378
- Wilkinson, editor of Swedenborg, Emerson on, v, 441
- Will, absolute and conditional, xx, 300; autonomy of the (see Autonomy of the Will); belief and, xlviii, 42-3 (99); beliefs of the, 400-1; Coleridge on the, v, 319-20; defined, xxxii, 356; freedom of the (see Free Will); Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 344; Hume on power of the, xxxvii, 338-42, 344, 346; inferior to the soul, v, 139; Kant on absolute value of the, xxxii, 305-15, 347, 349-50; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 232 (8); obligations of the, xxxii, 324-42; power of the, v, 290; reason and, xxxii, 324; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 249-50; Woolman on human, i, 298, 299
- Will-o'-the Wisps, in *FAUST*, xix, 189
- WILL YE GO TO THE INDIES, MY MARY, vi, 201
- Wills, as evidences of character, ix, 327; Mohammed on, xlv, 1005; Montaigne on men's dislike of, xxxii, 12
- Willdo, Parson, xlvii, 927, 937-8, 941, 942
- William the Conqueror, census under, xxxv, 231; introduced money payments



- of taxes, x, 30; love of deer, v, 351; Vane on, xliii, 121; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 88
- William III, king of England, Burke on election of, xxiv, 156-9; Dissenters and, xxvii, 137; Johnson on, 158
- William and Mary, Burke on titles of, xxiv, 156-9
- William I, of Orange (d. c. 808), xx, 362 note 4
- William of Orange (the Silent), anecdote of, v, 290
- William of Orange (the Silent), in Egmont, love of Netherlanders for, xix, 258; suspected by Margaret, 262-3; sent for by Margaret, 265; visit to Egmont, 283-8; gone from Brussels, 298; summoned by Alva, 303; plan to arrest, 305-6; declines to come, 306-7
- William II, of Sicily, in Paradise, xx, 371 note 9
- William of North Berwick, xxxv, 90
- William of Wykeham, Carlyle on, v, 462
- WILLIE BREW'D A PECK O' MAUT, vi, 355
- WILLIE NICOL'S MARE, ELEOY ON, vi, 376-7
- Willis, Nathaniel P., Poe on lines by, xxviii, 374-5
- Willoughby, Lord, xxxv, 25, 42, 55
- WILLOW-WREN, THE, AND THE BEAR, xvii, 190-2
- WILLY DROWNED IN YARROW, xli, 498-9
- Wilson, Capt., (in 1859), xxiii, 384-5; in San Diego, 108
- Wilson, J., BOAT SONG, xlii, 1064-5
- WILT THOU BE MY DEARIE, vi, 479
- Wilton Hall, Emerson on, v, 459
- Winchester, Bishop of, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlvi, 69, 71, 74
- Winchester Cathedral, Emerson on, v, 461-2
- WINCHESTER, MARCHIONESS OF, EPITAPH ON, iv, 27-9
- Winckelmann, on the study of beauty, v, 299
- Wind, Coleridge on the, xli, 731
- WIND AND SUN, fable of, xvii, 34-5
- Windmills, Helmholtz on, xxx, 185-6
- Winds, Herodotus on cause of, xxxiii, 18; in GARDEN OF PARADISE, xvii, 280-5; names of the, iv, 308
- WINDOW, WRITTEN ON A, vi, 276
- Window-taxes, x, 494-5
- Windows, ancient, ix, 226 note; in old England, xxxv, 295, 296; in Utopia, xxxvi, 177
- Wine(s), Burns on, vi, 146; desire of, which warriors overturn, iv, 428; of Egypt, xxxiii, 40; Eliot on, v, 126; Homer on effects of, xxii, 197, 291-2; invented by Bacchus, viii, 379; manufacture of, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 276, 303 note; misused, sweet poison of, iv, 46; Mohammed on, xlv, 1003; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 943-4, 951, 956, 957; Pascal on, xlviii, 26 (71); price of, in regard to drunkenness, x, 364
- Wineland (see Vinland)
- Winfield, Sir Richard, xxxvi, 97
- Wings, of insects, developed from tracheae, xi, 187; peculiar uses of, 176-7; used for other purposes than flight, xxix, 205; various kinds of, xi, 192-3
- Winkelried, Arnold von, at Sempach, xxvi, 460 note
- Winkelried, Struth von, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 412-26
- Winter, Burns on, vi, 475-6; Collins on, xli, 481; Goethe on departure of, xix, 43; Shelley on, xli, 835
- WINTER, Shakespeare's, xl, 262
- WINTER: A DIRGE, by Burns, vi, 31-2
- WINTER, ODE TO, Campbell's, xli, 771-3
- WINTER, ODE ON, Cotton's, xxxix, 309-10
- WINTER, THE, IT IS PAST, vi, 303
- WINTER NIGHT, A, vi, 248-51
- WINTER OF LIFE, vi, 503
- WINTER'S, GLOOMY, NOW AWA', xli, 594
- Winter, Master, with Drake, xxxiii, 201, 208, 229, 247
- Winter, William, with Gilbert, xxxiii, 273, 274
- Winterhie, Robert, xxxiii, 205
- Winthrop, John, ON ARBITRARY GOVERNMENT, xliii, 85-105
- Wisdom, Buddha on, xlv, 595, 702-4, 739; Carlyle on, xxv, 374; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (20, 21), 29 (28), 40 (22), 48 (30), 56 (9); cunning and, i, 337 (151); iii, 57; defined, ii, 71; acquisition of, by discussion, xxv, 215; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 336 (17-18), 337 (12-16), 343 (11-12, 16-19), 344 (1), 346 (2), 347 (13-18), 347 (10); Elihu on, 122 (9); Emerson on, v, 11-14, 100, 237; fear of God, the beginning of, xlv, 288 (10); necessary to friendship, ix, 23; highest, M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 335; highest,

- Kempis on, vii, 206 (3), 207 (4); highest, Penn on, i, 392 (244-8); Hindu conception of, xlv, 849-50; Job on, xlv, 114-15 (12-28); learning and, xxxvii, 128, 173; needs leisure, xxiv, 188 note 1; Locke on, xxxvii, 119; love and, iii, 27; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 225 (9); Massinger on, xlvii, 877; Milnes on delights of, xlii, 1057-8; Montaigne on aim of, xxxii, 9; ostentatious, ii, 177 (175); Pascal on pride in, xlviii, 153 (460); Paul, St., on, xlv, 494-5 (18-20); Pope on, xl, 437; profitless with God, vii, 275 (2); pleasures of, iii, 8; Raleigh on, xl, 206; Ruskin on, xxviii, 130; Schiller on love of, xxxii, 230; slow growth of, ii, 173 (155); Socrates on human, 10-11; Solomon on, xxxix, 90-1; spiritual, Kempis on, vii, 295 (2), 297 (4); Tennyson on, xlii, 984; true, attained by death, ii, 54-7; true, Epictetus on, 178 (177); true, Kempis on, vii, 298-9; true, Montaigne on, xxxii, 50; virtue and, Cicero on, ix, 15; way to, vii, 209 (4); ii, 140 (66); Webster on opinion of, xlvii, 774; what else is (song), viii, 409-10; worldly, i, 374-7; only true measure of worth, ii, 58 (see also Knowledge)
- Wisdom, Robert, Beaumont on, xl, 320
- Wisdom of Ages, Bentham on, xxvii, 226-9
- WISDOM FOR A MAN'S SELF, ESSAY ON, iii, 60-1
- WISE, SEEMING, ESSAY ON, iii, 64-5
- WISE FOLKS, a story, xvii, 192-5
- Wise Man, Penn's, i, 377-8, 338 (167)
- WISH, A, by Rogers, xli, 582
- WISH, THE LAST, xlii, 1119
- Wishes, fable on, xvii, 39; oft hide the object we wish for, xix, 369
- WISHES FOR SUPPOSED MISTRESS, xl, 359-63
- Wit, acquired, xxxiv, 352; Beaumont on, xl, 320-1; cause of differences of, xxxiv, 352; death and, xl, 261; discretion and fancy in, xxxiv, 351; good nature and, Sheridan on, xviii, 136; has only fancy value, xxxii, 345; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 349; judgment compared with, xxiv, 17-18; malice and, Sheridan on, xviii, 120; natural, xxxiv, 349; Penn on, i, 338-9; piety and, Goldsmith on, xviii, 201; puny, can work but puny sin, viii, 331; Raleigh on, xl, 205; without good breeding, xxxvii, 72
- Witch, in MANFRED, xviii, 423-7
- Witch, in FAUST, xix, 106-11
- Witch, young, in FAUST, xix, 186
- Witchcraft, Browne on, iii, 281-3; first English law against, xlvii, 547 note 22; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 382; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 46, 81-4; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 366
- Witches, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 317; in early Massachusetts, xliii, 80 (2)
- Witches, in MACBETH, xlvii, 321-2, 324-6, 365-9
- Witford, Mr., Roper on, xxxvi, 91
- Wither, George, poems by, xl, 331-3
- Witherington, the squire, xl, 96, 99
- Withington, Lothrop, xxxv, 216
- Witnesses, Hume on evidence of, xxxvii, 377-8; right of summoning, in U. S., xliii, 194-5 (6)
- Witticisms, Pascal on, xlviii, 21 (46)
- Wives, husbands and, Goethe on, xix, 402-3; husbands and, St. Paul on, xlv, 498, 500 (39); husbands and, Ruskin on, xxviii, 144-6; impediments to great works, iii, 21; Massinger on choice of, xlvii, 918; Milton on, iv, 440-1; Milton on false, 433-4; Penn on choice of, i, 332 (92-3); Oberon's counsel to, xix, 184; "pearls of price," 137; proverb of, i, 76
- Wizards, in FAUST, xix, 173
- Woe Is Me, My MOTHER DEAR, vi, 24
- Woe, joy and, Blake on, xli, 588; luxury of, Calderon on, xxvi, 9; nothing unscathed by, viii, 275; from too much prosperity, 35-6; springs from wrong, 35, 70
- Wolf, F. A., on Homeric question, xxii, 3-4
- Wolf, Johann Christian von, xxxii, 302 note
- WOLF AND CRANE, fable of, xvii, 12-13
- WOLF AND DOG, fable of, xvii, 22-3
- WOLF AND FOX, Grimm's tale of, xvii, 167-8
- WOLF AND KID, fable of, xvii, 18
- WOLF AND LAMB, fable of, xvii, 11
- WOLF AND NURSE, fable of, xvii, 29
- WOLF AND SEVEN KIDS, a tale, xvii, 54-7
- WOLF IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING, fable of, xvii, 27

- Wolfe, Charles, BURIAL OF SIR JOHN MOORE, xli, 822-3
- Wolfe, Reginald, *Cosmography* of, xxxv, 216
- Wolfenschiessen, the, xxvi, 382 note, 398
- Wolfram of Eschenbach, Renan on, xxxii, 147
- Wolly, Sir Francis, Dr. Donne and, xv, 329, 332
- Wolsey, ambition to be Pope, xxxvi, 102; as Chancellor, 106-7; removed from Chancellorship, 106; Charles V and, 102; as commissioner, 103-4; suggests divorce of Queen Catherine, 102; More and, 92, 96-7, 98; Bishop Stoksely and, 105-6
- Wolves, Darwin on development of, xi, 97-8; dogs and, xxxv, 355-6; why less despicable than dogs, xxiv, 57; in Egypt, xxxiii, 37; habits of, v, 374; men changed to, xlix, 268 note
- Woman(en), adroitness of, xix, 363; Æschylus on insight of, viii, 25; arguing with, xl, 189; Beaumont's Philaster on, xlvii, 712-13; beauty of, as caused by delicacy, xxiv, 95; beauty of, Emerson on, v, 305-6; beauty of, Pascal on, xlviii, 414; beauty of, Ruskin on, xxviii, 146-7; "brief as love of," xlv, 152; Browne on, iii, 323 (9); Bunyan on, xv, 266; two burdens of, viii, 310; Burns on, vi, 133-4, 169, 220, 259, 328, 474-5; Celtic ideal of, xxxii, 142; Chaucer on, xl, 44; Chaucer on counsel of, 46; counterfeit weakness in, xxiv, 90; creation of, Milton on, iv, 255-6; De Vere on, xl, 289; DIVINE COMEDY, written in praise of, xx, 4; Donne on fickleness of, xl, 307; Don Quixote on affections of, xiv, 157; Dryden on, xviii, 53, 73; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 343-4 (26-8); education of, Defoe on, xxvii, 148-51; education of, Franklin on, i, 15, 93; education of, Ruskin on, xxviii, 136, 146-56; Emerson on, v, 215-16; Euripides on, viii, 331; "frailty thy name is," xlv, 103; Goethe's Dorothea on duties of, xix, 391; happiest knowledge of, iv, 170-1; individuality of, Emerson on, v, 128-9; Lessing on, xxvi, 323; liberties of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 82; in literature, xxviii, 137-43; love of, by what won, iv, 440; love of, Poe on, xxviii, 390, 392; MacNeil on marriages of, xli, 578; Mephistopheles on creation of, xix, 104; Milton on, iv, 162, 257, 266, 290, 295-6, 334-5, 434, 437; man and, compared in evil, xix, 173; man and, relations of, xlviii, 418; in Mohammedan countries, xlv, 991 note 30; Mohammedan verses on, xvi, 10; Montaigne on friendships of, xxxii, 76; More on idleness of, xxxvi, 180; Patmore on, xxviii, 144; Paul, St., on, xlv, 505 (7-12); as the subject of poetry, xxviii, 392; public duties of, 156-62; Raleigh on, xxxix, 90; Ruskin on sphere of, xxviii, 136-47; to be shielded, not tempted, xiv, 316-17; Socrates on, xxxix, 10-13; Shakespeare on, xlv, 146; Tennyson on, xlii, 984; in Utopia, xxxvi, 179, 183, 184, 186, 215, 221, 231; Virgil on, xiii, 172; Webster on inconstancy of, xlvii, 784; Webster's Bosola on, 778; Wither on, xl, 332-3
- Woman Suffrage, Mill on, xxv, 68, 151 note 1, 186-7; movement started by Mill, 174; in U. S., xliii, 198 (19)
- WOMAN, THE RIGHTS OF, vi, 446-7
- Woman's Rights, Emerson on, v, 303; Mill on, xxv, 5
- WOMEN, EDUCATION OF, by Defoe, xxvii, 148-51
- Wonder, mean and noble, xxviii, 114; caused by novelty, xlviii, 40 (90); Wordsworth on, xxxix, 324
- Wood, price of, x, 169-70
- Wood, Antony, on universities, xxviii, 47
- Woodcock, Katherine, wife of Milton, iv, 5; Milton on, 86
- WOODEN GOD, fable of the, xvii, 27
- WOODLARK, TO THE, vi, 531-2
- WOODMAN AND SERPENT, fable of, xvii, 18
- Woodnot, Arthur, xv, 388, 394, 395, 415, 416-17
- WOODNOTES, xlii, 1249-61
- Woodpeckers, color of, xi, 197-8; habits of, 179
- Woodruff's Battery, at Gettysburg, xliii, 337, 351, 373, 381, 382
- Woods, Emerson on beauty of, v, 223-4
- Woods, Mr., Prologue written for, vi, 260-1
- Woodville, Dr., xxxviii, 199, 204, 205-6, 209
- Woodward, Hezekiah, on Lord's Prayer, v, 381
- Woodward, Samuel, on cirripedes, xi, 342; on geological formations, 332

- WOODED AND MARRIED AND A', xli, 567-8  
 WOOLER, THE BRAW, vi, 536-7  
 Wool, price of, x, 193-9  
 Woolen Manufactures, improvements in, x, 206-7  
 Woolman, Elizabeth, sister of John Woolman, i, 183  
 Woolman, John, birth and education of, i, 169-70, 174, 187; business attitude of, 180, 195-6, 235-6; creed of, 172-4, 229-30; death of, 313-4; Delaware, journey to, 185; doubts of, 189-90; manner of dress, 253-4, 302-3 note; duty, incidents of his sense of, 177, 179-80, 194-5, 235, 241, 250, 254; on dyes, 309-10; early occupation, 174-5, 180; East Jersey, journeys to, 179, 183; English journey, 289-308; epistle to Friends in N. Carolina, 209-212; exhortation to follow inner light, 274; first speeches in meeting, 175-6; in the French war, 221-2; on Huss and à Kempis, 222-3; Indian visit of, 255-70; journey to back settlements, 181-2; letter on affliction, 197-9; letter to wife, 240; life and character, 168; in London, 302 and note; Long Island visit of, 194; marriage of, 187; Maryland visited by, 275-81; miraculous appearance of Divine Truth, 200; understanding with a friend, 228; New England journeys of, 183-5, 239-49; parents, his relations with, 169-71, 172; Pennsylvania visit of, 223-4; pleurisy of, 287-8; robins, incident of killing the, 170; Scotch servant and, 176; simplicity of life, 180, 195; on slavery, 202-5, 206-8; slavery, his book on, 187, 189, 250-1; slavery, his first opposition to, 177-8; slavery among Quakers opposed by, 208-9, 211, 225, 273; slaves, education of, moved by, 209; slave-owners visited by, 227-8, 234-5, 244-5, 250; slave-owners' wills, refuses to write, 188-9, 192-3; slave-sale, restitution for assisting in, 281-2, 284; slave-states, uneasiness in, 182-3, 201-3; slave-trade, petition against, 242-4; on the small-pox, 235-8; southern journey, 200-16; spiritual awakening, 164-9; as a tailor, 180-1, 195; trade with Barbadoes, 284-5; vision of death and the slaves, 306-7; West Indian visit, desires and scruples about, 284-7; youthful faults, 171-3
- WOOLMAN, JOHN, JOURNAL OF, i, 169-312; editorial remarks on, 1, 31  
 Woolman, Samuel, i, 187-8  
 Words, acts and, Bunyan on, xv, 83; acts and, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (13), 48 (29), 14 (22, 24), 15-16 (9); acts and, Epictetus on, ii, 177 (175); acts and, Goethe on, xix, 16; acts and, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 279 (16), 288 (15); aggregate, simple abstract, and compound abstract, xxiv, 129-30; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 236-7, 245-6, 267, 269, 271-2; Burke on, xxiv, 51-4, 129-37, 137-40; Confucius on, xlv, 41 (3), 52 (22), 67 (3); Dryden on antiquated, xxxix, 169; Emerson on, v, 164; Goethe on, xix, 30, 81, 110; Hobbes on use of, xxxiv, 323-6; Johnson on, xxxix, 186; Kempis on, vii, 213, 310 (1); meaning of, xxxiv, 326-7, 329-30, 332-3; Montaigne on, xxxii, 60-6; Pascal on arrangement of, xlviii, 16 (23); Pascal on meanings of, 22 (50); Penn on, i, 383 (123-6); Ruskin on importance of, xxviii, 102-5; Stevenson on, 278-9, 280; Swift on, xxvii, 115; Tzu-kung on, xlv, 66 (25); wise men's counters, money of fools, xxxiv, 327  
 Wordsworth, William, Arnold on, xlii, 1135, 1136-7; xxviii, 81; his modernization of Chaucer, 78; Emerson on, v, 21, 323-6, 445; Emerson's second visit to, 464-5; Mazzini on, xxxii, 386; Mill on, xxv, 93-5; poems by, xli, 595-681; on poetry, xxviii, 66; PREFACES to poems, xxxix, 267-336; the Romantic Movement and, 267 note; the study of, xxviii, 398  
 Work, Carlyle on, xxv, 364; Emerson on, v, 286; Goethe on, xxv, 388; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 799-801, 805-6, 809-10, 813, 866-7, 870-1; without hope, Coleridge on, xxv, 89  
 Work (mechanical), amount of, defined, xxx, 175-6; amount of, not increased by machines, 181-5; capacity for, exhausted by performance, 177-9, 181, 186, 188, 189, 201, 202, 203-4, 207-8; performed by gravity, 178-81; changed to heat, 196-7; measurement of, 178-9; produced by chemical forces, 200-4; produced by elastic forces, 188-9; produced by electricity, 204-7; produced by heat, 189-94, 195-6; produced



- by velocity of moving masses, 185-8;  
thermal equivalent of, 198-200
- Works, Luther on justification by, xxxvi,  
346, 347-8, 349, 350-1, 354, 356-7,  
359-78; Jesus on, xlv, 370 (47-9);  
tested by time, xxxix, 209
- World, the, Arnold on, xlii, 1138; beauty  
of, i, 361-2 (485); Browne on, iii, 326;  
Buddha on eternity of, xlv, 647-52;  
changes in, xxxix, 107; Drummond  
on, xl, 327 (196, 197); end of, Browne  
on, iii, 297-8, 302; end of, Buddhistic,  
xlv, 603; end of, Hayes on, xxxiii, 266;  
end of, Raleigh on, xxxix, 105-8; end  
of, Stoic belief of, ix, 290 note; idea  
of eternity of, xxxix, 101, 102-7; in a  
grain of sand, xli, 586; Hume on  
origin of, xxxvii, 395-6; indestructibil-  
ity of, xix, 58-9; Socrates's conception  
of, ii, 104-9; Tennyson on mystery of,  
xlii, 1020; undivine conceptions of, xlv,  
861; visible, a picture of the invis-  
ible, iii, 263 (12) (see also Earth,  
Universe)
- WORLD, THE, IS TOO MUCH WITH US, xli,  
678
- WORLD WELL LOST, Dryden's, xviii, 13-  
106
- World-citizenship, Epictetus on, ii, 121-2  
(15, 16); Marcus Aurelius on, 209-10  
(11), 213 (4)
- Worldliness, aspirations and, xix, 33;  
Bacon on, iii, 105; Bunyan on, xv, 308-  
9; Jesus on, xlv, 388 (22-34); Raleigh  
on, xxxix, 90, 93-5
- Worldling, in FAUST, xix, 187
- Worldly Goods, Kempis on, vii, 228 (2),  
277-8 (1, 2); Marcus Aurelius on, ii,  
225-6 (10), 226-7 (12), 227 (15)
- WORLDLY PLACE, by Arnold, xlii, 1139
- Worldly Things, transitoriness of, xvi,  
300-4, 311-12, 316-17, 320-1
- Worldly Wisdom, Penn on, i, 374-7
- Worldly Wiseman, Mr., in PILGRIM'S  
PROGRESS, xv, 21-4, 26
- WORLD'S WANDERERS, THE, xli, 856
- WORM, THE CONQUEROR, xlii, 1240-1
- Worm, Shakespeare on the, xlv, 172-3
- Worry, Epictetus on, ii, 123 (19) (see  
also Anxiety)
- Worship, better than knowing, xlv, 847;  
Calvin on splendor in, xxxix, 35-6;  
Confucius on, xlv, 10 (12); Emerson  
on loss of, v, 37-8; natural forms of,  
xxxiv, 378; Penn on, i, 363-4; Rous-  
seau on, xxxiv, 256-7, 282-3; in Utopia,  
xxxvi, 233-6
- WORSHIP, ESSAY ON, v, 273-95
- Worth, Confucius on, xlv, 13 (14), 14  
(17), 49 (39), 51 (3); Emerson on,  
v, 188; Jonson on, xl, 291 (152);  
Hobbes on, xxxiv, 361, 369; moral,  
tests of, xxxii, 309-15, 349-50; Pope on,  
xl, 435; is worth wherever found, xxvi,  
416
- Worthilake, Capt., ballad on, i, 14
- Worthington, Dr., xxxvii, 134
- Wortley, Mr., quoted, v, 393
- Wotton, Edward, xxvii, 5
- Wotton, Sir Henry, George Herbert and,  
xv, 383; poems by, xl, 287-9; Walton  
on, xv, 353; Walton's *Life* of, 322
- WOUND-DRESSER, THE, xlii, 1408-10
- WOUNDED HARE, THE, vi, 339-40
- Wounds, antiseptic care of, xxxviii, 257-  
63, 266-7; gunshot, Lister on, 265-6;  
gunshot, Paré on, 11-12, 38, 52-3;  
cause of suppuration in, 257
- Wrath, Dante on, xx, 50; the sin of, in  
FAUSTUS, xix, 227-8; punishment of,  
in HELL, xx, 31, 47 (see also Anger)
- Wratisslaus, Duke of Bohemia, xxxv, 265-  
6
- WRECK OF THE HESPERUS, xlii, 1269-71
- WREN'S NEST, THE, vi, 542
- Wrens, nests of, xi, 284
- Wrestler, life of a, Epictetus on, ii, 155-6  
(104)
- Wrestling, Milton advises, iii, 244-5
- Wright, Dr., Franklin on, i, 148
- Wrightington, Tom, xxxii, 390
- Writers, pecuniary rewards of, x, 135-6
- Writing, among the Egyptians, xxxiii,  
23; extempore, Carlyle on, xxv, 443-  
7; extempore, Shelley on, xxvii, 354-5;  
invention of, x, 444; Locke on instruc-  
tion in, xxxvii, 134-5; maketh an  
exact man, iii, 122; natural, Pascal on,  
xlviii, 14 (14); for the press, Mill on,  
xxv, 55; the primary art, xxvii, 255;  
for subsistence, Mill on, xxv, 55; Ste-  
venson on difficulty of, xxviii, 278
- Writings, Arabian verses on, xvi, 82;  
Franklin on, i, 103-4; virtue of, tested  
by time, xxxix, 208-9
- Wrong, right and, Emerson on, v, 62;  
right and, Pope on, xl, 409-15; Rous-  
seau on, xxxiv, 268; Socrates on, ii, 37
- Wrong-doing, Manzoni on, xxi, 34; Mar-  
cus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (10); Marcus

- Aurelius on patience under, 246 (22, 26), 268 (11, 20), 272 (38), 273 (42), 279 (13), 289 (18), 297 (16); Mohammed on punishment of, xlv, 894 note 8; punishment of, Emerson on, v, 100; punishment of, Epictetus on, ii, 120 (12); reason of, iii, 15  
 Wrongs, "in se," and "prohibita," xxv, 118  
 Wu, King, xlv, 26 (20), 67 note  
 Wulf, Eofor and, xlix, 73 note 1, 86-7  
 Wulfgar, in BEOWULF, xlix, 15-16  
 Wu-ma Ch'i, xlv, 23 (30)  
 Wyatt, Sir Thomas, Jonson on, xxvii, 56; LOVER'S APPEAL, xl, 192-3; A SUPPLICATION, 192  
 Wycherley, Taine on, xxxix, 428; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 136-8, 139  
 Wyclif, Milton on, iii, 223; rise of, 196  
 Wye, lines composed on banks of the, xli, 635-9  
 Wygate, Franklin and, i, 47-8  
 Wyndham, Sir William, i, 49  
 Wyrd, xlix, 17 note 6; references to, 18, 21, 25, 38, 71, 74, 75, 82  
 Xanthias, in THE FROGS, viii, 439-44, 446-59, 461-3  
 Xanthippe, in prison with Socrates, ii, 47; Socrates and, 293 (28)  
 Xanthippus, father of Pericles, xii, 37; dog of, 14-15  
 Xanthippus, son of Pericles, xii, 60; reviles Pericles, 73  
 Xenien, satirized, xix, 186  
 Xenocles, of Cholargus, xii, 50  
 Xenophilus, the Musitian, xxxii, 10-11  
 Xenophon, on agriculture, ix, 66; *Memorabilia*, Franklin on, i, 17; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131; Sidney on, xxvii, 13; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; the Ten Thousand and, xii, 357-8; v, 189  
 Xerxes, bridge of, iv, 298; Burns on, vi, 408; Dante on, xx, 260 and note 3; defeat of, xii, 8; invasion of, 13-20; memory of, xxxvii, 151-2; prophecy of, xlviii, 248; regrets death of soldiers, ix, 237; Themistocles and, xii, 28-30; iii, 141-2  
 Ximenes, Gonzalez, xxxiii, 325  
 Xiphias, reference to, xli, 496  
 Yak Cow, Buddha on the, xlv, 594  
 Yakshas, xlv, 863 note  
 Yama, ruler of the dead, xlv, 685, 688  
 Yang Fu, xlv, 65 (19)  
 Yang Huo, xlv, 57 (1)  
 Yao, Emperor, xlv, 21 note 18, 26 (19), 50 (45), 66 (1) note  
 YARROW, THE BRAES OF, by Hamilton, xli, 572-6  
 YARROW, THE BRAES OF, by Logan, xli, 500-1  
 YARROW, THE DOWY HOUMS O, xl, 115-16  
 YARROW REVISITED, xli, 631-4  
 YARROW UNVISITED, xli, 627-9  
 YARROW VISITED, xli, 629-31  
 YE SHALL WALK IN SILK ATTIRE, xli, 580  
 YEAR 1788, ELEGY ON THE, vi, 323-4  
 YEAR THAT'S AWA', xli, 581-2  
 Years, cheap and dear, effect on labor, x, 84-8  
 Yeast, action of, xxxviii, 347-50, 353-4; Liebig on, 352; relations of, to oxygen, 275-302, 314-16; penicillium and, 360-2  
 Yen P'ing, xlv, 16 (16)  
 Yen Yüan, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 8, note 4, 15 note 7, 17-18 (25), 18 note 2, 19 (5, 9), 22 (10), 25 note 4, 28 (10), 29 (19, 20), 33 (2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10), 35 (18, 22), 37 (1), 51-2 (10)  
 Yeoman, Chaucer's, xl, 14  
 Yeomen, Harrison on, of England, xxxv, 225-6, 229  
 Yggdrasil, the tree, xlix, 272 note  
 Yi, death of, xlv, 45 note  
 Yi-yi, xlv, 63 (8)  
 Yi-yin, xlv, 40 note 9  
 Yingve, Alf and, v, 344  
 Yögg, xlv, 794, 796, 799, 809, 816  
 YON WILD MOSSY MOUNTAINS, vi, 251-2  
 Yorick, the skull of, xlvi, 195  
 York, and Lancaster, xxxix, 74-5  
 York, the See of, xxxv, 252; archbishop of, 256  
 York, Minster, the Fuegian, xxix, 212-14, 220, 226, 227, 231, 233-4  
 Yorktown, ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION at, xliii, 169-73  
 YOU ASK ME, WHY, xlii, 998  
 Youatt, on selection, xi, 43, 46-7  
 YOU'LL LOVE ME YET, xli, 1073  
 Young, Edward, *Night Thoughts* of, xxxix, 299  
 Young, James, Burns on, vi, 352  
 Young, Stephen, Burns on, vi, 352  
 YOUNG BICHAM: a ballad, xl, 84-6  
 YOUNG FRIEND, EPISTLE TO A, vi, 203-5  
 YOUNG HIGHLAND ROVER, vi, 289-90

- YOUNG JAMIE, PRIDE OF A' THE PLAIN, vi, 483
- YOUNG JOCKIE WAS THE BLYTHEST LAD, vi, 342
- YOUNG LADY, TO A, xli, 534
- YOUNG MAY MOON, xli, 821
- YOUNG AND OLD, xlii, 1062
- YOUNG PEGGY BLOOMS, vi, 108-9
- Yount, John, xxiii, 397
- YOU'RE WELCOME, WILLIE STEWART, vi, 413
- Youth, age and, Shakespeare on, xl, 267; aspirations of, xix, 33; beauty of, iii, 107; Byron on glories of, xli, 789; Carlyle on, xxv, 320; confidence of, v, 61; Confucius on, xliv, 29 (22); determines course of life, i, 70; ECCLESIASTES on, xliv, 348 (9-10); education best begun in, iii, 99; faith of, xix, 37-8; Goethe on, 15-16; Kingsley on, xlii, 1062; nature's recipe of, xix, 100; needs guidance, 369; plasticity of, xxv, 361-2; Pliny on leniency with, ix, 337; reason of pleasantness of, xxiv, 65; poetry and, xxxix, 311-12; Shakespeare on, xl, 262; Shakespeare on lightness of, xlv, 187; son of Cupid and Psyche, iv, 71; Stevenson on, xxviii, 303; virtue and, i, 210; Wordsworth on, xli, 596-7
- YOUTH AND AGE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 104-6
- YOUTH AND AGE, by Byron, xli, 784
- YOUTH AND AGE, by Coleridge, xli, 703-4
- YOUTH, MY LOST, xlii, 1290-3
- Yspaddaden, Penkawr, xxxii, 149
- Yü, Emperor, xlv, 66 (1) note
- Yü, the historian, xlv, 51 (6)
- Yu Jo, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 38 (9)
- Yüan Jang, xlv, 50 (46)
- Yüan Ssu, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 18 (3), 45 (1) note
- Yü-chung, xlv, 63 (8)
- Yu-tzu, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 5 (2), 6 (12, 13)
- Yukta, xlv, 811, 813, 815
- YUNAN, KING, story of, xvi, 30-9
- Yunani Sage, story of the, v, 194
- Zacchæus, the publican, xlv, 402-3 (1-10)
- Zachariah, the prophet, xlv, 386 (51)
- Zacharias, the priest, xlv, 353-4, 356; Mohammed on, xlv, 908-9, 952
- Zâid, freedman of Mohammed, xlv, 989 note
- Zâinab, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 985 note 2, 989 note
- Zaleucus, Cicero on, ix, 149
- Zâli'h, xlv, 905-6
- Zalmunna, reference to, xlv, 249 (11)
- Zanche, Michel, in HELL, xx, 91 and note 5; murder of, 139-40 note 6
- Zanoguera, John, xiv, 388
- Zapoletes, More on the, xxxvi, 219-20
- Zarate, Francisco de, xxxiii, 212 note
- Zarephath, the widow of, xlv, 364 (26)
- Zeal, "excessive, but little wisdom shows," viii, 257; excessive, Browne on, iii, 257; excessive, Penn on, i, 379-80 (76-8), 336 (142-3); knowledge and, Pascal on, xlviii, 303-4 (868); More on, xxxvi, 156; on occasion waits, iv, 388; Raleigh on, xl, 205; without charity, i, 365 (541)
- Zebah, reference to, xlv, 249 (11)
- Zebra, descent of the, xi, 164-6
- Zedechias, physician, xxxix, 82
- Zedekiah, King, xxxvi, 317
- Zeeb, reference to, xlv, 249 (11)
- Zeno, the Eleatic, xii, 38; in Athens, xxviii, 58; in Limbo, xx, 20; mission of, ii, 157 (108); native of Cyprus, xxviii, 58; Newman on, 51-2; on Pericles, xii, 40; Rome, influence in, ii, 320; on two kinds of pupils, xxxii, 65; universe, doctrine of, ii, 325-6
- Zephon, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 174-6
- Zephyr, and Aurora, iv, 30
- Zertusht, and the Yunani sage, v, 194
- Zeruiah, sons of, xliii, 95
- Zethus, founder of Thebes, xxii, 151
- Zeus, Æschylus on, viii, 67; throne of, on Athos, 18; casks of, ii, 336; Cleanthes' hymn to, quoted, 330; Cronos and, viii, 167 note 3; has power over everything but death, 148-9; subject to the Fates, 185; guardian of the hearth and board, 9, 34; Io and, 190-1, 197 and note 59; patron god of marriage, 130-1; Odysseus and, xxii, 10-11, 68, 69, 171-2, 332, 334; overthrow prophesied, viii, 193-4, 199-200; orders Phæaciens punished, xxii, 177-8; Prometheus and, viii, 166-8, 170-5, 177-81, 185-6, 189, 193-4, 199-206; why represented with ram's face, xxxiii, 26-7; Semele and, viii, 323; god of strangers and beggars, xxii, 121; Thetis and, viii, 194 note 49; thunderbolts of, controlled by Athena, 156 (see also Jove, Jupiter)

- Zeuxidamus, on the Spartans, xxxii, 59  
 Zeuxis, Agatharchus and, xii, 49; Cervantes on, xiv, 6  
 Ziba, and David, xli, 486  
 Zikrs, xvi, 79 note 7  
 Zinc, action of, on water, xxx, 122-3  
 "Zingara," statue called, xxxi, 318 note 1  
 Zion, beauty and glory of, xliv, 200-1;  
     Bernard of Morlaix on, xlv, 549; Bun-  
     yan on, xv, 157; chosen of God, xliv,  
     314 (13-18); description of a citizen  
     of, 157; privileges of citizenship in,  
     252-3; Milton on, iv, 136  
 Zion, Mount, xliv, 243 (68)  
 Ziphites, David on the, xliv, 208  
 Zipporah, reference to, vi, 164  
 Zisca, John, skin of, xxiv, 382  
 Zoilus, Apollo and, xxviii, 383; Cervantes  
     on, xiv, 6  
 Zoölogy, Locke on study of, xxxvii,  
     147  
 Zoöphytes, in Falkland Islands, xxix,  
     206-8; Harvey on, xxxviii, 129  
 Zoöspores, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 342  
 Zophar the Naamathite, xliv, 73, 87, 101,  
     141  
 Zophiel, the cherub, iv, 217  
 Zopyrus, teacher of Alcibiades, xii, 106  
 Zopyrus, servant of Darius, xxvii, 20  
 Zoraida, Lela, xiv, 373; story of, 397-423  
 Zorillo, Darwin on the, xxix, 87  
 Zoroaster, on God, xxxix, 101; on perse-  
     verance, v, 77  
 Zosimus, freedman of Pliny, ix, 276  
 Zounds, meaning of, xix, 216 note 1  
 Zubeydeh, wife of Harun Er-Rashid, xvi,  
     137  
 Zuinglius, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

(Names printed in SMALL CAPITALS refer to entries in the *General Index*)

- 1316-1307 B. C.—Siege of TROY by the Greeks under AGAMEMNON, King of Argos  
 900-800 B. C.—Birth of HOMER, Greek epic poet. There is great uncertainty regarding both the date and place of his birth  
 557 B. C.—Birth of Siddhartha GAUTAMA, known as BUDDHA, founder of Buddhism, the "Light of Asia"  
 551 B. C.—Birth of CONFUCIUS, Chinese philosopher and moralist  
 550 B. C.—Birth of ÆSOP, Greek fabulist (supposed date)  
 525 B. C.—Birth of ÆSCHYLUS, father of classic Greek tragedy  
 500-300 B. C.—The MAHA BHARATA, Hindu epic, probable date of writing, according to the claims of most scholars  
 495 B. C.—Birth of SOPHOCLES, the "most perfectly balanced among the three great masters of Greek tragedy"  
 492 B. C.—CORIOLANUS (Gnæus Marcius), defeats the Volsci, an Italic tribe, capturing their town Corioli, whence his surname  
 491 B. C.—CORIOLANUS banished from Rome for demanding the deposition of the plebeian tribunes  
 490 B. C.—Battle of MARATHON between the Athenians and Platæans under Miltiades and the Persian army of Darius  
 490 B. C.—Birth of HERODOTUS, the "father of history" (supposed date)  
 480 B. C.—Birth of EURIPIDES, Greek tragedian, the youngest of the great trio  
 479 B. C.—The battle of MYCALE, between the Greeks under Leotychides, King of Sparta, and the army of Xerxes  
 478 B. C.—Death of CONFUCIUS  
 477 B. C.—Death of BUDDHA  
 466 B. C.—PERICLES, General of Athenian forces, subdues revolts in Eubœa and Megara  
 470-460 B. C.—Birth of HIPPOCRATES, Greek physician, the "father of medicine"  
 469 B. C.—Birth of SOCRATES, Athenian philosopher, the central figure in the history of Greek thought  
 468 B. C.—Death of ARISTIDES, called "The Just," Athenian statesman and general (supposed date)  
 456 B. C.—Death of ÆSCHYLUS (supposed date)  
 455 B. C.—PERICLES overruns the Peloponnesus  
 450 B. C.—Birth of ALCIBIADES, Athenian statesman and general  
 450 B. C.—Birth of ARISTOPHANES, "the greatest of the comic writers in Greek" (supposed date)  
 444-429 B. C.—PERICLES serves as ruler of the Athenian Commonwealth  
 428 B. C.—Birth of PLATO, Athenian philosopher, disciple of Socrates  
 426 B. C.—Death of HERODOTUS (supposed date)  
 407 B. C.—ALCIBIADES, Athenian statesman, deposed  
 406 B. C.—Death of EURIPIDES  
 405 B. C.—Death of SOPHOCLES  
 404 B. C.—Death of ALCIBIADES  
 400 B. C.—BOOK OF JOB written, according to many scholars  
 399 B. C.—Death of SOCRATES

- 388 B. C.—Death of ARISTOPHANES  
 384 B. C.—Birth of DEMOSTHENES, Athenian orator  
 384 B. C.—Birth of ARISTOTLE of Stagira, the famous Greek philosopher, whose theories long dominated the learned world  
 380–360 B. C.—Death of HIPPOCRATES, Greek physician  
 356 B. C.—Birth of ALEXANDER THE GREAT, King of Macedon, conqueror of most of the then known world  
 337 B. C.—DEMOSTHENES chosen as foremost statesman at Athens  
 323 B. C.—Death of ALEXANDER THE GREAT  
 322 B. C.—Death of DEMOSTHENES  
 322 B. C.—Death of ARISTOTLE  
 106 B. C.—Birth of Marcus Tullius CICERO, the great Roman orator  
 100 B. C.—Birth of Julius CÆSAR, Roman general and statesman (supposed date)  
 83 B. C.—Birth of Marcus Antonius (Mark ANTONY), Roman triumvir and general  
 76 B. C.—CICERO elected quæstor to the province of Lilybæum, Sicily  
 70 B. C.—Birth of Publius Vergilius Maro (VIRGIL), Roman epic poet; author of the *ÆNEID*  
 69 B. C.—Birth of CLEOPATRA, Queen of Egypt, famous for her intrigues and extravagance  
 64 B. C.—CICERO elected Consul. Crushes the conspiracy of CATILINE  
 58–50 B. C.—CÆSAR conquers Gaul  
 58 B. C.—CICERO banished from Rome by the Triumvirate  
 51 B. C.—CICERO proconsul of Cilicia  
 49 B. C.—War for supremacy between CÆSAR and POMPEY. Cæsar crosses the Rubicon  
 48–44 B. C.—Julius CÆSAR made dictator  
 48 B. C.—POMPEY defeated by CÆSAR in the battle of Pharsalia. Later murdered in Egypt  
 46 B. C.—CATO kills himself at Utica; CÆSAR dictator for ten years  
 45 B. C.—CLEOPATRA marries Mark ANTONY  
 44 B. C.—Julius CÆSAR assassinated in Rome  
 43 B. C.—CICERO killed by agents of ANTONY  
 43 B. C.—The second Triumvirate formed by Mark ANTONY, OCTAVIUS and Marcus Æmilius LEPIDUS  
 42 B. C.—Battle of PHILIPPI; Brutus and Cassius defeated by Antony and Octavius  
 42 B. C.—CLEOPATRA meets Mark ANTONY by his order at Tarsus  
 37 B. C.—VIRGIL's "Eclogues" completed  
 31 B. C.—Battle of ACTIUM between OCTAVIUS and Mark ANTONY  
 30 B. C.—Death of CLEOPATRA, Queen of Egypt, by suicide at Alexandria. ANTONY commits suicide  
 30 B. C.—VIRGIL's "Georgics" first issued  
 19 B. C.—Death of VIRGIL, Roman poet  
 7–2 B. C.—Birth of CHRIST  
 46–51 A. D.—Birth of PLUTARCH, Greek biographer—the "great biographer of Antiquity"  
 50 A. D.—Birth of EPICTETUS, Græco-Roman Stoic philosopher (supposed date)  
 54–58 A. D.—PAUL's First and Second Epistles to the CORINTHIANS written (supposed date)  
 62 A. D.—Gaius Plinius Cæcilius Secundus, known as PLINY THE YOUNGER, born  
 69–70 A. D.—Period covered by the fragments of the "ANNALS" and "Histories" of TACITUS  
 70 A. D.—The Gospel according to St. LUKE written (supposed date)  
 80–90 A. D.—ACTS OF THE APOSTLES written, according to accepted chronologies  
 90 A. D.—EPICTETUS banished from Rome by the Emperor DOMITIAN, who abhorred his Stoic sentiments

- 100 A. D.—PLINY THE YOUNGER made consul by TRAJAN and governor of Bithynia
- 113 A. D.—Death of PLINY THE YOUNGER
- 120-130 A. D.—Death of PLUTARCH, the biographer
- 121 A. D.—Birth of MARCUS AURELIUS Antoninus, Roman emperor and moralist.  
Adopted son of the Emperor Aurelius Antoninus
- 161 A. D.—MARCUS AURELIUS Antoninus succeeds to Imperial throne
- 170-220 A. D.—Birth of St. CLEMENT of Alexandria, one of the "Fathers" of the Christian Church (supposed date)
- 180 A. D.—Death of MARCUS AURELIUS Antoninus
- 354 A. D.—Birth of Aurelius Augustinus, known as Saint AUGUSTINE, Bishop of Hippo, the greatest theologian of the ancient Church
- 387 A. D.—Saint AUGUSTINE converted to Catholic Christianity from the errors of the Manichæan sect
- 400 A. D.—GLORIA IN EXCELSIS, great Latin hymn, written (supposed date)
- 430 A. D.—Death of Saint AUGUSTINE
- 450-500 A. D.—Birth of BEOWULF, hero of the Saxon epic (supposed date)
- 571 A. D.—Birth of MOHAMMED, the prophet of Arabia, founder of Mohammedanism
- 622-624 A. D.—Beginning of the MOHAMMEDAN Era and Holy War
- 632 A. D.—Death of MOHAMMED
- 673 A. D.—Birth of the venerable BEDE, Saxon writer in England, most distinguished scholar of his age
- 676 A. D.—Birth of St. JOHN OF DAMASCUS, great theologian of the Greek Church
- 725 A. D.—Birth of St. STEPHEN the Sabaite, hymnist
- 735 A. D.—Death of the Venerable BEDE
- 742 A. D.—Birth of CHARLEMAGNE (Charles the Great), king of the Franks and Roman Emperor
- 778 A. D.—CHARLEMAGNE returns from Spain. The rear-guard of his army is annihilated at Roncevalles by the Basques. Subject of "THE SONG OF ROLAND"
- 814 A. D.—Death of CHARLEMAGNE
- 935 A. D.—Birth of FIRDOUSI (Abul Kasim Mausur), Persian epic poet
- 1000 A. D.—Discovery of North America by LEIF (Ericsson) THE LUCKY (supposed date)
- 1012 A. D.—Death of FIRDOUSI
- 1050 A. D.—Birth of OMAR KHAYYAM, Persian astronomer and poet. Author of the "RUBAIYAT"
- 1091 A. D.—Birth of St. BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX, mystical theologian and hymnist
- 1100 A. D.—Period assigned to Irish epic the DESTRUCTION OF DA DERGAS HOSTEL (supposed date)
- 1112 A. D.—Birth of WACE, Anglo-Norman poet
- 1125 A. D.—Birth of BERNARD OF MORLAIX (or of Cluny), Benedictine monk; author of Latin poem, basis of JERUSALEM THE GOLDEN (supposed date)
- 1180 A. D.—Death of WACE, Anglo-Norman poet
- 1200 A. D.—Period assigned to the composition of the VOLSUNGA SAGA
- 1200 A. D.—History of the Danes by SAXE GRAMMATICUS written
- 1200-1275 A. D.—Period of Thomas à CELANO, author of DIES IRÆ
- 1200-1300 A. D.—Period of JACOBUS DE BENEDICTIS, author of "STABAT MATER"
- 1265 A. D.—Birth of DANTE Alighieri, Italian poet, author of "THE DIVINE COMEDY"
- 1300-1350 A. D.—Period of Sir John MANDEVILLE, hero and reputed author of the famous work "Travels of Sir John Mandeville"
- 1302 A. D.—DANTE Alighieri, condemned to death by his political enemies, saves himself by exile
- 1313 A. D.—Birth of Giovanni BOCCACCIO, Italian poet and novelist; author of the "Decameron"
- 1321 A. D.—Death of DANTE Alighieri

- 1326 A. D.—Birth of John GOWER, English poet (supposed date)  
 1337 A. D.—Birth of Sir John FROISSART, French poet and historian  
 1340 A. D.—Birth of Geoffrey CHAUCER, English poet  
 1346 A. D.—The battle of CRECY in which King EDWARD III of England defeated the French Army under PHILIP VI  
 1356 A. D.—Battle of POITIERS in which Edward the BLACK PRINCE gained a great victory over the French and captured the French king, JOHN II  
 1356 A. D.—“Voyage and Travaile of Sir John MANDEVILLE” written  
 1364 A. D.—CHAUCER’s “Canterbury Tales” written  
 1372 A. D.—Date assigned to death of Sir John MANDEVILLE, hero of book of travels  
 1375 A. D.—Death of Giovanni BOCCACCIO, “creator of the classic Italian prose and father of the modern novel”  
 1379–1380 A. D.—Birth of Thomas HAEMMERLEIN, known as Thomas à KEMPIS  
 1381 A. D.—Wat TYLER’s Rebellion. The name usually applied to the English social revolt of 1381, from Wat Tyler, its chief leader  
 1388 A. D.—Battle of OTTERBURN, between the forces of PERCY, surnamed Hotspur, and DOUGLAS, in which both leaders fell. The battle is commemorated by the ballad “CHEVY CHASE”  
 1400 A. D.—Death of Geoffrey CHAUCER  
 1408 A. D.—Death of John GOWER  
 1410 A. D.—Death of Sir John FROISSART  
 1422 A. D.—Birth of William CAXTON, the first English printer (supposed date)  
 1469 A. D.—Birth of Niccolo di Bernardo MACHIAVELLI  
 1471 A. D.—Death of Thomas à KEMPIS  
 1471 A. D.—Birth of Albrecht DURER, German painter, engraver and designer, the “greatest master of the German Renaissance”  
 1472 A. D.—DANTE’s “DIVINE COMEDY” first printed  
 1474 A. D.—CAXTON’s translation of “The RECUYELL OF THE HISTORIES OF TROY” published, the first book printed in the English language  
 1475 A. D.—Birth of Thomas WOLSEY, English Cardinal and statesman (supposed date)  
 1478 A. D.—Birth of Sir Thomas MORE, English author and statesman  
 1480–1537 A. D.—Birth of Alessandro de MEDICI, Duke of Florence (supposed date)  
 1483 A. D.—Birth of Martin LUTHER, the “Founder of Protestant Civilization”  
 1485 A. D.—Sir Thomas MALORY’s “Morte D’Arthur” published  
 1491 A. D.—Death of William CAXTON  
 1492 A. D.—The discovery of the West Indies by Christopher COLUMBUS  
 1495 A. D.—Birth of François RABELAIS, French humorist  
 1497 A. D.—John CABOT discovers the mainland of North America, probably Labrador  
 1500 A. D.—Birth of Raphael HOLINSHED, English chronicler  
 1500 A. D.—Birth of Benvenuto CELLINI, Italian sculptor and goldsmith  
 1503 A. D.—Birth of Sir Thomas WYATT, English diplomatist and poet (supposed date)  
 1505 A. D.—Birth of John KNOX, Scottish reformer, statesman and writer  
 1506 A. D.—Birth of St. FRANCIS XAVIER, Spanish Jesuit missionary  
 1509 A. D.—Birth of John CALVIN, French reformer and theologian  
 1513 A. D.—Niccolo MACHIAVELLI imprisoned and tortured  
 1516 A. D.—Birth of Roger ASCHAM, English classical scholar and author  
 1516 A. D.—“UTOPIA” by Thomas MORE written  
 1516 A. D.—“Orlando Furioso” published  
 1517 A. D.—Birth of Ambroise PARE, French surgeon  
 1517 A. D.—Birth of Henry HOWARD, Earl of Surrey, English poet (supposed date)  
 1517 A. D.—Martin LUTHER posts “THE NINETY-FIVE THESES” on the church door at Wittenberg  
 1519 A. D.—Birth of Cosimo de MEDICI, Grand Duke of Tuscany



- 1520 A. D.—Martin LUTHER publishes the fundamental principles of the Reformation and is expelled from the Church
- 1523 A. D.—Pope CLEMENT VII elected
- 1523 A. D.—Birth of Richard EDWARDS, English dramatist
- 1526 A. D.—Sack of Rome by the Ghibelline house of Colonna
- 1527 A. D.—Death of Niccolo MACHIAVELLI
- 1528 A. D.—Death of Albrecht DÜRER
- 1529 A. D.—Sir Thomas MORE made Lord Chancellor of England
- 1530 A. D.—Death of Cardinal WOLSEY
- 1533 A. D.—Birth of Michel Eyquem de MONTAIGNE, French philosopher and essayist
- 1533 A. D.—Death of Ludovico ARIOSTO
- 1533 A. D.—John CALVIN banished from Paris
- 1534 A. D.—Martin LUTHER's translation of the BIBLE published
- 1535 A. D.—Birth of George GASCOIGNE, English poet (supposed date)
- 1535 A. D.—Sir Thomas MORE executed on Tower Hill
- 1536 A. D.—CALVIN's "INSTITUTES OF THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION" published
- 1536 A. D.—Birth of Thomas SACKVILLE, Earl of Dorset, English poet
- 1537 A. D.—Death of Alessandro, Duke de MEDICI
- 1537 A. D.—Triumphal entry of the Emperor CHARLES V into Rome
- 1539 A. D.—Birth of Sir Humphrey GILBERT, founder of the first English colony in North America
- 1540 A. D.—Birth of Sir Francis DRAKE, English navigator (supposed date)
- 1542 A. D.—John KNOX becomes a convert to Protestant doctrines
- 1542 A. D.—Death of Sir Thomas WYATT
- 1544 A. D.—Birth of Torquato TASSO, Italian epic poet
- 1545 A. D.—Birth of Nicholas BRETON, English poet (supposed date)
- 1547 A. D.—John KNOX a prisoner in France
- 1547 A. D.—Birth of Miguel CERVANTES Saavedra, Spanish novelist and poet, author of "DON QUIXOTE"
- 1547 A. D.—Henry HOWARD, Earl of Surrey, English poet and courtier, beheaded
- 1549 A. D.—First English prayer-book composed
- 1550 A. D.—Birth of Edward DE VERE, Earl of Oxford, English poet and courtier
- 1552 A. D.—Birth of Sir Walter RALEIGH, English navigator, author, courtier and soldier
- 1552 A. D.—Death of St. FRANCIS XAVIER
- 1552-1555 A. D.—Period of the War of SIENA, when Piero Strozzi acted as general for Henry II of France against the Spaniards
- 1553 A. D.—Birth of Anthony MUNDAY, English dramatist, poet and compiler
- 1553 A. D.—Birth of John FLORIO, English lexicographer, author and translator
- 1553 A. D.—Birth of Edmund SPENSER, English poet
- 1553 A. D.—Birth of John LYLY, English dramatist
- 1553 A. D.—Death of François RABELAIS
- 1554 A. D.—Birth of Sir Philip SIDNEY, English soldier and author
- 1556 A. D.—Birth of Thomas LODGE, English novelist, dramatist and poet (supposed date)
- 1558 A. D.—John KNOX's "First Blast of the Trumpet against the Monstrous Regiment of Women" published
- 1558 A. D.—Birth of George PEELE, English dramatist and poet
- 1558-1566 A. D.—Period covered by the "Autobiography of Benvenuto CELLINI"
- 1558-1603 A. D.—Reign of ELIZABETH, Queen of England
- 1560 A. D.—Birth of Robert GREENE, English dramatist, novelist and poet (supposed date)
- 1561 A. D.—Birth of Francis BACON, English philosopher, jurist and statesman
- 1561 A. D.—Birth of Robert SOUTHWELL, English poet and Jesuit martyr (supposed date)

- 1562 A. D.—Lope de VEGA, the "Spanish Shakespeare," born  
 1562 A. D.—Birth of Henry CONSTABLE, English poet  
 1562 A. D.—Birth of Samuel DANIEL, English poet and historian  
 1563 A. D.—Birth of Joshua SYLVESTER, English poet  
 1563 A. D.—Birth of Michael DRAYTON, English poet  
 1564 A. D.—Death of John CALVIN  
 1564 A. D.—Birth of William SHAKESPEARE, English poet and dramatist  
 1564 A. D.—Birth of Christopher MARLOWE, English poet and dramatist  
 1565 A. D.—Birth of Richard ROWLANDS, English poet  
 1566 A. D.—Death of Richard EDWARDS  
 1567 A. D.—Birth of William ALEXANDER, Earl of Stirling, Scottish poet and statesman (supposed date)  
 1567 A. D.—Sir Francis DRAKE commanding a ship under Sir John Hawkins is defeated by the Spaniards  
 1567 A. D.—Birth of Robert DEVEREUX, Earl of Essex, English courtier and soldier  
 1567 A. D.—Birth of Thomas CAMPION, English poet (supposed date)  
 1568 A. D.—Birth of Sir Henry WOTTON, English diplomatist and author  
 1568 A. D.—Death of Roger ASCHAM  
 1569-1574 A. D.—Sir Walter RALEIGH serves in the Huguenot Army in France  
 1569 A. D.—Death of Bernardo Tasso, Italian poet  
 1570 A. D.—Birth of Thomas DEKKER, English dramatist (supposed date)  
 1571 A. D.—Death of Benvenuto CELLINI  
 1572 A. D.—Death of John KNOX  
 1573 A. D.—Birth of John DONNE, English poet and divine  
 1574 A. D.—Birth of Ben JONSON, English dramatist (supposed date)  
 1574 A. D.—Death of Cosimo de' MEDICI  
 1574 A. D.—Birth of Richard BARNFIELD, English poet  
 1575 A. D.—Miguel CERVANTES Saavedra, maimed for life in the battle of Lepanto, is captured by the Moors. He was a slave for five years among them.  
 1575 A. D.—Birth of Thomas HEYWOOD, English dramatist and miscellaneous writer (supposed date)  
 1577 A. D.—Birth of Robert BURTON, English writer  
 1577 A. D.—Death of George GASCOIGNE  
 1577 A. D.—Sir Francis DRAKE's voyage in "The Golden Hind"  
 1578 A. D.—"Chronicles of England," by Raphael HOLINSHED, published  
 1578 A. D.—Sir Humphrey GILBERT receives from Queen Elizabeth a charter to plant a colony in North America  
 1578 A. D.—Birth of William HARVEY, English physiologist and anatomist  
 1578 A. D.—Sir Walter RALEIGH engages with his half-brother Sir Humphrey GILBERT in his first expedition against the Spaniards  
 1579 A. D.—Birth of John FLETCHER, English dramatist and poet  
 1579 A. D.—Birth of Captain John SMITH, English adventurer  
 1579 A. D.—"The Shepherds Calendar," by Edmund SPENSER, published  
 1580 A. D.—Birth of John WEBSTER, English dramatist (supposed date)  
 1580 A. D.—Death of Raphael HOLINSHED  
 1582 A. D.—Birth of Richard CORBET, English prelate and poet  
 1583 A. D.—Birth of Philip MASSINGER, English dramatist  
 1584 A. D.—Birth of Francis BEAUMONT, English dramatist and poet  
 1585 A. D.—Birth of Cornelius JANSEN, who gave his name to the Jansenist school  
 1585 A. D.—Birth of William DRUMMOND, Scottish poet  
 1586 A. D.—Birth of Martin RINKART, German hymn writer  
 1586 A. D.—DRAKE brings home the despairing Virginian colony  
 1586 A. D.—Death of Sir Philip SIDNEY  
 1587 A. D.—Christopher MARLOWE's first tragedy "Tamburlaine" produced  
 1588 A. D.—Birth of George WITHER, English poet

- 1588 A. D.—Birth of THOMAS HOBBS, English philosopher
- 1588 A. D.—Christopher MARLOWE's "DOCTOR FAUSTUS" first produced
- 1590 A. D.—"The FAERIE QUEENE," by EDMUND SPENSER, published
- 1590 A. D.—Death of Ambroise PARÉ
- 1591 A. D.—Christopher MARLOWE's tragedy of "EDWARD II" is produced
- 1591 A. D.—Birth of WILLIAM BROWNE
- 1591 A. D.—Birth of ROBERT HERRICK, English lyric poet
- 1592 A. D.—Death of Michel de MONTAIGNE
- 1592 A. D.—Birth of FRANCIS QUARLES, English poet
- 1592 A. D.—Sir Walter RALEIGH a prisoner in the Tower
- 1592 A. D.—Death of ROBERT GREENE
- 1593 A. D.—Death of Christopher MARLOWE
- 1593 A. D.—Birth of Izaak WALTON, English author; noted for his "Compleat Angler"
- 1593 A. D.—Birth of GEORGE HERBERT, English poet
- 1594 A. D.—Birth of GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS, King of Sweden
- 1595 A. D.—Death of Torquato TASSO at Rome
- 1595 A. D.—Sir Walter RALEIGH discovers Guiana
- 1595 A. D.—Death of ROBERT SOUTHWELL
- 1596 A. D.—Birth of JAMES SHIRLEY, English dramatist
- 1596 A. D.—Death of Sir FRANCIS DRAKE
- 1596 A. D.—Birth of René DESCARTES, French philosopher
- 1597 A. D.—Death of GEORGE PEELE (supposed date)
- 1597 A. D.—FRANCIS BACON's Essays first published
- 1598 A. D.—Birth of THOMAS CAREW, English poet
- 1599 A. D.—THOMAS DEKKER's play, "The SHOEMAKER's HOLIDAY," first acted
- 1599 A. D.—Death of EDMUND SPENSER
- 1600 A. D.—Birth of DON PEDRO CALDERON, Spanish dramatist and poet
- 1601 A. D.—Death of ROBERT DEVEREUX, second Earl of Essex, chief favorite of Queen Elizabeth
- 1603 A. D.—First edition of SHAKESPEARE's "HAMLET" published
- 1604 A. D.—Death of EDWARD DE VERE, Earl of Oxford
- 1604 A. D.—Beginning of Sir Walter RALEIGH's imprisonment of twelve years for treason against James I. During this period he wrote his "History of the World"
- 1605 A. D.—"KING LEAR" first acted
- 1605 A. D.—The first part of "DON QUIXOTE" published in Madrid
- 1605 A. D.—Birth of Sir THOMAS BROWNE, scholar and antiquary; author of "RELIGIO MEDICI"
- 1605 A. D.—Birth of WILLIAM HABINGTON, English poet
- 1606 A. D.—Birth of EDMUND WALLER, English poet
- 1606 A. D.—Birth of Sir WILLIAM D'AVENANT, English poet and play-writer
- 1606 A. D.—Death of JOHN LYLY, English romancer and dramatist
- 1606 A. D.—Birth of PIERRE CORNEILLE, French dramatist. The works of Corneille represent most fully the ideal of French classical tragedy
- 1608 A. D.—Birth of THOMAS FULLER, English author and divine, famous for his work, the "Worthies of England"
- 1608 A. D.—Birth of JOHN MILTON, English poet and statesman
- 1608 A. D.—Death of THOMAS SACKVILLE, Earl of Dorset, English poet and statesman
- 1609 A. D.—Birth of Sir JOHN SUCKLING, English poet
- 1610 A. D.—BEN JONSON's play, "The ALCHEMIST," first acted
- 1610 A. D.—SHAKESPEARE's tragedy, "MACBETH," first produced
- 1611 A. D.—Birth of WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT, English poet and divine
- 1611 A. D.—SHAKESPEARE's play, "The TEMPEST," first produced
- 1611 A. D.—First English translation of "DON QUIXOTE" (first part) by Thomas Shelton is published

- 1612 A. D.—Birth of Thomas JORDAN, English poet  
 1612 A. D.—Birth of James GRAHAM, first Marquis of Montrose  
 1612 A. D.—Birth of Samuel BUTLER, English satirist  
 1613 A. D.—Birth of Duke de LA ROCHEFOUCAULD, French epigrammatic moralist  
 1613 A. D.—Birth of Richard CRASHAW, English poet (supposed date)  
 1615 A. D.—CERVANTES's "DON QUIXOTE" (second part) published  
 1616 A. D.—Death of Francis BEAUMONT, English poet and dramatist. In collaboration with FLETCHER wrote fifty-four plays  
 1616 A. D.—Death of Miguel CERVANTES Saavedra  
 1616 A. D.—Death of William SHAKESPEARE  
 1618 A. D.—Birth of Abraham COWLEY, English poet and essayist  
 1618 A. D.—Birth of Richard LOVELACE, English poet  
 1618 A. D.—Execution of Sir Walter RALEIGH  
 1618 A. D.—Francis BACON, philosopher and statesman, made Lord Chancellor and Baron Verulam  
 1619 A. D.—Death of Thomas CAMPION  
 1620 A. D.—Lord BACON's "NOVUM ORGANUM" published  
 1620 A. D.—The MAYFLOWER COMPACT signed  
 1620 A. D.—Birth of Alexander BROME, English poet and dramatist  
 1620 A. D.—Birth of John EVELYN, English author  
 1621 A. D.—Francis BACON, statesman and philosopher, made Viscount St. Albans; convicted of bribery. Sentenced by House of Lords to loss of offices, imprisonment, and fine  
 1621 A. D.—Birth of Andrew MARVELL, English poet and politician  
 1621 A. D.—Birth of Jean de LA FONTAINE, French poet and fable writer  
 1622 A. D.—Birth of Henry VAUGHAN, English poet  
 1622 A. D.—Birth of Jean Baptiste MOLIÈRE, the "greatest of French dramatists"  
 1623 A. D.—Birth of Blaise PASCAL, French philosopher and author  
 1623 A. D.—John WEBSTER's play, "The DUCHESS OF MALFI," published  
 1623 A. D.—First folio edition of Shakespeare's plays published by HEMINGE and CONDELL  
 1624 A. D.—John SMITH's "General Historie of Virginia and New England" published  
 1625 A. D.—MASSINGER's play, "A NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS," first acted  
 1625 A. D.—Death of John WEBSTER (supposed date)  
 1625 A. D.—Death of John FLETCHER  
 1625 A. D.—Death of Thomas LODGE  
 1626 A. D.—Death of Nicholas BRETON (supposed date)  
 1626 A. D.—Death of Francis BACON  
 1627 A. D.—Birth of Jacques Benigne BOSSUET, French pulpit orator  
 1627 A. D.—BACON's "NEW ATLANTIS" published  
 1628 A. D.—William HARVEY's work on "The Circulation of the Blood" published in Latin at Frankfurt  
 1628 A. D.—Birth of Sir William TEMPLE, English statesman and essayist  
 1631 A. D.—Death of Michael DRAYTON  
 1631 A. D.—Death of Captain John SMITH  
 1631 A. D.—Birth of John DRYDEN English dramatist, poet, and critic  
 1632 A. D.—Death of GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS  
 1632 A. D.—Birth of John LOCKE, English philosopher  
 1633 A. D.—Birth of Samuel PEPYS, English diarist  
 1633 A. D.—Death of George HERBERT  
 1633 A. D.—Death of Anthony MUNDAY  
 1633 A. D.—Abraham COWLEY's "Poetical Blossoms" published  
 1635 A. D.—Death of LOPE DE VEGA  
 1636 A. D.—Birth of Nicolas BOILEAU-Despreaux, greatest French critic of the 17th century



- 1637 A. D.—Death of Ben JONSON
- 1637 A. D.—René DESCARTES's "DISCOURSE ON METHOD" published
- 1639 A. D.—The first American constitution of government, adopted by a popular convention of the towns, Windsor, Wethersfield, and Hartford
- 1639 A. D.—Birth of Sir Charles SEDLEY, English poet and dramatist
- 1639 A. D.—Birth of Jean Baptiste RACINE, greatest of French classical dramatists
- 1640 A. D.—Death of Philip MASSINGER
- 1640 A. D.—Death of Robert BURTON
- 1641 A. D.—Death of Thomas DEKKER (supposed date)
- 1641 A. D.—MILTON's "Prelatical Episcopacy" published
- 1641 A. D.—MILTON's "Reformation of England" published
- 1641 A. D.—The first code of laws established in New England; known as "THE BODY OF LIBERTIES"
- 1642 A. D.—Death of Sir John SUCKLING (supposed date)
- 1642 A. D.—Sir Thomas BROWNE's "RELIGIO MEDICI" published
- 1642 A. D.—The Long Parliament closes the theaters
- 1642 A. D.—Birth of Sir Isaac NEWTON, "The greatest English mathematician and physicist"
- 1644 A. D.—John WINTHROP, Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, publishes a document on "ARBITRARY GOVERNMENT"
- 1644 A. D.—Birth of William PENN, the founder of Pennsylvania
- 1644 A. D.—MILTON's "AREOPAGITICA" and "TRACTATE ON EDUCATION" published
- 1647 A. D.—Abraham COWLEY's "The Wish" published
- 1649 A. D.—King CHARLES I of England executed
- 1650 A. D.—Death of René DESCARTES
- 1651 A. D.—Thomas HOBBS's "LEVIATHAN" published
- 1653 A. D.—CROMWELL and his council of Officers adopt "The INSTRUMENT OF GOVERNMENT"
- 1653 A. D.—Oliver CROMWELL becomes Lord Protector of England
- 1653 A. D.—Izaak WALTON's "The Compleat Angler" published
- 1656 A. D.—Sir Henry VANE published "A HEALING QUESTION" on the subject of civil and religious liberty
- 1656-1657 A. D.—PASCAL's "LETTERS" published
- 1657 A. D.—Death of William HARVEY
- 1657 A. D.—Birth of John DENNIS, English critic and dramatist
- 1660-1672 A. D.—John BUNYAN in prison
- 1661 A. D.—Birth of Charles Montague, Earl of HALIFAX, English statesman and financier
- 1661 A. D.—Birth of Daniel DEFOE, English novelist, author of "Robinson Crusoe"
- 1662 A. D.—Death of Blaise PASCAL
- 1664 A. D.—Birth of Matthew PRIOR, English poet and diplomatist
- 1665 A. D.—Birth of Lady Grisel BAILLIE, Scottish poet
- 1666 A. D.—John DRYDEN's "Annus Mirabilis" published. It procured for him in 1670 the Poet Laureateship
- 1667 A. D.—Birth of Jonathan SWIFT, "Greatest of English satirists"
- 1667 A. D.—MILTON's "PARADISE LOST" published
- 1667 A. D.—Death of Jeremy TAYLOR
- 1667 A. D.—Death of George WITHER
- 1668 A. D.—William PENN a prisoner in the Tower
- 1670 A. D.—John DRYDEN appointed Poet Laureate
- 1670 A. D.—John ELIOT's "BRIEF NARRATIVE" on the Indians published
- 1670 A. D.—Izaak WALTON's "LIFE OF GEORGE HERBERT" published
- 1671 A. D.—Birth of Anthony Ashley Cooper, third Earl of SHAFESBURY, moralist
- 1671 A. D.—Birth of Colley CIBBER, English actor and dramatist
- 1672 A. D.—Birth of Richard STEELE, English essayist and dramatist

- 1672 A. D.—Birth of Joseph ADDISON, English poet and essayist  
 1673 A. D.—Death of Jean Baptiste Poquelin MOLIÈRE  
 1674 A. D.—Birth of Isaac WATTS, English nonconformist theologian, hymn writer and author  
 1674 A. D.—Death of Robert HERRICK  
 1674 A. D.—Death of John MILTON  
 1675 A. D.—Birth of Ambrose PHILIPS, English poet and dramatist (supposed date)  
 1678 A. D.—Birth of Henry St. John, first Viscount BOLINGBROKE, English statesman, author and orator  
 1678 A. D.—First edition of John BUNYAN'S "PILGRIM'S PROGRESS" appears  
 1679 A. D.—Death of Thomas HOBBS  
 1680 A. D.—Death of Samuel BUTLER  
 1681 A. D.—Birth of Esther JOHNSON, Swift's "Stella"  
 1681 A. D.—Death of Pedro CALDERON de la Barca  
 1681 A. D.—William PENN obtains a charter creating him proprietor and governor of East New Jersey and Pennsylvania  
 1682 A. D.—Death of Sir Thomas BROWNE  
 1683 A. D.—Death of Izaak WALTON  
 1684 A. D.—Death of Pierre CORNEILLE  
 1685 A. D.—Birth of George BERKELEY, Bishop of Cloyne, English metaphysical philosopher  
 1685 A. D.—Birth of John GAY, English poet  
 1686 A. D.—Birth of Allan RAMSAY, Scottish pastoral poet  
 1687 A. D.—Sir Isaac NEWTON'S "PRINCIPIA" published  
 1687 A. D.—Death of Edmund WALLER  
 1688 A. D.—Birth of Alexander POPE, English poet and critic  
 1688 A. D.—Death of John BUNYAN  
 1689 A. D.—Birth of Lady Mary Wortley MONTAGU, English poet and letter writer  
 1689 A. D.—Birth of Samuel RICHARDSON, "the founder of the English domestic novel"  
 1690 A. D.—John LOCKE'S "Essay Concerning Human Understanding" published  
 1694 A. D.—Birth of Lord CHESTERFIELD (Philip Dormer Stanhope), English courtier, wit and orator  
 1694 A. D.—Birth of VOLTAIRE (François Marie Arouet), French philosopher  
 1695 A. D.—Death of Jean de LA FONTAINE  
 1699 A. D.—Birth of Alexander ROSS, Scottish poet  
 1699 A. D.—Death of Jean Baptiste RACINE  
 1700 A. D.—Death of John DRYDEN  
 1700 A. D.—Birth of James THOMSON, Scottish poet  
 1703 A. D.—Death of Samuel PEPYS  
 1704 A. D.—Death of Jacques Benigne BOSSUET  
 1704 A. D.—Birth of William HAMILTON of Bangour, Scottish poet  
 1704 A. D.—Death of John LOCKE  
 1706 A. D.—Birth of Benjamin FRANKLIN, American statesman, scientist and author  
 1707 A. D.—Birth of Henry FIELDING, English novelist  
 1707 A. D.—Birth of Charles WESLEY, English hymn writer  
 1709 A. D.—Birth of Samuel JOHNSON, English lexicographer, essayist and poet  
 1711 A. D.—Alexander POPE'S "Essay on Criticism" written  
 1711 A. D.—Birth of David HUME, English philosopher and historian  
 1711 A. D.—"The Spectator" commenced publication  
 1711 A. D.—Death of Nicolas BOILEAU-Despreaux  
 1712 A. D.—Birth of Alison Rutherford COCKBURN, Scottish ballad writer  
 1712 A. D.—Birth of Jean Jacques ROUSSEAU, French author  
 1713 A. D.—Bishop George BERKELEY'S "DIALOGUES BETWEEN HYLAS AND PHILONOUS" published  
 1713 A. D.—Joseph ADDISON'S drama "Cato" appeared

- 1713 A. D.—Death of Lord SHAFTESBURY (Anthony Ashley Cooper)
- 1713 A. D.—Birth of Laurence STERNE, English author
- 1713 A. D.—Jonathan SWIFT appointed Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, Ireland
- 1715 A. D.—Alexander POPE's translations from Homer published
- 1715 A. D.—Death of Charles Montague, Earl of HALIFAX
- 1716 A. D.—Birth of Thomas GRAY, English poet
- 1718 A. D.—Death of William PENN
- 1719 A. D.—Death of Joseph ADDISON
- 1720 A. D.—Birth of John WOOLMAN, English Quaker preacher and social reformer
- 1721 A. D.—Birth of William COLLINS, English poet
- 1721 A. D.—Birth of John SKINNER, Scottish poet
- 1721 A. D.—Death of Matthew PRIOR
- 1722 A. D.—Birth of Christopher SMART, English poet
- 1723 A. D.—Birth of Adam SMITH, political economist and moral philosopher
- 1723 A. D.—Death of Esther VANHOMRIGH, Swift's "Vanessa"
- 1724 A. D.—Birth of Immanuel KANT, German metaphysician
- 1726 A. D.—Birth of Adam AUSTIN, English poet (supposed date)
- 1727 A. D.—Birth of Jane ELLIOT, English poet
- 1727 A. D.—Death of Sir Isaac NEWTON
- 1728 A. D.—Death of Esther JOHNSON ("Stella")
- 1728 A. D.—Birth of Oliver GOLDSMITH, English author and poet
- 1729 A. D.—Birth of Edmund BURKE, English statesman and orator
- 1729 A. D.—Death of Sir Richard STEELE
- 1729 A. D.—Birth of Gotthold Ephraim LESSING, German critic and dramatist
- 1731 A. D.—Death of Daniel DEFOE
- 1731 A. D.—Birth of William COWPER, English poet
- 1732 A. D.—"Poor Richard's Almanac" by FRANKLIN is commenced
- 1732 A. D.—Death of John GAY
- 1733 A. D.—Alexander POPE's "ESSAY ON MAN" published
- 1734 A. D.—Death of John DENNIS
- 1735 A. D.—Birth of Robert GRAHAM of Gartmore
- 1739-40 A. D.—David HUME's "Treatise of Human Nature" published
- 1740 A. D.—Birth of James BOSWELL, "the greatest of English biographers"
- 1741 A. D.—Birth of Isobel PAGAN, Scottish poet
- 1742 A. D.—Henry FIELDING's "Joseph Andrews" published
- 1742 A. D.—Birth of Anne HUNTER, English poet
- 1742 A. D.—David HUME's Essays (first part) published
- 1743 A. D.—Birth of Anna Letitia BARBAULD, English poet
- 1744 A. D.—Death of Alexander POPE
- 1745 A. D.—Birth of Charles DIBDIN, English song writer and dramatist
- 1745 A. D.—Death of Jonathan SWIFT
- 1745 A. D.—Birth of Hannah MORE, English religious writer
- 1746 A. D.—Birth of Sir William JONES, English Orientalist and linguist
- 1746 A. D.—Birth of Hector MACNEIL, Scottish poet
- 1747 A. D.—Birth of Susanna BLAMIRE
- 1748 A. D.—Death of Isaac WATTS
- 1748 A. D.—Death of James THOMSON
- 1748 A. D.—Birth of John LOGAN, Scottish poet
- 1749 A. D.—Birth of Edward JENNER, English physician and discoverer of vaccination
- 1749 A. D.—Birth of Johann Wolfgang von GOETHE, German poet and critic
- 1750 A. D.—Birth of Lady Anne LINDSAY
- 1750 A. D.—Samuel JOHNSON's "Rambler" started
- 1751 A. D.—Thomas GRAY's "ELEGY WRITTEN IN A COUNTRY CHURCHYARD" published
- 1751 A. D.—Birth of Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN, English dramatist, orator, and statesman

- 1751 A. D.—Death of Henry St. John, Viscount BOLINGBROKE  
 1752 A. D.—Birth of Thomas CHATTERTON, English poet  
 1753 A. D.—Death of Bishop George BERKELEY  
 1754 A. D.—Death of Henry FIELDING  
 1754-1762 A. D.—David HUME's "History of England" published  
 1755 A. D.—Birth of John DUNLOP, English poet  
 1755 A. D.—Dr. Samuel JOHNSON's Dictionary published  
 1756 A. D.—Edmund BURKE's Essay on the "SUBLIME AND BEAUTIFUL" published  
 1757 A. D.—Thomas GRAY's "Pindaric Odes" published  
 1757 A. D.—Birth of William BLAKE, English poet and painter  
 1757 A. D.—Benjamin FRANKLIN is sent to England to protest against the proprietary government of the colony of Pennsylvania  
 1758 A. D.—Samuel JOHNSON's "Idler" started  
 1759 A. D.—Birth of Robert BURNS, the greatest of Scottish poets  
 1759 A. D.—Birth of Johann Christoph Friedrich von SCHILLER, German poet, dramatist, and historian  
 1761 A. D.—Birth of August Friedrich Ferdinand von KOTZEBUE, German dramatist  
 1761 A. D.—Death of Samuel RICHARDSON  
 1762 A. D.—Birth of William COBBETT, English political writer  
 1762 A. D.—Birth of William Lisle BOWLES, English poet and antiquary  
 1762 A. D.—J. J. ROUSSEAU's "Contrat Social" published  
 1762 A. D.—Death of Lady Mary Wortley MONTAGU  
 1763 A. D.—Birth of Samuel ROGERS, English poet  
 1764 A. D.—FRANKLIN petitions George III to resume the government of the colony from the hands of the proprietors  
 1765 A. D.—Samuel JOHNSON's edition of Shakespeare's works published  
 1766 A. D.—Birth of Caroline Oliphant, Lady NAIRNE, a Scottish poet known as "The Flower of Strathearn"  
 1766 A. D.—Oliver GOLDSMITH's "Vicar of Wakefield" published  
 1767 A. D.—Birth of August Wilhelm von SCHLEGEL, German poet and critic; translator of Shakespeare  
 1768 A. D.—Oliver GOLDSMITH's first dramatic attempt, "The Good-Natured Man," produced  
 1768 A. D.—Death of Laurence STERNE  
 1770 A. D.—Oliver Goldsmith's "DESERTED VILLAGE" published  
 1770 A. D.—Death of Thomas CHATTERTON  
 1770 A. D.—Birth of James HOGG, Scottish poet  
 1770 A. D.—Birth of William WORDSWORTH, English poet  
 1771 A. D.—Birth of Sir Walter SCOTT, Scottish novelist and poet  
 1771 A. D.—Death of Thomas GRAY  
 1771 A. D.—Birth of Sydney SMITH, English wit and essayist  
 1772 A. D.—Death of John WOOLMAN  
 1772 A. D.—Birth of Samuel Taylor COLERIDGE, English poet, philosopher and critic  
 1773 A. D.—Johann Wolfgang von GOETHE's first important work, "Goetz von Berlichingen," produced  
 1773 A. D.—Death of Lord CHESTERFIELD (Philip Dormer Stanhope)  
 1773 A. D.—Oliver GOLDSMITH's comedy, "SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER," first produced  
 1774 A. D.—Birth of Robert TANNAHILL, Scottish poet  
 1774 A. D.—Birth of Robert SOUTHY, English poet and prose writer  
 1774 A. D.—Death of Oliver GOLDSMITH  
 1775 A. D.—Birth of Charles LAMB, English essayist and critic  
 1775 A. D.—Birth of Joseph Blanco WHITE, English clergyman and author  
 1775 A. D.—Birth of Walter Savage LANDOR, English poet and prose writer  
 1775 A. D.—Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN's "The Rivals" first produced  
 1775 A. D.—Benjamin FRANKLIN chosen a member of the Continental Congress



- 1776 A. D.—The DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE adopted by the second Continental Congress
- 1776 A. D.—Death of David HUME
- 1776 A. D.—FRANKLIN sent to France as commissioner for the United States
- 1776 A. D.—Adam SMITH's "WEALTH OF NATIONS" published
- 1777 A. D.—Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN's "SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL" produced
- 1777 A. D.—Birth of Thomas CAMPBELL, English poet
- 1778 A. D.—Birth of William HAZLITT, English critic and essayist
- 1778 A. D.—Death of J. J. ROUSSEAU
- 1778 A. D.—Death of Jean François Marie Arouet, called VOLTAIRE
- 1779 A. D.—Birth of Robert SURTEES, English author
- 1779 A. D.—Birth of Thomas MOORE, Irish poet
- 1780 A. D.—Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN enters Parliament
- 1780 A. D.—Birth of William Ellery CHANNING, American clergyman, essayist and philanthropist
- 1781 A. D.—The surrender of Lord CORNWALLIS at Yorktown
- 1781 A. D.—Immanuel KANT's "Critique of Pure Reason" published
- 1781 A. D.—Death of Gotthold Ephraim LESSING
- 1783 A. D.—TREATY OF PEACE BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GREAT BRITAIN, by which the War of the Revolution was ended and the United States recognized by Great Britain as a free and independent nation
- 1783 A. D.—Birth of Reginald HEBER, English prelate and hymn writer
- 1783 A. D.—Birth of Washington IRVING, American historian, essayist and novelist
- 1784 A. D.—Death of Samuel JOHNSON
- 1784 A. D.—Birth of Allan CUNNINGHAM, Scottish poet and general writer
- 1784 A. D.—Birth of Leigh HUNT, English essayist and poet
- 1785 A. D.—Birth of Count Alessandro MANZONI, Italian novelist and poet
- 1785 A. D.—William COWPER's "Task" published
- 1785 A. D.—"FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF THE METAPHYSICS OF MORALS," by Immanuel KANT, published
- 1785 A. D.—Birth of Jakob GRIMM, German philologist and writer
- 1785 A. D.—Birth of Thomas DE QUINCEY, English essayist and miscellaneous writer
- 1786 A. D.—Birth of Wilhelm GRIMM, German philologist and writer
- 1787 A. D.—Birth of François Pierre Guillaume GUIZOT, French historian and statesman
- 1787 A. D.—Johann Wolfgang von GOETHE's play of "EGMONT" begun, published twelve years later
- 1787 A. D.—"The FEDERALIST," articles by Alexander HAMILTON, James MADISON and John JAY, begun in "The Independent Journal," New York
- 1787 A. D.—The CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES is drawn up at Philadelphia
- 1788 A. D.—Death of Charles WESLEY
- 1788 A. D.—Birth of Lord BYRON (George Gordon), English poet
- 1788 A. D.—Birth of Sir Aubrey DE VERE, Irish poet
- 1788 A. D.—Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN delivers his great speech at the trial of Warren Hastings
- 1789 A. D.—WASHINGTON delivers his first inaugural address
- 1789 A. D.—Nine of the thirteen United States ratify the CONSTITUTION
- 1790 A. D.—Edmund BURKE's "REFLECTIONS ON THE REVOLUTION IN FRANCE" published
- 1790 A. D.—Death of Benjamin FRANKLIN
- 1791 A. D.—Birth of Charles WOLFE, British clergyman and poet
- 1791 A. D.—Birth of Michael FARADAY, English physicist and chemist
- 1792 A. D.—Birth of John KEBLE, English clergyman and religious poet
- 1792-1793 A. D.—Johann Wolfgang von GOETHE takes part in the wars against France

- 1792 A. D.—Birth of Percy Bysshe SHELLEY, English poet  
 1793 A. D.—Birth of Henry Francis LYTE, British hymn writer  
 1793 A. D.—Queen MARIE ANTOINETTE of France guillotined  
 1794 A. D.—Birth of John Gibson LOCKHART, Scottish author  
 1794 A. D.—The United States TREATY WITH THE SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS concluded  
 1794 A. D.—Edmund BURKE delivers a nine days' speech in the Warren Hastings trial  
 1794 A. D.—Birth of William Cullen BRYANT, American poet and journalist  
 1795 A. D.—Birth of George DARLEY, English poet  
 1795 A. D.—Birth of Thomas CARLYLE, Scottish essayist and historian  
 1795 A. D.—Birth of John KEATS, English poet  
 1795 A. D.—Death of James BOSWELL  
 1796 A. D.—WASHINGTON'S FAREWELL ADDRESS read in the House of Representatives  
 1796 A. D.—"A LETTER FROM THE RIGHT HON. EDMUND BURKE TO A NOBLE LORD" appears  
 1796 A. D.—Edward JENNER makes his first experiment in vaccination  
 1796 A. D.—Death of Robert BURNS  
 1796 A. D.—Birth of Hartley COLERIDGE, English poet  
 1797 A. D.—Birth of Sir Charles LYELL, English geologist  
 1797 A. D.—Death of Edmund BURKE  
 1798 A. D.—JENNER'S FIRST TREATISE ON THE SMALL-POX published  
 1798 A. D.—Birth of Thomas HOOD, English poet and humorist  
 1798 A. D.—COLERIDGE'S "ANCIENT MARINER" published  
 1799 A. D.—Birth of Heinrich HEINE, German poet and critic  
 1800 A. D.—Death of William COWPER  
 1800 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Babington MACAULAY, English historian, essayist, poet and statesman  
 1801 A. D.—Birth of Sir Henry LYTTON, Earl Bulwer  
 1802 A. D.—Birth of Hugh MILLER, Scottish geologist and writer  
 1802 A. D.—Birth of Victor Marie HUGO, French lyric poet and novelist  
 1803 A. D.—TREATY WITH FRANCE, FOR THE CESSION OF LOUISIANA, concluded  
 1803 A. D.—Birth of Ralph Waldo EMERSON, American essayist, lecturer and poet  
 1804 A. D.—Death of Immanuel KANT  
 1804 A. D.—Birth of Robert Stephen HAWKER, English poet and divine  
 1804 A. D.—Birth of Charles Augustin SAINTE-BEUVE, French critic  
 1805 A. D.—Death of Johann Christoph Friedrich SCHILLER  
 1805 A. D.—Birth of Sarah Flower ADAMS, English poet, author of "Nearer, my God, to Thee"  
 1805 A. D.—Birth of Hans Christian ANDERSEN, Danish novelist, poet and writer of fairy tales  
 1806 A. D.—Birth of Elizabeth Barrett BROWNING, English poet  
 1806 A. D.—Birth of John Stuart MILL, English philosopher and economist  
 1807 A. D.—Birth of Lady DUFFERIN, Irish poet  
 1807 A. D.—Birth of Henry Wadsworth LONGFELLOW, American poet  
 1807 A. D.—Birth of John Greenleaf WHITTIER, American poet  
 1808 A. D.—Birth of Ray PALMER, American hymn writer  
 1808 A. D.—Birth of Giuseppe MAZZINI, Italian patriot and writer  
 1808 A. D.—Birth of Charles Tennyson TURNER, English poet  
 1809 A. D.—Birth of Edgar Allan POE, American poet and story writer  
 1809 A. D.—Birth of Oliver Wendell HOLMES, American poet, essayist and novelist  
 1809 A. D.—Birth of Richard Monckton MILNES, Lord Houghton, English statesman, poet and miscellaneous writer  
 1809 A. D.—Birth of Alfred TENNYSON, English poet  
 1809 A. D.—Birth of Charles Robert DARWIN, English naturalist, founder of the "Darwinian" theory of evolution

- 1809 A. D.—Birth of Edward FITZGERALD, English poet, translator of the "RUBAIYAT" of Omar Khayyam
- 1810 A. D.—Birth of Sir Samuel FERGUSON, Irish poet
- 1811 A. D.—Birth of William Makepeace THACKERAY, English novelist, satirist and critic
- 1812-1815 A. D.—"Kinder- und Hausmärchen," fairy stories by the Brothers GRIMM, published
- 1812 A. D.—Birth of Robert BROWNING, English poet and dramatist
- 1812 A. D.—Birth of Charles DICKENS, English novelist
- 1813 A. D.—Birth of William Edmondstoune AYTOUN, Scottish lawyer, poet and editor
- 1814 A. D.—Birth of Frederick William FABER, English hymn writer
- 1816 A. D.—Death of Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN, English orator, wit and dramatist
- 1817 A. D.—Lord BYRON's first poetic drama "MANFRED" appears
- 1817 A. D.—AGREEMENT BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND THE UNITED STATES REGARDING THE NAVAL FORCE TO BE MAINTAINED ON THE GREAT LAKES
- 1817 A. D.—Birth of Henry David THOREAU, American author
- 1818 A. D.—Birth of Emily BRONTE, English poet and novelist
- 1819 A. D.—SPAIN cedes Florida to the United States
- 1819 A. D.—Birth of Arthur Hugh CLOUGH, English poet
- 1819 A. D.—Chief Justice John MARSHALL, delivers his opinion in the case of McCULLOCH vs. MARYLAND
- 1819 A. D.—Birth of Walt WHITMAN, American poet
- 1819 A. D.—Birth of James Russell LOWELL, American poet, critic and scholar
- 1819 A. D.—Birth of John RUSKIN, English art critic
- 1821 A. D.—Death of John KEATS
- 1822 A. D.—Death of Percy Bysshe SHELLEY
- 1822 A. D.—Birth of Louis PASTEUR, French chemist and bacteriologist, founder of modern stereo-chemistry and discoverer of cure for hydrophobia
- 1822 A. D.—Birth of Matthew ARNOLD, English poet and critic
- 1823 A. D.—President James MONROE promulgates his doctrine, the so-called MONROE DOCTRINE, against foreign encroachment and interference in the Americas
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of William Johnson CORY, English poet
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of Coventry PATMORE, English poet and writer
- 1823 A. D.—Thomas CARLYLE's first long work, "Life of Schiller" published
- 1823 A. D.—Death of Edward JENNER
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of Professor Max MULLER, German-English philologist
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of Ernest RENAN, French philologist and religious historian
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of Edward Augustus FREEMAN, English historian
- 1823 A. D.—Charles LAMB's "Essays of Elia" published
- 1824 A. D.—Birth of Sydney DOBELL, English poet
- 1824 A. D.—Death of Lord BYRON
- 1824 A. D.—Birth of George MACDONALD, Scottish novelist and poet
- 1824 A. D.—Birth of William ALLINGHAM, Irish poet
- 1825-1826 A. D.—Alessandro MANZONI's masterpiece, the novel, "I PROMESSI SPOSI" ("The Betrothed"), published
- 1825 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Henry HUXLEY, English biologist
- 1825 A. D.—Lord MACAULAY's Essays published
- 1826 A. D.—Death of Reginald HEBER
- 1826 A. D.—Birth of Walter BAGEHOT, English economist, publicist and journalist
- 1827 A. D.—Birth of Joseph LISTER, founder of antiseptic surgery
- 1828 A. D.—Birth of Dante Gabriel ROSSETTI, English poet and painter
- 1828 A. D.—Birth of George MEREDITH, English novelist and poet
- 1828 A. D.—Birth of Hippolyte Adolphe TAINÉ, French historian
- 1829 A. D.—Birth of Alexander SMITH, Scottish poet

- 1830 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Edward BROWN, English poet  
 1830 A. D.—Birth of Christina ROSSETTI, English poet  
 1830 A. D.—LYELL'S "Principles of Geology" published  
 1830 A. D.—Death of William HAZLITT  
 1831 A. D.—Birth of Edward, Earl of LYTTON, English poet  
 1831 A. D.—On the 27th of December Charles DARWIN started on his famous voyage around the world in Her Majesty's ship "Beagle"  
 1832 A. D.—Death of Sir Walter SCOTT  
 1832 A. D.—Death of Wolfgang von GOETHE  
 1832 A. D.—MAZZINI exiled from France  
 1833 A. D.—BROWNING'S first published poem, "Pauline," appears  
 1833 A. D.—John Henry NEWMAN coöperates with Froude and others in founding the "Oxford Movement"  
 1834 A. D.—Death of Samuel Taylor COLERIDGE  
 1834 A. D.—Birth of William MORRIS, English poet  
 1834 A. D.—Birth of James THOMSON (B. V.), Scottish poet  
 1834 A. D.—Death of Charles LAMB  
 1835 A. D.—Birth of Sir Archibald GEIKIE, Scottish geologist  
 1835 A. D.—First volume of fairy tales by Hans Christian ANDERSEN is published  
 1837 A. D.—Birth of Algernon Charles SWINBURNE, English poet  
 1839 A. D.—Birth of Francis Bret HARTE, American author and poet  
 1841 A. D.—Birth of Robert BUCHANAN, English poet and novelist  
 1841 A. D.—EMERSON'S Essays published  
 1842 A. D.—Birth of Sidney LANIER, American poet and author  
 1842 A. D.—TREATY BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GREAT BRITAIN ON THE BOUNDARIES QUESTION, ratified  
 1842 A. D.—Death of William Ellery CHANNING  
 1843 A. D.—John RUSKIN'S "Modern Painters" (First volume) appears  
 1843 A. D.—BROWNING'S tragedy, "A BLOT IN THE SCUTCHEON, is published and acted  
 1843 A. D.—Death of Robert SOUTHEY  
 1844 A. D.—Birth of Arthur O'SHAUGHNESSY, English poet  
 1844 A. D.—Birth of John Boyle O'REILLY, Irish-American poet and journalist  
 1845 A. D.—J. H. NEWMAN leaves the Anglican Church for the Catholic  
 1845 A. D.—POE'S "RAVEN" published  
 1845 A. D.—Death of Sydney SMITH  
 1846 A. D.—THACKERAY'S "Vanity Fair" published  
 1848-1849 A. D.—MAZZINI returns from banishment to join the Italian revolution when the French besieged Rome and ended the Roman Republic  
 1848 A. D.—TREATY OF PEACE BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND MEXICO, ratified  
 1848 A. D.—MACAULAY'S "History of England" published  
 1849 A. D.—Birth of William Ernest HENLEY, English author  
 1849 A. D.—Death of Edgar Allan POE  
 1850 A. D.—The FUGITIVE SLAVE ACT passed in the United States  
 1850 A. D.—THACKERAY'S "Pendennis" published  
 1850 A. D.—Death of William Lisle BOWLES  
 1850 A. D.—Birth of Robert Louis STEVENSON, Scottish author  
 1850 A. D.—Death of William WORDSWORTH  
 1852 A. D.—Death of Thomas MOORE  
 1853 A. D.—Irish text and English translation of "The Battle of Gabra" by Nicholas O'KEARNEY first published  
 1854 A. D.—THOREAU'S "Walden" published  
 1855 A. D.—Walt WHITMAN'S "Leaves of Grass" published  
 1855 A. D.—THACKERAY'S "The Newcomes" published  
 1856 A. D.—Death of Heinrich HEINE  
 1857 A. D.—MAZZINI joins the insurrection in Italy fighting under Garibaldi



- 1857-1859 A. D.—THACKERAY's "The Virginians" published  
 1859 A. D.—DARWIN's "ORIGIN OF SPECIES" published  
 1859 A. D.—John Stuart MILL's "ESSAY ON LIBERTY" published  
 1859 A. D.—Death of Leigh HUNT  
 1859 A. D.—Death of Lord MACAULAY  
 1859 A. D.—Death of Thomas DE QUINCEY  
 1861 A. D.—President LINCOLN delivers his first inaugural address  
 1861 A. D.—Death of Elizabeth Barrett BROWNING  
 1862 A. D.—Death of H. D. THOREAU  
 1863 A. D.—President LINCOLN's GETTYSBURG ADDRESS  
 1863 A. D.—President LINCOLN's PROCLAMATION OF AMNESTY  
 1863 A. D.—The EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION issued by President Abraham Lincoln  
 1863 A. D.—TAINE's "History of English Literature" published  
 1863 A. D.—Death of William M. THACKERAY  
 1864 A. D.—Death of Walter Savage LANDOR  
 1865 A. D.—General Robert E. LEE surrenders at Appomattox  
 1865 A. D.—General Lee's FAREWELL TO HIS ARMY  
 1865 A. D.—President LINCOLN's SECOND INAUGURAL ADDRESS  
 1865 A. D.—J. R. LOWELL's "Commemoration Ode" published  
 1866 A. D.—President Johnson's PROCLAMATION DECLARING THE INSURRECTION AT  
 AN END  
 1866 A. D.—Death of John KEBLE  
 1867 A. D.—The United States concludes a TREATY WITH RUSSIA, ANNEXING ALASKA  
 by purchase  
 1867 A. D.—Death of Michael FARADAY  
 1867 A. D.—John Stuart MILL begins his "AUTOBIOGRAPHY"  
 1867-1879 A. D.—E. A. FREEMAN's "History of the Norman Conquest" published  
 1869 A. D.—Death of Charles Augustin SAINTE-BEUVE  
 1869 A. D.—John Stuart MILL issues his "Subjection of Women," a standard plea  
 for the rights of women  
 1870 A. D.—Death of Charles DICKENS  
 1872 A. D.—Death of Giuseppe MAZZINI  
 1873 A. D.—Death of John Stuart MILL  
 1874 A. D.—Death of François Pierre GUIZOT  
 1875 A. D.—Death of Sir Charles LYELL  
 1875 A. D.—Death of Hans Christian ANDERSEN  
 1878 A. D.—Death of William Cullen BRYANT  
 1879 A. D.—John Henry NEWMAN made a Cardinal  
 1881 A. D.—Death of Thomas CARLYLE  
 1882 A. D.—Death of Charles DARWIN  
 1882 A. D.—Death of Henry W. LONGFELLOW  
 1882 A. D.—Death of Ralph Waldo EMERSON  
 1882 A. D.—Sir Archibald GEIKIE's "GEOGRAPHICAL EVOLUTION" published  
 1885 A. D.—Death of Victor HUGO  
 1888-1894 A. D.—Ernest RENAN's "History of Israel" published  
 1888 A. D.—Death of Matthew ARNOLD  
 1891 A. D.—Death of James Russell LOWELL  
 1892 A. D.—Death of Walt WHITMAN  
 1892 A. D.—Death of John G. WHITTIER  
 1892 A. D.—Death of Alfred, Lord TENNYSON  
 1892 A. D.—Death of Ernest RENAN  
 1892 A. D.—Death of Edward Bulwer, Earl of LYTTON  
 1893 A. D.—Death of Hippolyte Adolphe TAINE  
 1894 A. D.—Death of Oliver Wendell HOLMES  
 1895 A. D.—Death of Louis PASTEUR

- 1895 A. D.—Death of Thomas Henry HUXLEY  
1896 A. D.—Death of William MORRIS  
1898 A. D.—ANNEXATION OF THE HAWAIIAN ISLANDS by the United States  
1898 A. D.—TREATY OF PEACE signed BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND SPAIN  
1898 A. D.—RECOGNITION OF THE INDEPENDENCE OF CUBA BY THE UNITED STATES  
1904 A. D.—CONVENTION BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND THE REPUBLIC OF  
PANAMA

“ENCLOSED please find a list of selections from The Harvard Classics which I have prepared in consultation with Dr. Neilson for the use of boys and girls of from twelve to eighteen years of age, in answer to your suggestion of October fourth.”

Charles W. Eliot





# SELECTIONS FROM THE FIVE-FOOT SHELF OF BOOKS

For Boys and Girls from Twelve to Eighteen  
Years of Age

	VOL.	PAGE
ÆSOP'S FABLES . . . . .	XVII	11-44
GRIMM'S TALES . . . . .	XVII	47-218
ANDERSEN'S TALES . . . . .	XVII	221-361
HOMER— <i>The Odyssey</i> . . . . .	XXII	
VIRGIL— <i>The Æneid</i> . . . . .	XIII	
THE ARABIAN NIGHTS . . . . .	XVI	
THE SONG OF ROLAND . . . . .	XLIX	95-195
ROBIN HOOD . . . . .	XL	128-186
TRADITIONAL BALLADS— <i>Selections at pleasure</i> . . . . .	XL	
MALORY, SIR THOMAS— <i>The Holy Grail</i> . . . . .	XXXV	105-214
VOYAGES AND TRAVELS . . . . .	XXXIII	
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN— <i>Autobiography</i> . . . . .	I	5-162
JOHN BUNYAN— <i>The Pilgrim's Progress</i> . . . . .	XV	5-319
SHAKESPEARE— <i>Macbeth</i> and <i>The Tempest</i> . . . . .	XLVI	319-463
THOMAS DEKKER— <i>The Shoemaker's Holiday</i> . . . . .	XLVII	469-537
PLUTARCH'S LIVES . . . . .	XII	
FROISSART . . . . .	XXXV	7-101
AMBROISE PARÉ— <i>Journeys</i> . . . . .	XXXVIII	9-58
MANZONI— <i>The Betrothed</i> . . . . .	XXI	
R. H. DANA— <i>Two Years before the Mast</i> . . . . .	XXIII	
DARWIN— <i>The Voyage of the Beagle</i> . . . . .	XXIX	
JOSEPH ADDISON— <i>The Vision of Mirza</i> . . . . .	XXVII	73-77
GOLDSMITH— <i>She Stoops to Conquer</i> . . . . .	XVIII	205-269
<i>The Deserted Village</i> . . . . .	XLI	509-519
SCHILLER— <i>William Tell</i> . . . . .	XXVI	379-489
GOETHE— <i>Hermann and Dorothea</i> . . . . .	XIX	337-410
MICHAEL DRAYTON— <i>Agincourt</i> and <i>To the Vir-</i> <i>ginian Voyage</i> . . . . .	XL	222-228
COWPER— <i>John Gilpin</i> . . . . .	XLI	546-554
WORDSWORTH— <i>Michael</i> . . . . .	XLI	615-627
SIR WALTER SCOTT— <i>Poems</i> . . . . .	XLI	738-756

	VOL.	PAGE
MACAULAY— <i>Poems</i> . . . . .	XLI	915-917
COLERIDGE— <i>The Ancient Mariner</i> . . . . .	XLI	682-701
JAMES HOGG— <i>Kilmeny</i> . . . . .	XLI	756-765
THOMAS CAMPBELL— <i>Poems</i> . . . . .	XLI	770-781
LORD BYRON— <i>The Prisoner of Chillon</i> . . . . .	XLI	801-811
LORD BYRON— <i>The Destruction of Sennacherib</i> . . . . .	XLI	785
LORD BYRON— <i>The Isles of Greece</i> . . . . .	XLI	812-815
THOMAS MOORE— <i>Poems</i> . . . . .	XLI	816-822
LEIGH HUNT— <i>Abou Ben Adhem</i> . . . . .	XLI	870-871
KEATS— <i>The Eve of St. Agnes</i> . . . . .	XLI	883-893
TENNYSON— <i>Morte d'Arthur</i> . . . . .	XLII	986-992
<i>Sir Galahad</i> . . . . .	XLII	1002-1004
<i>The Charge of the Light Brigade</i> . . . . .	XLII	1005-1007
<i>The Revenge</i> . . . . .	XLII	1007-1010
RUSKIN— <i>Sesame and Lilies</i> . . . . .	XXVIII	93-162
THACKERAY— <i>The End of the Play</i> . . . . .	XLII	1058-1060
ROBERT BROWNING— <i>How They Brought the     Good News</i> . . . . .	XLII	1066-1067
SYDNEY DOBELL— <i>The Ballad of Keith of Ravel-     ston</i> . . . . .	XLII	1114-1116
DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI— <i>The King's Tragedy</i> . . . . .	XLII	1153-1178
WILLIAM E. HENLEY— <i>England, My England</i> . . . . .	XLII	1210-1212
BRYANT— <i>Robert of Lincoln</i> . . . . .	XLII	1215-1217
<i>To a Waterfowl</i> . . . . .	XLII	1222-1223
HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW— <i>Poems</i> . . . . .	XLII	1264-1338
JOHN G. WHITTIER— <i>Randolph of Roanoke</i> . . . . .	XLII	1341-1344
<i>Barclay of Ury</i> . . . . .	XLII	1347-1351
<i>The Barefoot Boy</i> . . . . .	XLII	1355-1357
<i>The Pipes at Lucknow</i> . . . . .	XLII	1360-1362
<i>Barbara Frietchie</i> . . . . .	XLII	1362-1364
OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES— <i>The Chambered     Nautilus</i> . . . . .	XLII	1365-1366
<i>Old Ironsides</i> . . . . .	XLII	1366
SIDNEY LANIER— <i>The Revenge of Hamish</i> . . . . .	XLII	1393-1398
FRANK A. HASKELL— <i>The Battle of Gettysburg</i> . . . . .	XLIII	326
ABRAHAM LINCOLN— <i>Speech at Gettysburg</i> . . . . .	XLIII	415
SELECTIONS— <i>From Sacred Writings</i> . . . . .	XLIV	
<i>Some representation of each of the         six religions</i> . . . . .	XLV	









DATE DUE	
BRODART	Cat. No. 23-221

BRODART :

Cat. No. 23-221

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY



3 3645 00014254 0

64067

VE RI

TAS

VE RI

TAS

VE RI

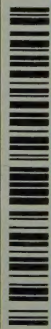
TAS

AC1 .A4

v.50

The Harvard classics.





 S0-BPZ-091